

ELLEN G. WHITE ESTATE

LETTERS AND MANUSCRIPTS VOL. 22 (1907)

Ellen G. White

Table of Contents

Table of Contents	2
1907	11
Letters	11
Lt 2, 1907	11
Lt 4, 1907	12
Lt 6, 1907	14
Lt 8, 1907	18
Lt 10, 1907	22
Lt 12, 1907	25
Lt 14, 1907	28
Lt 16, 1907	30
Lt 18, 1907	32
Lt 20, 1907	34
Lt 22, 1907	37
Lt 24, 1907	39
Lt 26, 1907	42
Lt 28, 1907	46
Lt 30, 1907	49
Lt 32, 1907	53
Lt 34, 1907	58
Lt 36, 1907	62
Lt 38, 1907	65
Lt 40, 1907	71
Lt 42, 1907	73
Lt 44, 1907	80
Lt 46, 1907	87
Lt 48, 1907	90
Lt 50, 1907	100
Lt 52, 1907	107
Lt 54, 1907	112
Lt 56, 1907	116
Lt 58, 1907	119
Lt 60, 1907	120
Lt 62, 1907	123
Lt 64, 1907	125
Lt 66, 1907	127
Lt 68, 1907	130
Lt 70, 1907	132
Lt 72, 1907	134
Lt 74, 1907	137
Lt 76, 1907	138
Lt 78, 1907	139
Lt 80, 1907	142
Lt 82, 1907	145
Lt 84, 1907	150
Lt 86, 1907	154
Our Duties and Perils	154
Lt 88, 1907	160
Lt 90, 1907	162

Lt 92, 1907	167
Lt 94, 1907	168
Lt 96, 1907	171
Lt 98, 1907	173
Lt 100, 1907	175
Lt 102, 1907	179
Lt 104, 1907	182
Lt 106, 1907	185
Lt 107, 1907	187
Lt 108, 1907	188
Lt 110, 1907	191
Lt 112, 1907	192
Lt 114, 1907	198
Lt 116, 1907	200
Lt 118, 1907	204
Our Individual Responsibility	205
Lt 120, 1907	207
Lt 122, 1907	210
Lt 124, 1907	214
Lt 126, 1907	215
Lt 128, 1907	217
Lt 130, 1907	220
Lt 132, 1907	221
Lt 134, 1907	224
Lt 136, 1907	226
Lt 138, 1907	228
Lt 140, 1907	230
Lt 142, 1907	233
Lt 144, 1907	235
Lt 146, 1907	240
Lt 148, 1907	242
Lt 150, 1907	244
Lt 152, 1907	246
Lt 154, 1907	252
Lt 156, 1907	255
Lt 158, 1907	257
Lt 160, 1907	258
Lt 162, 1907	261
Lt 164, 1907	264
Lt 166, 1907	266
Lt 168, 1907	269
Lt 170, 1907	271
Lt 172, 1907	275
Lt 173, 1907	278
Lt 174, 1907	280
Lt 176, 1907	283
Lt 178, 1907	287
Lt 180, 1907	290
Lt 182, 1907	293
Lt 184, 1907	295
Lt 186, 1907	298
Lt 188, 1907	305
Lt 190, 1907	309

Lt 192, 1907	313
Lt 194, 1907	315
Lt 196, 1907	316
Lt 198, 1907	319
Lt 200, 1907	322
A Message to Believers on Norfolk Island	322
Lt 202, 1907	326
Lt 204, 1907	330
Lt 206, 1907	336
Lt 208, 1907	339
Needed Qualifications	340
Lt 210, 1907	343
Lt 212, 1907	345
Lt 214, 1907	347
Lt 216, 1907	348
Lt 218, 1907	349
Lt 220, 1907	351
Lt 221, 1907	356
Lt 222, 1907	358
Lt 224, 1907	362
Lt 226, 1907	368
Lt 228, 1907	373
An Appeal for More Earnest Work in the Cities of the Southern States	376
Lt 230, 1907	378
Lt 232, 1907	385
Lt 234, 1907	387
Lt 236, 1907	388
Lt 238, 1907	389
Lt 240, 1907	392
Lt 242, 1907	396
Lt 244, 1907	399
Lt 246, 1907	402
Lt 248, 1907	403
Lt 250, 1907	406
Lt 252, 1907	408
Lt 254, 1907	411
Lt 256, 1907	414
Lt 258, 1907	415
Lt 260, 1907	423
Lt 261, 1907	426
Lt 262, 1907	429
Lt 263, 1907	431
Lt 264, 1907	432
Lt 265, 1907	434
Lt 266, 1907	439
Lt 268, 1907	442
Lt 270, 1907	444
Lt 271, 1907	449
Lt 272, 1907	451
Lt 274, 1907	452
Lt 276, 1907	455
Lt 278, 1907	459
Lt 280, 1907	464

Lt 282, 1907	465
Lt 284, 1907	468
Lt 286, 1907	472
Lt 288, 1907	474
Lt 289, 1907	477
Lt 290, 1907	483
Lt 292, 1907	486
Lt 294, 1907	490
Provision for Our Schools	491
Lt 296, 1907	496
Lt 298, 1907	500
Lt 300, 1907	503
Lt 302, 1907	506
Lt 304, 1907	510
Lt 306, 1907	513
Lt 308, 1907	515
Lt 310, 1907	518
Lt 312, 1907	521
Lt 314, 1907	524
Lt 315, 1907	530
Lt 316, 1907	532
Lt 317, 1907	534
Lt 318, 1907	537
Lt 320, 1907	542
Lt 322, 1907	543
Lt 324, 1907	546
Lt 326, 1907	552
Lt 328, 1907	555
Lt 330, 1907	558
Lt 332, 1907	562
Lt 334, 1907	565
Lt 336, 1907	570
Lt 338, 1907	572
Lt 340, 1907	575
Lt 342, 1907	579
Lt 344, 1907	584
Lt 346, 1907	587
Lt 347, 1907	590
Lt 348, 1907	593
Lt 348a, 1907	596
Lt 350, 1907	599
Lt 354, 1907	607
Lt 356, 1907	614
Words to the Youth	616
The Work of Ministers	616
A Message to Parents	618
Lt 358, 1907	622
Lt 360, 1907	627
Lt 361, 1907	632
Lt 362, 1907	636
Lt 363, 1907	639
Lt 364, 1907	644
Lt 366, 1907	646

Lt 368, 1907	651
Lt 370, 1907	654
Lt 371, 1907	657
My Work and My Helpers	657
Lt 372, 1907	662
Lt 374, 1907	665
Lt 376, 1907	673
Lt 378, 1907	674
Reformation Needed in the Churches	676
The Conference President	677
Lt 380, 1907	680
Lt 382, 1907	682
Lt 384, 1907	685
Lt 386, 1907	688
Lt 388, 1907	691
Lt 390, 1907	695
Lt 391, 1907	699
Lt 392, 1907	705
Lt 393, 1907	709
Lt 394, 1907	712
Lt 395, 1907	717
Lt 396, 1907	718
Lt 398, 1907	720
Lt 400, 1907	722
Lt 402, 1907	724
Lt 404, 1907	725
Lt 406, 1907	729
Lt 408, 1907	732
Lt 410, 1907	737
Lt 412, 1907	742
Lt 412a, 1907	745
Lt 414, 1907	746
Lt 416, 1907	748
Lt 418, 1907	756
Lt 419, 1907	759
Lt 420, 1907	766
Lt 421, 1907	768
Lt 422, 1907	771
Manuscripts	773
Ms 1, 1907	773
Ms 3, 1907	774
Ms 5, 1907	775
Ms 7, 1907	776
Ms 9, 1907	777
Ms 11, 1907	778
Ms 13, 1907	779
Ms 15, 1907	780
Ms 17, 1907	781
Ms 19, 1907	782
Ms 21, 1907	783
Ms 23, 1907	784
Ms 25, 1907	785
Ms 27, 1907	790

A Compilation of Extracts From the Testimonies Regarding the New England Sanitarium	790
The New England Sanitarium	790
Unselfishness Essential	791
Ms 29, 1907	804
Individual Accountability	805
Necessity of Harmonious Action	807
Unity of Effort	808
Men to be Counselors, not Rulers	808
Counsel to Men in Official Position	813
Unsanctified Independence	815
An Appeal for Unity	818
Ms 31, 1907	821
Ms 33, 1907	826
Use of the Tithe	827
Duty of Ministers to Educate	830
Ms 35, 1907	832
Ms 37, 1907	836
Ms 39, 1907	837
Ms 41, 1907	843
Ms 43, 1907	845
Exhortation to Faithfulness to Church Members and Elders	845
Ms 45, 1907	852
Ms 47, 1907	854
Ms 49, 1907	859
Ms 51, 1907	864
God's Chosen People	864
Ms 53, 1907	867
Promptness and Fidelity	868
Refinement and Delicacy	868
Ms 55, 1907	873
Ms 57, 1907	877
Ms 59, 1907	881
A Neglected Work	883
The Madison School	884
Ms 61, 1907	887
Ms 63, 1907	892
Ms 65, 1907	894
Ms 67, 1907	897
Ms 69, 1907	904
Ms 71, 1907	907
Ms 73, 1907	924
A Constant Peril	924
An Exalted Privilege	925
Paul's Experience	926
Ms 75, 1907	929
A Change of Heart Needed	930
Ms 77, 1907	933
Ms 79, 1907	938
Ms 81, 1907	943
Ms 83, 1907	947
Ms 85, 1907	950
Ms 87, 1907	952
The Engrafting of the Gentiles	953
To Every Man His Work	956
Broader Plans	957
Ms 89, 1907	959

Development According to Law	960
The Source of Wisdom	961
The Work Hindered	961
The True Principles	962
An Outworking of Selfishness	962
We May Have Light From Heaven	963
Ms 91, 1907	965
Ms 93, 1907	968
Ms 95, 1907	986
Ms 97, 1907	992
Ms 99, 1907	998
Ms 101, 1907	1001
Ms 103, 1907	1005
Broader Plans Should Be Laid	1006
The Washington School	1006
The Huntsville School	1008
The Graysville School	1008
The Mission Schools	1009
The Madison School	1009
Ms 105, 1907	1010
Ms 107, 1907	1021
Ms 109, 1907	1025
Ms 111, 1907	1033
Ms 113, 1907	1036
A Lesson from the Ministry of John the Baptist	1039
Ms 115, 1907	1044
Ms 117, 1907	1048
Responsible Men to be Humble Men	1049
In the Last Days	1051
The Need of the Times	1051
In the Spirit and Power of Elijah	1053
Ms 119, 1907	1055
Ms 121, 1907	1059
The Work of W. C. White	1059
Ms 123, 1907	1064
Ms 125, 1907	1067
Part One—Exhortation to Faithfulness	1067
Part Two—Warning Against Rebellion	1071
Ms 126, 1907	1076
Preparation for Trial	1076
How to Be Great	1079
Care for the Erring	1081
Co-operation Between Our Schools and Sanitariums	1084
With Singleness of Heart	1085
In the Power of the Spirit	1086
Ms 127, 1907	1088
Ms 129, 1907	1095
Ms 131, 1907	1104
Ms 133, 1907	1120
Ms 135, 1907	1127
Ms 137, 1907	1128
Ms 139, 1907	1132
Ms 141, 1907	1140
Ms 143, 1907	1148
Ms 145, 1907	1153
Ms 147, 1907	1159

Ms 149, 1907	1161
Ms 151, 1907	1166
Ms 153, 1907	1168
Ms 154, 1907	1174
Ms 155, 1907	1184
Ms 156, 1907	1189
Ms 157, 1907	1198
Ms 158, 1907	1205
Ms 159, 1907	1208
Ms 160, 1907	1210
Ms 161, 1907	1213
Our Health Institution—[St. Helena Sanitarium]	1213
Ms 162, 1907	1215
Ms 163, 1907	1218
Ms 164, 1907	1222
Ms 165, 1907	1238
Ms 166, 1907	1242
Ms 167, 1907	1246
Ms 168, 1907	1249
Ms 169, 1907	1253
Ms 170, 1907	1256
Ms 171, 1907	1263
Ms 172, 1907	1266
Ms 173, 1907	1267
Ms 174, 1907	1270
Ms 175, 1907	1273
Ms 176, 1907	1275
Ms 177, 1907	1278
Ms 178, 1907	1289
Ms 179, 1907	1293
Ms 180, 1907	1301
Ms 181, 1907	1311
Remarks to Helpers at the Paradise Valley Sanitarium	1311
Ms 182, 1907	1318
Ms 183, 1907	1328
Ms 184, 1907	1337
Ms 185, 1907	1346
Ms 186, 1907	1356
Ms 187, 1907	1367
Ms 188, 1907	1375
Ms 189, 1907	1385
Sermon at Merced Camp-meeting	1385
Ms 190, 1907	1397
Ms 191, 1907	1398
Ms 192, 1907	1406
Ms 193, 1907	1415
Ms 194, 1907	1418
Remarks to New Students	1418
Ms 195, 1907	1422
Interview Between Ellen G. White and W. C. White, March 3, 1907	1422
Ms 196, 1907	1429
Report of an Interview Regarding our Work in the Southern States	1429
Ms 197, 1907	1438

Ms 198, 1907	1447
Higher Education	1447
Reaching the Cities	1448

1907

Letters

Lt 2, 1907

Belden, Vina

Refiled as *Lt 393, 1906*.

Lt 4, 1907

Brethren and Sisters in Avondale

St. Helena, California

January 17, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *8MR 263*.

Dear Brethren and Sisters in Avondale:

I feel a deep interest in the work that is going forward in Avondale and in the plans that are being made for the future. I often wish it might be my privilege to visit you and see the advancement that has been made.*22LtMs, Lt 4, 1907, par. 1*

I greatly rejoice in the prosperity of the school. The Lord is fulfilling His promises. There is safety in trusting in Him. Let Him direct in your counsels. Do not let the expense incurred in establishing the work hang as a lodestone to discourage you. Be determined to clear away the debt from each department.*22LtMs, Lt 4, 1907, par. 2*

The outlook as you present it is truly encouraging. Be of good cheer, and go forward. I have had much light in regard to the Health Retreat. It should be a working agency for all who live in that vicinity and for those who gather at Avondale to gain an education. Nothing should be done to circumscribe or hinder the work for which the retreat was established.*22LtMs, Lt 4, 1907, par. 3*

The students in the Avondale school should have the advantages of those chapters of experience to be gained in this little sanitarium. In no case should this part of their education be dropped out or neglected. The Avondale Retreat can be made an educating influence; and in connection with its work, principles may be brought into the work of the students, that shall help to qualify them to do the special work for this time.*22LtMs, Lt 4, 1907, par. 4*

The Avondale Health Retreat was established by the direction of the Lord before the Sydney Sanitarium was built at Wahroonga. But

one institution need not interfere with the work of the other. A special effort should now be made to set in active operation the Avondale Health Retreat.*22LtMs, Lt 4, 1907, par. 5*

We have wonderful encouragements from the Word of God. We must every one have a firm hold upon the Mighty One of Israel. In Him is our strength.*22LtMs, Lt 4, 1907, par. 6*

Lt 6, 1907

Church Members in Australasia

St. Helena, California

January 17, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *AUCR 03/11/1907*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To our church members in Australasia

Dear Brethren and Sisters:

In the night season I was speaking to assemblies of our people in Australasia. I now wish to say to you with my pen that which, if it were possible, I would gladly say with my voice.²²*LtMs, Lt 6, 1907, par. 1*

The Lord calls your attention to His Word. “To the law and to the testimony; if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.” [*Isaiah 8:20*.] The truth will triumph gloriously. Let the churches begin to do the work that the Lord has given them—the work of opening the Scriptures to those who are in darkness. My brethren and sisters, there are souls in your neighborhood who, if they were judiciously labored for, would be converted. Efforts must be made for those who do not understand the Word. Let those who profess to believe the truth become partakers of the divine nature, and then they will see that the fields are ripe for the work that all can do whose souls are prepared by living the Word. I entreat you to begin to work for those who are unconverted. Let the beams of light shining upon your own pathway shine upon the pathway of others. Think of how much truth you can give them by presenting a plain “Thus saith the Lord.”²²*LtMs, Lt 6, 1907, par. 2*

“Ye sent unto John,” Christ said, “and he bare witness unto the truth. But I receive not testimony from man; but these things I say,

that ye might be saved. He was a burning and a shining light; and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. But I have greater witness than that of John; for the works which the Father hath given Me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of Me, that the Father hath sent Me. And the Father Himself which hath sent Me hath borne witness of Me. Ye have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His shape, and ye have not His word abiding in you; for whom He hath sent, Him ye believe not. Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of Me. And ye will not come unto Me, that ye might have life.”
[John 5:33-40.]*22LtMs, Lt 6, 1907, par. 3*

There are many in our churches to whom these words are applicable, “Ye would not come unto Me, that ye might have life.” [Verse 40.] I am charged to present this chapter, the *fifth of John*, to our churches. Unless those who have had such great light shall awake from their sleep, and keep their lamps burning, they will slumber until they will at last find that their lamps are without oil. Now, now, without delay, let our people improve the opportunity to arise and shine. Let them take the Bible and on their knees before God confess their sins of neglect. Let every other consideration become secondary. Earthly, common business is of little consequence compared with eternal interests.*22LtMs, Lt 6, 1907, par. 4*

Awake, ye sleeping virgins, and trim your lamps. With the Bible in your hands, go to your neighbors with the message of present truth. In the spirit of deep repentance, confess your past neglect in the assembly of God’s people, as they meet to worship God. Then the Lord will pardon your transgressions and forgive your sin. If you feel that you have not the ability or the knowledge that are needed in order to present the truth to others, read your neglected Bible, and seek for an understanding of the truth as it is in Jesus.*22LtMs, Lt 6, 1907, par. 5*

Many have not developed a Christlike character in the daily life and conversation. They have not lived for the Lord Jesus and for Him alone, daily gaining a fitness to unite with those who have overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony. There are many church members who have not cherished love and

respect for one another. Let the members of our churches in Australasia now obtain oil for their vessels with their lamps—the holy oil of experience gained by developing Christlike traits of character.^{22LtMs, Lt 6, 1907, par. 6}

Before it is forever too late, study the Scriptures with prayer. Let all church members cease to speak the language of condemnation and begin to work intelligently to obtain the pearl of great price—the meekness and lowliness of Him who took humanity upon Himself, that human beings might be partakers of the divine nature. Let there be heard no unkind comments about others. Let each one remember that his own case needs to be cured by a practice of the precepts found in the Word of God. Let no soul exalt himself or herself. Let not one word be spoken to disparage others. Seek instead to speak words that will bring courage and hope to those who are perishing out of Christ.^{22LtMs, Lt 6, 1907, par. 7}

Let fathers and mothers seek together for the truths found in the Word of God. Let them clothe their speech with the language of a converted soul and then, with great earnestness and love, encircle their children with the influence of truly sanctified hearts. The Scriptures are to be to them the bread of life and their great lesson book.^{22LtMs, Lt 6, 1907, par. 8}

May the Lord help you to understand His Word. If you will heed and practice this Word, you will become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. Let our ministers and teachers seek knowledge from the one true source. Let them seek the Lord with much prayer, earnestly searching His Word to find the hidden treasure. Now, just now, is the golden opportunity to understand the truths of the Word, and let this opportunity be improved by all. Let the book of *Daniel* be read and its instruction heeded.^{22LtMs, Lt 6, 1907, par. 9}

“Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly, and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand. ... Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand, three hundred, and five and thirty days. But go thou (Daniel) thy way till the end be; for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.” [*Daniel 12:10, 12, 13.*]^{22LtMs, Lt 6,}

1907, par. 10

Daniel is today standing in his lot, and we are to give him place to speak to the people. Our message is to go forth as a lamp that burneth. "At that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time; and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars forever and ever." [*Verses 1-3.*]*22LtMs, Lt 6, 1907, par. 11*

These words present the work that we are to do in these last days. We are not one-half awake. We have not the power that is essential to the doing of the work that must be done. We must come into life, come into union. Now, just now, we must stand in that position where repentance and pardon shall be the striking features of our work. There must be no quarreling. It is too late to engage with Satan in his work of blinding eyes. It is too late to give heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils.*22LtMs, Lt 6, 1907, par. 12*

I am instructed to say that when the Holy Spirit gives tongue and utterance, we shall see a work done similar to that done on the day of Pentecost. The representatives of Christ will work intelligently. There will not be found one man here and another there seeking to tear down and destroy.*22LtMs, Lt 6, 1907, par. 13*

"Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you, seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought His judgment. Seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger." [*Zephaniah 2:2, 3.*]*22LtMs, Lt 6, 1907, par. 14*

Lt 8, 1907

Olsen, O. A. and his fellow workers

St. Helena, California

January 17, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *AUCR 03/18/1907*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder O. A. Olsen and his fellow workers

My dear Brethren:

We feel an intense interest in the work in Australia. I give thanks to our heavenly Father for the encouraging news received from that field in the last mail, especially the good report concerning the building up of the office of publication at Warburton. The removal of this work from Melbourne was in accordance with the will of the Lord. Now let the work grow, and let there be the strongest union possible among the workers, heart cemented to heart. In order that this union may exist, let your hearts be joined together in Christ Jesus. A great love for Christ will keep brother in union with his brother. All will be filled with a helpful desire to be laborers together with God. We need less of self and more of Christ. Faith, living faith in Christ, is to be a growing principle, filling us with determination to obey the Word.²²*LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 1*

I saw One standing in the midst of you, saying with clear voice and deep fervor:²²*LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 2*

“Press together, press together. Love Christ with all the heart with all the soul, with all your strength, with all your mind; and your neighbor as yourself. This do, and ye shall live.”²²*LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 3*

“A new commandment I give unto you,” Christ said to His disciples, “that ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one

another.” [John 13:34.] The disciples did not then understand the love that Christ had for them, but after they had witnessed the scenes of His humiliation and death, they understood more fully the depths of His marvelous love. *22LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 4*

What shameful humiliation the Redeemer suffered. Priests and rulers, scoffing at Him and mocking Him as He hung on the cross, said, “He saved others; Himself He cannot save. If He be the King of Israel, let Him now come down from the cross, and we will believe Him. He trusted in God; let Him deliver Him now, if He will have Him; for He said, I am the Son of God.” [Matthew 27:42, 43.] *22LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 5*

Those who spoke these sneering words did not remember that the Old Testament Scriptures foretold that this would take place. In the *fifty-third chapter of Isaiah* the prophet says, “Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed? For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground; He hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief; and we hid as it were our faces from Him; He was despised, and we esteemed Him not. Surely He hath borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed.” [Verses 1-5.] *22LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 6*

Brethren, the angels of God are in our world, and satanic agencies are here also. I am permitted to see the inclination of certain ones to follow their own strong traits of character. If they refuse to yoke up with others who have had a long experience in the work, they will become blinded by self-confidence, not discerning between the false and the true. It is not safe that such ones should stand in the position of leaders, to follow their own judgment and plans. *22LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 7*

It is those who accept the warnings and cautions given them who will walk in safe paths. Let not men yield to the burning desire to

become great leaders or to the desire independently to devise and lay plans for themselves and for the work of God. It is easy for the enemy to work through some who, having themselves need of counsel at every step, undertake the guardianship of souls without having learned the lowliness of Christ. These need counsel from the One who says, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:28-30.*]*22LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 8*

In every church bear the message that man is not to exalt his own judgment. Meekness and lowliness of heart will lead men to desire counsel at every step. And the Lord will say, "Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me." [*Verse 29.*] It is our privilege to learn of Jesus. But when men, full of self-confidence, think that it is their place to give counsel, instead of desiring to be counseled by their experienced brethren, they will listen to voices that will lead them in strange paths. "My sheep," saith Christ, "hear My voice, and follow Me; but a stranger will they not follow." [See *John 10:27, 5.*] Would that every minister realized the solemn responsibility resting upon him to carry the work forward without blemish. The instruction given me is, "Speak the words of Christ, 'Take My yoke upon you, and follow Me.'" *22LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 9*

I have a warning for our churches in Australia. If Elder McCullagh had followed the cautions and warnings that God gave him, if he had followed the way of the Lord and had not gone for advice and counsel to those who were strong in their own way, but not in the way of God, linking up with them, he would today be with us. Many times the Lord abundantly blessed him; many times did the Lord give him evidence as to the right path for his feet to follow; but he thought that he ought to be the head man, and he walked where Christ did not lead. He took a course contrary to the light given him by God, and today the result stands revealed. *22LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 10*

The Lord desires His workers to counsel together, not to move independently. Those who are set as ministers and guides to the people should pray much when they meet together. This will give

wonderful help and courage, binding heart to heart and soul to soul, leading every man to unity and peace and strength in his endeavors. *22LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 11*

Christ taught His disciples that they needed to press out into fields where nothing had been done. At one time they urged Him to eat, saying, "Master, eat. But He said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought Him ought to eat? Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of Him that sent Me, and to finish His work. Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest. Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto eternal life; that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. ... I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labor; other men labored, and ye are entered into their labors." [*John 4:31-36, 38.*]*22LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 12*

There is stern, earnest work to be done. The pioneers in our work put forth untiring effort. Let all now take hold and act as if they were preparing for a great harvest. Let them do all in their power to enlighten blind eyes. Let them go forth to work with the Bible in their hands, and may the Lord give them a true, peaceable spirit. I beseech our church members not to lose precious time in confusing and hindering the work of the Lord. *22LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 13*

Read the *fifth chapter of John*. The whole chapter is full of instruction that we all need. "Then answered Jesus and said unto them, The Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He seeth the Father do; for what things soever He doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For the Father loveth the Son, and showeth Him all things that Himself doeth; and He will show Him greater works than these, that ye may marvel." [*Verses 19, 20.*]*22LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 14*

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth My word, and believeth on Him that sent Me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." [*Verse 24.*]*22LtMs, Lt 8, 1907, par. 15*

Lt 10, 1907

Members of the Oakland Church

St. Helena, California

January 18, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *21MR 93-94*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the Members of the Oakland Church:

I must write to you regarding your proposed church building. I am pleased with the site you have selected. It is near to the street railway, and thus very convenient for those who come from a distance.*22LtMs, Lt 10, 1907, par. 1*

I have been bidden to give you words of warning regarding the meetinghouse that you shall build. This is a time for you to examine yourselves, to see if you are standing in the right position regarding this matter.*22LtMs, Lt 10, 1907, par. 2*

In Oakland we need a church building. Soon a simple and inexpensive place of worship should be erected. In this the brethren and sisters in Oakland are to show that they fear the Lord by refusing to build a stylish and costly church. We are living in perilous times; judgment is to follow judgment. Let us now reveal in our works that we believe that the time of God's judgments is come, that we are approaching the day when there will be no certainty regarding anything in this world. By our works as well as our testimony we are to tell that the end of all things is at hand.*22LtMs, Lt 10, 1907, par. 3*

We are to take heed to the warnings given in the calamity that has overtaken San Francisco. The people of Oakland must not give the people of San Francisco cause to think that they feel secure. But that is what they would understand your action to mean if at this time you should erect a large and costly meetinghouse.*22LtMs, Lt*

10, 1907, par. 4

The great earthquake of San Francisco is to be followed by earthquakes in other places. We need not be surprised if after a time Oakland should become so wicked that calamities will fall on this city also.*22LtMs, Lt 10, 1907, par. 5*

Those who do not believe that the Lord is coming soon are building without stopping to consider why the Lord wiped out a greater part of the city of San Francisco; but the leading men of San Francisco are no pattern for us to follow.*22LtMs, Lt 10, 1907, par. 6*

One thing will be plainly developed at this time, one question be clearly settled—whether we are solid Christians, or merely professors. We should let it be well understood that we regard this terrible calamity as the stroke of an offended God, because His treasure has been lavishly spent to glorify self. Let our works be such that men can see that we are but sojourners here, that we are seeking a better country, even a heavenly.*22LtMs, Lt 10, 1907, par. 7*

We may well fear and tremble for the things that shall be in the future. Many of the citizens of Oakland will be weighed in the balances and found wanting. Would you be of that company? You need now to show in life and character the sanctification of the gospel and a belief in Christ's soon coming in power and great glory. Will you show faith by genuine faith in the signs of the Lord's second coming?*22LtMs, Lt 10, 1907, par. 8*

We are to bring the truth into all our works; we are to be sanctified through the truth and show to a world dead in trespasses and sin that we are a holy nation, a peculiar people, a chosen generation, zealous of good works.*22LtMs, Lt 10, 1907, par. 9*

The death of Christ was accomplished to make us genuine Christians through faith in Him. We carry a message of sacred truth, and through the righteousness of Christ we are to become one in Him, separate from the world, distinguished from it by the features of our faith that make us heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ. We are Christ's witnesses. By our baptismal vow we are under solemn pledge to witness for Him. Through the merits of Christ, we are to

let our light shine forth to the world, that they, by seeking our good works, may glorify our Father which is in heaven.*22LtMs, Lt 10, 1907, par. 10*

At this time the building of costly meetinghouses in any place is not in accordance with our faith. There are many places where meetinghouses will soon have to be built; therefore we should not put large sums of money in any one place.*22LtMs, Lt 10, 1907, par. 11*

At Mountain view a meetinghouse is greatly needed and should soon be built. The oakland church will need to help the brethren and sisters in Mountain View. If five thousand dollars could be given for the building of a suitable meetinghouse for this sister church, the enterprise could go forward at once, and the two meetinghouses would soon be completed.*22LtMs, Lt 10, 1907, par. 12*

All who help in this essential work will receive the blessing of God. I hope that none in Oakland will object to appropriating a portion of the means to help in building the meetinghouse in Mountain View. May the Lord help and sanctify and bless in the work of building in Oakland and Mountain View. May all hearts he made willing, is my prayer. The Lord will certainly bless those who will work unitedly to carry forward this work at this time.*22LtMs, Lt 10, 1907, par. 13*

Lt 12, 1907

Nicola, Brother and Sister [C. C.]

St. Helena, California

January 23, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *UL 37; 1MR 135*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dear Brother and Sister Nicola:

What a pleasure it would be to me to visit you at Melrose. I would be glad to look once more on the beautiful country there, and to ride out and see the lakes again; they are certainly very beautiful. When I first visited Melrose, I thought that a more desirable site for a sanitarium could not be found, and I have not changed my mind I have written in my diary some things in regard to the Melrose Sanitarium and its advantages, and I will send you a copy.²²*LtMs, Lt 12, 1907, par. 1*

I would be pleased to see Sister King again. I look back with pleasure to my visit to the Melrose Sanitarium; for you all did all you possibly could to make my stay there a pleasant one.²²*LtMs, Lt 12, 1907, par. 2*

I am interested in the improvements you have made in your buildings. Now the objectionable features in the noble building where you live are removed. I knew that something must be done for this building, and I am thankful to God that in His providence this has been done. Your building, standing on the rise of the ground, will now have a better view than before.²²*LtMs, Lt 12, 1907, par. 3*

My brother, I have a burden for the city of Boston. I pray that the Lord will arouse the missionary spirit among our people to work for this city and its suburbs. I pray that He will raise up laborers to give the last message of warning, and that sheaves may be gathered from this place for the great harvest.²²*LtMs, Lt 12, 1907, par. 4*

Many, very many, will be terribly surprised when the Lord shall come suddenly as a thief in the night. Let us watch and pray, lest coming suddenly He find us sleeping. My soul is deeply stirred as I consider how much we ought to do for perishing souls. The prediction of Daniel, "Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased," is to be fulfilled in our giving of the warning message; many are to be enlightened regarding the sure word of prophecy. [*Daniel 12:4.*] There ought to be one thousand laborers at work in Boston today. *22LtMs, Lt 12, 1907, par. 5*

The salvation of souls should be our first consideration. I am troubled when I see many rejoicing in temporal prosperity; for those who possess worldly treasure seldom seek earnestly to secure the heavenly. They are in danger of falling into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown man in destruction. To those who seek the heavenly treasure, a more cheerful and encouraging prospect is held out. "Seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you." [*Matthew 6:33.*] "Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold upon eternal life." [*1 Timothy 6:17-19.*]*22LtMs, Lt 12, 1907, par. 6*

There are some things we do not understand concerning the problems of this life. We need clear moral perceptions in order to understand the mystery of godliness; we have such an uncertain sense of eternal realities. But in Christ there is certainty. Through Him we may know the love of God, which passeth knowledge. *22LtMs, Lt 12, 1907, par. 7*

Many who profess to be Christians do not advance step by step in the knowledge of God and in true faith in Jesus Christ. Feeling is not to be the test of our religion. We must rely firmly upon God. We must eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of God. This means that we shall appropriate to ourselves the words of Scripture, and live by them, letting all the life's actions be controlled by a "Thus saith the Lord." *22LtMs, Lt 12, 1907, par. 8*

My dear friends, we do not realize that we can have the pure, unadulterated faith that works by love and purifies the soul. We need a more firm reliance upon a "Thus saith the Lord." If we have this, we shall not trust to feeling and be ruled by feeling. God asks us to rest in His love. It is our privilege to know the Word of God as a sure and tried guide, an infallible assurance. Let us work on the faith side of the question. Let us believe and trust and talk faith and hope and courage. Let the praise of God be in our hearts and on our lips oftener than it is. "Whosoever offereth praise, glorifieth God." [See *Psalm 50:23*.] Keep the mind stayed upon God, and know the love of Christ as the word of God reveals it. This Word is life. Talk of Christ; call others to behold Him as your Redeemer. *22LtMs, Lt 12, 1907, par. 9*

It is our privilege to rest in an active, living faith in Christ as the Life-giver. It is our privilege to comprehend with all saints what is the length and depth and height, and to know the love of God which passeth knowledge, and be filled with all the fulness of God. Let us contemplate Christ as the One in whom all fulness dwells. Beholding Him as our personal Saviour, we shall appreciate the value of His saving grace. We should think about Jesus more than we do. We should let His praise be in our hearts; we should speak of the love that has been so abundantly expressed for us. We certainly have every reason to praise God with heart and soul and voice, saying, I will praise the Lord for His great love wherewith He hath loved me. Let your patients see that it is their privilege also to let the heart abound with grateful thanksgiving. My brother and sister, Lift Him up, the Christ of Calvary; lift Him up, that the world may behold Him. Talk of His goodness, sing of His love, and give Him the grateful thanks of your hearts. *22LtMs, Lt 12, 1907, par. 10*

Lt 14, 1907

Taylor, E. G.

St. Helena, California

January 25, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

My dear friend:

I read your letter and will say that I am very thankful to be able to point you to the Word. "The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up. From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." [*Matthew 4:16, 17.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 14, 1907, par. 1*

"Ask, and it shall be given unto you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you; for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened." [*Matthew 7:7, 8.*] Christ speaks to you. Hear what He saith, and believe. "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Take this assurance from the Word of the Lord, and believe it. "Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:28-30.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 14, 1907, par. 2*

I point you to Jesus Christ. He knows every feature of your character. He asks you to come to Him with all your troubles, all your perplexities, and His Word declares that the One who died for the sins of the world will give you rest. He knows your heart. He knows that you are heavy laden with a burden you cannot carry, and He gives you the promise of relief. "Take My yoke upon you," He says, "and learn of Me." Take your Bible, and tell the Lord Jesus that you will learn of Him out of His Word, that you will heed the words of Christ. Read these words carefully. You will find them in

Matthew 11:28-30.22LtMs, Lt 14, 1907, par. 3

Will you turn away from the words of Christ, to bring you case to any human being? Carry your burden to the Lord Jesus. With your Bible in your hand, say, "I claim Thy promise. I come to Thee; for I am weary and heavy laden with sin. I believe Thy Word, and I accept Thy promise. I place myself under the yoke of obedience, and believe that I shall have the rest Thou hast promised."22LtMs, Lt 14, 1907, par. 4

My dear sister, pray, believe, and receive the freedom that Christ alone can give. I cannot believe for you. You must believe for yourself; and believing, you will receive the fulfilment of the promise. This is faith. "Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." [*Hebrews 11:1.*] Cast your helpless soul on Christ. He has invited you to do this and has promised that if you ask, you shall receive. Do the work that rests upon you to do. Believe, believe!22LtMs, Lt 14, 1907, par. 5

Lt 16, 1907

Haskell, Brother and Sister [S. N.]

St. Helena, California

January 30, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *Ev 366*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I dared not venture to attend the meeting that has just closed at San Jose; for I have much to do in preparing my writings, and in making such selections from them for our people as are needed at this time. Letters must be answered and many things explained. It is a study to know what is best to bring before the people and what is best to leave out.²²*LtMs, Lt 16, 1907, par. 1*

We would be pleased to see you in our home at any time. We have ample room, and plenty to eat and drink, as we have ever had. I would be pleased to have you write me about the house in Oakland. Are you occupying it yet?²²*LtMs, Lt 16, 1907, par. 2*

In looking over the writings of the past few years, I find that a mass of matter has been copied. Maggie has put in good time and has been as true to steel to my work. She leaves us very soon now. I shall miss her much; for I shall never find one to take her place. I dread to think of her leaving; but she has served me faithfully, and I cannot hold her longer.²²*LtMs, Lt 16, 1907, par. 3*

I expect to come to Oakland when matters are arranged in regard to the case of Elder Rice and wife. In looking over what I have already written on this matter, I find that I will not have to produce more unless new circumstances shall arise. With few exceptions everything is made very clear. I will present that which I have written when we are called to Oakland to consider this case. Among other writings I found the letter that I wrote to Elder Rice and wife in 1902. How could I take any different course from that which I have

taken? I feel clear in my course in sustaining them, and I know that the course pursued toward them by their brethren was unchristian and does not bear the endorsement of God. The Lord would not be pleased to have this matter remain much longer as it is.*22LtMs, Lt 16, 1907, par. 4*

When will we be able to appreciate the instruction given us in the *eighth chapter of Proverbs*? Heavenly wisdom is here speaking to the human family; wonderful instruction is given. The Lord is earnestly seeking to instruct every soul who will be taught. There are many things to be set in order. May the Lord guide us with wisdom, is my earnest prayer.*22LtMs, Lt 16, 1907, par. 5*

Last night I awoke at twelve o'clock. In my sleep, scene after scene was presented before me. All that I saw is not distinct to me yet; but one matter was made clear. The Lord can never make successful the efforts of men who have little control of their words and spirit, who watch the church members and ministers, to criticize and judge their actions. This overseeing on the part of man had better cease.*22LtMs, Lt 16, 1907, par. 6*

There are among us men whom it is not safe to place in charge of the work; for they would take upon themselves the responsibility of telling their fellow workers their duty. Men who are so ready to criticize and to control others will, when placed in responsible places, do a work similar to that which has been done in Oakland. We have a God to whom to go for wisdom and counsel. Christ, who gave His life for man, understands the value and the needs of the soul.*22LtMs, Lt 16, 1907, par. 7*

The course pursued in the case of Elder Rice and wife by the brethren is inconsistent with the Word, and we need much wisdom to know how to deal with it. Hasty and inconsiderate actions result from a lack of judgment and lead to wrongdoing. But that which is most to be lamented is that the young converts will be hurt by this influence and their confidence in the cause of God shaken. Let us pray that when the time shall come to act, we may be ready.*22LtMs, Lt 16, 1907, par. 8*

Lt 18, 1907

Belden, Vina

St. Helena, California

February 3, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *10MR 86*.

Dear Sister Belden:

We received your letter in the last mail. When you write again, please tell us where you are living, how you are situated, and what you propose to do. I understand that you intend to remain on Norfolk Island. How do you expect to make your living? We are anxious to know all that you can tell us about yourself.²²*LtMs, Lt 18, 1907, par. 1*

I should also be pleased if you would tell me all you can of the workers sent to Norfolk Island. I heard that a laborer and his wife have been sent there. I hope this is true; for that island ought to have more help. If house-to-house labor could be done, it would be a great advantage. We are nearing the close of this earth's history, and we must labor intelligently and in the way of the Lord to press the work ahead. I will send you copies of letters, which you may give to this brother to read.²²*LtMs, Lt 18, 1907, par. 2*

I wish to make mention of the dental outfit that I lent to Brother Belden. I should like to have it sent to Brother Hindson, and then I can plan for its future use.²²*LtMs, Lt 18, 1907, par. 3*

I am sorry to say that Frank Belden is so far off the track of true faith and Christian living that unless he makes a change, he will be no good to the cause of God. He is in sympathy with Dr. Kellogg. He has a fighting spirit and would go to war over the matter, bringing dishonor upon the cause of God by his course of action. I am sorry; for he is my much-loved sister's child. But to grieve over these things will do no good. It is his soul's salvation that I am concerned about.²²*LtMs, Lt 18, 1907, par. 4*

I have written this letter under difficulties. May the Lord guide and direct you all in Norfolk Island. Christ is soon coming, and I pray that our people will wake up to the situation. May the Lord strengthen and bless the workers on Norfolk Island, that something may be accomplished. I have much work to do; I want to do it intelligently and in the fear of God. I desire to work for the salvation of souls. May the Lord guide us all. Be of good courage in God. While you trust in Him, He will help and bless and save you.²²*LtMs, Lt 18, 1907, par. 5*

In love.²²*LtMs, Lt 18, 1907, par. 6*

Lt 20, 1907

Olsen, O. A.

St. Helena, California

February 2, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *KC 166-167*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder O. A. Olsen
Sydney, Australia

Dear Brother:

The last steamer from Australia brought us many letters from our friends at Sydney, Wahroonga, and other places.²²*LtMs, Lt 20, 1907, par. 1*

We are deeply interested in the work in which Brother and Sister Starr are engaged in Sydney. There is room for several evangelists to be working at the same time in Sydney. Encourage Elder Starr and his wife to press forward with the work they have begun in Sydney and other places.²²*LtMs, Lt 20, 1907, par. 2*

Do not let the work at the sanitarium hinder them from extending the work they have begun in Sydney in other fields. There should be many appointed to engage in this line of work in the cities and towns and villages.²²*LtMs, Lt 20, 1907, par. 3*

The Lord has given to Brother Starr and his wife ability and an experience in giving Bible readings and holding meetings. By drawing close to those for whom they labor, they can be a help and blessing to many. They should cultivate their gifts for this work and encourage and teach others to engage in the same work. Let our brethren encourage them to use their gifts in the unworked fields where they are most needed.²²*LtMs, Lt 20, 1907, par. 4*

Our sanitarium at Takoma Park is nearing completion. Our brethren hope to open the institution about the first of April. We should have a strong medical faculty at the Washington institutions, but where are they to be found? Elder Irwin has spoken to me several times about his conviction that Dr. and Mrs. Kress were needed in Washington, to give a mold to the medical and spiritual work to be done there, and to influence our medical work throughout the field. To him I have said, The time is not yet. The work in Australia must not be crippled.*22LtMs, Lt 20, 1907, par. 5*

In my last interview with Elder Irwin, I said, If Dr. Kress could be spared from Wahroonga without crippling the work in Australia, it would be well to call him to Washington. The work there is very important. It has been delayed too long. Strong physicians will there do much to strengthen our work throughout the field. Therefore if good faithful workers can be secured to take their place at Wahroonga, and if their minds are drawn toward the Washington work, secure their transfer if possible.*22LtMs, Lt 20, 1907, par. 6*

And now through the transfer of the Drs. Richards from England to Australia, it seems that the way is opening for the Drs. Kress to come to Washington. My last letter from Dr. Kress shows that his mind is turning toward America.*22LtMs, Lt 20, 1907, par. 7*

In my last letter from Dr. Kress he says that his wife's health is poor and that she needs a change of climate. He seems desirous of coming to America for a time and would be pleased to be at the opening of the sanitarium. To him it appears that the sanitarium work in Australia is now arranging itself so that it will be possible for him and his wife to be released from Wahroonga. The Drs. Richards are preparing to unite with the Wahroonga Sanitarium, and he thinks that Elder Fulton will have to remain in Australia for some time on account of the health of his wife, and considers that his influence will be very valuable. With his help, he thinks that the way will be open for him and Mrs. Kress to leave.*22LtMs, Lt 20, 1907, par. 8*

I believe that the Lord has been working to bring about changes that would open the way for Dr. Kress to come to Washington. We need him there very much, and we need him just now, at the

opening of the work.*22LtMs, Lt 20, 1907, par. 9*

I have written to you as early as possible, and have written hurriedly. I wish that Dr. Kress could get here before the opening of the sanitarium in April.*22LtMs, Lt 20, 1907, par. 10*

Lt 22, 1907

Kress, D. H.

St. Helena, California

February 3, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dr. D. H. Kress
Wahroonga, Sydney, Australia

Dear Brother:

I received your very welcome letter on Friday, February 1. The possibility of your being able to return to America, to help in the work at Washington, pleases us all very much. In the last interview I had with Elder Irwin, I expressed the belief that if the move could be made without serious loss to the sanitarium where you are now presiding, that it would be wise for you to make this change. We discussed the matter quite fully, and at last came to this understanding, that if in your judgment the work at Wahroonga could be left in other hands, we would ask you to transfer your labors to the work in Washington.²²*LtMs, Lt 22, 1907, par. 1*

Your last letter shows that your minds as a family have turned toward America; and I take this as an evidence that the Lord would have this change made. Taking everything into consideration, I believe the Lord is working out this plan for His own name's glory.²²*LtMs, Lt 22, 1907, par. 2*

We desire that your experience shall be of value not only to the sanitarium in Washington, but to our sanitariums in other places. The prospect of your taking up work in this field is a very pleasant one to contemplate. The experience you have had in the Wahroonga Sanitarium will enable you to be a great blessing to the new sanitarium at Washington. My prayer is that the blessing of the Lord may attend you in your preparations for your journey. If you

could accompany your wife, I think it would be better for you all. We shall pray for you as you journey across the water, that all blessings may be provided for you.*22LtMs, Lt 22, 1907, par. 3*

I hope that you will be able to be present at the opening of the Washington Sanitarium. I am so glad that our Father is affected by our joys as well as by our griefs. We may put our trust in Christ; for He is the Sent of God. He bears to us the revelation of God's will. He is the Word. He is the sympathizing Saviour. Our bodily wants as well as our spiritual come under the supervision of God. We leave you in His care, in your preparations for your voyage, and in your journey across the water; and we pray that He will be full of kindness and sympathy for you.*22LtMs, Lt 22, 1907, par. 4*

With this I send you a copy of my letter to Elder Olsen. Be of good courage in the Lord. In much love to all your family.*22LtMs, Lt 22, 1907, par. 5*

Lt 24, 1907

Daniells, A. G.

NP

February 4, 1907 [typed]

Portions of this letter are published in *2MR 186*; *6Bio 120*. +^{NoteOne} or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder A. G. Daniells
Takoma Park, Washington, D. C.

Dear Brother Daniells:

I have just read your letter of January 18 to W. C. White, in which you speak concerning organization and point out that efforts are being made to confuse our people on every possible point.^{22LtMs, Lt 24, 1907, par. 1}

I have received instruction from the Lord that at this time we need to humble our souls before God. We need to carefully study the present situation. We must not send off our men of experience and understanding so as to leave the citadel unguarded. We need at Battle Creek men who know when to speak and when to keep silent. A strong testimony should be borne there all the time regarding proper organization. Our brethren in responsibility there should be instructed, regarding this matter, and taught to give the trumpet a certain sound. It is high time for us to stand watching, clad in all the armor of God.^{22LtMs, Lt 24, 1907, par. 2}

The movements of Elder A. T. Jones must be carefully watched. Meet him with a plain declaration of the truth. The Word of God must be our weapon of warfare.^{22LtMs, Lt 24, 1907, par. 3}

Let us now seek the Lord in earnest prayer that He will direct in all matters regarding our new buildings. If the work does not come out just as we expected it would, let us bear in mind that even this may

be in the Lord's plan. Do not let us seek to reprove; do not let us spend time in regretting what has been done; for in the end it may prove a blessing.*22LtMs, Lt 24, 1907, par. 4*

I am bidden to say to our brethren and sisters, Let no contention arise over the work already done that you cannot help. The thing is done; make the best of it. As the Lord's dear children, we need now to seek Him in most earnest, humble prayer; and in accordance with His promise, He will bring the Spirit upon us in rich measure.*22LtMs, Lt 24, 1907, par. 5*

Brother Daniells, draw nigh to God; tell your people to draw nigh to God. Let every soul claim the promise, "Ask, and ye shall receive; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." [*Matthew 7:7.*] "This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." [*1 John 5:4.*] We need to hang our helpless souls on God, trusting Him as little children trust their parents.*22LtMs, Lt 24, 1907, par. 6*

To our laborers I say, Take care of your health. I am taking care of my health; and I scarcely suffer any pain. I awake early in the morning, sometimes at two, often at three. I consider it a great blessing if I can sleep until four o'clock. As soon as I rise in the morning, I prepare myself for work. My pen is in my hand much of the time during the day. For the past week I have had no fire in my room, and my windows have been open all day. We have had rain for almost a month. One day the sun shone out as warmly as in summer; but this weather did not last. In the night the rain came on again, and the sky has not been clear for several days.*22LtMs, Lt 24, 1907, par. 7*

The end is near, and I am seeking the Lord earnestly for wisdom and grace to do my allotted work. The words come to me, "Wake up the churches." False doctrines are being presented as of great importance and are being secretly introduced to undermine the faith of those who are not on guard. We have been cautious, and must continue to be, in regard to what we accept as truth.*22LtMs, Lt 24, 1907, par. 8*

The Word of the Lord has guided our steps since the passing of the time in 1844. We have searched the Scriptures; we have built

solidly; and we have not had to tear up our foundations and put in new timbers. There is always safety in presenting a “Thus saith the Lord.” We must put our trust in a “Thus saith the Lord” and be well established in the faith.*22LtMs, Lt 24, 1907, par. 9*

With this I send you a copy of what I have written to Elder Olsen. I verily believe the Lord has arranged matters so that Dr. Kress and his wife can come to America. Dr. James is to unite with Brother Semmens in Adelaide, and Dr. Richards and his wife take up work at Wahroonga. This we hope will be for the good of the work all round.*22LtMs, Lt 24, 1907, par. 10*

Lt 26, 1907

Salisbury, W. D.

St. Helena, California

February 5, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *2SM 357*; *2MCP 709*; *8MR 1*.
+NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

W. D. Salisbury
Warburton, Victoria, Australia

Dear Brother:

I was much pleased to read the description, in a letter from Brother Irwin, of your new office location. I do not remember if I was ever at Warburton, but Brother Irwin's description called to mind other places I had seen similar to it. I could not help thinking how much better for our office work is such a place than the suburb of North Fitzroy. The impurities and disease always to be found in cities, and especially in Melbourne, exposed the workers to many dangers health-wise.*22LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 1*

The instruction is still being given, Move out of the cities. Establish your sanitariums, your schools, and offices away from the centers of population. Many now will plead to remain in the cities, but the time will come ere long when all who wish to avoid the sights and sounds of evil will move into the country; for wickedness and corruption will increase to such a degree that the very atmosphere of the cities will seem to be polluted.*22LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 2*

We are very pleasantly situated at St. Helena, as you know. It is a haven of rest to me. We have had the most pleasant winter that I can ever remember having. The last month, gentle rains have been falling steadily, day after day and all through the night. I sit in my room with the windows open and much of the time do not care to kindle a fire.*22LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 3*

The place where you now live is certainly preferable to the place you have left. If the health of your wife and yourself can be improved, it certainly will be in such a place as this. If others, who can be an influence for good in Warburton, can be induced to move there, it will be an advantage to them and to you. But do not crowd closely together; leave room for the cultivation of the soil. And plan for a school that can be made a success, as the Avondale school has become.*22LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 4*

Do not crowd so much time into mechanical labor that the spiritual needs of the workers are neglected. The Lord wants the first place in our hearts. He will be your sanctification and your righteousness. Put aside all evil surmising and faultfinding. Keep the atmosphere sweet and pleasant by exercising the love of God toward one another.*22LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 5*

I should be pleased to see Sister Salisbury at her light employment out-of-doors. She has now a favorable opportunity to take out-of-door exercise; but she must be careful not to overtax herself. I sometimes wish I could be with you. I should delight in the scenery around Warburton.*22LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 6*

Read to the hands employed in the office *verses sixteen to twenty-seven of the first chapter of James*; for here is contained God's great remedy for the diseases of body and soul. It is God's health reform prescription. The whole chapter is a practical one. I advise all to follow the instruction; for if they take heed to it day by day, they will triumph at last with the overcomers.*22LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 7*

The *second chapter of James* also presents these health principles. Let the lessons of these two chapters be brought into the daily life. Let Christ exercise His grace toward you in large measure, and you will certainly prosper. By your daily course of action, you can bring heaven very near, and make the office of publication a place where angels of God will delight to come. The principles of this teaching, brought into your character building, will bring you happiness of spirit and cause you to see the salvation of God. Let the heart be opened to these principles of righteousness, and you will obtain an experience that will make you a tower of strength.*22LtMs, Lt 26,*

1907, par. 8

Be of good courage in the Lord. Be not weary in well-doing; you will reap if you faint not. You will obtain, if you strive continually for the victory. Pray every day for the strength that comes from above, a strength greater than you possess.²²*LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 9*

Satan will seek for the mastery of your heart and mind, that he may mold them to do his will. "Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and He will draw nigh to you." [*James 4:7, 8.*] Believe that you receive the things you ask for, "and ye shall have them." [*Mark 11:24.*] Look hourly to Jesus. Lift up your heart in prayer to Him. Bring yourself into conformity to His will; be diligent, watchful, constant in prayer, and Satan will not choose your society.²²*LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 10*

Our churches are to come up on to higher ground. The Lord has given to every man his work. When brethren who act in official positions pursue a course of action that is not in accordance with the will of God, when they take upon themselves the work of judging their brethren and dictating what they shall or shall not do, God is dishonored. Such men are teaching their brethren to look to man instead of to God, and the work is brought to a low human level.²²*LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 11*

God alone is to be the guide of man's conscience. The truth is to be preached wherever an opening is found for it. The Word of God is to be explained to those who know not the truth. This is the work of God's ministers. They are not to teach men to look to them, or to seek to control the consciences of others. "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering; For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord. A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways." [*James 1:5-8.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 12*

The office of publication at Warburton should be a training school. The workers should be treated with kindness. When the necessity arises for reproof, let the words spoken to correct the wrong be uttered in a spirit of love. Then let the reprover and the reprovéd

kneel down together and ask God to forgive the erring. The impression thus made will be far more effective than a hasty rebuke would be. The Lord cares for the youth; they are His heritage. They are to become His trusted servants and are finally to enter the city of God.*22LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 13*

It would be a fearful thing to miss the eternal life that is offered us in the city of God. The youth and those of mature years need to pray earnestly that God will teach them the fear of the Lord. Those who fear and love God will serve Him with all the heart and soul and strength.*22LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 14*

My prayer is that the Lord will abide with you all and impress you with the fact that you are handling sacred things. He will give faith and courage and hope to all who seek to do His commandments. We are nearing the close of this earth's history. Soon we shall have to meet the records of the deeds we have done, whether they have been good or whether they have been evil.*22LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 15*

In much love to all connected with the work of the publishing house.*22LtMs, Lt 26, 1907, par. 16*

Lt 28, 1907

Olsen, O. A.

NP

February 5, 1907 [typed]

Portions of this letter are published in *3SM 42; HP 248*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder O. A. Olsen
Sydney, Australia

Dear Brother:

I am so thankful that the Lord helps me to continue my work. My pen is in my hand most of my waking hours.*22LtMs, Lt 28, 1907, par. 1*

Praise the Lord, O my soul; for He is awaking His people in all parts of the world. It is wonderful, wonderful! When the churches stand in their lot and place to do God's bidding, the Lord will work wondrously on human minds.*22LtMs, Lt 28, 1907, par. 2*

My mind and perceptions are still clear. That which the Lord presents to me in figure, He enables me to understand. I have a clear comprehension of what will be in the future. If as a people we make false moves now, it will be because of unbelief. Strange things are constantly taking place at Battle Creek. We must be on our guard; for we have a decided work to do.*22LtMs, Lt 28, 1907, par. 3*

I believe the way is prepared for Dr. Kress to come to America and spend some time in the work here. We greatly need such a man as Dr. Kress at our sanitarium in Washington, and we hope that he can get here in time to be present at the opening of this institution.*22LtMs, Lt 28, 1907, par. 4*

I trust, Brother Olsen, that Elder Starr and his wife will do strong evangelistic work in Sydney. That city, with its suburbs, should be faithfully worked. I believe that Brother and Sister Starr will be able to do good missionary work there. My prayer is that they and their associates may have the Holy Spirit with them to help them stand in their lot and place. O how I long to see the work accomplished that must be done for the enlightenment of the world.*22LtMs, Lt 28, 1907, par. 5*

A life of true piety is a life of constant usefulness. The work must be accomplished through faith and prayer. This is the subject that stirs my soul to its depths. The life of prayer is the strength of true godliness. Our faith must be revealed to the world as a living, acting faith, bringing in its train all the Christian graces. The great and glorious work committed to us in acting a part in the plan of salvation is wonderfully high and exalted. We cannot weigh its merits. We are to walk by faith; and as we strive to appreciate the possibilities, and realize the immensity of the plan of salvation, it is our privilege to pray with the apostle Paul, that we may be able to “comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; and to know the love of God, which passeth knowledge.” [*Ephesians 3:18, 19.*] Lift Him up, the Man of Calvary. Let the mind dwell upon the beauties of His character, until by beholding, you become changed into the same image. A life of prayer and faith will lead us to speak of His praise and tell of His power.*22LtMs, Lt 28, 1907, par. 6*

We must search the Word of God, making it a part of ourselves. A spirit of humility, the Spirit of Christ, will help us to know Him who has called us to glory and virtue.*22LtMs, Lt 28, 1907, par. 7*

If we brought the truth into the daily life as we should, we would advance higher and still higher, gaining a clearer and still clearer understanding of the revelation of God. We would lift Him up in songs of praise. Through the psalmist Christ declared, “In the midst of the congregation will I praise Thee.” [*Psalms 22:22.*] His voice was the keynote of the universe. His unconfined power, His unsearchable understanding, His wonderful sacrifice for the human race help us to comprehend the love of God. We need individually to have Christ abiding in the soul. We need to open our minds and

hearts to the indwelling of the Spirit of truth. We need to appreciate our privileges as the possessors of sacred, elevating truth. Think of what this means to us—heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ!*22LtMs, Lt 28, 1907, par. 8*

Genuine conversion will unite our hearts in faith and love. It will teach us to hold fast our confidence in Him who is our only hope. By conversion we join our weakness to God's strength, our ignorance to His wisdom, our unworthiness to His merits, our poverty to His boundless riches, our helplessness to His enduring might. We must have an ever-increasing strength, a growing faith. We must be strong in hope, and this we will be when we have the faith that works by love and purifies the soul. I pray that we may all be growing Christians.*22LtMs, Lt 28, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 30, 1907

Faulkhead, N. D.

St. Helena, California

February 5, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *19MR 35-37*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Mr. N. D. Faulkhead
Warburton, Victoria

Dear Brother and Sister Faulkhead:

I was pleased to receive the information that you are again connected with the publishing work. May the Lord strengthen and encourage you day by day, is my prayer. Establish yourself in the strength of the Lord. You may put your trust in Him; for He will be your shield and buckler. We are nearing the close of this earth's history. If I do not meet you again on this earth, I hope to meet you in the city of our God. I think we shall all rejoice when the conflict is over.*22LtMs, Lt 30, 1907, par. 1*

“In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks. Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on Thee, because he trusteth in Thee. Trust ye in the Lord forever; for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength.” [*Isaiah 26:1-4*].*22LtMs, Lt 30, 1907, par. 2*

I have been strengthened to write many pages this winter, although I have suffered from three attacks of influenza, caused by my visits to Oakland and San Francisco, when I was obliged to expose myself to many changes in the weather.*22LtMs, Lt 30, 1907, par. 3*

I thank the Lord that I can still write. I am up and at work early in the

morning, when the other members of my family are still sleeping. This morning I slept until four o'clock, which is an unusual thing for me. I have reason to be very grateful for the degree of health that I enjoy. I can go up and down stairs as readily as the young people, and my mind is clear. The Holy Spirit is bringing before my mind the things that our people need to understand at this time.*22LtMs, Lt 30, 1907, par. 4*

My voice is clear, and I still speak to the people assembled at our camp-meetings. After speaking several times at the recent camp-meeting in Oakland, no weakness followed the work; but instead, I felt my strength renewed, and rejoiced in health of mind and body and soul. After speaking for more than an hour one Sabbath, I invited those who desired to give themselves to the Lord to come forward, and then I united with the ministering brethren in prayer for these souls.*22LtMs, Lt 30, 1907, par. 5*

Quite a number have been added to the church through the efforts made at our camp-meetings. When I united with my brethren in this effort, I felt my strength renewed and my soul refreshed. I feel that it is my duty to praise and glorify God for His goodness. The Lord is my strength; He does not fail me. The Lord desires us to trust in Him every day.*22LtMs, Lt 30, 1907, par. 6*

The time has come when we must expect the Lord to do great things for us. Our efforts must not flag or weaken. We are to grow in grace and in a knowledge of the Lord. Before the work is closed up and the sealing of God's people is finished, we shall have the outpouring of the Spirit of God. Angels from heaven will be in our midst. I want you and all your family to have a part in this closing work. The present is the fitting up time for heaven, when we each must walk in full obedience to all the commandments of God.*22LtMs, Lt 30, 1907, par. 7*

“The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose.” [*Isaiah 35:1.*] God's people will be out of the cities then. “It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.*22LtMs, Lt 30,*

1907, par. 8

“Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong; fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; He will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing; for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water; in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass, with reeds and rushes. And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those; the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon; it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there. And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads. They shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.” [*Verses 2-10.*]*22LtMs, Lt 30, 1907, par. 9*

Here the future restoration of the people of God is brought to view for our encouragement. Lay up these words in your hearts. Accept Christ as your Saviour. Make Him your friend. Take the offered salvation, and place yourself wholly on the Lord’s side. Every member of your family should now consecrate himself to the service of God. Do not disband, but draw together. Depend on Christ alone for your salvation.*22LtMs, Lt 30, 1907, par. 10*

The Word of God is to be your lesson book. Study this Word, and it will become your strength, your fortress, your high tower, your consolation, your instruction, your guide, your sanctification. It is given for your constant growth in holiness. Peter calls the practical application of the Word “growth in grace.” [*2 Peter 3:18.*] Through the study of the Word the whole character may be changed. “If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature; old things (old ambitions) have passed away; behold, all things have become new.” [*2 Corinthians 5:17.*] The fruits of the Spirit will be revealed in refinement and true godliness. Selfishness will be purged from the life. Love, joy, peace, longsuffering, and gentleness will be revealed

in the life.*22LtMs, Lt 30, 1907, par. 11*

With Christian love to you all.*22LtMs, Lt 30, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 32, 1907

Members of our Churches in Melbourne

St. Helena, California

February 5, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *19MR 233-238*. ⁺Note One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the members of our churches in and about Melbourne:

The Lord desires you to receive the gospel and to practice it in your lives. He calls upon you to become humble seekers after Him, to receive the truth into good and honest hearts, and to reveal it in a decided change of character. Let every believer turn his attention toward seeking the Lord, that the church as a body may stand before God in true humility, the souls of the members cleansed from the defilement of sin.²²*LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 1*

My brethren and sisters, take hold of the work of perfecting Christian character. We are to live for the glory of God. There needs to be deep searching of heart. There is a great work to be done in cleansing the life by the truth of God's Word. When this truth is received as it should be, the life will become a power for the glory of God.²²*LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 2*

Brethren and sisters, wake up, wake up! Proclaim the gospel in its simplicity. Listen as for your life to "what saith the Scriptures." [*Romans 4:3.*] It is of supreme importance that you hear aright, that you purify your hearts from selfishness; for your eternal welfare is at stake. Are you seeking for the pearl of great price? Are you guarding yourselves against the deceptions of Satan, or do you stand ready to receive the suggestions of those who have departed from the faith and given heed to seducing spirits? Your salvation depends on your hearing aright and receiving with meekness the engrafted word. Will you be reconciled to God, and obey His commandments, that you may be sanctified—body, soul, and spirit?

You have been bought with a price, by the death of the only begotten Son of God. Your heart beats on. On that pulsation depends your life. Its beating is independent of your will. You eat and sleep in careless indifference. But God's guardian care over you is unceasing. He controls the ebb and flow of the vital current. Where is the gratitude that should rise from human lips for His preserving care? Where is the recognition of His unceasing watchfulness? Why does not thankfulness flow forth from the life in gratitude-offerings? Why do not springs of joy well up in the heart? Why are there not made pledges of most sacred consecration to do the will and way of the Lord? Where are the sensible thoughts that should fill each mind? Thorough conversion from selfishness should now be seen. We should put away all the plans which do not directly tend to advance the Lord's plans, and which, if carried out, would retard the work that should be done for perishing souls.*22LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 3*

If Satan can lull us to sleep at this time, when we have reached the crisis in this earth's history, his end will be gained. The Lord calls upon our churches in Australia to make decided efforts for the right, lest the members fall into some deceptive snare of the enemy. Wake up, wake up! Put away your pride, and forsake your noncommittal position. Your testing time has come, and you must take sides with Christ or against Him. On which side are you standing, with the world or with Christ? Are you receiving the truth and preparing to speak a word in season to arrest the attention of the careless and the indifferent? God demands decided changes in your attitude. The truth you possess is the Word of the living God. What are you doing to meet the claims of the gospel? Is it your highest desire to learn the will of Him who gave Himself for you in self-denial and sacrifice, that you might become sons and daughters of God? Are you seeking to arouse souls to take an interest in eternal realities?*22LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 4*

Now is your time to learn how to work earnestly and intelligently for the salvation of those ready to perish. Make no compromise with the powers of darkness. Learn the claims of the law of God, and obey them heartily. Then your life will shine forth brightly amidst the spiritual darkness of the world.*22LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 5*

Those who have been baptized and have taken their stand on the Lord's side, separating from the enemy, have pledged themselves to the service of God. When you went down into the water, and were baptized in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, these three great powers of heaven pledged themselves to give you power and grace to resist every temptation to dishonor God. When you rose from the water, you represented the resurrection of Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 6*

"If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory.*22LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 7*

"Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth, fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affections, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry. For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience; in which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them. But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, evil communication out of your mouth. Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; and have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him that created him."*[Colossians 3:1-10.]22LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 8*

Great responsibility comes to those who have been baptized in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. Strive to understand the meaning of the words, "Ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God." *[Verse 3.]* In the new life upon which you have entered, you are pledged to represent the life of Christ. Having put on the new man, "which is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him that created him," "put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. And above all these things, put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one

body; and be ye thankful.” [Verses 10, 12-15.]22LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 9

The old sinful life is dead; the new life entered into with Christ by the pledge of baptism. Practice the virtues of the Saviour’s character. Let His wisdom “dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by Him.” [Verses 16, 17.]22LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 10

These things are to be presented in the churches. Love, compassion, and tenderness are to be revealed amongst us. Put on, as the elect of God, mercy and kindness. The sins that were practiced before conversion are to be put off with the old man. With the new man Christ Jesus are to be put on “kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering.” [Verse 12.]22LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 11

Those who have risen with Christ to walk in newness of life are the elect of God. They are holy unto the Lord and are acknowledged by Him as His beloved. As such, they are under solemn covenant to distinguish themselves by showing humility of mind. They are to clothe themselves in garments of righteousness. They are separate from the world, from its spirit, its practices; and they are to reveal that they are learning of Him who says, “I am meek and lowly in heart.” [Matthew 11:29.] If they realize that they have died with Christ, if they keep their baptismal vow, the world will have no power to draw them aside to deny Christ. If they live the life of Christ in this world, they are partakers of the divine nature. Then, when Christ, who is our life, shall appear, they also will appear with Him in glory.22LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 12

The people of God are to love as brethren and sisters. They are to be kind and courteous. They are to forgive one another as Christ has forgiven them. They are to follow His example in all things; for their life is hid with Him in God. My brethren and sisters, consider the possibilities of such a life. Christian unity is a grand and wonderful thing. Strive for it. “As He which that called you is holy, so

be ye holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. ... Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth, unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently, being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever.” [1 Peter 1:15, 16, 22, 23.]*22LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 13*

My brethren and sisters, will you not heed this appeal? As it is read to the members of the several churches by the one who shall stand in my stead, because I cannot be with you personally, let the believers respond. Bow before God, and make confession of your backsliding. In humility accept the words of Christ, “If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me.” [Matthew 16:24.] “Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.” [Matthew 11:29, 30.]*22LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 14*

We need to work unitedly and with Christ, that we may not be drawn away from the faith. In the night season I was speaking these words to the churches of Melbourne, impressing upon them the need of preparing for the coming of Christ. We need to be very earnest now; for much time has been lost because our lives have not been hidden with Christ in God. As I presented these things, the deep movings of the Spirit of God were felt, and light came into the meeting. Humble confessions were made. Some who at first had seemed to be indifferent broke down and confessed their sins, and a reformation was begun.*22LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 15*

I write these things to you because I believe it will be the means of helping you out of darkness into the light.*22LtMs, Lt 32, 1907, par. 16*

Lt 34, 1907

Olsen, Sister [O. A.]

St. Helena, California

February 6, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *TDG 45*. ⁺Note One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dear Sister Olsen:

I am writing a few lines to you in this mail, in the hope that you may receive the comfort and encouragement in your sickness that the Lord desires you to have. It will bring no brightness into your life to look continually to yourself. Look to your precious Saviour, who gave His life for you. Christ is not dead. He is not in Joseph's tomb. He lives to make intercession for you. Look unto Him who is the author and finisher of your faith. *22LtMs, Lt 34, 1907, par. 1*

While your husband is faithfully seeking to act his part in the work, you may do your part by making the best of your condition of health. It would please the Lord if you would make an effort to forget yourself. Begin to thank the Lord for your home and your pleasant surroundings and the many temporal blessings He gives you. By returning thanks to the Lord for His goodness, you can do something for the One who has done everything for you. Contemplate the depths of the compassion that the Saviour felt for you. For you He gave His life, suffering the cruel death of the cross. Can you not praise the Lord for this? If you will hide your life in Christ, He will receive you. *22LtMs, Lt 34, 1907, par. 2*

If you will show that you have a working faith, by trying every day to exercise your will power, your faculties will gain strength. I know this by experience. I remember in my own case how my faculties recovered their pliability as I tried to exercise them. Will you try to move about and be cheerful in spirit. Put your trust in Jesus. Have faith in Him, and be pliant in His hands. You will receive great blessing by making a change in your habits. You need to act, to

employ your mind, your hands, your feet, even if the effort costs you some pain.*22LtMs, Lt 34, 1907, par. 3*

I have had to do this; had I not I should have remained in a crippled condition. For eleven months after going to Australia, I suffered from inflammatory rheumatism. I was unable to lift my feet from the floor, without suffering great pain. My right arm, from the elbow down, was the only part of my body that was free from pain. When I attended meeting, I was borne in an armchair by two men, up the long flight of stairs that led to the meeting room, and was then lifted on to the platform. None of those who heard me speak knew how much the effort cost me, and I did not wish them to know. Now and then a spasm of pain would pass through my limbs, and I would have to repress a cry of suffering.*22LtMs, Lt 34, 1907, par. 4*

Some of the meetings that I attended at this time were from four to twelve miles from my home. On some of these occasions I was able to speak for an hour at a time. The fact that I could speak in public, in spite of my crippled condition, was an encouragement to my brethren and sisters.*22LtMs, Lt 34, 1907, par. 5*

Physicians said that I would never be able to walk again, and I had fears that my life was to be a perpetual conflict with suffering. But I would not give up; and the constant effort that I made, because of my faith that I could still be the Lord's messenger to the people, accomplished a great change in my health.*22LtMs, Lt 34, 1907, par. 6*

This was not the only experience of suffering that I have had. Once, years before, one bone of my leg was split from the ankle to the knee. For a long time I could not use that limb at all, but went on crutches. Later, my foot was caught under the runner of a heavy lumber sleigh. I was to speak on New Year's Day in Battle Creek, and at the appointed time the church was crowded with city people. I would not disappoint them. My husband brought a chair. On this I knelt and spoke for one hour. Then, I lost my senses with pain and was carried to the sofa. My suffering was intense. As gently as possible I was lifted into a sleigh and rode several miles to the house in which we were living, which was on the road to Goguwac Lake.*22LtMs, Lt 34, 1907, par. 7*

I thought that I could attend to my ankle myself, but after I had suffered intensely for three days, Dr. Kellogg was called in. He said that I would never again use that foot in walking. But I was carefully tended at the sanitarium, and my foot was saved. I am so thankful that I am not a cripple.*22LtMs, Lt 34, 1907, par. 8*

During those eleven months of suffering in Australia, I would not give up. My right arm, from the elbow down, was whole, so that I could use the pen, and I wrote twenty-five hundred pages of letter paper for publication. During this period, I had the most terrible suffering of my life. My hips and my spine were in constant pain. I could not lie on my cot for more than two hours at a time, though I had rubber cushions under me. I would drag myself to a similar bed to change my position. Thus the nights passed.*22LtMs, Lt 34, 1907, par. 9*

But to all this there is a cheerful side. My Saviour seemed to be close beside me. I felt His sacred presence in my heart, and I was so thankful. These months of suffering were the happiest months of my life, because of the companionship of my Saviour. He was my hope and crown of rejoicing. I am so thankful that I had this experience, because I became better acquainted with my precious Lord and Saviour. His love filled my heart. All through my sickness, His love, His tender compassion, was my comfort.*22LtMs, Lt 34, 1907, par. 10*

Now, my sister, I have given you this rambling sketch of my sickness in order that you may be comforted in the Lord, and not cherish a spirit of repining and discouragement. Your husband is engaged in a good work. He is needed in the Australian field. He can be a blessing to many. My dear sister, if you will look away from yourself to Jesus, the author and finisher of your faith and mine, you will be a happy woman. "Look unto Me," says the Saviour. [*isaiah 45:22.*] "Trust in Me; believe in Me; and do not weaken your physical and moral powers by looking at your own weakness." Look unto Jesus, your pitying, loving Saviour. If you cast your helpless soul on Christ, He will bring joy and peace to your soul. He will be your crown of rejoicing, your exceeding great reward. Listen to the words I speak. Exercise yourself in every possible way. This is what I have had to do. Be cheerful and praise the Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 34,*

1907, par. 11

In love.*22LtMs, Lt 34, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 36, 1907

Irwin, C. W. and others in the Avondale School

St. Helena, California

February 6, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *8MR 369-371*. ^{+Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To Prof. Irwin and others bearing responsibilities in the Avondale School

Dear Fellow Workers:

We are much pleased to have the privilege of hearing how greatly the blessing of the Lord is resting upon the Avondale school. How pleased I should be to see the grounds as they are now, looking as I was instructed they might look under proper, intelligent cultivation.*22LtMs, Lt 36, 1907, par. 1*

In the darkest hour of the establishment of the Avondale school, when the outlook seemed the most discouraging, I was sitting in the hotel in Cooranbong, then used by our people, completely wearied out by the complaints made regarding the land. My heart was sick and sore. But suddenly a great peace came upon me. Angels seemed to be in the room, and then the words were spoken, "Look ye." And I saw flourishing, cultivated land, bearing its treasure of fruit and root-crops. Many resources were spread out before me, and wherever my eye was directed, I saw prosperity.*22LtMs, Lt 36, 1907, par. 2*

I saw the school filled with promising students. All seemed to be helped, by the inspiration of well-organized efforts, to stand and work upon a high platform. There was so large a number of pleasant faces that I could not fail to understand that the light of the Lord's countenance was lifted upon them.*22LtMs, Lt 36, 1907, par.*

A great light and peace came upon me. I was so blessed that I praised the Lord aloud, saying, "His word is fulfilled, 'God will spread a table in the wilderness.'" [See *Psalm 78:19.*] *22LtMs, Lt 36, 1907, par. 4*

I had this vision in that hotel, when the enemy was working decidedly to create forebodings and unbelief. Since then I have not had one hour of discouragement in regard to the Avondale school. *22LtMs, Lt 36, 1907, par. 5*

Early in the morning, at six o'clock, some one tapped at the door of my room, and inquired, "Will Sister White speak to the students this morning?" I said, "I will." I found a goodly number assembled, and I told them what God had revealed to me in the night season. Brother Rousseau and all the rest present listened with intense interest. When I had finished speaking, Brother Rousseau said, "Sister White, a similar impression came to me; and now, for the first time, I confess my unbelief. If the Lord will pardon me, not another shade will I cast upon your soul to cause you sorrow. I will now look and work on the side of faith." *22LtMs, Lt 36, 1907, par. 6*

We felt the Holy Spirit's power in that meeting. Since that time we have had unwavering faith regarding the school. *22LtMs, Lt 36, 1907, par. 7*

At this time, not a building was started. The ground was being prepared, but there were a few who did not have faith to go forward. But after this, all took hold to carry forward the work in faith and hope. *22LtMs, Lt 36, 1907, par. 8*

You may be assured that we rejoice that you have taken hold intelligently to act your part. Let the Lord work, and we shall see of His salvation. I wish this letter to go in this mail, so that you may know that I appreciate the work that has made such good advancement under faithful, painstaking effort. *22LtMs, Lt 36, 1907, par. 9*

We shall be glad to hear from you at any time. We shall try to respond, if it be only in a few words. Let us have reports from the school. *22LtMs, Lt 36, 1907, par. 10*

With much love to you all, teachers and students.²²*LtMs, Lt 36, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 38, 1907

Hart, Russell

St. Helena, California

February 4, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *UL 49; CTr 32; 11MR 213-215*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dear Brother Russell Hart:

I have read your letter of January 24, addressed to my son. I was glad to hear from you.*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 1*

I have a great desire that you should see all things clearly, and walk and work with an eye single to the glory of God. In this life we are forming characters for the eternal life in the heavenly courts. I desire that you and your wife shall make straight paths for your feet. How thankful we all should be, that it is not yet too late for wrongs to be righted! It is our solemn duty to reveal love for God not only in our words, but in deed and in truth.*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 2*

God calls at this time for skilful workers who will always be found on the side of the Chief Worker. We must have truth in the heart and love for Christ. "He that will come after Me," He says, "let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me." [*Mark 8:34.*] We have each an individual work to do in denying self and in working out our own salvation with fear and trembling.*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 3*

Again and again, in visions of the night, I have seen you halting between two opinions. I have heard a voice of Authority speak your name, and say, "Russell, watch unto prayer. Fear no man. Let nothing interpose between your soul and God."*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 4*

Every soul who places himself on the side of Christ will be tempted

with all the power of Satan's seductive influence. The grace of God can renew your heart, brace you against temptation, and give you earnest longings for the Spirit of God. It can make you clean in the blood of the Lamb. Your soul and the souls of your family are worth more than all the gains of this world. You need the spiritual life of the Word of God renewed in you day by day. You need to walk humbly with God. Do not, for Christ's sake, make one false step. *22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 5*

I am seeking to do all in my power to follow out the directions of the Master. I am writing this by lamplight, at two o'clock in the morning. I am instructed to make earnest appeals to our churches, crying to them to awake from their slumber. Now is the time to do decided work for the preparation of the coming of the Lord; for every effort will be made to seduce the people of God. *22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 6*

A few mornings ago I rose early to write out important warnings just presented to me. I had seen one who was seeking to tear up the foundations of our faith. Then One of authority stood in our midst and said: The adversary of souls is working on the right hand and on the left with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish. Give the message to My people: "Arise, shine; for thy light is come; and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee." [*Isaiah 60:1.*] Spreading out His arms, and then bringing His hands together, and clasping His fingers, He said, Unify, unify! Only those will stand who unify. Satan has come down with great power; for he knows that he has but a short time to work. He is working through deceptive theories in those who will not obey the truth in righteousness. *22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 7*

God will soon vindicate His justice before the universe. His justice requires that sin shall be punished; His mercy grants that sin shall be pardoned through repentance and confession. Pardon can come only through His only begotten Son; Christ alone can expiate sin—and then only when sin is repented of and forsaken. Man has severed his connection with God, and his soul has become palsied and strengthless by the deadly poison of sin. But there was a time when the proclamation sounded through the heavenly courts, I have found a ransom! A divine life is given as man's ransom; One equal

with the Father has become man's substitute.²²*LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 8*

So ingenious are the plans that Satan lays to deceive and pervert, that the very blessings that come to us in the divine life may be turned into snares. By the same false reasoning by which he deceived Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden, he seeks to turn the very blessings which God sends for our good into snares and a curse. He seeks to lead men to use God's gifts as weapons against the Giver.²²*LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 9*

God gave His only begotten Son to the human race, that man might become a partaker of the divine nature by accepting the remedy for sin and allowing the divine grace of Christ to work in his life. The power of divinity working in humanity can bring man into right relation with God. Fallen man, by laying hold of the divine power brought within his reach, can become one with God. Everlasting life is the blessing that Christ came to give to the world.²²*LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 10*

"The angels that kept not their first estate," God declares, "He hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day." [*Jude 6.*] The element of evil introduced into heaven by the first angels that fell will never again be allowed to enter heaven. But just so long as we live on this earth, we shall have to meet evil and battle against it. A battle is being fought with every soul. The soul who chooses his own will and way, and refuses to be converted to the Lord's way, Satan will use in his service. The knowledge he has acquired in divine things is then united with the knowledge which Satan uses to strengthen his side of the controversy.²²*LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 11*

Human selfishness would monopolize the blessings of eternal life. The selfish Jewish nation sought to make the grace of God a benefit for the Jewish nation alone. A correcting influence must come from heaven to teach men that the Spirit of truth is to be a convincing power for all the world, a light to lighten every man that cometh into the world.²²*LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 12*

Again this selfish spirit in man seeks to number Israel, as if our strength were to be found in numbers. Christ came to the world to

reveal God as more mighty than the angels that kept not their first estate. God has reserved them unto the darkness of the last great day, when every sin unrepented of, every evil work, will be uncovered, and every man shall receive according to his works.*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 13*

Now, just now, is our day for repentance; now is our time to put away sin. He who was with the Father from the beginning, the only begotten Son of God, has paid the redemption price for the ransom of a sinful world. The value that Christ places on the human soul is unlimited. His infinite love embraces the whole human family. If they will receive Him, and practice the virtues of His character, men and women may become the sons and daughters of God. If they refuse to receive Christ, instead of becoming God's heritage, they become Satan's heritage.*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 14*

"I am the light of the world," Christ declared. [*John 8:12.*] When Moses saw the burning bush in Mount Horeb, and turned aside to see why the bush was not consumed, Christ revealed Himself to Moses and told him what he must do to deliver the children of Israel from Egypt. When Moses asked what he should say to the children of Israel, when they asked him by what authority he called them out of Egypt, God said, "Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I Am hath sent me unto you." [*Exodus 3:14.*]*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 15*

The Son of God came to break down every partition of nationality and position. The message of salvation was given for the whole world. All men are to acknowledge God as supreme.*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 16*

"He that hath ears to hear, let him hear." [*Matthew 11:15.*] "God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*] One equal with the Father came to redeem man. He was the only One who could encircle the world with the atmosphere of heaven.*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 17*

Grace abounds with Christ, and those who take their position on the side of the Redeemer become new creatures. In character they become one with God. Herein is love! God places the virtues of His

character upon those who receive Him. Through His infinite sacrifice, He lifts the human race from its position of slavery to the will of Satan and makes men and women sons and daughters of the heavenly King. Only when we understand this great truth can we understand the words of Christ, "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with My Father in His throne." [*Revelation 3:21.*]*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 18*

Christ came to suffer in man's behalf; for Satan had made the boast that no one could withstand his devising and in this world live a spotless life. Clothed with human nature, the Redeemer subjected Himself to all the temptations with which human beings are beset; and He overcame on every point. The record of His life is given to the world, that no one need be in doubt as to the power of the grace of God. To every soul who strives for perfection of Christian character, this world becomes a battlefield on which is fought the controversy between good and evil. And every one who trusts in Christ will gain the victory.*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 19*

Brother Hart, I want you to stand rooted and grounded in the truth. My interest in your father and mother was not a small one. In the past we have often been united in our labors, and I have a deep interest in you. I want to see you bearing an unwavering testimony for the truth. My position is unchanged.*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 20*

According to the light given me, unless a decided stand is taken to safeguard the tabernacle in Battle Creek, theories will be presented in it that will dishonor God and His cause. I have been shown that if you understood the matter, you would be as decided as I am in the testimony you bear.*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 21*

I must act in accordance with the light the Lord has given me; and I say to you that Elder A. T. Jones and Dr. Kellogg will make every effort possible to get possession of the tabernacle, in order that in it they may present their doctrines. We must not allow that house to be used for the promulgation of error <until our work is done in Battle Creek>. The tabernacle was built by the Seventh-day Adventist people. It is their property; and their loyal representatives should control it. On this question I will stand firm; and if you and

others will take a decided stand with us, you will be doing that which God requires of you at this time.*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 22*

We must make sure the control of the tabernacle; for powerful testimonies are to be borne in it in favor of the truth. This is the word of the Lord to you and to others. Elder A. T. Jones will work in every possible way to get possession of this house; and if he can do so, he will present in it theories that should never be heard. I know whereof I speak in this matter; and if you could have seen the end from the beginning, if you had believed the warnings that have been given, you would have moved understandingly.*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 23*

I am glad that you wrote, so that I can express myself to you. I want you to understand that as long as the Lord gives me testimonies to bear, I will bear them, whether men will hear, or whether they will forbear. I have been clearly shown that we must safeguard the tabernacle.*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 24*

The Lord has a message for the people in Battle Creek, and I may act a part in giving them this message. I am in my eightieth year, but my mind is clear. My faith is strong. May the Lord give you clear light, that you may not be numbered among those who have been seduced from the truth, is my prayer.*22LtMs, Lt 38, 1907, par. 25*

Lt 40, 1907

Hayes, E. G.

St. Helena, California

February 5, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *SpM 398-399*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder E. G. Hayes

Dear Brother:

I write to ask you to interest yourself in the school at Madison. Brethren Sutherland and Magan have worked diligently, far beyond their strength, to open up the school work in this place, which is of the Lord's appointment. They have endeavored to establish a school that would fit young men and young women to act as missionaries in the southern field.*22LtMs, Lt 40, 1907, par. 1*

At the present time they should have five thousand dollars to enable them to provide suitable facilities for the work; and still more should be provided, in order that a small sanitarium may be connected with the school.*22LtMs, Lt 40, 1907, par. 2*

So far they have received very little help in this enterprise, compared with the needs and importance of the work. They have worked hard and have laid plans for such an education as is essential to prepare workers to be able to teach the ignorant and to explain the Scriptures. Besides the study of books, the students are taught to till the soil, to build houses, and to perform other useful labor.*22LtMs, Lt 40, 1907, par. 3*

The location of the Madison school is excellent and possesses great advantages for the school work. But the leaders in this work are carrying too heavy a burden and should be relieved from the great anxiety that has rested upon them, because of a lack of

means with which to do what must be done to provide suitable conditions for a successful school.*22LtMs, Lt 40, 1907, par. 4*

Shall we allow these workers to be burdened beyond their strength, carrying forward almost alone a work in which they should receive the hearty co-operation of their brethren?*22LtMs, Lt 40, 1907, par. 5*

I appeal to our brethren in South Dakota to help in this emergency, and make a liberal gift to the Madison school, that they may erect a chapel and school building. Such a building should have been provided for them long ago. Let us not leave these men to work under present disadvantages, when time is so precious and the need for trained workers in the South is so great.*22LtMs, Lt 40, 1907, par. 6*

The work in the South has been sadly neglected. It is high time that our churches were awakened to their duty to this needy field. The light must shine forth amid the moral darkness of ignorance and superstition. The truth in its simplicity must be brought to those who are in ignorance.*22LtMs, Lt 40, 1907, par. 7*

In the common schools some things are taught that are a hindrance rather than a blessing. We need schools where the Word of God is made the basis of education. The Madison Training School for teachers should have the hearty support of God's people. Therefore I ask you and your associates on the conference committee to act liberally in helping our brethren in Madison in this important work.*22LtMs, Lt 40, 1907, par. 8*

Lt 42, 1907

Wilcox, F. M.

St. Helena, California

February 8, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *OHC 36*. ^{+Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder F. M. Wilcox

Dear Brother Wilcox:

I have just been reading a letter from you. I cannot advise you to leave the position you are now occupying, unless the Lord shall clearly indicate that it is your duty to do so. Hold the fort where you are, and let the truth triumph. You have been compelled to meet the opposition of some who have gone forward in a way of their own choosing, carrying out ideas and purposes of their own, which are in direct opposition to a plain "Thus saith the Lord." Should you now be forced from your post of duty, the Lord who has repeatedly sent His messages to strengthen you would be dishonored.²²*LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 1*

I have had many messages given to me concerning the work in various places. In the early morning hours I arise and write out the things that the Lord has revealed to me. I have a message for you and for your associates in the work of the Boulder Sanitarium. I am bidden to say to you, Come into a close and sacred communion with the Lord Jesus Christ. In the sanitarium there are some who need the refining, sanctifying grace of God on the mind and character.²²*LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 2*

To some God will one day speak the words, "Well done, good and faithful servant; ... enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." [*Matthew 25:23.*] These words of commendation will be spoken to those who endure test and trial, who submit to the refining process and are

made white by the blood of the Lamb. If all those who profess to be sons and daughters of God would reveal in the words and in the life practice the light and grace of God, they would be companionable. They would learn of Him who has said: "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:28-30.*]22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 3

Here is Christ's method of finding rest. Shall we not all open the heart and invite the Saviour to be our guest? Unless our characters are formed after the divine similitude, we shall not, in this evil and wicked generation, be found bearing the signature of heaven. It means much to form characters after the similitude of Christ's character. If, with defective characters, we were admitted to heaven, we would spoil its harmony. I beseech of every physician and every helper in the institution in Boulder to seek earnestly to be fashioned after the likeness of Christ.22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 4

In this world we are to learn the science of perfecting Christian character. This will be learned best by a close connection with the Great Teacher. In wearing His yoke, we shall know what it means to overcome defects in character. "Learn of Me," He says. [*Verse 29.*] We are to learn the meaning of true reform, and then to live in harmony with the principles of this reform.22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 5

Let all remember that others, as well as themselves, are the Lord's purchased possession. Care should be taken not to give occasion for a disaffection in the minds of fellow laborers in the work of the Lord. Much friction might be avoided were there a more earnest effort to learn the meekness and lowliness of Christ. Let every worker treat every other worker with due respect and Christian courtesy.22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 6

By the manifestation of patience, you may sometimes reveal that you have responded to the invitation of the Saviour and have found rest in Him. When unkind words are spoken, silence is often the best rebuke that can be given. Kind words, kind deeds, and a tender spirit are the ornaments of a Christian.22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907,

par. 7

A manifestation of the spirit of true courtesy will be a testimony to those who patronize the sanitarium that the workers are not counterfeit Christians, but that they are following an infallible Guide. Christ is our Example, He who laid off His royal crown in heaven, and clothed Himself with humanity, that men and women might be partakers of the divine nature, and escape the corruptions that are in the world through lust. The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we are to behold the perfection of His character.*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 8*

“All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.” [2 *Timothy 3:16, 17.*]*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 9*

Christ has given us His Word, that men and women may be thoroughly furnished with a remedy for all spiritual diseases. The Word is a test of human character. It points out the disease and prescribes the remedy. In the Word is a prescription for every spiritual ailment. The plain commands of God will exert a healthful influence upon the mind and upon the whole body. If taken in faith and faithfully practiced, its remedies are infallible.*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 10*

If the workers in the sanitarium will practice the principles of the Word, a strong spiritual atmosphere will pervade the institution. Angels of God will be present. The gospel is the power of God unto salvation. As it exerts its power of saving grace upon physicians and nurses, its influence will extend to the patients. If we are determined to do the will of God, His will becomes a living, working agency in our experience. We shall never entertain in thought or words of action that which the Lord forbids.*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 11*

The instruction to be found in the Word of God is comprehensive. It is adapted to every circumstance and every condition in life. Especially is it adapted to the need of the workers in [the] sanitarium; for it is inspired by the greatest Physician that ever lived. A deep study of God’s Word is essential to every Christian

physician and nurse.*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 12*

A timely word of encouragement will often do much to revive the heart of one who is discouraged. Remember that you are laborers together with God. When you are in perplexity, seek unerring counsel from the words of inspiration. This means that you are to seek the Lord for guidance as did Daniel, of whom we read that “he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God.” [*Daniel 6:10.*] The blessed words of inspiration are not appreciated as they should be. They make manifest the wisdom of God, applied to human affairs. Every true reform is based upon a “Thus saith the Lord.”*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 13*

“And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted Him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself. And He said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 14*

“But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbor?*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 15*

“And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou was neighbor unto him that fell among the

thieves? And he said, He that had mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go thou and do likewise." [Luke 10:25-37.]22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 16

"I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? ... If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him?" [Luke 11:9-11, 13.]22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 17

Having ascertained from the Word what is the will of God, go forward with fearlessness and courage. But you may be assured that some will always oppose the right. Selfish interest will clash with the close, self-denying principles of the Word. You cannot carry out the pure, uplifting principles of true reform without there being a revelation of opposing interests. The law of Jehovah will ever be opposed by selfish men.22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 18

But I am to say to you, The Son of God was manifested that He might establish true reforms, and that He might draw all men unto Him. He tells us that "all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." [2 Timothy 3:12.] The Son of God calls Himself the Son of Man. He came to draw all men unto Him, but some will not be drawn. He says, "I came not to send peace on earth, but a sword." [Matthew 10:34.]22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 19

I am instructed to say to you have been striving to carry forward a work in Boulder, in harmony with the Word of God: You will not find the way smooth before you. But ever bear in mind the light that the Lord has sent. And let every one connected with the sanitarium put away all sensitiveness and jealousy. Die to self, and let Christ be your strength. Let all sanctify themselves unto God, and cleave, in humility of mind, to correct principles.22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 20

The Lord has said to those who are carrying out the great gospel commission: "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [Matthew 28:20.]22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 21

Ever remember that you are amenable to God in the formation of your character. Nothing is to be undertaken upon which you cannot ask the blessing of God. He is the eternal and the universal Guardian. Truth is to be maintained in its purity. We cannot engage in any business enterprise that will trample upon the rights of God's heritage, or that will in any way work injustice to others. If, in carrying forward His work, others treat us unjustly, we need not feel that we are personally injured.*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 22*

God will in righteousness vindicate His own cause. He discerns every motive that prompts to action. He sees, in every devising, the end from the beginning. He recognizes the motives in every action, and He will send light and knowledge to those who endeavor to follow out His counsel. No man can trample upon the rights of God's workmen without smiting the hand of God.*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 23*

Let all the workers in the Boulder Sanitarium be of good courage. Light has come from heaven to distinguish between those who heed the instruction of God and those who discard its principles. God has spoken, but some have said by their actions, "Who is the Lord, that I should serve Him?" [See *Exodus 5:2*.] The Lord may permit men to develop the spirit that is in them, but think not that the will and purposes of unsanctified men will bear away the victory.*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 24*

Men are now taking sides. Those who are serving the Lord will follow the principles of justice to all men. God will vindicate the faithful endeavors of those in the Boulder Sanitarium, an institution that He has signified should be conducted in the strictest integrity. There is true success in practicing the high standard of the commandments of God and recognizing their moral obligation. God will bless all who will carry out the principles upon which our sanitariums were established. Let there be not a trace of conniving at evil or of dishonesty.*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 25*

The Lord is calling His professed commandment-keeping people to come up on a high platform of righteous judgment. "For God and His truth," should be the motto of the workers in every sanitarium. Efforts have been made to supplant the institution that the Lord has

established. Men who have refused the counsel of the Lord have brought perplexity and trial to God's workers. Yet you are not to enter into controversy. Let nothing be said, except in vindication of truth.*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 26*

Those who have united with Dr. Place to extol and sustain him will have to answer to God for their course and for its evil results.*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 27*

Trust in the Lord, even though you have severe trials. Do not create trials for yourself. The precepts of Jesus are the only safe rules of conduct. Make every detail of business the subject of earnest prayer. Seek the Lord with sanctified purpose. Seek for that guidance and strength which you feel that your circumstances demand. There is nothing that is of interest to those who will do the will of the Lord, but what is precious in His sight.*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 28*

Let physicians and nurses, and all helpers, make a covenant with God by sacrifice at every step. If all will bring all the principles of true religion into their service for God, they will some day hear the words, "Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." [*Matthew 25:23.*]*22LtMs, Lt 42, 1907, par. 29*

Lt 44, 1907

Sheafe, L. C.

St. Helena, California

February 4, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *13MR 159-165*. [†]Note One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder L. C. Sheafe

Dear Brother:

I am writing to you in the early morning. In the night season I have had representations of your case and have been conversing with some of the brethren in Washington, D.C., in regard to the work to be done in that city.²²*LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 1*

Elder Sheafe, Satan has been at work upon your mind, and for a long time you have been entertaining his suggestions. Through his temptations you have been led to take a course of action in your home that has been a great evil. It has injured you and the cause of God.²²*LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 2*

The Lord has given you tact and skill in knowledge to proclaim the last message of mercy to our world, that you might become a great blessing in Washington, D.C.; but you have entered into temptation. Will you let Satan have the victory? You have lost your bearings, concerning many things, and cherish some views that bear the same mark of spiritual disease that has led to the disaffection at Battle Creek. And the enemy is working through you to spoil the flock of God. The Lord bids me say to you, Stop right where you are.²²*LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 3*

You are severely tempted and for some time have been pursuing a course that will impair your future usefulness. The Lord has given you freedom of speech, that you might present the truth before the

people. But you have been losing the grace of God out of your heart. You have taken a draught of a mixture prepared by the tempter.*22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 4*

I do not want you to destroy yourself. Battle Creek is not the place where you will get light. The work being done there does not bear the signature of the Divine. Another spirit has come in and taken possession of human minds. The Lord God of Israel will surely punish the men who have set at naught His counsel. The Word of God tells us that just such things would come in these last days.*22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 5*

The message of mercy that was brought from the Father was meant for the ears of the whole world. Christ came to unveil the character of God. He did not select a part of the human race and place a limited value on them. His grace is for all, and the estimate He places on the human soul is infinite. His power also is unlimited by right of His position with the Father. Had it not been for the great sacrifice He made in giving His life for mankind, the human race would have perished in their sin. But after the fall of Satan and man, Christ stepped in to give us another trial. He alone could give man another opportunity to recover himself; for only He who was equal with God could carry out the great scheme of redemption. When Christ has given such an example of comprehensive love, should an exclusive spirit be cherished by those who profess His name? Christ says, "I am the light of the world." [*John 8:12.*] He is the great fountain of life and salvation.*22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 6*

The Lord has greatly blessed you, Brother Sheafe, and He desires that you shall no longer walk in the path you have been treading, but step back into the path that Christ has formed by His own example. Christ is the Bright and Morning Star. He reflects His light to every class of people in the world. When you take any other position than that which Christ took, you are certainly walking in a false path.*22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 7*

O what a God we have that He should "so love the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*] Collecting all the riches of His grace, all the resources of His infinite love, He

has placed them at the disposal of the human family, that as many as receive Him might have power to become the sons of God. All who believe in His name may become one with Christ in God.*22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 8*

My brother, you have let spiritual pride come into your heart. You have given the tempter an open door through which he could enter and work upon your mind. Will you give him the right of way, as many are doing in Battle Creek? Before you go any further in this path you have entered upon, stop and consider the results. Make a halt right where you are. If you do not, you will apostatize from the truth. You and your wife must be converted, or you will, in the madness of your deceived souls, take some rash and dreadful step. Watch, pray, repent, and be converted.*22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 9*

In His mercy and grace God desires to let you see your wrongs, that you may repent and become reconverted. You may become kind and thoughtful and reveal to others that your hearts are made white in the blood of the Lamb. Let not another blot of sin come upon your soul. The Father calls you to live the life of Christ, to put away the passionate temper, and henceforth to walk in meekness and lowliness of mind. He desires that you and Sister Sheafe shall become a son and daughter in the heavenly family.*22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 10*

Your heavenly Father, the God of heaven and earth, gave everything into the hands of Christ for those who will give up their hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil and become the children of light. He did all this to make you and your wife patient and kind to one another. Will you not be convinced of your wrong and be renewed in the spirit of your mind?*22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 11*

The message of mercy from the Father was given to the world through Christ. An atmosphere of grace and peace always surrounded His life. In His life He gave evidence of what every one who believes in His name may give evidence, that He possessed the gift of thoughtful kindness. Christ's followers may reveal the same characteristics in their associations with one another. All who profess the name of Christ must represent His kindness in their

lives. Never in speech or action should they manifest an opposite spirit. Whosoever will may surround his soul with an atmosphere of kindness and patience and love; and these graces represent eternal life to the receiver. Will you now be reconverted. Your present good and your eternal welfare demand that you repent and be converted. Humble your heart before God, and become one of His little children. *22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 12*

My brother, look unto Jesus. You need not look to any human agency for the supply of grace that you can find in its perfection in Christ. The Saviour took human nature upon Him and came to this earth; and in His humanity, He was tempted in all points like as human beings are tempted. Thus was removed every excuse for the plea that Christ does not know what temptations come to man. The Saviour came to succor all who are tempted. *22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 13*

Through His sacrifice, Christ has made provision for you, that you may become sweet in disposition, meek and lowly of heart. My brother, when you are sorely provoked to say or do things that make you a weak man, think of the promise, "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with My Father in My throne." [*Revelation 3:21.*] "He that overcometh, and keepeth My works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations." [*Revelation 2:26.*] *22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 14*

When men or women are under the temptations of Satan, let them look constantly to Jesus for aid, and not utter words of passion that dishonor Christ. If the husband speaks unkindly, let the wife not speak a word in response; for at such times silence is eloquence. This is the best way to meet the words that are prompted by the tempter. Let husband and wife treat each other kindly under all circumstances. Then the children will learn from them lessons of forbearance. Never, never give your children an education in faultfinding. Set them an example that will help them to prepare for the future immortal life. *22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 15*

Let not your record be marred by one false word or act. Let it be said of you, "Ye are laborers together with God." [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*]

Keep the thought “together with God” ever in mind.²²*LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 16*

A minister of Jesus Christ should never forget his calling. He should never forget that he is to minister in word and doctrine. He should have a clean, pure spirit. He should possess his soul in patience and ever remember that the heavenly universe is looking with deepest interest upon the one who is appointed to be a mouthpiece for God. Will you humble your heart now before God? Will you fall upon the Rock, and be broken?²²*LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 17*

“The Word became flesh, and dwelt among us.” [*John 1:14.*] This was done to convince us that there is no love in the universe but God’s, and that the happiness of man consists in loving Him, doing His will, and carrying out His precepts. My brother, the Lord desires you to guard against any doctrines that would lead to dissension and strife. You are charged to hold the beginning of your confidence firm unto the end. There is need of much prayer. The warning is given us in the Word, “Some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils.” [*1 Timothy 4:1.*] Brother Sheafe, is not this warning fulfilled in what we see in Battle Creek?²²*LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 18*

“Be careful for nothing; but in everything, by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report, if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard, and seen in me, do; and the God of peace be with you.” [*Philippians 4:6-9.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 19*

Let no man unsettle your faith. The Lord is greatly dishonored by those in Battle Creek who are turning away from the truth. I am sorry for them and sorry that you are becoming confused by the doctrines that are being presented to lead souls from the true faith. May the Lord help you not to spoil your record. In the name of the

Lord I say to you: Humble your heart before God, and practice the life of Christ, else you will lose your soul.*22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 20*

My brother, is it a strange thing that the Word of God should be fulfilled? This Word has declared just what will be; and now, when this comes to pass, should we act as a church surprised? May the Lord help you to be guarded. Watch unto prayer, and guard your spirit; for God cannot be with you, to help you in overcoming, when you do not seek to overcome, but act as the evil one desires you to act. We are now preparing for the future, immortal life. Do not, I beg of you, turn aside to strange doctrines.*22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 21*

In the visions of the night I am charged by the Lord to warn you against this. I want you to be a happy man in this life, a representation of what a minister of Christ should be. Work diligently to make your calling and election sure. Bring peace into your heart, even the peace of Christ. Learn of Christ, and thus become fitted to unite with the family of the redeemed. Our time here is short. Prepare, prepare to meet thy God.*22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 22*

“If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me.” [*Matthew 16:24.*] “So shall he be My disciple.” [*See John 15:8.*] The Lord Jesus is to be your pattern. No man is to please himself. I want you to know what the grace of Christ can do for you. I want you to speak sound words, with true, eloquent utterance. Serve the Lord Jesus Christ with the whole heart. God expects you to purify your soul from all defilement. True conversion means a radical change of heart.*22LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 23*

The richest blessings are for you and all others who preach the Word. But we must ever remember the words, “Ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.” [*Colossians 3:3.*] The Saviour promises to satisfy the most urgent needs of the soul. He promises: “The water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life.” [*John 4:14.*] You need to be converted every day in order to be a vessel unto honor, one who can teach others. Do not make a mistake. Your soul is precious, and Christ will save you, if you will be saved by purifying your soul

through obedience to the truth.²²*LtMs, Lt 44, 1907, par. 24*

Lt 46, 1907

Daniells, A. G.

St. Helena, California

January 25, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder A. G. Daniells

Dear Brother Daniells:

As many as three times of late I have begun a letter to you, but before it was finished the rush of other business has come in, and your letter has been laid aside.*22LtMs, Lt 46, 1907, par. 1*

I have no words of discouragement to write, but I would encourage you that at this time we should be very earnest in seeking the Lord. We must have no strange gods among us.*22LtMs, Lt 46, 1907, par. 2*

We are engaged in a sacred work; and if we make our petitions to God daily, as did the prophet Daniel, we shall receive the assurance and power that were given to Daniel. Angels of God communicated to the prophet strength and wisdom. When, because of his faithfulness, he was cast into the den of lions, these heavenly messengers exercised a restraining influence over the ferocious beasts.*22LtMs, Lt 46, 1907, par. 3*

We greatly need the power of God. If we humble ourselves under His mighty hand, we shall realize the presence of the Lord of hosts. We need less of human devising and much more of the divine counsel. In the name of the Lord, we are to come to Him as His little children. "Ask, and ye shall receive," He says, "seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." [*Matthew 7:7.*] May we not cultivate the art of taking God at His word? Faith, living, active faith will do wonderful things.*22LtMs, Lt 46, 1907, par. 4*

In the epistle of *Jude*, the works of evildoers are portrayed, just as they are manifested in this period of earth's history. We must make the Lord our helper. He will be our sufficiency, and will give us success, if we will trust in Him. After pointing out the character of the ungodly men and the "mockers" who shall be in the "last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts," the subject changes, and words of encouragement are spoken to God's faithful people: *22LtMs, Lt 46, 1907, par. 5*

"But ye, beloved, building up yourselves in your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. And of some have compassion, making a difference: and others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh. *22LtMs, Lt 46, 1907, par. 6*

"Now unto Him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour, be glory, and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever." [*Verses 18, 20-25.*] *22LtMs, Lt 46, 1907, par. 7*

From the representations that are given to me, I see that we are not, as a people, reaching the high standard that will give us the increase of faith and confidence and the cheerful assurance that it is our privilege to possess. *22LtMs, Lt 46, 1907, par. 8*

Let our brethren who are bearing responsibilities in the Lord's work meet together for seasons of seeking the Lord. Let them rejoice together in the Lord who hears the prayers of His people. We are to talk faith, walk by faith, and live by faith. This is our duty and our great privilege. Let us pray without ceasing for a free anointing for the great and sacred work of God. It is time for the church to heed the call: "Arise and shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee." [*Isaiah 60:1.*] *22LtMs, Lt 46, 1907, par. 9*

Brother Daniells, I have a request to make of you: That from the gifts and offerings that are received from our people, you shall appropriate to the Madison school a liberal portion. This should have been done long ago. We should help Brethren Sutherland and Magan and their associates who have worked beyond their

strength, under great disadvantages. Will you not seek to understand the situation and to see that justice and mercy are not forgotten in the distribution of funds? The brethren in Madison are laborers together with God, and He is not pleased that so little has been done in their behalf by some of their brethren.*22LtMs, Lt 46, 1907, par. 10*

I do not wish the brethren at Madison to know that I have written to you in their behalf. When you give them the portion of means that should go to them, let it go as a token of your own wisdom and discernment.*22LtMs, Lt 46, 1907, par. 11*

In the past, Brethren Sutherland and Magan have made mistakes. They were united with Dr. Kellogg; but when the testimonies came to them in Washington, urging them to break loose from the influences at Battle Creek, they heeded the warnings. They made hearty confessions at that time and tried their best to rectify their mistakes.*22LtMs, Lt 46, 1907, par. 12*

As I have often pointed out, the South is one of the most needy fields in the world, and the outlook there has often seemed discouraging. In words and in works we should all manifest a desired interest in encouraging our brethren who are laboring in that difficult field. Whatever you can do to help them in their necessities will meet the approval of God.*22LtMs, Lt 46, 1907, par. 13*

Lt 48, 1907

California Conference Committee & the Brn-Srs. in Berkeley & Oakland

St. Helena, California

February 1, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *Ev 690-691; 3SM 408; 1MR 263*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the California Conference Committee and the brethren and Sisters in Berkeley and Oakland, Dear Brethren and Sisters:*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 1*

For many years the importance of the work in Oakland and the surrounding cities has been presented to me. Before I left this country to go to Australia, I was instructed that special efforts should be put forth to proclaim the truth in the cities around the Bay.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 2*

When I first learned that Brother and Sister Rice were planning to take up the work in Berkeley, I felt thankful. I encouraged them to work faithfully, believing that the Lord would bless their efforts; for it was in harmony with the instruction I had received that many laborers should be set to work in Oakland and the outlying districts.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 3*

I was therefore surprised and deeply pained when, at the camp-meeting in San Jose in July 1905, one of my brethren came to me and stated that, in his opinion, it would be for the best interests of the work if Brother and Sister Rice should be moved from Berkeley and set to work in another place. He thought that the influence of Brother and Sister Rice had not been of the best character and stated that there were serious charges preferred against them by some of the members of the Berkeley church. He desired me to use my influence to persuade Brother and Sister Rice to locate in Santa Cruz.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 4*

I knew that Brother and Sister Rice were not free from faults, but that they were striving to know and to do the Master's will, and that they had talents that fitted them to reach men and women in the higher walks of life, and that through their labors many might become interested in the truth. I knew that a move would deprive an important field, of labor that was much needed, and also that a move would mean much to them personally; for they had just gotten fairly settled in a suitable home. I did not feel free to lend my influence to have them moved. Their removal to another field under such circumstances would cause an unfavorable impression to be left on the minds of those who, through their efforts, had newly accepted the faith. Moreover, if it were indeed true that they possessed objectionable traits of character, the case would not be made better by sending them to another field of labor; for they would carry with them their objectionable characteristics and methods.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 5*

The following night the case was clearly opened before me. I saw that some of the members of the Berkeley church were confused, and that they were manifesting a spirit of criticism that was not right. Their tongues needed to be sanctified, that they might speak the truth in righteousness. Those who were so severely criticizing, and finding fault with Brother and Sister Rice, were doing a work that would not stand the test of the judgment.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 6*

I saw that Brother and Sister Rice were laboring for a class that but few were trying to reach. They had worked earnestly and diligently in search of the lost sheep, ever standing ready to respond to the calls of those who were desirous of learning the truth. Through their labors some had been converted, and I was instructed that if all the members of the Berkeley church had manifested a Christlike spirit, and co-operated with the efforts of Brother Rice and his wife, many more might have been brought to a saving knowledge of the truth.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 7*

But envy and jealousy and evil surmising had well nigh destroyed the healthy influence of the church in Berkeley. Unruly spirits, unconverted minds and hearts had wrought mischief, for which there should be sincere repentance. If those who were out of harmony had possessed greater spiritual discernment, they would

have seen matters more clearly.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 8*

In my talks at the San Jose meeting, I presented the principles that should govern God's workers in their relations one to another. Had these principles been followed, peace would have come to the church and strength and efficiency to the Lord's workers. Here are some of the thoughts presented Sunday afternoon, July 2, 1905:*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 9*

"A true belief of the work of the Father and of the Son in our behalf is worth everything to us. It is a pledge of our salvation. The wounded hands, the pierced side of our Lord stand as a revelation of infinite love—love expressed for you and for me.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 10*

"In view of a manifestation of such love, what is our duty?—We are to seek for that spirit of love expressed in the words: 'Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek Me; and as I said unto the Jews, so now I say to you, Whither I go, ye can not come, so now I say to you. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another: as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.' [*John 13:33, 34.*]*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 11*

"Why was this a new commandment? Christ in His death on the cross was about to give a manifestation of His love—such an expression of love as had never before been heard of. 'A new commandment'—it is to love one another 'as I have loved you.' [*Verse 34.*]*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 12*

"With many it has become a habit to seek for something to condemn in someone else. What God wants you and me to do is to take care of number one. And when you get in the right relation to God, when you see the need of that faith and love that is expressed in this 'new commandment,' and illustrated by the death of Christ, there will be a great change in the character of believers. There will be a great awakening among God's people. Among officers in the church and in the conference, there will be a manifestation of the love of Christ. They will study to know the meaning of the new commandment.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 13*

"Every member of the church has his appointed work; every one is

to act his part. All are to unite in carrying the message to those who have not heard it. Every one is to join in giving the invitation, Come. And those who hear the call and respond to it are to carry the message further still, until there shall be no place where the invitation is not heard and the Word of God given. Christ's work for the world is to be our work. We are to carry the light into the highways and byways, nigh and afar off until the gospel of the kingdom has encircled the globe.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 14*

“As I have loved you, that ye also love one another.’ [*Verse 34.*] Christ's love for us led Him to Calvary. Laying off His royal robe, stepping down from the high command of the angels in heaven, He came as a lowly babe, born and laid in a manger in Bethlehem. He might have brought with Him to this world legions of angels. But no! He came to fill the humblest position, to bear all the temptations to which man is subject. Thus He gave to the world an example of what humanity is to become. He was tempted just as strongly as any member of the human family can be tempted. Through His ministrations He has made it possible for us to become partakers of the divine nature.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 15*

“As I have loved you, that ye also love one another.’ [*Verse 34.*] Then what is our work? It is to seek earnestly for that love that Christ will give to each of His followers in they will eat of His flesh and drink of His blood. This means to receive His words and to open the Word of life to others. ...*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 16*

“If each one of us will humble his own heart, take heed to his own individual course of action, and in word and spirit take the Word of God just as it reads, we will see one of the greatest reformations passing through our churches that we have ever seen. God calls upon us to take hold upon Him and to work intelligently. In many of our churches true missionary work is a dead letter. ...*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 17*

“When you feel discouraged and disconsolate, do not run to your neighbor with your troubles. This is not right—man leaning upon finite man, or man dealing with man as though he were appointed to do a work of lifting up or casting down his brethren, as he thinks best. God calls for everyone to stand in a sanctified knowledge that

Christ is abiding in him, and he in Christ. Then when he is in trouble, he will come right to the Word, and see what it says. 'I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you,' is the promise. [*John 14:18.*] ...*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 18*

"As you follow in the line of duty, as you seek to save souls ready to perish, as you go out in the different towns and localities around here, as you labor in Oakland and other cities, teaching others to serve God, and to glorify Him, the light of heaven will come into your souls. Christ will stand close beside you. He will impress and convince the minds of those for whom you labor. ...*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 19*

"When we associate together, let us not pick flaws in one another. The Lord is grieved when we do this; for we reveal that Satan is at work among us, to make the soul weak and sick spiritually. Let us press together in the work, showing sympathy and love for one another. Instead of drawing apart and criticizing the work of one another, let us encourage one another and labor for each other's conversion. Let us pray with one another and speak kind, helpful words that will help them to come into right relation with God. May the Lord let His Holy Spirit rest upon each one of us, that we may see of His salvation as we have not yet seen it. ...*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 20*

"What is soon coming upon us? Seducing spirits are coming in. If God has ever spoken by me, you will before long hear of a wonderful science—a science of the devil. Its aim will be to make of no account God and Jesus Christ whom He has sent. Some will exalt this false science, and through them Satan will seek to make void the law of God. Great miracles will be performed in the sight of men in behalf of this wonderful science.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 21*

"But in the midst of these great deceptions, it is our privilege to hide ourselves in Jesus Christ. It is possible for us to seek and to obtain salvation. But God calls us now to take off from His workers every domineering hand; for God forbids this. Let each understand his individual duty before God and do that duty humbly. He is not to consider himself a master, with controlling power to exercise upon his brethren. The Word of God is to be taught and

practiced.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 22*

“God is our Commander and our Ruler. We have a Saviour, and we are not to exchange His Word for the word of any man. God wants us to come into right relation with Him. He wants every voice to be sanctified. He wants all there is of us, soul, body, and spirit, to be fully sanctified to do the will of God. It is time that we began to know that we are fastened to the Lord Jesus Christ by a living, working faith; it is time for us to take hold of the Spirit of God and to let our works show that we are under His control. Let us believe in Him, and trust in Him, and we shall see His mighty power working among us.”*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 23*

In the Word of God there are definite rules laid down to guide us in dealing with the erring. Unless these rules are followed, confusion will result. The Bible rule should be strictly obeyed. Christ has outlined our course of action; let us follow it to the letter:*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 24*

“Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.” [*Matthew 18:15-17.*]*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 25*

“One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.” [*Deuteronomy 19:15.*]*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 26*

“Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.” [*1 Timothy 5:19.*]*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 27*

The heart of Christ yearns for the salvation of men, and He is jealous for the influence of those who are working with Him for their fellow men. Therefore those who think that the appointed workers

are in error should have gone to them kindly and talked the matter over with them privately. But, instead of this course being followed faithfully, reports have been circulated by unsanctified lips, and these reports have become greatly exaggerated. Had some of the members of the Berkeley church humbled their hearts before God, there would have been a far different state of things, and the Lord would have worked to add souls to the church. But the Spirit of the Lord was grieved by the jealousy, the evil surmising, and the evil speaking. Words were spoken that never would have found utterance, if those who spoke them had been under the influence of the Holy Spirit.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 28*

In church membership, there are various minds and various experiences; and unless these minds are brought under the sanctification of the Holy Spirit, hereditary and cultivated tendencies will be manifest in evil surmising and evil speaking. Unsanctified tongues will create a mountain of difficulty. But if all will bring themselves under the rule of the law of God, there will be an altogether different showing. If all will humble their hearts before God, and seek diligently to cleanse from their characters everything that Christ condemns, there will be seen the manifestation of the spirit of light and liberty.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 29*

Some have felt troubled because Brother and Sister Rice have each been drawing wages from the conference. But it is in harmony with the instruction that has often been given to me, that women who labor with their husbands in gospel work should be paid for their services.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 30*

After returning from their work in the Islands, Brother and Sister Rice purchased a small home for themselves. While he was working in the office, his wife was laboring from house to house in ministerial lines. She found access to many homes of the higher classes, and they thought that it would be for the glory of God if they might have a home to which they could invite those who were interested in the truth, and where they might entertain our ministering brethren who visited the churches near them. So they worked early and late to complete an addition to the house they had purchased.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 31*

Those who thought that Brother and Sister Rice should be uprooted from the place in which there was such great need of labor, and where they had just begun a good work, did not fully consider whether they themselves would desire to be moved in such a way. Brother Rice and his wife did not feel free to leave their field of labor, while on every side doors were opened, and calls were being made by those who desired to have the Scriptures opened to them. Had they heeded the suggestion that [they] should leave Oakland and go to Santa Cruz, I was prepared to tell them that they were making a wrong move. The enemy would have counted it a victory, if their work in Oakland and Berkeley had been uprooted, and the impression become current that they were not qualified for the sacred work in which they were engaged.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 32*

In giving them souls for their hire, the Lord has manifested His acceptance of their labors. They are God's property. For mistakes in the past, they have been reprov'd and corrected, because the Lord loves them, and desires them to be saved, and to have a part in His work. When any one confesses his sin, the Lord pardons and cleanses. "For whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?" [*Hebrews 12:6, 7.*] How glad we should be that our mistakes are not incurable!*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 33*

In our dealings with one another, we all need the divine tenderness of Christ. Those who manifest a desire to labor for souls should be strengthened and encouraged. If they make mistakes, let their brethren labor with them kindly, earnestly, to help them to see the will of God. There is need that each examine carefully his own frailties, before condemning others.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 34*

In our cities there is a great work to be done. This work must be carried forward intelligently and solidly. The Lord will co-operate with all who will be worked by the Holy Spirit and who will seek for the meekness and lowliness of Christ. Let no one praise his own works, but let him draw attention to the sanctifying grace of God as revealed in His Word.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 35*

God's work calls for many who are now resting on their lees. Many will engage in house-to-house labor, after they have sought the Lord with heart and soul. A life of dependence on Christ will fit us to promote His cause and glory on earth. There are many fields where labor must be begun.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 36*

Often in the visions of the night, I find myself entreating men and women to be converted, and I awake actuated by the spirit of urgency that has seemed to me a living reality.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 37*

The officers of our churches should be men who possess truth in the soul—humble, praying men—men who will be a living example of faith and piety. God does not estimate men by position or rank or wealth or profound learning, but by their humility of heart and their willingness to learn in the school of Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 38*

Those who are truly consecrated to the work of soul-saving will not cease from their evangelizing efforts. Men in the humble walks of life are to be encouraged to take up the work of God. As they labor, they will gain a precious experience. There is a dearth of laborers, and we have not one to spare. Instead of discouraging those who are trying to serve the Master, we should seek to encourage many more laborers to enter the field. All who commune with God will find abundance of work to do for Him.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 39*

Those who go forth in the spirit of the Master, seeking to reach souls with the truth, will not find the work of drawing souls to Christ a dull, uninteresting drudgery. They are charged with a work as God's husbandmen, and they will become more and more vitalized as they give themselves to the service of God. It is a joyous work to open the Scriptures to others.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 40*

Let all our ministers be sincerely in earnest in regard to the future world. Let all their works testify that they are born of God. As the physical body is in constant need of the vitalizing air, so the life of the soul is kept in healthfulness as one is guided into all truth. The life must be constantly stimulated by truth that sanctifies the soul. Those who are exalted in their own supposed superior wisdom need to consider that unless they have that faith that works by love,

purifying the soul, and enlarging the intellect; and unless they hold up the divine standard, their work will be a failure. Before engaging in any enterprise, let them first seek the Lord in prayer, asking Him to co-operate with them. God will encourage the humble, the pure, and the upright in heart. Those whom the Lord leads will deal uprightly with God, and with men.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 41*

My brethren in the ministry, watch diligently, lest the continuous engrossment of the mind in business shall extinguish the purity of the soul life and crush out that godliness that needs to be strengthened in every action. Unless in this life we live out the principles of heaven, we shall never gain an entrance into the city of the redeemed. Now is our opportunity to cultivate the heavenly graces.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 42*

Make the Word of God your study and your standard of duty. With all meekness and reverence put your trust in the Holy One. Read and understand how to combine in daily action the principles: "Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord." "Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God." [*Romans 12:11; 1 Corinthians 10:31.*]*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 43*

"Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white: for they are worthy." [*Revelation 3:4.*] It will profit us to cultivate the pure principles of heaven in this life, and to hold fast our integrity in honoring Christ as our Redeemer, who gave His life to secure for us an eternal inheritance.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 44*

Brethren and sisters, let us cultivate unfeigned faith. Let unbending uprightness and lofty integrity characterize our every action. Let us give Christ the first place in our hearts. Let us make Him the man of our counsel. Looking unto Jesus in true simplicity, we shall inherit the overcomer's reward.*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 45*

Let the language of every trembling soul be: "Whom have I in heaven but Thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside Thee." "Thou shalt guide me with Thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory." [*Psalms 73:25, 24.*]*22LtMs, Lt 48, 1907, par. 46*

Lt 50, 1907

Belden, F. E.

St. Helena, California

February 6, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *7MR 271-272*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

F. E. Belden

My dear nephew:

I feel deeply burdened because of the position that you occupy. I have hoped that the Holy Spirit would open your eyes, that you might discern what manner of spirit you are of, and that you would turn unto the Lord. Had you always walked humbly before God, you might now be standing in the light. Today you are being tested and tried. I know your spiritual condition, and my soul is so bowed with grief that it is almost impossible for me to write.²²*LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 1*

For years I have had presented before me your reckless words and actions. O that the Lord would lay upon you the desire to see yourself as you really are before God. The end of all things is right upon us, but you seem to be as one blinded. Wake up; for your soul's sake, wake up, and remove the stumbling blocks. You are as a ship at sea, without a pilot.²²*LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 2*

You are quick to blame others when you are brought into difficulty. But will you consider whether you are not to blame for some of the very conditions that you think oppress you? The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom. Will you not now, even before another day goes by, seek the Lord? When you are indeed converted; when you have fallen on the Rock to be broken, then you will find a comfort and a peace of mind that you do not now experience. You have chosen your own way. You and others who have been associated

with you have manifested a spirit of hatred against those who might have been a help to you. Before you go further in the manifestation of a spirit of desperation, will you not seek to die to self? Will you not give to God what remains of your life? I have felt so sad as I have seen you turning away from the warnings that God has sent you. So long have you sought to justify yourself in a wrong course of action, that your power of clear discernment is impaired. You will never find peace of mind unless you give up your pride and your self-esteem. *22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 3*

I am writing to you the things that are presented to me by the Lord. I tremble when I think of the lengths to which you have gone in a course contrary to the Word of God. I urge you to delay no longer; for the judgments of God are beginning to fall upon the earth, and upon those who despise the law of God. You need to seek the Lord with all your heart, soul, mind, and strength. O that you would repent and be converted. Your strong spirit leads you to actions that God cannot approve. You can never be free from this spell of the enemy until self is broken and you acknowledge the supremacy of God. *22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 4*

You have chosen yourself as your own master; and when not under the control of the Holy Spirit, you become tyrannical. Your masterly, overbearing spirit is working in you a character that is far from being like Christ's. Remember that a Christian is one who is Christlike. *22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 5*

In the *tenth chapter of John* we read: "I am the good Shepherd, and know My sheep, and am known of Mine. As the Father knoweth Me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down My life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear My voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd." [*Verses 14-16.*] *22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 6*

Your severe criticism of some whom the Lord is using, and your affiliation with some whom the Lord reproves, is an evidence that you are standing on the wrong side. Every day, as you continue to open your heart to unbelief and to falsehood, you are being led further into the darkness. But you will be held accountable for the great light from heaven that you have received. *22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907,*

par. 7

O how you have for many years spoiled your record, as you have followed your own unsanctified will. You have had the utmost confidence in your own judgment, and this has sometimes led you to work counter to the will of God. Will you bear in mind that you are not your own, that you have been bought with a price? Christ, our Redeemer, the Prince of heaven, condescended to come to this world and to live an exemplary life. "As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name." [*John 1:12.*]*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 8*

"Grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption." [*Ephesians 4:30.*] What an assurance! What an inducement to put forth earnest efforts to practice the virtues of Christ!*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 9*

You need to watch unto prayer. Seek to restrain your speech, which sometimes reveals a spirit of evil surmising and an uncontrolled temper. When you are tempted to speak words of accusation against any of your brethren, pause, and think seriously.*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 10*

"Let all bitterness and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: and be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you."*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 11*

"Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; and walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given Himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savor. But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient; but rather giving of thanks." [*Ephesians 4:31, 32; 5:1-4.*]*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 12*

Will you not now make a determined effort to die to self? You need to humble your heart before God, and confess to Him your mistake in following your own ideas, as though they were the wisdom of God. Your wisdom lies in patterning after the Saviour.*22LtMs, Lt 50,*

1907, par. 13

Every one who is rightly related to Christ will treat his fellow men thoughtfully and kindly. He will be prayerful, consecrating himself to the work of God, subduing the idea that he can guide himself. He will heed the words of Christ's invitation:*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 14*

"Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:28-30.*]*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 15*

The daily prayer of those who follow Christ's teaching will be: "Lord, what can I do to bless others?" Thus they reveal that they are learning Christ's way, instead of selfishly walking in paths of their own choosing. Those who follow on to know the Lord will know that His going forth is prepared as the morning.*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 16*

In the visions of the night I have been speaking to you. You were represented to me as one discouraged, disappointed in your efforts to follow human plans, instead of a plain, "Thus saith the Lord." You had not opened your heart to love. But a divine voice said to you, "Follow Me, and you will walk in safety. If you wear My yoke, you will manifest a sanctified tenderness and a love for those with whom you are connected."*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 17*

In all your associations with others, be kind and courteous. If you humble yourself as a child of God, His way will be exalted in your eyes. With heart imbued with the love of God, there will be no impatience, no rough or harsh words. Will you ask the Lord to cleanse and sanctify your spirit, that you may realize the softening influence of the grace of Christ? When love is made uppermost in your life, when you cease to act on the impulses that have carried you further and further away from the divine Leader, then you will cease to fret and to censure and to blame others, because of your supposed injuries. When from the heart you can say, My wisdom has been foolishness, and now I desire my mind to be sanctified; when you make an unconditional surrender to the Lord, you will

reveal a change in spirit, in words, and in actions.*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 18*

There has been formed in you a spirit of controversy, and you will never attain true success until you learn to distrust your own judgment. Faith and works must be combined, in perfect submission to the Great Teacher, who desires to be to you “Wisdom, and Righteousness, and Sanctification, and Redemption.” [1 *Corinthians 1:30.*] Nothing less than a faith that works by love and purifies the soul will avail. Many who are not sanctified through the fear of God, and through obedience to His Word, are ignorant of the spirit that actuates them.*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 19*

In the day of judgment it will be revealed that in many cases it would have been much better if men of the world had never met those who profess godliness, but who are not converted to Bible practice. A true Christian is one who is a partaker of the divine nature and has escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. He bears the marks of true kindness; the gentleness of Christ characterizes his speech. He does not make great pretensions as to his own ability. He heeds well the warning: “By thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.” [Matthew 12:37.]*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 20*

You are in danger of overestimating your own value. So long have you followed plans of the enemy’s devising, that you seem powerless to break the spell or to resist evil influences. In the name of the Lord I ask you to seek the Lord with all the power at your command. Repent, and be rebaptized, that you may act a part in union with Christ as a laborer together with God. Just as long as you seek to have your own way, trying to serve God and mammon, you will continue your record of mistakes and failures. You have now an opportunity to redeem the past, but nothing will avail you short of a complete surrender to God. Do not continue to make war against those whom you suppose ought to help you and favor you. Those who cherish a spirit of warfare against those who might help them will never find their way out of perplexities, or be free from the deception of Satan. Why should you continue in an evil way, even though others may have treated you unjustly?*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 21*

As you accept the counsel of God, it is your privilege to trust your temporal interests with Him who has said: "Take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." [*Matthew 6:31-33.*]22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 22

You, and others to whom the Lord has sent messages of warning, are being tested. Soon the mercy and forbearance of God in behalf of the rebellious heart will cease. Messages have come to them to lead them to consider the error of their ways, and to turn unto the Lord; but they have acted as though they were being injured and have even spurned the thought that the Lord had a message for them. They have worked earnestly to increase the spirit of unbelief in the messages that God has given. They have rejected all the efforts of the Lord to save them, and of them it must be said:22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 23

"Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out My hand, and no man regarded; but ye have set at nought all My counsel, and would none of My reproof: I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; when your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you. Then shall they call upon Me, but I will not answer; they shall seek Me early, but they shall not find Me: for that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord: they would none of My counsel; they despised all My reproof: therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them. But whoso hearkeneth unto Me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil." [*Proverbs 1:24-33.*]22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 24

Many have received all the evidences of truth that God will ever give them. They have permitted and encouraged false sentiments; and they have practiced deception to cover up their apostasy. I am instructed to say to those who desire to return to God, "Cleanse your hands, and purify your hearts. Break loose from the spell of the

enemy. Lay aside the garments of self-righteousness. Humble your hearts before God, and come into line.”*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 25*

“Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for He hath torn, and He will heal us; He hath smitten, and He will bind us up. After two days will He revive us: in the third day He will raise us up, and we shall live in His sight. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: His going forth is prepared as the morning; and He shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.” [*Hosea 6:1-3.*]*22LtMs, Lt 50, 1907, par. 26*

Lt 52, 1907

Belden, F. E.

St. Helena, California

February 9, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

F. E. Belden

My dear nephew Frank Belden:

Your case is still kept before me. You are passing through the most perilous period of your life history. For years Satan has exercised his power over you, but I am praying that the spell may be broken, and that you may now take your stand on the Lord's side.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 1*

At times I am in an agony of mind as I see that the enemy has been gaining control of you. In the name of Jesus your Saviour, I call upon you to break the spell of the enemy that is endangering your soul. You have lost the power of clear spiritual discernment, and your mind is changeable. Yet you do not perceive your peril.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 2*

You are in danger of making moves that will result in your ruin. I do not want you to make shipwreck of faith. I desire to see you seeking the Lord while He may be found, and calling upon Him while He is near. You are not happy. Will you not, for the sake of Him who gave His life for you, surrender to the Lord? Will not you and your family renew your covenant with Him? Do not delay; for delay is dangerous.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 3*

The Word of God is the means by which temptation may be resisted and overcome. You need now for your soul's sake to make an entire change. You need to come to the place where you have no confidence in yourself.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 4*

Because of your controversies with your brethren, a reproach has been brought upon the cause of God. A day of reckoning is coming when every act and motive will be brought into judgment. Then every man will be rewarded according as his work shall be. Are you prepared for the test? The word of God is clear and plain; read it, and, for Christ's sake, practice its teachings.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 5*

The invitation now comes to all, Repent, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out. Why will men unite with evil agencies, to hurt the influence of the children of God? Let not your time and your talents be turned aside from the truth of God to do a work that God did not assign to you. Hurt not the heart of Christ in the person of His saints.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 6*

Continue not to resist the warnings that God has given you. Break this awful spell that rests upon you. Humble yourself under the hand of God. Much time has been lost. Guided by the counsel of God, you might have accomplished a good work. But you have estranged yourself; you have followed your own erring judgment, and have thereby been led into many serious errors.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 7*

Evil angels are binding their cords about you. The dread leader of the fallen host is determined to lead you to the point where you cannot turn. I entreat of you to disappoint the enemy, to break this spell of deception, and to become converted, heart, soul, and mind. When you will humble your heart, the Lord Jesus will come and take possession of His blood-bought heritage.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 8*

“Thy words,” said David, “have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against Thee.” [*Psalm 119:11.*] Satan is baffled when he finds the heart preoccupied with the truth of God. Will not you seek to reach the position where you can say, “Thou through Thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies”? [*Verse 98.*] It has been long since you were walking in the way of the Lord. You have often been represented to me as stout-hearted, refusing the Lord's way. The dangers before you are great, and your heart has been set against God's ways and God's will. The truth will bear

away the victory. Come into line, and redeem the past.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 9*

February 10

Last night again I had a representation of your case. I awoke at twelve o'clock and could not sleep longer. My soul was greatly burdened as I prayed for you. Your condition was opened before me and your determination to have your own way. This determination should be overcome.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 10*

“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” [*John 3:16.*] Will you consider this?*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 11*

Every soul is engaged in a warfare against fallen angels. We are oft in heaviness through manifold temptations. But the trial of our faith may be productive of great good, if we look to the Saviour by faith, that we may be found unto His praise and honor and glory at His appearing. Those who maintain a living connection with heavenly agencies will be protected.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 12*

When, as an angel of light, Satan came to Christ in the wilderness, to tempt Him, the Saviour did not enter into a controversy of words with the enemy. Satan tempted Christ, when He was weary and worn and hungry. “If Thou be the Son of God,” he said, “command that these stones be made bread. But He answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.”*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 13*

“Then the devil taketh Him up into the holy city, and setteth Him on a pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto Him, If Thou be the Son of God, cast Thyself down: for it is written, He shall give His angels charge concerning Thee; and in their hands they shall bear Thee up, lest at any time Thou dash Thy foot against a stone.” [*Matthew 4:3-6.*]*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 14*

In quoting this Scripture from the *ninety-first Psalm*, the wily tempter left out the words, “In all Thy ways.” [*Verse 11.*] Many today are tempted in a similar manner to believe that they may experience the

blessing of God, and receive the promises, without complying with the necessary conditions. There is no promise of protection to one who needlessly places himself in danger. Christ is our perfect pattern. We can successfully overcome temptation, as He overcame temptation, by the Word of God. "Get thee hence, Satan," He replied, "It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God." [*Matthew 4:7, 10.*] They who trust in God, following His way, will continually be under the guardianship of holy angels; and they will receive strength for the performance of every duty that God requires of them. But they who follow their own way cannot claim the promises of God.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 15*

"And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink. ... And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the Lord?*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 16*

"And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 17*

"And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? They be almost ready to stone me.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 18*

"And the Lord said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. And he called the name of the place Massah (Temptation), and Meribah (Strife), because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among us or not?" [*Exodus 17:1-7.*]*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 19*

How natural it is for men to murmur when they encounter difficulties. But to those who manifest a calm confidence in the Lord,

He will reveal Himself in such a manner as will glorify His name. Notwithstanding the many occasions when God had wrought wondrously in behalf of His people, when they were brought to a test, they murmured and complained. They might have said in peaceful assurance, The Lord has bidden us to go this way; He knows better than we, and we will trust in Him. But they did not act as those who really believed in the Lord God of Israel.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 20*

So with many today when they are tested and tried. They receive with indifference many of the mercies of God and swell with their own self-importance. But when brought into difficulty, their trials seem large. They dishonor God by finding fault with their brethren, or with their circumstances.*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 21*

“Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, Today if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness; when your fathers tempted Me, proved Me, and saw My works forty years.) ... Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. But exhort one another daily, while it is called Today; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.” [*Hebrews 3:7-9, 12-14.*]*22LtMs, Lt 52, 1907, par. 22*

Lt 54, 1907

Gotzian, J.

St. Helena, California

February 23, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *CD 295; 6Bio 144*.

Mrs. Gotzian
Paradise Valley Sanitarium

Dear Sister Gotzian:

You seem surprised that I have not sooner answered your letter. But of late I have been forced into strait places. Crisis after crisis has had to be met, and this while I was suffering with the influenza which is so prevalent. And yet, amid weakness and perplexity, I have reason to be very grateful to my heavenly Father that He has enabled me to keep busily at work. During a large part of the day my pen is kept going. Last week many letters were sent to Australia, where thy needed messages that had been given me for them.*22LtMs, Lt 54, 1907, par. 1*

I wish to say to you, my sister, Do not make perplexities for yourself by trying to make everyone see as you see and follow the plans you have devised. I have told you that you do not view everything in a correct light. Your ideas are not always pleasing to others. Your strong traits of character lead you to seek to mold and fashion others according to your ideas.*22LtMs, Lt 54, 1907, par. 2*

I must speak plainly to you, my sister. Let others act upon their individual merit and intelligence. God expects them to do this under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. To every man and woman God has given a work, and He would have every mind so well balanced that the work can be done after the divine similitude. You, my sister, must not seek to put your mold upon other minds. You must not feel that your mind and judgment is to be the criterion for other minds. The Lord has given to each capability and tact; and if we will be guided by His wisdom, the minds of the workers will blend and the

work be carried on harmoniously.*22LtMs, Lt 54, 1907, par. 3*

Your way is not the way that would be wisest to follow in every instance. For others to attempt to follow it exactly might unfit them for the work they are appointed to do, in accordance with their intelligence. If you should permit it to appear that you want your precise way carried out, and that you desire to correct at once anything that is contrary to your ideas, you would spoil your influence.*22LtMs, Lt 54, 1907, par. 4*

Light has been given me of the Lord that it would be a mistake for us to suppose that it was your duty to continue to act as matron in the sanitarium. You and I have a special interest in that institution, but for the work of matron we must select some woman who is younger than you or me—one who is wise and ingenious and well adapted to that special work by temperament and training.*22LtMs, Lt 54, 1907, par. 5*

You and I are to be a special help to the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. We both desire it to succeed financially and to wisely represent the truth of God, so that men and women shall be won to allegiance to correct principles. We must not feel that because we have a financial interest in the institution that we have a right to do and say things that would lessen our influence for doing the work that should be done by us. In the matter of dress, we should make a suitable appearance. I will endeavor to heed the light given me on this point.*22LtMs, Lt 54, 1907, par. 6*

My sister, do not take a criticizing or questioning attitude toward managers or workers; we must not show by our actions that we have no faith in the work that is being done. We must not investigate and find fault and urge our way. We must not seek to make our habits and methods a standard for the home. Let us make our ideas as far as possible blend with the ideas of those who carry the load of responsibility. Each one must put aside the idea that his mind and judgment are to be the controlling influence. Be cheerful, be kind, be courteous.*22LtMs, Lt 54, 1907, par. 7*

I have been shown that we must all work together in harmony. In a sanitarium we must not expect that worldlings who come for treatment will fall in readily with all the plans of educated Christians.

They must not be made to feel that they are under an iron rule. Nurses have to handle their cases wisely and with good judgment if they would hold their confidence. We are not to seek to bend them to the ways and plans of any one mind.*22LtMs, Lt 54, 1907, par. 8*

I have seen that it is not acceptable to the patients, or to the nurses, or the ones who cook, or to those employed in other departments to be watched and criticized and instructed by one not in charge that some other way is better than the ones to which they have been accustomed. We cannot mold the minds of worldlings to health reform principles all at once; therefore we must not set down too stringent rules in regard to the diet of the patients. When worldly patients come to the sanitarium, they have to make a great change in their dietary; and that they may feel the change as little as possible, the very best cookery in healthful lines should be brought in—the most palatable and inviting dishes placed upon the table.*22LtMs, Lt 54, 1907, par. 9*

When we were arranging for the first sanitarium in Australia, the food was so cheaply prepared that it was not palatable. I ate at the table, that I might understand this matter. I told those in charge that with such a meager diet patients would not be favorably impressed with the sanitarium. I counselled them again and again to secure intelligent cooks, that they might teach what health reform really is, and to prepare food in a palatable way. It was some time before I could make this matter understood; but at last they took my advice; and when this was done, the greatest satisfaction was expressed.*22LtMs, Lt 54, 1907, par. 10*

In no case should we feel justified in providing a scant diet in order to economize. Neither should we entertain the opinion that my habit of diet or your habit of diet is the best that could be prescribed for the patients. You and I are to live up to the light on health reform; but there must be no attempt to bring the patients to a scanty diet. I have had message after message upon this point. Those who pay for board and treatment should have their food prepared in the most palatable form. The reason of this is obvious. When the patients are deprived of flesh foods, the system feels the change. There is a feeling of letting down, and they will demand a liberality in their diet. Dishes should be prepared that will invite the appetite and will be

pleasing to the sight.*22LtMs, Lt 54, 1907, par. 11*

My sister, make it as pleasant as possible for all the workers with whom you are connected. Do not seek to carry out your ideas with unalterable firmness. Seventh-day Adventists must be kind and conciliating. We who make a profession of godliness must be a pattern of patience and kindness. We are to be of one mind and work in harmony.*22LtMs, Lt 54, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 56, 1907

Workers in the Paradise Valley Sanitarium

St. Helena, California

February 12, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *PC 226-228*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the workers in the Paradise Valley Sanitarium

Dear Brethren and Sisters:

The past night has been one of wakefulness and prayer. I am anxious to understand the ways of the Lord, and to know what words I should speak to those who are in charge of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium.*22LtMs, Lt 56, 1907, par. 1*

I heard One of authority speaking to a company of workers, including every one who has a part to act in the sanitarium. These were the words He said:*22LtMs, Lt 56, 1907, par. 2*

“Let not your hearts be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father’s house are many mansions: if it were not so I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto Myself, that where I am there ye may be also.” [*John 14:1-3.*]*22LtMs, Lt 56, 1907, par. 3*

When Jesus spoke these words to His disciples, He was about to leave them. He had just given them a portion of His parting address, and in that He had foretold the work of Judas in betraying his Lord for thirty pieces of silver. When Judas left the presence of Christ to perform this terrible work, Jesus said to His disciples, “Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in Him. If God be glorified in Him, God shall also glorify Him in Himself, and shall straightway glorify Him. Little children, yet a little while I am with

you. Ye shall seek Me, and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go ye cannot come; so now I say to you. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are My disciples, if ye have love one for another.*22LtMs, Lt 56, 1907, par. 4*

“Simon Peter said unto Him, Lord, whither goest Thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go thou canst not follow Me now; but thou shalt follow Me afterwards. Peter said unto Him, Lord, Why cannot I follow Thee now? I will lay down my life for Thy sake. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for My sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied Me thrice.” [*John 13:31-38.*]*22LtMs, Lt 56, 1907, par. 5*

The workers in our sanitariums should understand that each has an individual work. Each should realize his duty to keep his soul and body under discipline to the great Physician, who gave His life to rescue us from the control of a powerful foe. After He had burst the fetters of the tomb, He said to His disciples, “I am the resurrection and the life.” [*John 11:25.*] And before He ascended to heaven He declared, “All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.” [*Matthew 28:18-20.*]*22LtMs, Lt 56, 1907, par. 6*

Here is your work. Teach the sick. Proclaim the gospel to them, persuading them to become Christ’s disciples. The Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are pledged to be with you in every emergency. Act as Christians, having divine orders. God is to be trusted, believed, obeyed. His character is to be represented in every household.*22LtMs, Lt 56, 1907, par. 7*

A wonderful responsibility rests upon those connected with the sanitariums established in His name for the treatment of the sick. This is to be done without the use of poisonous drugs. Those who become workers in the sanitarium are to believe the words of Christ, “Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.” [*Verse 20.*] Those who have the fear of God in the heart will

cultivate a sweet disposition. Forbearance and courtesy will be manifested in the life. Duties will be faithfully discharged, and in a way that will not leave a disagreeable impression on the minds of the sick or the well.*22LtMs, Lt 56, 1907, par. 8*

In order to maintain a right influence, the workers must reveal that they are one in sentiment. Do not let it be seen that there is disunion among the helpers.*22LtMs, Lt 56, 1907, par. 9*

In your care of the sick, act tenderly, kindly, faithfully, that you may have a converting influence upon them. You have need of the grace of Christ in order to properly represent the service of Christ. And as you present the grace of truth in true, disinterested service, angels will be present to sustain you. The Comforter will be with you to fulfil the promise of the Saviour, "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." [*Verse 20.*]*22LtMs, Lt 56, 1907, par. 10*

I have a charge to give, a message to bear to our sanitarium workers. Keep your souls in purity. Do a work that will have a winning influence on those placed in your charge. You can speak often, to the sick, of the great Physician, who can heal the diseases of the body as verily as He heals the sickness of the soul. Pray with the sick, and try to lead them to see in Christ their Healer. Tell them that if they will look to Him in faith, He will say to them, "Thy sins be forgiven thee." [*Matthew 9:2.*] It means very much to the sick to learn this lesson.*22LtMs, Lt 56, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 58, 1907

Board of Managers of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium

St. Helena, California

February 13, 1907

Previously unpublished.

To the Board of Managers of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium

Dear Brethren:

The movement that resulted in one who was acting an important part in the sanitarium to leave was a great mistake; and the withdrawal of this worker from the institution was an influence in the wrong direction, which brought a very dark chapter into her experience. This step need never have been taken, and all the trouble could have been avoided if the responsible persons had acted with wisdom and discretion. All such wrong moves leave a reproach on the manager, or the physician, or the responsible men of the institution, and leave a blot on the institution itself.²²*LtMs, Lt 58, 1907, par. 1*

The worker who took the wrong step in removing from the sanitarium has not the approval of God; and the ones who might have prevented it, but who rather encouraged it, are accountable to God for the results. Those who bore responsibilities as directors and helpers did not manifest true wisdom in permitting such a thing to take place. And the one who made the move has brought injury to the sanitarium that will not easily be recovered from.²²*LtMs, Lt 58, 1907, par. 2*

Lt 60, 1907

Southern Union Conference Committee

St. Helena, California

February 24, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *SpTB #11 24-26*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the Southern Union Conference Committee

Dear Brethren:

I have a message to bear to our people in the southern field. There is an important work to be carried on in Nashville and vicinity, and a decided interest should be manifested in that field. An unselfish work is to be carried forward there.*22LtMs, Lt 60, 1907, par. 1*

It is in harmony with the leadings of God's Spirit that Brethren Sutherland and Magan and their associates have begun a work at Madison. The Lord guided them in the selection of a location for the school. Had a small sanitarium been established in connection with the school, this would have been in the order of God, and these two institutions would have been a mutual help. This has not yet been done, but our brethren in Madison need not be discouraged.*22LtMs, Lt 60, 1907, par. 2*

I would say to our brethren in the southern field, Let there be no restriction laid on the Madison school to limit the work in the field of its operation. If Brethren Sutherland and Magan have promised not to draw students to their school from the southern states, they should be freed from any such restriction. Such a promise should never have been asked or granted. I am instructed to say that there should be no restrictions limiting their freedom to draw students from the southern field. There is need of such an institution as has been established near Nashville, and let no one endeavor to hinder the attendance of those who can at that school best receive the

training that will fit them to labor in the southern states and in other mission fields. *22LtMs, Lt 60, 1907, par. 3*

At Berrien Springs Brethren Sutherland and Magan carried on a work of self-sacrifice. They did not leave the North because they had lost their influence; they went to the South because they saw the needs of that field. In their work in Madison they should have encouragement from the ones they have come to help. Those who have in charge the disbursement of funds coming to the southern field should not fail to render proportionate help to the Madison school. *22LtMs, Lt 60, 1907, par. 4*

In the Madison school the students are taught how to till the soil, how to build houses and perform other lines of useful labor. These are some of the lines of work that the Lord instructed us to introduce in our school in Australia. With a practical training, students will be taught to fill useful positions in many places. *22LtMs, Lt 60, 1907, par. 5*

Skill in the common arts is a gift from God. He provides both the gift and the wisdom to use the gift aright. When He desired a work done on the tabernacle, He said, "See, I have called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; and I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship." [*Exodus 31:2, 3.*] *22LtMs, Lt 60, 1907, par. 6*

Through the prophet Isaiah the Lord says, "Give ear, and hear My voice; hearken, and hear My speech. Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground? When he hath made broad the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principle wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rye, in their place? For this God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him. *22LtMs, Lt 60, 1907, par. 7*

"For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod. Bread corn is bruised, because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen. This also

cometh forth from the Lord of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel and excellent in working.” [Isaiah 28:23-29.]*22LtMs, Lt 60, 1907, par. 8*

Today the Lord has called some to the work of teaching others, to fit them for service in His cause. Let those who are so called go cheerfully to their field of labor, following ever the leading of God.*22LtMs, Lt 60, 1907, par. 9*

God dispenses His gifts as it pleases Him. He bestows one gift upon one, and another gift upon another, but all for the good of the whole body. It is in God’s order that some shall be of service in one line of work and others in other lines of work—all working under the self-same spirit. The recognition of this plan will be a safeguard against carnal emulation, pride, envy, or contempt of one another. It will strengthen unity and mutual love.*22LtMs, Lt 60, 1907, par. 10*

If in the opening providence of God it becomes necessary to erect a meetinghouse in some locality, the Lord is pleased if there are among His own people those to whom He has given wisdom and skill to perform the necessary work. He sends men to carry His truth to people of a strange tongue, and He has sometimes opened the minds of His missionaries, enabling them quickly to learn the language. By this relation, the natives are prepared to receive the gospel message when it is given in their own tongue.*22LtMs, Lt 60, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 62, 1907

Brethren in Graysville, Tennessee

St. Helena, California

February 11, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *SpM 397-398*. ^{+Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To our brethren in Graysville, Tennessee:

I have a message for our people in Graysville. Christ sent forth His disciples to go to all countries and peoples and tongues. He is not pleased when many who are well instructed in the truth remain together in one place; for they are in danger of imbibing a spirit of criticizing and faultfinding. He desires them to engage in His work in new fields. He desires them to educate people who know not the truth. As they open the Word of life to others, the Lord will move upon hearts to receive the truth, and new churches will be raised up. *22LtMs, Lt 62, 1907, par. 1*

Those who manifest pride by belittling the capabilities of others, and speaking contemptuously of them, need a personal experience in the service of God. Let them move out in humility and labor in new fields, under the supervision of God. To many of our people who are located in Graysville I am instructed to say, Go forth and labor in fields where the truth has never been proclaimed. The Holy Spirit will be your helper and teacher, and you will obtain a new and living experience. *22LtMs, Lt 62, 1907, par. 2*

I am bidden to say to our brethren in Graysville and in other centers, If the Lord has not called you definitely to a work where you are located, go forth as missionaries sent by God. Labor as Christ did, preaching wherever you can obtain a hearing. Labor and pray. Christ will be with all who will do honest missionary work. New churches are to be built up, and in many places the Word of life is to be proclaimed. Multitudes are to hear from inspired tongues the last

message of mercy to a fallen world.*22LtMs, Lt 62, 1907, par. 3*

God will give to His messengers a knowledge of the truth of His Word, and He will give them clear utterance. Others will be converted, and they in turn will labor for others.*22LtMs, Lt 62, 1907, par. 4*

Let the members of the church in Graysville seek earnestly for the converting power of God upon their hearts. Let them seek to be brought under the softening, subduing influence of His Holy Spirit, to free them from the spirit of faultfinding, and to make them of one mind. When men are submissive to God, He can use them effectively in His great work.*22LtMs, Lt 62, 1907, par. 5*

“Christ being come an High Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh; how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God.”
[*Hebrews 9:11-14.*]*22LtMs, Lt 62, 1907, par. 6*

Lt 64, 1907

Wessels, J. J.

St. Helena, California

February 21, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Mr. J. J. Wessels
Sanitarium
Paradise Valley, California

Dear Brother and Sister Wessels:

I expected to come to San Diego this month; but J. E. White has sent a message that he is coming to St. Helena next week. This may delay us till the latter part of March.²²*LtMs, Lt 64, 1907, par. 1*

We have had rainy weather through all the month of January, and thus far into February. How has it been with you in San Diego? We would like to have more of the sunshine, but I suppose the land needs the rains we are having. It appears today as if the weather would clear; the sun is trying to shine. I pray that nothing may be permitted to come in to make of none effect the precious work that should be done at the sanitarium at Paradise Valley. Now is our time and opportunity to become better acquainted with God. We will be tested and proved, and we need to know the source of our strength. The Lord is our Helper and Strength, our frontguard and our rearward.²²*LtMs, Lt 64, 1907, par. 2*

I would have you look to the source of your efficiency. Put not your trust in man, nor make flesh your arm. Look to Jesus. Pray much: believe; and you will see the saving grace of the One who promises to help all who trust in His power to save. Be of good courage, and draw, draw with earnest faith upon the blessed help promised. Do not become discouraged in any way.²²*LtMs, Lt 64, 1907, par. 3*

I have just returned from making an effort in Oakland for the members of the Berkeley church. I think we have reason to be

encouraged with the results of the meetings we held there, and to believe that more prosperous days are before the church at Berkeley. This experience was a hard trial for me; but I felt that I must speak. Things had not been right for some time among the church members. There was need of great changes in the characters of some.*22LtMs, Lt 64, 1907, par. 4*

The meetings we held were of great interest, the last meeting lasting from 2:30 p.m. till 7 on Sunday. We labored and prayed with the brethren and sisters till those of us who carried the burden felt that we could do no more. Before the meeting closed, nearly all had made clean work, emptying their hearts of dissensions and coming into unity with one another. I pray that the Spirit of the Lord will work on the minds and hearts of those who did not take a right position at that meeting until every soul is brought to realize the saving grace of Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 64, 1907, par. 5*

There were two men present who had embraced the truth in the past, but had given up, and for months had been disregarding the Sabbath. In the meeting these men expressed their determination to come into line. There was rejoicing that these lost sheep were brought back to the fold. How pleased the wives of these men were, and we all rejoiced with them. We all have a work to do. Watch unto prayer. Believe, believe. The Lord will save souls if we will be earnest for their salvation.*22LtMs, Lt 64, 1907, par. 6*

Lt 66, 1907

Palmer, E. R.

St. Helena, California

February 21, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *PM 124, 314; 7MR 194.*

Brother E. R. Palmer:

We have a great work to do in the year that is before us. Those who advance, and prepare themselves for the work of God, will have precious light to guide them; and the perplexities they meet in the experiences connected with the closing of this earth's history need not cause them to lose their bearings.*22LtMs, Lt 66, 1907, par. 1*

All who engage in a work of reform will be assailed by the enemies of truth. In the past, in connection with the work of the third angel's message, those who have engaged in the work of establishing sanitariums, schools, or other institutions of reform have had to meet obstacles and adversities. Just now the enemy will work with great power to pervert the understanding of men. Men who refuse to be converted and come into line, and use their capabilities to advance the work on Bible principles, will set up their own ideas, follow their own devisings, retain their own erroneous suppositions, and work to create disunion and lead souls from the true path. This we have seen illustrated in the experience of some at Battle Creek.*22LtMs, Lt 66, 1907, par. 2*

In times past I have encouraged the work of selling Dr. Kellogg's medical books. But the time has now come when I must encourage our canvassers to give their time and energies to the circulation of publications that are giving the trumpet a certain sound. Shall not all who believe in the soon coming of Christ rather give their influence in behalf of the circulation of books containing Bible truth for this time? We must come on a high platform of labor. A world is to be warned, and we need for this great work all the capabilities and talents of our canvassers. They should help to bear their testimony in behalf of present truth.*22LtMs, Lt 66, 1907, par. 3*

We need many more canvassers, not to sell books containing fables, but books that are filled with the truth of God. We cannot as a people afford to increase the circulation of publications that work counter to the truth we should be teaching. We cannot afford to spend our time and talents in the employ of men who are working to make of none effect the truths that have made us a peculiar people, truths to which we have held for over fifty years. I am often warned of the importance of faithfulness on the part of our people in proclaiming to the world the messages that God has entrusted to them, that a people may be prepared for the great closing up of this earth's history. We have an extensive line of literature that should come before the people of the world. *22LtMs, Lt 66, 1907, par. 4*

The time has come when our people should understand that it is not profitable for them to spend their time and talents in selling the medical works into which the author is weaving dangerous spiritual sophistries. It has been presented to me that in selling Dr. Kellogg's books, we are helping to advance his work and to give him greater publicity. Can we afford to have a part in building up for him a notoriety that will help him to scatter broadcast the seductive heresies found in the book *Living Temple?* *22LtMs, Lt 66, 1907, par. 5*

Health books have their place in the work, and books will be prepared by men who are not at war with the foundation principles of our message. *22LtMs, Lt 66, 1907, par. 6*

The ability of our people to circulate literature is a precious talent for which we shall be held accountable. We are not to do a work that will bring in a revenue for persons who have departed from the faith and who are working counter to God's appointed ministry. Various ones will offer flattering inducements for agents to circulate their books. Let our people be on guard. A portion of the revenue derived from the circulation of the books handled by our canvassers should be used in strengthening the work of our publishing houses. *22LtMs, Lt 66, 1907, par. 7*

Instead of engaging in a work that will place money in the hands of those engaged in a work of opposition, let our book agents give their attention to the books that are filled with the gospel message

for this time, the gospel that will prepare a people to meet their
God.²²*LtMs, Lt 66, 1907, par. 8*

Lt 68, 1907

Haskell, S. N.

St. Helena, California

February 24, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Elder S. N. Haskell
575 25th Street
Oakland

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

We received letters from you last night. We had hoped soon to be in Southern California; but Edson has sent word that he is coming to St. Helena this week. Now I think we will be ready to join you in your visit to Loma Linda.*22LtMs, Lt 68, 1907, par. 1*

In regard to what you wrote about Brother Steel, I would say that we need not be surprised at anything when such men are placed in office. He has received his stamp of character from Battle Creek. In the attitude he is now taking, we see the fruits of placing in official position men who like to rule their fellow men.*22LtMs, Lt 68, 1907, par. 2*

The very experience we are now passing through I was shown would come if the camp-meeting were allowed to pass without some steps being taken to prevent this evil work. I saw that a few were doing their best to make trouble at the camp-meeting. Light was given me to the effect that we must give attention to this matter. I bore a plain, decided testimony, and yet nothing was done to set things in order. I am so sorry that the evil was not corrected then. We must now seek counsel of God, knowing that all power [is] in His hands, and believing that He will work out this experience to His name's glory.*22LtMs, Lt 68, 1907, par. 3*

At our last visit to Oakland, we did the best that we could. The effort that was begun for the members of the Berkeley church at the

meeting on Sunday must be followed up, and those who have listened to the evil reports concerning Brother and Sister Rice should be labored for. Now, Brother Haskell, take hold of the work intelligently, and make this matter plain to the members of the Berkeley church; for they need to be strengthened. God has wrought to deliver some from the snare of the fowler. Let everything possible now be done to create a new order of things. Do your work intelligently and in the name of the Lord. Trust in Him. Draw nigh to God, and let Him work out this matter to His name's glory. Have faith in God, and He will work out precious victories for you. As for me, I will stand by the light God has given me and will make diligent efforts to place truth on vantage ground.²²*LtMs, Lt 68, 1907, par. 4*

Lt 70, 1907

Haskell, S. N.

St. Helena, California

February 26, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *1MR 168-170*.

Elder S. N. Haskell
575 25th Street
Oakland

Dear Brother:

Brother Walter Harper has been conversing with me about the need of greater effort for the sale of my books, and especially *Great Controversy* and *Patriarchs and Prophets*. I encouraged him to [do] all he could to push the sale of these books, and I told him that if the publishing houses would not keep him supplied with my books, that I would supply them. But as I consider the matter, I see that at this time, when so much is being said against organization, we must be careful not to work for disorganization. We must not get out of line. I am fearful regarding any plan that would take the work out of the hands of our publishing houses; for this might lessen the confidence of our brethren in these important agencies for the dissemination of present truth.²²*LtMs, Lt 70, 1907, par. 1*

I believe that in the selling of your books you want to do just what is right. I believe the Lord will guide you with His counsel. Regarding my books, I feel that I cannot take them into my own hands, and thus weaken the work of the office of publication. It would not be wise for me to make a move that would look as if I did not have confidence in our leading publishing houses. We must do all things in a righteous way. We must not weaken the hearts and hands of those of whom we expect so much.²²*LtMs, Lt 70, 1907, par. 2*

Years ago, when I was in Battle Creek, I was much distressed that *Great Controversy* should lie idle on the shelf. For two years it was held back, that *Bible Readings* might have more attention. All that I

could say did not change the course of those who had control of the canvassing work. They treated me as if I were a child. If at that time I had appealed to the people, asking for agents to handle my books, and promising to supply them, it would have been in the order of the Lord; but now things have changed. There is not now a studied, determined effort to hold back the books that are of the most importance. We are planning to bring out many books, and for the pioneer in our work to make any move now that would create confusion would not be wise. We must not bring any discouragement on our publishing houses at this critical period in their experience.*22LtMs, Lt 70, 1907, par. 3*

We have advised Pacific Press to give up commercial work. This has been done. The Review and Herald also is giving its principal energies to our own work. The Nashville house is doing less outside work and is making great exertions to secure good agents and to sell our denominational books. To take my books into my own hands now would bring a great trial upon that work, and I cannot do it. I shall let the work go on as it has been going. We must press together and take no step that will bring confusion to our publishing work.*22LtMs, Lt 70, 1907, par. 4*

You can do as you think best; but I have concluded to have my books handled just as they have been in the past. I shall encourage our brethren to scatter them like the leaves of autumn, but I shall leave my books to be handled by the publishing houses and shall prepare for larger sales in the future.*22LtMs, Lt 70, 1907, par. 5*

Lt 72, 1907

Palmer, E. R.

St. Helena, California

February 25, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *CM 141*; *PM 124*; *1MR 170-171*.

E. R. Palmer
Pacific Press
Mountain View, California

Dear Brother:

I thank the Lord for His care and keeping power; God is good. Although in my eightieth year, my strength is wonderfully preserved. I have every reason to be grateful to God; for He gives me health, and His rich grace is constantly bestowed. I feel His peace in my heart.²²*LtMs, Lt 72, 1907, par. 1*

My brethren call on me to go to different places to bear my testimony; and when I can, I go. But I have a work to do at home that must not be neglected. I must do all I can to get my writings prepared for publication.²²*LtMs, Lt 72, 1907, par. 2*

Yesterday I had presented to me the advisability of supplying my books direct to agents in fields where few are sold. Thus I would receive a larger income. I laid the matter before my son W. C. White, as it had been presented to me. Then he told me how he regarded the proposition, and in conclusion, said, "Mother, unless you have special direction from the Lord, I advise you to make no new moves. It will bring perplexity to others and additional care and burden to you; and you have cares and burdens enough. In every new move, we must consider the interests of the whole work."²²*LtMs, Lt 72, 1907, par. 3*

During the night I had instruction as to the best course to follow at this crisis. Our work now is large; many new books must be brought

out; and we must handle all parts of the work wisely. We must do our best to encourage our publishing houses in America and in foreign countries. Should I as author take up the work of handling my books myself, discouragement would be brought on our offices of publication. We have urged our publishing houses to give up commercial work, and they have done this. Should we bring confusion into the subscription book work, it would give them occasion to return to commercial work; and this would bring in delays and hindrances to the work of filling the world with our literature.*22LtMs, Lt 72, 1907, par. 4*

At this period of our work, we must guard every step we take in reference to the publication of our books. I have been plainly shown that we must secure as canvassers men and women of ability. Much of the effort that has been devoted to the sale of medical books should now be given to the handling of books that contain the present truth for this time, that the evidences of our faith and the issues that are before us may be known by the people.*22LtMs, Lt 72, 1907, par. 5*

The revelations that have recently been made regarding the characters of the leading officials of San Francisco are a warning regarding the principles that rule the lives of those who make void the law of God. They do not respect a plain "Thus saith the Lord." They do not preserve justice, mercy, and the love of God. And the calamity that has befallen San Francisco is an example of the fate that will befall other cities where God's law is trampled under foot.*22LtMs, Lt 72, 1907, par. 6*

The testing truth that must come to the people in these last days is to be set forth in clear, straight lines. The men who are urging a Sunday law do not respect the Word of Jehovah. He says, "Verily My sabbaths ye shall keep; for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations." [*Exodus 31:13.*]*22LtMs, Lt 72, 1907, par. 7*

I was instructed by One of authority that our work is to be carried on conscientiously by our own believing people. We are to unite our forces solidly, and work for the glory of God, multiplying the evidences of truth in every possible way. The Lord God is our

counsellor. Christ is our mediator and Saviour. We are to bring into the work every living agency who feels that he is chosen of God to do, not a common, commercial work, but a work that will give light and truth, Bible truth, to the world.²²*LtMs, Lt 72, 1907, par. 8*

Lt 74, 1907

Those Bearing Responsibilities in Wash., D.C.

Refiled as *Lt 397, 1906*.

Lt 76, 1907

Cobb, S.

Refiled as *Lt 395, 1906*.

Lt 78, 1907

Members of the Berkeley Churches

St. Helena, California

March 5, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *TDG 73*.

To the Members of the Berkeley Churches:*22LtMs, Lt 78, 1907, par. 1*

I am charged with a message to our churches in Berkeley: Without thorough purification of the life, without meekness and humbleness of mind, the professing followers of Christ cannot honor Him before the world. If the graces of Christ are not revealed in their lives, they can never be admitted to the heavenly mansions He has gone to prepare for those that love Him and keep His commandments.*22LtMs, Lt 78, 1907, par. 2*

There are among our church members many who, while professing to walk in the ways of the Lord, are bringing into their profession the ways and habits of unconverted self, and these are spoiling their characters. So much that is frivolous is brought into the home and church life, that the Spirit of Christ is grieved. There are entire families among us who, unless they arouse from their sleepy indifference, will be lost; for they are not converted daily; they do not understand the divine science of true godliness; and therefore they are not vessels that the Master can use. They have allowed Satan to have the guidance and control of their words and actions, and they do not realize how much harm they have done to souls by their self-exaltation. They have hurt the heart of Christ by hurting those who are the purchase of His blood. I am bidden to say to these unconverted professors: Dig deep, and lay your foundations solidly upon the Rock Christ Jesus. It is not enough for us to talk of the higher life. Our daily course of action is to be an interpretation to others of what the higher life means.*22LtMs, Lt 78, 1907, par. 3*

Unless painstaking efforts are made, every new revival will bring into the church converts whose conversation is a spurious one, who

have a form of godliness without the power. Earnest educational work needs to be done for these souls, that they may know what it means to be a Christian; for unless the foundation is laid in faith and practice of the truth, storm and tempest, beating upon their house, will cause it to fall. The character of such is like a bowing wall and a tottering fence.*22LtMs, Lt 78, 1907, par. 4*

I am impressed to urge upon our church members the need of building on Christ Jesus. A form of godliness without a true reformation is like a house built on a sandy foundation. Build upon Jesus Christ; He is the one sure foundation. "Other foundation can no man lay than is laid, which is Christ Jesus." [*1 Corinthians 3:11.*] His strength of character is sufficient for you. In Christ, the Word of God gives you the right of way to every spiritual blessing; but it is a way of self-denial and self-sacrifice; it is a way of self-control and self-discipline. The character of Christ must become your character, His Spirit, your spirit.*22LtMs, Lt 78, 1907, par. 5*

Our ministering brethren need to arouse to their duty of impressing this truth on the minds of the people, and to urge them to make sure work for eternity. The future, eternal life of each individual depends, not on words, not on profession, but on earnest works. We need to make decided efforts in order to keep the heart with all diligence, while looking to Jesus as the Author and Finisher of our faith. We need to watch over an unruly tongue; we need to watch for opportunities to do good as Jesus did. Ministers of the gospel, preach Christ. Bring His heavenly grace into your lives and thoughts. Be truthful, and ever keep under the discipline of the Word of God. We must be saved in God's appointed way. We must lean upon His counsel and unite in His works. A penitent heart is always sensitive. Teach every individual who claims to be a child of God, that a well-built character will always be after the divine pattern.*22LtMs, Lt 78, 1907, par. 6*

"I will worship toward Thy holy temple, and praise Thy name for Thy lovingkindness and for Thy truth: for Thou hast magnified Thy truth above all Thy name. In the day that I cried Thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul. All the kings of the earth shall praise Thee, O Lord, when they hear the words of Thy mouth. Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the Lord; for great is the

glory of the Lord. Though the Lord be high, yet hath He respect unto the lowly: but the proud He knoweth afar off. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, Thou wilt revive me; Thou shalt stretch forth Thine hands against the wrath of Thine enemies, and Thy right hand shall save me. The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: Thy mercy, O Lord, endureth forever: forsake not the work of Thine own hands." [*Psalm 138:2-8.*]*22LtMs, Lt 78, 1907, par. 7*

I am bidden to say that all who wash their robes and make them white in the blood of the Lamb will have severe trials to meet. In trial we are to stand firm, seeking to honor the One who gave His precious life to redeem us. In our work we shall have to encounter a strong undercurrent of resistance. Genuine conversion, a renewed heart, will keep us sweet under trial and will teach us to reveal divine grace in our lives. Those who in the day of final reckoning receive from the lips of Christ the words of welcome to the city of God will be those who have stayed converted under trying circumstances. With prayer and watchfulness we are individually to overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony.*22LtMs, Lt 78, 1907, par. 8*

I have been referred by the Spirit of God to the many encouragements given to us in the Psalms. If more of our ministers were filled with soul-longings for God, His people would take hold of these encouragements, and thanksgiving and praise would flow from human lips. Encouragement and hope would come to many souls who are now weary and discouraged. If our people would realize the possibilities that lie in increased faith and prayer, there would be a decided change in our churches. Those who are now downcast and worried would be lifted up from their discouragement and would rejoice in the Lord. Brethren and sisters, let us show that we have a living hope, that our service is a living service.*22LtMs, Lt 78, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 80, 1907

Members of the Australasian Churches

St. Helena, California

March 5, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *AUCR 04/29/1907*.

To the members of the Australasian churches: *22LtMs, Lt 80, 1907, par. 1*

I am charged with a message to our churches in Australasia: Without thorough purification of the life, without meekness and humbleness of mind, the professing followers of Christ cannot honor Him before the world. If the graces of Christ are not revealed in their lives, they can never be admitted to the heavenly mansions He has gone to prepare for those that love Him and keep His commandments. *22LtMs, Lt 80, 1907, par. 2*

There are among our church members many who, while professing to walk in the ways of the Lord, are bringing into their profession the ways and habits of unconverted self, and these are spoiling their characters. So much that is frivolous is brought into the home and church life, that the Spirit of Christ is grieved. There are entire families among us who, unless they arouse from their sleepy indifference, will be lost; for they are not converted daily; they do not understand the divine science of true godliness; and therefore they are not vessels that the Master can use. They have allowed Satan to have the guidance and control of their words and actions, and they do not realize how much harm they have done to souls by their self-exaltation. They have hurt the heart of Christ by hurting those who are the purchase of His blood. I am bidden to say to these unconverted professors: Dig deep, and lay your foundation solidly upon the Rock Christ Jesus. It is not enough for us to talk of the higher life. Our daily course of action is to be an interpretation to others of what the higher life means. *22LtMs, Lt 80, 1907, par. 3*

Unless painstaking efforts are made, every new revival will bring into the church converts whose conversion is a spurious one, who

have a form of godliness without the power. Earnest educational work needs to be done for these souls, that they may know what it means to be a Christian; for unless the foundation is laid in faith and practice of the truth, storm and tempest, beating upon their house, will cause it to fall. The character of such is like a bowing wall and a tottering fence.*22LtMs, Lt 80, 1907, par. 4*

I am impressed to urge upon our church members the need of building on Christ Jesus. A form of godliness without a true reformation is like a house built on a sandy foundation. Build upon Jesus Christ; He is the one sure foundation. "Other foundation can no man lay than is laid, which is Christ Jesus." [*1 Corinthians 3:11.*] His strength of character is sufficient for you. In Christ, the Word of God gives you the right of way to every spiritual blessing; but it is a way of self-denial and self-sacrifice; it is a way of self-control and self-discipline. The character of Christ must become your character, His spirit, your spirit.*22LtMs, Lt 80, 1907, par. 5*

Our ministering brethren need to arouse to their duty of impressing this truth on the minds of the people and to urge them to make sure work for eternity. The future, eternal life of each individual depends, not on words, not on profession, but on earnest works. We need to make decided efforts in order to keep the heart with all diligence, while looking to Jesus as the Author and Finisher of our faith. We need to watch over an unruly tongue; we need to watch for opportunities to do good as Jesus did. Ministers of the gospel, preach Christ. Bring His heavenly graces into your lives and thoughts. Be truthful, and ever keep under the discipline of the Word of God. We must be saved in God's appointed way. We must lean upon His counsel and unite in His works. A penitent heart is always sensitive. Teach every individual who claims to be the child of God, that a well-built character will always be after the divine pattern.*22LtMs, Lt 80, 1907, par. 6*

"I will worship toward Thy holy temple, and praise Thy name for Thy loving kindness and for Thy truth: for Thou hast magnified Thy truth above all Thy name. In the day that I cried Thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul. All the kings of the earth shall praise Thee, O Lord, when they hear the words of Thy mouth. Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the Lord; for great is the

glory of the Lord. Though the Lord be high, yet hath He respect unto the lowly: but the proud He knoweth afar off. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, Thou wilt revive me; Thou shalt stretch forth Thine hands against the wrath of Thine enemies, and Thy right hand shall save me. The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: Thy mercy, O Lord, endureth forever: forsake not the work of Thine own hands." [*Psalm 138:2-8.*]*22LtMs, Lt 80, 1907, par. 7*

I am bidden to say that all who wash their robes and make them white in the blood of the Lamb will have severe trials to meet. In trial we are to stand firm, seeking to honor the One who gave His precious life to redeem us. In our work we shall have to encounter a strong undercurrent of resistance. Genuine conversion, a renewed heart, will keep us sweet under trial and will teach us to reveal divine grace in our lives. Those who in the day of final reckoning receive from the lips of Christ the words of welcome to the city of God will be those who have stayed converted under trying circumstances. With prayer and watchfulness we are individually to overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony.*22LtMs, Lt 80, 1907, par. 8*

I have been referred by the Spirit of God to the many encouragements given to us in the Psalms. If more of our ministers were filled with soul-longings for God, His people would take hold of these encouragements, and thanks giving and praise would flow from human lips. Encouragements and hope would come to many souls who are now weary and discouraged. If our people would realize the possibilities that lie in increased faith and prayer, there would be a decided change in our churches. Those who are now downcast and worried would be lifted up from their discouragement and would rejoice in the Lord. Brethren and sisters, let us show that we have a living hope, that our service is a living service.*22LtMs, Lt 80, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 82, 1907

Olsen, O. A.

St. Helena, California

March 5, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *UL 78*.

Elder O. A. Olsen
"Elsnath"
Strathfield, N.S.W.

Dear Brother Olsen:

The Lord is good, and greatly to be praised.^{22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 1}

Two nights ago, I had a remarkable experience. A company of our workers was assembled in meeting, and all that passed was of the deepest interest. A Messenger from heaven stood in our midst, and the words He spoke were words of instruction and warning. Light was being shed upon us; instruction was given regarding the small effort that is being made to circulate our literature.^{22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 2}

I have been repeatedly shown that our presses should now be employed in publishing light and truth. This is a time of spiritual darkness in the churches of the world. Ignorance of divine things has hidden God and the truth from view. The forces of Satan are gathering strength. Satan flatters his co-workers that he will do a work to captivate the world. While partial inactivity has come upon the church, Satan is not inactive. The professed Christian churches are not converting the world; for they are themselves corrupted with selfishness and pride and need to feel the converting power of God in their own hearts before they can lead others to a purer or higher standard.^{22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 3}

Elder Olsen, be of good courage; the Lord Jehovah is our strength and our sufficiency. The Lord is our God, and we can be strong in

His strength. We need to be fully awake at this time.*22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 4*

My brother, it is not wise for you to continue to carry your many heavy burdens without periods of rest. In your work of public speaking, be careful not to protract the meetings, speaking so long that you become overwearied.*22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 5*

The Word of God possesses healing virtue. It is more powerful than the mandates of princes, more enduring than the laws of dynasties, and will move silently, but surely and powerfully, from victory to victory, turning obstacles into impulses and obstructions into facilities. The glory of kingdoms is to be given to the saints of the Most High. "To those who look for Him will He appear the second time without sin unto salvation." [*Hebrews 9:28.*]*22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 6*

Our citizenship is in heaven. We are not to conform to the world in our speech or in its spirit of repining. We look for a city that hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. We are looking for our Lord to come, and we must be preparing for the glorious jubilee that will begin when we enter the gates of the city of God.*22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 7*

Our work must go in the demonstration and power of the Spirit. The Lord has much of the Holy Spirit awaiting our demand. "The kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost." [*Romans 14:17.*] As a people who are doing a special work for this time, we are now to manifest a faith that will have a convincing power.*22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 8*

The *twenty-first chapter of Matthew*, telling of the journey of Christ to Jerusalem at the time of His triumphal entry, is a powerful chapter and one that we need to study and understand. We need to take warning from the lesson of the pretentious fig tree that bore no fruit; it represents those who profess to serve God, whose names are on the church books, but who bear no fruit in their lives to the glory of God. O my heart is longing to see the Man who was despised and rejected, crowned and seated upon His throne.*22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 9*

Last Sabbath night, March 2, I heard the voice of One giving instruction. He said, “Whoso eateth My flesh and drinketh My blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.” [John 6:54.] “Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up unto everlasting life.” [John 4:14.]*22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 10*

Through the agency of the Holy Spirit, God works a moral change in the lives of His people, changing them into the likeness of Christ. Then, when the last trumpet call shall reach the ears of the dead who sleep in Christ, they will come forth to a new life, clothed with the garments of salvation. They enter in through the gates into the city of God, welcomed to the happiness and joy of their Lord. Would that we all could understand and ever keep in mind the joys that await those who keep their eyes on the pattern Christ Jesus and in this life seek to form a character like His.*22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 11*

The Word of God contains our life insurance policy. To eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of God means to study the Word and to carry that Word into the life in obedience to all its precepts. Those who thus partake of the Son of God become partakers of the divine nature—one with Christ. They breathe a holy atmosphere, in which only the soul can truly live. They carry in their lives an assurance of the holy principles received from the Word: their lives are worked by the power of the Holy Spirit, and they have an earnest of the immortality that will be theirs through the death and resurrection of Christ. Should the earthly body decay, the principles of their faith sustain them; for they are partakers of the divine nature. Because Christ was raised from the dead, they grasp the pledge of their resurrection, and eternal life is their reward.*22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 12*

This truth is an eternal truth, because Christ Himself taught it. He has engaged to raise the righteous dead; for He gave His life for the life of the world. “As the living Father hath sent Me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth Me, even he shall live by Me.” “I am the bread of life; he that cometh unto Me shall never hunger, and he that believeth on Me shall never thirst. ... All that the Father giveth

Me shall come to Me; and he that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out.” [John 6:57, 35, 37.]*22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 13*

“I am the living bread which came down from heaven; if any man eat of this bread he shall live forever; and the bread which I give is My flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us His flesh to eat? Then Jesus said unto them, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink His blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth My flesh, and drinketh My blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is meat indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. He that eateth My flesh, and drinketh My blood, dwelleth in Me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent Me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth Me, even he shall live by Me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead; he that eateth of this bread shall live forever.”*22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 14*

“These things said He in the synagogue, as He taught in Capernaum. Many therefore of His disciples, when they heard this, said, This is an hard saying, Who can hear it? When Jesus knew in Himself that His disciples murmured at it, He said unto them, Doth this offend you? What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where He was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who believed not, and who should betray Him. And He said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto Me, except it were given him of My Father.”*22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 15*

“From that time many of His disciples went back, and walked no more with Him. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? Then Simon Peter answered Him, Lord, to whom should we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and are sure that Thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God. Jesus said unto him, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? He spake of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray Him, being one of the twelve.” [Verses 51-71.]*22LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 16*

We see in this experience among the disciples of Christ the explanation of His words. The words of Christ, received into the life, will form a character like the character of Christ. The words of Christ are to be carefully studied and obeyed. A test is surely coming to every soul. Those who are willing to be partakers of Christ's trials, who will obey the Word and refuse to yield the truth under any temptation—let the consequences be what they may—will have to daily partake of the truth of the Word. The life of Christ is to be our example. We are to walk as He walked, and work as He worked, believing that whatever of suffering we may be called to pass through, as His followers, He is able to deliver us from it. We are to be made perfect by holding our faith and confidence firm unto the end. Thus we shall magnify the truth and through our faith gain eternal life in the kingdom of God.²²*LtMs, Lt 82, 1907, par. 17*

Lt 84, 1907

Kress, D. H.

St. Helena, California

March 5, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dr. D. H. Kress
Wahroonga, N.S.W.

Dear Brother and Sister Kress:

I received your letters, and would say that I am somewhat disappointed that your coming to America is delayed. We did hope that the way would be open for you to come at once. But the Lord understands the situation; and we know that you will be instructed by the One who has been your Counsellor for so many years. Do not feel confused or perplexed. We will expect you to come when the way opens. There is one thing of which I am convinced, and that is that we need to trust far more in the counsel of the Lord than we do.²²*LtMs, Lt 84, 1907, par. 1*

We have been receiving precious light from the Lord. The *fourteenth* to the *seventeenth chapters of John* contain precious instruction for our churches at this time. Christ was about to close His work on earth and return to His Father. He had told His disciples that He was about to leave them, and He understood their feelings at the thought that they were to lose their beloved Master. The bitterest cup His humanity must drink is about to be held to His lips; and He knows the result to them as well as to Himself. His three years of labor for His disciples had been to prepare them for the trials that were soon to open before them. Forgetting Himself and His suffering, He seeks to comfort His sorrowing disciples.²²*LtMs, Lt 84, 1907, par. 2*

“Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in Me. I am the brightness of the Father’s glory, the manifestation of His love, the channel by which His mercy comes to you, and by

which your prayers rise to Him. In My Father's house are many mansions." [*John 14:1, 2.*]22*LtMs, Lt 84, 1907, par. 3*

The word here translated mansion means permanent abodes, habitations that are not removed like tents, but which permanently endure for the family of the redeemed. The Father is there, to gather His children in His paternal arms, and bestow upon them His everlasting love.22*LtMs, Lt 84, 1907, par. 4*

"In My Father's house are many mansions. If it were not so, I would have told you; I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.22*LtMs, Lt 84, 1907, par. 5*

"Thomas saith unto Him, We know not whither Thou goest, and how can we know the way?" [*Verses 2-5.*] We have reason to be thankful that this question was asked and answered. "Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life. No man cometh unto the Father, but by Me. If ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also; and from henceforth ye have known Him, and have seen Him.22*LtMs, Lt 84, 1907, par. 6*

"Philip saith unto Him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known Me, Philip? He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of Myself; but the Father that dwelleth in Me, He doeth the works. Believe Me that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me; or else believe Me for the very works' sake. Verily, verily I say unto you, he that believeth on Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto the Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in My name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask anything in My name, I will do it. If ye love Me, keep My commandments." [*Verses 6-15.*]22*LtMs, Lt 84, 1907, par. 7*

These last words of the Saviour are to be treasured by us: "During these years I have been with you, I have taught you the will of the

Father. For your sake I go to heaven—to do a special work for the accomplishment of your salvation. If ye love Me, keep My commandments.” Who will give this proof of his love? These chapters present the great blessings that will come to those who believe in Christ. I urge upon all who profess to believe the truth to strive to understand the fulness of these promises, and to surrender to the claims of Jesus Christ, giving the heart fully and unreservedly to Him.²²*LtMs, Lt 84, 1907, par. 8*

“If I go away,” Christ says, “I will come again.” [*Verse 3.*] “I will not leave you comfortless, I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth Me no more; but ye see Me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in the Father, and ye in Me and I in you. He that hath My commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me; and he that loveth Me shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself unto him.”²²*LtMs, Lt 84, 1907, par. 9*

“Judas saith unto Him, [not Iscariot,] Lord, how is it that Thou wilt manifest Thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man will love Me, he will keep My words: and My Father will love him, and We will come unto him, and make Our abode with him. He that loveth Me not keepeth not My sayings: and the word which ye hear is not Mine, but the Father’s which sent Me. These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in My name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. ... Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.” [*Verses 18-27.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 84, 1907, par. 10*

That Christ should express Himself so fully and decidedly just before His great humiliation impresses me strongly. He was about to be rejected and crucified by His own people, yet He turns from the thought of His own humiliation and suffering to pour into the hearts of His disciples words of sweetest comfort. There is comfort for us also in His words—comfort and stimulation. Shall we not, as we read these chapters, shake off our sleepy indifference and rouse ourselves to work in behalf of our own souls and the souls of those who do not understand what these words imply? Shall we not take

hold of this instruction by living faith and use it to enlighten the minds and hearts of those who know not the value of the words of truth?²²*LtMs, Lt 84, 1907, par. 11*

The new heart, the new heart is what is needed in Australia as in America. It is our duty to seek out those who have it not and explain to them the Word of God. In our sanitariums and schools, let the binding claims of the law of God be taught. Place reading matter on the subjects of present truth in the hands of as many as you can reach, that the truth may go forth as a lamp that burneth. Souls are perishing without a knowledge of the requirements of God. The Lord is waiting to give them light on His Word.²²*LtMs, Lt 84, 1907, par. 12*

Those who profess to believe the truth for these last days must work to build strong characters. If we will renounce the world, and make diligent work for eternity, it is our privilege to have a beautiful life that will be effective in winning souls to the truth.²²*LtMs, Lt 84, 1907, par. 13*

The different workers in the cause of God have not the same work to do, but it is their privilege to blend in their work. Together they are to form God's building, each one filling his place in the structure that God designs him to occupy. When the workers seek to fulfil the prayer of Christ for unity, there will be seen a growth in grace that will fit them for a place in the eternal world.²²*LtMs, Lt 84, 1907, par. 14*

Lt 86, 1907

Churches in the Large Cities

St. Helena, California

March 4, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *UL 77; TDG 72; WM 161-162.*

Our Duties and Perils

To our churches in the large cities:*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 1*

We have a large work to do for the year 1907. God's Word teaches that those who will follow the footsteps of the Man of Calvary in these last days will have to press forward under the greatest difficulties; for Satan has come down with great power, knowing that he has but a short time to work.*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 2*

In the past, the servants of God who held the truth in its purity suffered to maintain that purity. Prophets who were sent to bear a decided testimony against the cruel workings of satanic agencies, ministers sent to do a special work and give a special message, were assailed and imprisoned. Under the deceptive influence of satanic agencies, men invented all manner of cruelties to make them yield their faith; and many died under the persecution they suffered. In every age God's people have had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings.*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 3*

He whom the Father gave to the world to be its Light—He who led the armies of Israel to their possession in the land of Canaan—was rejected and persecuted by the people who professed to know God's will. The light shone amid the darkness, but the darkness comprehended it not.*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 4*

Christ had been the leader of ancient Israel, guiding them by a cloud in the day, that light and heat should not oppress them, and at night by a cloud lighted by the brightness of His presence. But when "He came unto His own, His own received Him not." [*John 1:11.*] They were absorbed in their study of forms and symbols and were

walking in the ways of their own choosing. They would not be reformed by the messages from heaven, nor heed the counsel and admonitions of God. They crucified the Lord of glory, taunting Him as He hung dying upon the cross, "Let Him come down from the cross, and we will believe Him." "He saved others; Himself He cannot save." [*Matthew 27:42.*] *22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 5*

Enmity between truth and falsehood has existed ever since the fall of Satan. The being who now works so constantly to sow the seeds of error once occupied one of the most exalted positions in the heavenly courts. But he was not satisfied with his position. He determined to be more highly exalted, and he worked to further his ambitious projects until there was war in heaven. *22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 6*

Satan, and those whom he had deceived, and who fought with him, were cast out of heaven; but the warfare has been continued on the earth. In every age Satan has worked through men who have departed from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and teaching deceptive doctrines and principles of satanic origin. Christ taught His disciples how to meet the deceptive work of Satan and his followers. Under a variety of symbols, the Saviour presented the work of extending His kingdom of truth and righteousness throughout the world. It is by teaching the truth that we are to defeat the purposes of Satan. *22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 7*

Christ illustrated this work in the parable of the sower. "Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower," He said; "when anyone heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he that received seed by the wayside. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth, because of the word, by and by he is offended. He also that received the seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold,

some sixty, some thirty.” [*Matthew 13:18-23.*]*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 8*

The teacher of sacred truth can impart that only which he knows by experience. “The sower sowed his seed.” [*Luke 8:5.*] Christ taught the truth because He was the truth. His own thought, His character, His life experience were embodied in His teaching. So with His servants: those who would teach the Word are to make it their own by a personal experience. They must know what it means to have Christ made unto them wisdom and righteousness and sanctification and redemption. In presenting the Word of God to others, they are not to make it a suppose-so or a may-be. They should declare with the apostle Peter, “We have not followed cunningly devised fables when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of His majesty.” [*2 Peter 1:16.*] Every minister of Christ should be able to say with the beloved John, “The life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.” [*1 John 1:2.*]*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 9*

“Another parable put He forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: but while he slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? And he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn.” [*Matthew 13:24-30.*]*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 10*

The teaching of this parable is illustrated in God’s own dealing with men and angels. Satan is a deceiver. When he sinned in heaven, even the loyal angels did not fully discern his character. This was why God did not at once destroy Satan. Had He done so, the holy

angels would not have perceived the justice and love of God. A doubt of God's goodness would have been as evil seed, that would yield the bitter fruit of sin and woe. Therefore the author of evil was spared, fully to develop his character.*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 11*

Through long ages God has borne the anguish of beholding the work of evil. He has given the infinite Gift of Calvary, rather than let any be deceived by the misrepresentations of the wicked one; for the tares could not be plucked up without danger of uprooting the precious grain. And shall we not be as forbearing toward our fellow men as the Lord of heaven is toward Satan?*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 12*

Not condemnation and judgment of others, but humility and distrust of self is the teaching of Christ's parable. Not all that is sown in the field is good grain. The fact that men are in the church does not prove them Christians. The tares closely resembled the wheat while the blades were green; but when the field was white to the harvest, the worthless weeds bore no likeness to the wheat that bowed under the weight of its full, ripe heads. Sinners who make a pretension of piety mingle for a time with the true followers of Christ, and the semblance of Christianity is calculated to deceive many; but in the harvest of the world, there will be no likeness between good and evil. Then those who have joined the church, but have not joined Christ, will be manifest.*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 13*

"Another parable spake He unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in thee measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. All these things spake Jesus unto them in parables; and without a parable spake He not unto them. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet saying, I will open My mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world." [*Verses 33-35.*]*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 14*

The parables of Christ are educating in their nature, and we need to study them until we know their meaning. The leaven hidden in the meal represents the work of God's messengers in carrying the gospel to places where it is not known. Leaven is all-pervading and powerful in its influence. Though silent and hidden, it works until it

affects the whole mass. It is a symbol of the truth, and the parable was spoken that we might understand what a power divine truth may be in its influence on individuals and communities.*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 15*

The Lord has presented before me the work that is to be done in our cities. The believers in these cities can work for God in the neighborhood of their homes. They are to labor quietly and in humility, carrying with them wherever they go the atmosphere of heaven. If they keep self out of sight, pointing always to Christ, the power of their influence will be felt.*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 16*

It is not the Lord's purpose that ministers should be left to do the greatest part of the work of sowing the seeds of truth. Men who are not called to the ministry are to labor for their Master according to their several ability. As a worker gives himself unreservedly to the service of the Lord, he gains an experience that enables him to work more and more successfully for the Master. The influence that drew him to Christ helps him to draw others to Christ. The work of a public speaker may never be laid upon him, but he is nonetheless a minister for God; and his work testifies that he is born of God.*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 17*

Women as well as men can engage in the work of hiding the truth where it can work out and be made manifest. They can take their places in the work at this crisis, and the Lord will work through them. If they are imbued with a sense of their duty, and labor under the influence of the Spirit of God, they will have just the self-possession required for this time. The Saviour will reflect upon these self-sacrificing women the light of His countenance, and this will give them a power that will exceed that of men. They can do in families a work that men cannot do, a work that reaches the inner life. They can come close to the hearts of those whom men cannot reach. Their work is needed. Discreet and humble women can do a good work in explaining the truth to the people in their homes. The Word of God thus explained will begin its leavening work, and through its influence whole families will be converted to the truth.*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 18*

In Christ's day, the truths and the evidences of truth that He

presented did not convert the many. His wonderful miracles were made of none effect to the majority by the work of the priests and rulers—those who professed to believe in a coming Messiah. When He raised Lazarus from the dead, they sought to put Lazarus also to death, lest his testimony to the power of Christ should convince the people that this was the Messiah. An increasing hardness of heart overcame all their convictions; unbelief became stronger and stronger; and when such light and evidence was given that they could not fail to discern His divinity, they determined to kill Him and be rid of Him.*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 19*

In our day we meet those who, while claiming to believe the truth, do not conform their lives to its teachings. They are not converted. There are among us ministers and physicians who connive at wrongdoing and by their influence lead others to join them in their course of unbelief. All the evidence that God has given loses force with them. They do not choose to give up their way for God's way. They link together to do their own will, to follow their own devisings, and to lift up their soul unto vanity. God asks these souls, "What shall it profit a man, if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" [*Mark 8:36, 37.*]*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 20*

A supreme desire to follow one's own way will destroy all the saving efficacy of the truth for the conversion of the soul. Our only safe plan is to give up our devotion to self and self-interests and accept the way and will of Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 21*

Means are provided by which temptation may be resisted and overcome. The Word of God is an educating power. My brethren and sisters, Gain a knowledge of the Word, and learn why God would have you resist temptation. The promises of God are Yea and Amen in Christ Jesus. He is faithful that hath promised. He will not suffer any obedient soul to seek His help in vain. He knows how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and He will effectually restrain the power of the enemy that may come upon us through human agencies.*22LtMs, Lt 86, 1907, par. 22*

Lt 88, 1907

Our People in Washington, D. C.

St. Helena, California

March 4, 1907

Previously unpublished.

To our people in Washington, D.C.:

A thorough work is to be done in Washington, D.C. The time is long past that should have seen this field faithfully worked. This last message of warning must be carried to those who need the truth. Men of God who have this message in their hearts should be chosen to carry it to people of Washington and neighboring towns. One of authority was represented to me as standing before our people and pleading that workers be sent to Washington, and I was instructed to urge this subject upon the minds of our laborers.*22LtMs, Lt 88, 1907, par. 1*

Brethren and Sisters, God has given to every man his work. He calls upon church members in every place to dedicate themselves to the Lord and to His service. Let us go forth and present the truth to souls who are starving for the bread of life. We must come into line. Then, “pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that He will send forth laborers into His harvest.” [*Matthew 9:38.*] These words teach us how the field is to be supplied with workers who will labor for the salvation of souls. When the precepts and example of Christ are brought into the life practice, when church members, instead of gossiping and accusing one another, confess their sins to one another and offer up prayer to God, God will graciously manifest His power through them.*22LtMs, Lt 88, 1907, par. 2*

It is no time now to establish large restaurants at great expense; but in every possible way humble efforts should be made to win souls to the truth. The third angel’s message is to be proclaimed all through the suburbs of Washington. The people living in these suburbs are precious to God. A special work should also be done in this city in the establishing of schools, that the people may be

educated along Christian lines.²²*LtMs, Lt 88, 1907, par. 3*

Lt 90, 1907

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

March 10, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *3SM 51; 5MR 111, 282*.
+NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Edson and Emma White
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Children:

I was hoping to see you both soon, but this does not seem possible now. I do not feel that it would be best to urge you to come, because the Lord is to be consulted in all our affairs. He knows what is best for us. We are His property, bought with the price of the blood of His precious Son. "Ye are not your own; for ye are bought with a price; therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." [1 *Corinthians 6:19, 20.*]^{22LtMs, Lt 90, 1907, par. 1}

I have a work to do in the South as soon as I can get off certain writings. Often I am up at four o'clock in the morning, sometimes at three, and sometimes at two. My left eye is troubling me, and I know that I will have to give it more rest.^{22LtMs, Lt 90, 1907, par. 2}

The goodness of the Lord to me is very great. I praise His name that my mind is clear on Bible subjects. The Spirit of God works upon my mind and gives me appropriate words with which to express the truth. I am also greatly strengthened when I stand before large congregations. I will not distrust the Lord, but will hang my helpless soul on Christ.^{22LtMs, Lt 90, 1907, par. 3}

I see a great work to be done by our people. I am studying how we can make a success of the sale of the books *Christ's Object*

Lessons, and *Ministry of Healing*. In order to fill the mission to which these books were dedicated, they should be in constant circulation. Also the book *Education* should be widely read. It should be regarded as a treasure given by God to help His people in this crisis in their history. These books have already been a great blessing; but with judicious, persevering effort, they can be made to do a still greater work. I am troubled on every side, but I know the Lord will sustain me and make me trustful in Him who can fulfil all our desires. In the night I have many wakeful hours, which I spend in review and prayer. *22LtMs, Lt 90, 1907, par. 4*

Some time ago I received a message from Elder Haskell, saying that a room was prepared for me in the house that stands on the lot of ground which the Oakland brethren have bought for their church building. This piece of land is high and dry and is not surrounded by any very large and expensive buildings. I trust that our brethren will build a humble house of worship in Oakland, for we have every reason to believe from the present record of San Francisco's crimes, and of the murders and robberies that are being committed in Oakland, that another visitation will come to San Francisco, and that calamity will fall on Oakland also. *22LtMs, Lt 90, 1907, par. 5*

In San Francisco, plans are being laid to build larger and more costly buildings than have ever stood in that city. Though several earthquake shocks have been felt, these warnings are being disregarded by many. "We will have," say they, "such buildings as we have never had before, larger and more magnificent." Christ says, "When they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, ... and they shall not escape." [*1 Thessalonians 5:3.*] Every kind of wickedness continues to be practiced in San Francisco, and Oakland is fast becoming a undesirable to place in which to live. The record of dishonesty and conniving and vileness that has resulted from the investigation into the cases of men holding official positions, and which has been opened before all through the courts, should certainly open blind eyes and lead us to inquire, Whom can we trust? Where can we find men of honor? As these evils are being revealed, even the worldling can see that corruption is filling the earth as it did in the time of Noah, and for which God had then to destroy the world by a flood. But instead of calling these men to repentance, the

revelations are turning the office holders one against another, and they are exposing to the world every species of crime in the lives of judges and jurors and senators alike. Satan is at work to corrupt with his deceiving policies the rulers and the people. This work will be carried on from city to city until the guilt of the whole world will be manifest, and it will be plainly seen why God permits His judgments to fall on the earth. They will come because of the pride of heart, the falsehood, the dishonesty, the profanity that is manifest. The Lord will come out of His place to punish the earth for her iniquity; the earth shall disclose her blood and shall no more cover her slain.*22LtMs, Lt 90, 1907, par. 6*

God has designed that these revelations should be made, that those who read the accounts of them may understand that men's sins have reached unto heaven, and that the time is surely near when God will blot out iniquity from the earth. May the Lord help me at this time of awful judgments to make my calling and election sure, to put on the wedding garment, that when He comes I may be found without spot or wrinkle, or any such thing.*22LtMs, Lt 90, 1907, par. 7*

While this work of investigation has been going forward, I have been able to bear my testimony in San Francisco and Oakland. I spoke in the Oakland church four times. Each time I had an attentive audience, and at one of our meetings we had a baptismal service. At the back of the pulpit in this church is a baptistry, separated from the church by sliding panels. When these panels were thrown back, the whole congregation could witness the baptismal service without moving from their seats.*22LtMs, Lt 90, 1907, par. 8*

The meetinghouse in San Francisco which your father and I, with Brother Chittenden and a few others, were instrumental in building was only slightly damaged by the earthquake. The chimneys fell and some of the plaster was broken from the walls. I had an opportunity to speak in that house, and I was very thankful for this. We think now that this building will be sold, for Van Ness Avenue is being crowded with saloons. The house, as you know, is a very commodious one, and comfortably seated, but it is poorly ventilated. The blessing of the Lord rested upon me as I spoke to

the people here. My advice to those in San Francisco who are planning to dispose of this church would be to build two meetinghouses, simple and plain, for those who are obliged to live in San Francisco. As little money as possible should be invested in these buildings, for the judgments of God will surely fall again on this wicked and corrupt city.*22LtMs, Lt 90, 1907, par. 9*

Every moment of time is precious now—too precious to be trifled away. I pray that I may make no mistakes. I desire that my life shall be in harmony with the One who laid aside His glory and clothed His divinity with humanity, that He might bring righteousness and judgment and peace to the human family by teaching men how to live a life of obedience to God and to lay hold of the merits of a crucified and risen Saviour. I pray that my life may be hid with Christ in God, that when Christ who is my life may appear, I shall appear with Him in glory.*22LtMs, Lt 90, 1907, par. 10*

O what a work is before us in warning the world of Christ's soon return. I cannot sleep for thinking of the men who suppose they are ready for Christ's return, but who are unprepared to meet Him.*22LtMs, Lt 90, 1907, par. 11*

I have been instructed not to perplex my mind over a multiplicity of wrongs that I cannot make right, but to keep my testimony clear and decided along lines that will lead men to live clean, true lives, and to be in earnest in following every precept of the great Teacher. This instruction is of value to you also. It is not your duty to try to lift every burden that may be crowded upon you. Those who come to you to know their duty, bid them go to the Lord Jesus, and ask of Him wisdom, and receive His grace. If you undertake to counsel and guide others, and your judgment does not meet the mind and judgment of those who seek your help, they will be tempted to think you have made a mistake. Bid all carry their burdens and questions to the Lord. He is the only One who can unerringly guide human souls. "Let them come to Me in faith," He says, "and I will instruct them."*22LtMs, Lt 90, 1907, par. 12*

The infinite Son of God has paid with His own life the ransom price for human souls. O how earnestly should we work that He shall not have died in vain. I will do the work He has given me to do, for am I

not His purchased possession? I will labor with heart and soul, with pen and voice, to point souls to the narrow path. Truth will bear away the victory. I dare not miss my chance. I will labor on the right hand and on the left. I will sow beside all waters, not knowing which shall prosper, this or that. We each need a living union with Christ; we are not safe unless our souls are knit to His.²²*LtMs, Lt 90, 1907, par. 13*

Lt 92, 1907

White, J. E.

Refiled as *Lt 27, 1906*.

Lt 94, 1907

Workers in the Boulder Sanitarium

St. Helena, California

March 14, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *UL 87*.

To the workers in the Boulder Sanitarium: *22LtMs, Lt 94, 1907, par. 1*

In the night season the Lord has given me counsel concerning the work in the Boulder Sanitarium. I am instructed to say to the workers in that institution: Come into close and sacred communion with God. There are some in connection with the work of the sanitarium who greatly need the refining, sanctifying grace of God to work on mind and character. Every worker should now consecrate himself to the work of God and carry out in his daily life the principles of the Word of God. My brethren and sisters, put away from you those peculiar traits of character that cause you to be easily disturbed, and be cleansed and purified. Die to self, and let Christ live in you. Walk humbly with God, and let correct principles mark your lives. *22LtMs, Lt 94, 1907, par. 2*

The lessons of God's Word are comprehensive and are adapted to instruct in every perplexity that could possibly arise in any institution where the workers are seeking to carry out the principles of Christian living. Let the Word be your guide, your rule of conduct. It will teach you refined manners, godly conduct, and unerring judgment. Study the Word. When you are in perplexity, search the Word for instruction that is suited to your case. Seek the Lord for guidance. Never entertain that which the Lord forbids in His Word; and that which His Word requires, ever seek to do. "Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of Me." [*John 5:39.*] *22LtMs, Lt 94, 1907, par. 3*

Christ came to establish reforms and to draw all men unto Him. His will is to be done in earth as it is in heaven. When you have determined what reforms need to be carried out, labor with

persevering, fearless courage to that end. Do not expect to carry out the pure, uplifting principles of true reform without meeting opposition. God's Word plainly teaches that all who will live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution from those who seek to tear down what God declares to be truth and righteousness. The Lord will greatly bless those workers who will fully carry out the principles of Christian living, for the promulgation of which the Boulder Sanitarium was established.*22LtMs, Lt 94, 1907, par. 4*

There is no action of our lives in which God is not concerned, no interest which is not precious in His sight. "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world," He declares. [*Matthew 28:20.*] God is the shield and buckler of His people. He spreads His hands above His trusting children, and no one can wound a child of His without smiting the hand of God.*22LtMs, Lt 94, 1907, par. 5*

God is also the Guardian of justice and mercy. He regards the way in which we treat our fellow workers. We cannot hide from Him the smallest act that affects the rights of one of His heritage. He will vindicate His righteousness before all who would take advantage of or wrong a fellow being; He discerns the motive that prompts to every action. In the workings of His institutions, He sees through every devising, and He will send light and knowledge to those who now feel free to follow the devisings of their own minds. As the professed followers of One who is the guardian of truth and righteousness, you are to hold the truth in its purity. In every act of the daily life, you are to reveal a strict sense of right and justice.*22LtMs, Lt 94, 1907, par. 6*

God will call to account those who have tried to supplant the work of the Boulder Sanitarium. The Lord signified that this institution should be conducted upon principles of strictest integrity and should be made a success. He has plainly distinguished between the right and the wrong in the step that has been taken, between those who have discarded the instruction of the Lord, and those who have faithfully striven to follow the light. He now calls upon you who are carrying on the work of the first established institution to stand in your lot and place, with "God and the right" for your watchword. No conniving, no dishonesty is to mark the work. You are to stand upon the high platform of justice and truth.*22LtMs, Lt 94, 1907, par. 7*

Let your lives be controlled by the principles of righteousness and truth. Say not a word against those who refuse the counsel of God, unless it be in vindication of the truth. If you work faithfully and intelligently, trusting in the Lord, you will have trials to bear; but do not create trails for yourselves. Your safety lies in maintaining godliness in the daily life, in living with a pure purpose, in making your business a subject of constant prayer, and in seeking the Lord with sanctified purpose for guidance, restraint, and support. *22LtMs, Lt 94, 1907, par. 8*

Physicians, nurses, helpers, the Lord calls upon you each to make a covenant with Him at every step. Consecrate yourselves to the work, and bring the principles of the truth into faithful service. Then in the day of final reckoning you will hear the words from the lips of the Master, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful in a few things; I will make thee ruler over many things; enter thou into the joy of the Lord." [*Matthew 25:21.*]*22LtMs, Lt 94, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 96, 1907

Haskell, S. N.

St. Helena, California

March 6, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Elder S. N. Haskell
Box 534
Oakland, California

Dear Brother:

I have a deep interest in the work now going forward in Oakland. I rejoice in every move which will strengthen the work in Oakland and Berkeley. I have thought some of coming to Oakland next Sabbath; but the weather is unfavorable, and I have been overtaxed, and I do not think it would be wisdom for me to come down, though I would like to meet you again before you go South.*22LtMs, Lt 96, 1907, par. 1*

Regarding the selection of officers for the Berkeley church. There is need of a decided change and that a different element be brought in to take the leadership of that important church.*22LtMs, Lt 96, 1907, par. 2*

You ought not to leave Oakland until the Berkeley church has chosen its officers. I am satisfied that the time has now come for the church to take action in this matter. I feel confident that the Lord will guide you in giving wise counsel to this church; and I pray that He will give wisdom to the church in the selection of elders and deacons for the coming year, and in the choice of competent persons to fill all the positions of responsibility.*22LtMs, Lt 96, 1907, par. 3*

Considering the importance of the work in Berkeley, and the experience which the church has passed through, I suggest to you and through you to the church that they choose some man of

experience in the work to be associated with the best man of their own number, to act as elders together. If some person in the conference employ, a man of sound judgment, like Elder Brorsen, could be secured to act as one of the elders, I think it would be well.*22LtMs, Lt 96, 1907, par. 4*

Please talk this matter over with the leading members of the Berkeley church, and with Elder Brorsen, and make some such arrangement as this if possible.*22LtMs, Lt 96, 1907, par. 5*

Lt 98, 1907

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

March 15, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *3BC 1134*.

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I had hoped to see you again before you leave California, but this week I have been sick and have not dared to leave my home.*22LtMs, Lt 98, 1907, par. 1*

I have been writing on the subjects of Old Testament history. I have now nearly completed the book of *Ezra*. It has been a very interesting task to sketch the history of this remarkable man. The Lord raised up Ezra to be His servant. He moved upon the heart of the king, so that Ezra found favor with him. The king placed in his hands abundant means for the rebuilding of the temple and made it possible for the Jews to return, who for seventy years had been in captivity in Babylon. In thus giving to His people another opportunity to serve God in their own country, the Lord shows His forbearance with His wayward children.*22LtMs, Lt 98, 1907, par. 2*

Elder Cottrell was here yesterday, and we had a quiet talk together.*22LtMs, Lt 98, 1907, par. 3*

All parts of the Southern California need especial help, and we think that Riverside and Redlands should have a share in the help of our laborers. I am sorry that you are to leave when it seems that the work could be most favorably carried on in this part of the state. I trust that the work will be carried forward in right lines, and according to the Lord's appointment. I am not discouraged, and I pray that the Lord will direct us in the right way.*22LtMs, Lt 98, 1907, par. 4*

We have had much rainy weather, but it has not been cold until the past few days.*22LtMs, Lt 98, 1907, par. 5*

Write to me again as to how you find matters in Southern California. I wish there were no need for you to go to the eastern states; but let the Lord direct your ways.*22LtMs, Lt 98, 1907, par. 6*

I have written in much haste. With love to you, my fellow laborers.*22LtMs, Lt 98, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 100, 1907

Campbell, M. N.

St. Helena, California

March 13, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *3BC 1134*; *CTr 185*. +^{NoteOne} or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

M. N. Campbell
12 Graves Avenue
Battle Creek, Michigan

Dear Brother:

I have had the privilege of reading your letter to W. C. White, and I was much interested in its contents.²²*LtMs, Lt 100, 1907, par. 1*

For some time I have been writing on the subjects of Old Testament history. I have now nearly completed the book of *Ezra*. I have been encouraged as I have studied the experiences of this remarkable man. I am now writing on the *seventh chapter*, which deals with the time when the king's decree went forth, that permitted Ezra to go up from Babylon and take with him the help he needed for the work to be accomplished in Jerusalem. Please read this chapter.²²*LtMs, Lt 100, 1907, par. 2*

“This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the Lord his God upon him. And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the singers, and of the priests and of the Levites, and the porters, ... And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him. For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law

of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.” [Verses 6-10.]*22LtMs, Lt 100, 1907, par. 3*

Ezra was of the sons of Aaron, a priest, whom God chose to be an instrument of good unto Israel, that he might put honor upon the priesthood, the glory of which had been greatly eclipsed during the captivity. Ezra was a man of great piety and holy zeal. He was also a man of learning and a ready scribe in the law of Moses. These qualifications made him an eminent man.*22LtMs, Lt 100, 1907, par. 4*

Ezra was impressed by the Spirit of God to search the historical and poetical books of the Bible, and by this means he became familiar with the sense and understanding of the law. During the captivity the knowledge of God’s will had to some extent been lost. Ezra gathered all the copies of the law that he could find. He published copies of these among God’s people and became a teacher of the law and the prophecies in the schools of the prophets. The pure Word, thus diligently taught by Ezra, gave knowledge that was invaluable at that time.*22LtMs, Lt 100, 1907, par. 5*

Ezra was a man of piety and holy zeal, because the truth was a sanctifying power in his soul. With earnestness he prepared his heart to seek the law of the Lord. Some of the prophecies were about to be fulfilled; he would search diligently for the light that had been obscured. He sought this knowledge that he might educate the people how to bring into their practical life the principles of the Word of God. He made it his business to inquire into the matter diligently, that he might exert an influence in accordance with the expressed will of God, binding heart and mind and will in obedience to that Word. He felt that for himself he must do the will of the Lord; for only as he brought his own mind into harmony with truth could he be taught how to labor, how to come into harmony with the Word of God. He made it a rule to yield his mind and will and sentiments to the mind and will of God, thus bringing into his life sanctifying principles that molded the minds of the youth who learned of him, and of all who associated with him, desirous of being taught the laws of heaven.*22LtMs, Lt 100, 1907, par. 6*

That which Ezra knew he desired to teach others, and thus he

became a mouthpiece for God, educating those about him in the holy principles that govern in heaven. To live according to the commandments of God—that was the rule of his life, his purpose. He first learned, and then he taught. He learned to conduct his own life according to truth and righteousness; then he set himself to teach Israel the statutes and judgments of God. That which he had learned of truth he communicated to others, that the same saving influence might work in their lives. Teaching thus he educated his fellow men in the knowledge of truth that would live through eternal ages.*22LtMs, Lt 100, 1907, par. 7*

Ezra's life, like the life of Christ, sowed the seeds of truth in a revelation of the pure principles that can save the soul. Far happier would professing Christians be today if they would in the same way reflect the light of heaven upon the pathway of others, teaching in the life the statutes and judgments that rule in the heavenly courts. As Ezra labored to communicate what he had learned, his capabilities for labor increased and developed. He became the Lord's witness to the world of what Bible truth is, revealed in the daily life of the receiver.*22LtMs, Lt 100, 1907, par. 8*

Ezra's example, in words and deeds, carried with it a weight of influence; for the Spirit of God was with him. He took pains with his studies. He diligently prepared his heart to do the work that he believed was appointed him. He searched out the words that had been written concerning the duties of God's denominated people, and he found a solemn pledge that man had given that he would obey the words of God and the pledge of God's blessing to the obedient. He searched for all those statements in history which relate to the giving of the law on Mt. Sinai, and for those that referred to the law written in books, and which were to be carefully preserved as the commands of God.*22LtMs, Lt 100, 1907, par. 9*

The laws contained in books were not a new revelation, but the former laws repeated and commented upon. Before Moses was separated from the children of Israel, and went at the command of God to die in the land of Moab, the laws that were formerly given were repeated and enlarged upon. Some methods of enforcing them were given; some precepts were explained, and the reason given for them. Upon several occasions the judgments of God had

fallen on transgressors, and commands that had been transgressed were repeated to give force to the requirements of God. Transgressors were to know assuredly that disobedience would surely bring the punishment of God. In this his last work for the people of God, Moses was as truly recording the mandates of heaven as when he received the ten commandments written on tables of stone, when God's presence was visibly manifested, and Mt. Horeb trembled and cast forth fire and smoke. The commandments written in books were the words of God to the people as truly as were the words He spoke with an audible voice from Mt. Sinai.*22LtMs, Lt 100, 1907, par. 10*

I ask you to study the life of Ezra, and learn to serve the Lord with heart and mind and strength. We each have an appointed work to do, and this can only be accomplished by consecrated effort. Shall we let the example of Ezra address itself to us individually, and teach us the use we should make of our knowledge of the Scriptures? We need to set ourselves first to know the requirements of God, and then to practice them. Then we can sow the seeds of truth that will bear fruit unto eternal life.*22LtMs, Lt 100, 1907, par.*

11

Lt 102, 1907

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

March 17, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *2MR 252-254*. ^{+Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I have reason to be very thankful to God that He graciously spared my life to act a part in the important meetings in Oakland and San Francisco. I thank Him that He gave me strength and freedom. Although infirmities have been upon me, I have been sustained and greatly blessed. The great Physician has been my Helper, and to His name be the glory.*22LtMs, Lt 102, 1907, par. 1*

In my eightieth year, I can go up and down stairs as easily as any of my workers. I build my own fires in the morning, lifting the heavy pieces of wood myself. Then I begin my work of writing. I have sometimes feared that I would have to give up my habit of early rising; but this is my most precious time for seeking the Lord's help and counsel. In these early hours I have a most sacred sense of the presence of my Saviour. My mind is clear, and faith and hope are suggested by One who is a present help in every time of need. O how I should miss these precious hours spent alone with God.*22LtMs, Lt 102, 1907, par. 2*

Every winter for years I have suffered from rheumatic pains, but only once or twice this winter have I felt any approach of them. I have never enjoyed a winter so free from pain. I praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice for His wonderful keeping power. Verily, the good hand of my God has been upon me.*22LtMs, Lt 102, 1907, par. 3*

That which I appreciate above every other thing is the freedom

which is given me in writing and speaking. Sometimes, when necessity required haste, I have written between three o'clock and breakfast time as many as fifteen pages of manuscript. Recently I have written considerable on subjects of Old Testament history, and also important matter that has been given me in regard to the special work that must be done at this time.*22LtMs, Lt 102, 1907, par. 4*

I have not responded to every call that has come for me to visit different places, because such constant journeying as this would require breaks upon my work of writing. And yet I have responded to the calls to come to Oakland, and the Lord has given me strength for the work.*22LtMs, Lt 102, 1907, par. 5*

Later. March 18, '07. I have just read your letter telling of the meeting in Berkeley. I feel thankful that you were present. May the Lord give His grace, that the work He desires to have done in Oakland and Berkeley may be accomplished.*22LtMs, Lt 102, 1907, par. 6*

I shall send a letter to Dr. Sanderson and Brother Brorsen, asking them to stand together. Had Brother Steel been put in again as elder, he would have become a ruling element, and there would be a repetition of what we have had to meet in the past.*22LtMs, Lt 102, 1907, par. 7*

How is the work advancing at Loma Linda? The work in Southern California should be guarded, that we do not allow too much responsibility to rest on any one man. This important part of the great field must be worked judiciously. Men of responsibility need to be counselled. Elder Cottrell is a man of broad experience and by virtue of his position is a chief counsellor in regard to the work. Elder Burden is a man of experience, and his knowledge of the field and his judgment are to be consulted.*22LtMs, Lt 102, 1907, par. 8*

I would say to the church members at Loma Linda, Lean not on the counsel of any one man, but unite your prayers to the Lord for guidance. Let Him direct the work.*22LtMs, Lt 102, 1907, par. 9*

Redlands and Riverside are in need of help. The Lord has shown me that the message is to be preached in these places. In deciding

which of these towns shall receive help first, consult the judgment of those men who have been bearing responsibilities in this part of the field. Counsel together with much prayer and intelligent investigation of the situation. The Lord is calling for these places to be worked.*22LtMs, Lt 102, 1907, par. 10*

God calls for minute men, men who will be wide-awake to take in the situation. The work is not to be carried on according to one man's mind and judgment. Bible truth is to be presented to the people under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. We cannot spend weeks and months in one place. In San Diego a work is to be accomplished. Laborers should be sent out through that place to proclaim the near return of Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 102, 1907, par. 11*

The Lord declares that the end of all things is at hand. Increasing wickedness is seen on every side, and this wickedness must be met in the wisdom of God. The law of God is to be exalted. It was because of transgression that God destroyed the earth with the waters of a flood. It is because of transgression at the present time that He declares, "I will punish the world for their iniquity. The earth shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain." [See *Isaiah 26:21*.] At that day the slain of the Lord will be from one end of the earth to the other end of the earth. We are to give the warning message. In many places in Southern California the work is to be carried forward diligently.*22LtMs, Lt 102, 1907, par. 12*

In haste.*22LtMs, Lt 102, 1907, par. 13*

There is another matter about which I wish to speak. Will you see if a position can be found in the sanitarium for Sister E. R. Caro. She can give massage and could be useful in several lines of work. If a place could be found for her in the sanitarium, Sister Margaret Caro could go with her to Loma Linda and take care of the children while the daughter works. It might be possible that both could take part in the work. You know the mother, and could speak for her. Perhaps you, Sister Haskell, could make inquiries and see if such workers are needed, and what the probability is of both or one finding work there. Both these sisters are fully decided not to go back to Australia.*22LtMs, Lt 102, 1907, par. 14*

Lt 104, 1907

Those Making Large Gifts to the Cause

St. Helena, California

March 19, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *NUR 04/16/1907*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To those making large gifts to the cause of present truth:

I am instructed to say to our brethren in South Dakota and elsewhere, The work of God is advancing and will soon be finished. Let not the cause of Present Truth be hindered by unbelief. The Lord desires the people in the now prosperous states to do a work that will glorify His name.*22LtMs, Lt 104, 1907, par. 1*

All our blessings, temporal as well as spiritual, come from God. The money you possess is the Lord's, lent to you to further His cause in the earth. There should be no withholding from the Lord of His goods.*22LtMs, Lt 104, 1907, par. 2*

Let not those who have made pledges to carry on the work of God repent of their vows and withhold that which they have given. Those who have taken upon themselves the responsibility of annulling a pledge that has been made to God are assuming to do that for which they will not care to account in the day of final reckoning. The counsel of men who would at this time advise that means be withheld from the cause of God and invested in other enterprises should be rejected; for the Lord says to you, "Lay up your treasure in heaven." [*Matthew 6:20.*] "Invest your means to advance My work, to open new fields, that the light of present truth may shine to all parts of the world."*22LtMs, Lt 104, 1907, par. 3*

How munificent was the Gift that God gave to the human race. He "so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son that, whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting

life.” [John 3:16.] The Lord Jesus gave His life for the world, that man might have a perfect example. Laying off His royal robe and kingly crown, He came to earth as a man. He was tempted in all points as man is tempted, but not once did He fail to follow the path He had chosen. He was kept by the power of God, upheld by the One who will be the helper of all who love Him and keep His commandments. *22LtMs, Lt 104, 1907, par. 4*

Christ lived the simple life of a poor man’s son, and thus became acquainted with the childhood life of the poor. And when during His ministry children were brought to Him, that He might bless them, He thought of the mother who gave Him birth and honored the mothers of these children, blessing them and their children also. Christ gave Himself to a life of humiliation and poverty, that He might be able, from childhood to manhood, to leave to all an example of what life should mean to every member of the human family. *22LtMs, Lt 104, 1907, par. 5*

All who have become children of God are to do all in their power to seek and to save the lost sheep. They are to make use of every possible means to give sinners the word of life and the saving grace of Christ. Believers in the truth are ever to remember the sacrifice that Christ made in order that He might, in taking humanity, be an example to all human beings. Our church members are to follow His example of self-denial and sacrifice, seeking and saving the souls perishing in unbelief and sin. Everywhere they are to give the truth to those ready to perish, explaining the Word of God. *22LtMs, Lt 104, 1907, par. 6*

Why is it that so very few in our churches have a genuine desire to practice the self-denial that Christ practiced? Study the *sixth chapter of Matthew*. I am bidden to give this warning, “In such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.” [Matthew 24:44.] “Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal. But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through and steal; for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.” [Matthew 6:19-21.] *22LtMs, Lt 104, 1907, par. 7*

Will not our churches become converted to this way of caring for their treasure? Is the Lord's Word to be disregarded by His professing people? Shall the people who call themselves by His name give a message and exert an influence directly contrary to a "Thus saith the Lord"? The Lord entrusts us with means that we may be His helping hand as the work advances, and help is needed for new fields.*22LtMs, Lt 104, 1907, par. 8*

Each soul in every family is on probation. We are to regard our probationary time as belonging to Christ. Our time, our opportunities are to be regarded as exceedingly valuable. Our thoughts are to dwell on the things written in the Scriptures. Unless we, as Christ's blood-bought subjects, show in our characters the virtues of His life, we cannot be saved. The only way in which we can gain salvation is through accepting Christ as the Redeemer of the world and the only hope of the sinner.*22LtMs, Lt 104, 1907, par. 9*

Imagined self-excellence is nothing. Christ is our life. It is His virtue that must be brought into the life of His followers. Self, and every vestige of selfishness, must die. The life that Christ lived in our world is the example of what every man and woman must become in order to be saved.*22LtMs, Lt 104, 1907, par. 10*

From the moment that Christ became a public teacher, He regarded the world as His field and sought to become its life and light. Today through His Word, He presents Himself to the human family as their highest good. All who claim to be Christians are to represent Him in a Christlike life.*22LtMs, Lt 104, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 106, 1907

Rasmussen, Sister

St. Helena, California

March 19, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *3SM 32*.

Dear Sister Rasmussen:

I have words of encouragement and counsel for you. Do not be overanxious, but trust in the Lord. Do not trust in the wisdom of those who would advise you to take back that which you have pledged to the cause of God. Be true to the convictions of your own conscience and to your vows. The Bible must be your counselor. Study it, and the testimonies God has given; for they never contradict His Word. When you are convinced that it is your privilege to lay up treasure in heaven by using a portion of your goods to advance the truth, let nothing hinder you from doing it. In pledging your money to the cause, you are only returning to the Lord that which He has lent you on trust. He has made you an almoner of means that you may help His cause to prosper in the world.*22LtMs, Lt 106, 1907, par. 1*

Writing to the Corinthian brethren, Paul says, "As touching the ministering to the saints, you have no need that I write unto you: for I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many. Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready; lest haply they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting. Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness."*22LtMs, Lt 106, 1907, par. 2*

"But this I say, He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly;

and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity; for the Lord loveth a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work: as it is written, He hath dispersed abroad, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness remaineth forever.^{22LtMs, Lt 106, 1907, par. 3}

“Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness; being enriched in all things to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God. For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings to God; whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men. And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you. Thanks be unto God for His unspeakable gift.” [² *Corinthians 9:1-15*.]^{22LtMs, Lt 106, 1907, par. 4}

I have recently written a letter to our brethren in South Dakota, and will send you a copy. Be of good cheer, and trust in the Lord.^{22LtMs, Lt 106, 1907, par. 5}

Lt 107, 1907

Cottrell, H. W.

St. Helena, California

March 19, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Elder H. W. Cottrell

Dear Brother:

I am of excellent courage in the Lord. I am sorry I cannot go with you this week to Southern California. I want you to be of good courage in the Lord.²²*LtMs, Lt 107, 1907, par. 1*

This is a time when there should be wise planning for the work in Southern California. Meetings should be held at Redlands, Riverside, and at Loma Linda. These places must hear the message that the Lord has given us for the people.²²*LtMs, Lt 107, 1907, par. 2*

I do not say that a prolonged effort be made in any one place; but these cities are important centers and should be faithfully worked. There are too many places to be labored for to allow us to hold meetings for any great length of time in one place. In all the towns and cities the last note of warning is to be sounded, and many, very many, have not yet heard it. May the Lord direct and teach us what is the right thing to do.²²*LtMs, Lt 107, 1907, par. 3*

“When Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, He departed into Galilee; and leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, The land of Zabulon and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; the people that sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.” [*Matthew 4:12-16.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 107, 1907, par. 4*

Lt 108, 1907

Brethren in Graysville

St. Helena, California

March 18, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *UL 91*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To our brethren in Graysville:*22LtMs, Lt 108, 1907, par. 1*

The southern field needs many more laborers. This field is an extensive one, which as yet has scarcely been touched. When I hear of perplexities and differences of opinion among our people, I am moved to say, Teachers and ministers, there are many cities to be worked. Take your Bibles and our papers and tracts, and make your way to homes where you can educate those who have not an understanding of the truth for this time. Tell what you know to those who are in darkness. Pray as you work, remembering that you are laborers together with God.*22LtMs, Lt 108, 1907, par. 2*

My heart longs to see the work advance. In Graysville you have light in regard to the law of the Lord. The angels of God are ready and waiting to go with humble men who with their Bibles in their hands will go to those who have not had this light, and read to them a "Thus saith the Lord."*22LtMs, Lt 108, 1907, par. 3*

Those who have the gift of song are needed. The melody of praise is the atmosphere of heaven. Often by the words of sacred songs, the springs of penitence and faith have been unsealed. Song is one of the most effective means of impressing spiritual truth upon the heart.*22LtMs, Lt 108, 1907, par. 4*

Let little companies of workers go out as the Lord's missionaries and do as Christ commissioned the first disciples to do. Let them go into the different parts of our cities, two and two, and give the Lord's message of warning. Tell the people the story of creation, and how at the close of His work the Lord rested upon and blessed the

Sabbath day, setting it apart as a memorial of His work.*22LtMs, Lt 108, 1907, par. 5*

Church members young and old should be educated to go forth to proclaim this last message to the world. If they will go in humility, angels of God will go with them, teaching them to lift up the voice in prayer, how to raise the voice in song, and how to proclaim the gospel message for this time. We have not a moment to lose.*22LtMs, Lt 108, 1907, par. 6*

In visions of the night I was given a view of the present situation. One of authority stood in our midst; and as He looked upon teachers and students, He said, "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth; go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you, and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:18-20.*]*22LtMs, Lt 108, 1907, par. 7*

Ministers, canvassers, Bible workers, teachers, students, and workers as yet untrained, the cities in the South need laborers. Take up your responsibilities as teachers of Bible truth. There is an experience for you to gain in the work of winning souls to Christ. Will you work to obtain this experience?*22LtMs, Lt 108, 1907, par. 8*

Who will take up this work of teaching Bible truth to old and young? Who will carry the message, following Christ's plan of labor? O how my heart would rejoice to see the overplus of our teachers supplying the great lack of evangelists. Many there are in every city who feel the need of gospel shepherds. We need men who will read the truth, practice the truth, and explain the truth.*22LtMs, Lt 108, 1907, par. 9*

Brethren, Christ calls you; will you heed His voice? Will you become His messengers? Will you seek the sheep that are lost? Will you teach the Word in all humility and earnestness to those who will hear?*22LtMs, Lt 108, 1907, par. 10*

Young men and women, take up the work to which God calls you. Tell the wondrous story of the cross. Christ will lead you and teach you to use your abilities to good purpose. As you receive the

quickenings influence of the Holy Spirit, and you seek to teach others, your minds will be refreshed, and you will be enabled to present words that are new and strangely beautiful to your hearers. Pray, and sing, and speak the Word.*22LtMs, Lt 108, 1907, par. 11*

The southern field is in great need of workers, and few are willing to offer themselves wholeheartedly to the work that needs most to be done there. Some precious souls have surrendered their will to God, and are working for those who are perishing out of Christ; but there is need of more help. Young men, will you not accept this work of teaching Bible truth? Spiritual freedom will come to those who consecrate themselves unreservedly, and the quickening grace of Christ will bring light and peace and joy. The saving influence of truth will sanctify the soul of the receiver.*22LtMs, Lt 108, 1907, par. 12*

There is a great work to be done. Who will do it? From the light that God has given me there are many men and women who should now be working as the mouthpieces of God, declaring the truth in its simplicity, giving this last message of warning to the world. The word of the Lord has come to those in Graysville: "Arise, shine; for thy light is come; and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee." [*Isaiah 60:1.*]*22LtMs, Lt 108, 1907, par. 13*

Lt 110, 1907

White, J. E.

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

March 22, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Son Edson:

We are glad to hear that you will be with us soon. Willie may go to Mountain View Sunday morning to meet you. We shall expect to see you here Monday. I shall be very pleased to confer with you regarding many things. I am having quite good health now, and we can talk over many matters. I hope this may be to the advantage of us all.*22LtMs, Lt 110, 1907, par. 1*

Your letters have given the impression that your visit with us would be very short, but I entreat of you to make no appointments for the future that will interfere with your spending some time with us.*22LtMs, Lt 110, 1907, par. 2*

For some weeks we have been planning to visit Southern California, but various matters, important and urgent, have urged themselves upon us, and we could not go. And we did not want to go South until after your visit. I have wanted to be in a favorable position to spend considerable time with you when you come. I have abundance of room in my house and we can make you comfortable. I had hoped that Emma would come with you, and was sorry to hear that her health was not such as to make her coming advisable.*22LtMs, Lt 110, 1907, par. 3*

Your mother.*22LtMs, Lt 110, 1907, par. 4*

Lt 112, 1907

Nashville Sanitarium and the Southern Union Conference

St. Helena, California

March 10, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *SpM 402-405*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the directors of the Nashville Sanitarium and the Southern Union Conference

Dear Brethren:

During the night some matters were brought before me, which I was charged to present to you. We seemed to be in a council meeting, where certain questions were being considered. One of these questions was the necessary arrangements to be made for the prosecution of the work at Huntsville.²²*LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 1*

A mistake is being made in the use of means in some parts of the field. The workers need to sit down and count the cost of the tower they are building, to know if they are able to finish it.²²*LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 2*

In the past the work in the South has been carried on by earnest effort and with limited means. Now more money than is necessary is being invested in building the sanitarium at Nashville. This will not leave a correct influence on the workers in other parts of the field. At this time, when there is so great need of help in many lines of the work, any extravagance in fitting up the Nashville Sanitarium will leave an impression on the workers and on others that will not be healthful. There is great need of means to support the workers in the field, and the strictest economy should be practiced with every advance step that is taken. The tendency to invest large sums of money in the Nashville Sanitarium must be guarded against. There must not be a large showing in one place, while very little interest is

manifested in other places of great importance.*22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 3*

There is a great work to be accomplished at Huntsville and a large demand for means in order to erect appropriate buildings and carry on a successful work there. Again at Madison help is needed to continue the educational work that has been established there. It would be a great advantage to the school in Madison if a food factory were put in operation in connection with the work of the school.*22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 4*

The school in Madison has been established in the order of the Lord, and it requires its share of help. Brethren Sutherland and Magan, in their work at Berrien Springs, overtaxed their physical powers, and both need to be guarded against laboring beyond their strength at Madison. Brother Sutherland needs to guard himself very carefully and keep near to the great Healer. Both these workers are to be appreciated by their fellow workers.*22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 5*

The needs of the different parts of the field should be considered fairly and proportionate help given to each. It is not right that those who have been laboring under burdens for years, and whose health has been broken by their arduous work, should be left to struggle along unaided under a great load of perplexity.*22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 6*

The use of means in the sanitarium at Nashville should be considered in a Bible light, not a selfish light. Christian Benevolence will lead to a study of the needs of every branch of the work, and a determination that each shall have its proper part. Time is passing, and the work of God in the earth will soon be accomplished. Upon the men who act a leading part in the various branches of the work, a large degree of the Holy Spirit must rest in order that the work may be carried to completion in the Lord's own way. The Lord lives and reigns, and He has promised to guide His people with judgment if they will walk humbly with Him.*22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 7*

The workers in the printing office, in the school, in the food factory, and in the sanitarium should blend their interests. Those connected with one branch of the work should feel an interest in every other

branch. All should realize that every department of these various lines of work is to be conducted according to the principles of the Word of God, and that the workers are to labor under the guidance of His precious counsel. Not one thread of selfishness must be woven into the web; for the Lord will not regard with favor anything of this sort. "All ye are brethren; and the work is one. There is need of a daily conversion on the part of the workers if they would feel a true concern for the work as a whole."*22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 8*

When you come together for worship and to seek the Lord, it should be your one aim to honor Him whose requirements are all equal and just. His will, declared to you in His Word, is to be carried out to the letter. The rule of righteousness revealed in the lives of His professing people is to make them conspicuous. We are to live with an eye single to the glory of God, ever seeking to be Christians in every sense of the word."*22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 9*

These words were spoken by our Instructor: "You are to be under the control of God. Learn how to harmonize. Love as brethren; be pitiful; be courteous. God's commandments are just and equal. All His workers are to be honored as laborers together with God."*22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 10*

"The varied interests of the work are to be built up with care. From this time onward responsibilities will rapidly increase. God's will, the perfect rule of righteousness, is to be revealed in your work. Commune often every day with your God, and listen to the voice that says to you, 'Be still, and know that I am God.' [*Psalm 46:10.*] As your responsibilities increase with the advancement of the message, temptations will also increase. As the magnitude of the work presses itself upon the soul, humble your hearts before God. Act faithfully your part in the work, and stand faithfully in your individual accountability before God. God is no respecter of persons. He that doeth righteousness is righteous. A mere profession is of no value, and knowledge is of worth only as it is used righteously."*22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 11*

"Murmur not; repine not; covet not; quarrel not;" our Instructor continued. "When you are afflicted, look to the great Physician. You have need to rejoice and to humble yourselves before the Lord. By

indulging a selfish spirit, men become narrow and short-sighted; and then they fail to read from cause to effect. The Word of the Lord is to be your guide in all things. 'The Lord is in His holy temple; let all the earth keep silence before Him.'" [*Habakkuk 2:20.*]*22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 12*

By the figure of the vine and the branches, Christ illustrated not only the relation that should exist between Him and His followers, but also the union between every believer and his fellow believer. The branches of the vine are related to each other; but they are not alike. Each has its own individuality, which cannot be merged into that of another, but all have a special connection with each other. The root that supplies nourishment to one branch supplies nourishment to every other branch. Each must depend alike on the vine for sustenance; all must be joined to the parent stalk. The life and growth and fruitfulness of each depend alike on the parent vine. In obedience to the laws of nature, their common hold of the true vine makes them one; in their diversity there is unity.*22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 13*

The lesson of the vine and its branches holds a deep meaning for the workers in the cause of God. Every worker is to draw his strength from the same source; and while the individuality of each is to be maintained, unity and harmony is to be preserved. When this spirit of oneness pervades the work, our institutions throughout the world will be united in their interests, while the individuality of any one will not be merged into that of any other one.*22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 14*

In the past it was urged by some that the interests of the cause would be furthered by a consolidation of our publishing institutions, bringing them all virtually under one management. This the Lord positively instructed us should not be. It is not the purpose of God to centralize in this way, bringing all the interests of one branch of the work under the management of a comparatively few men. In His great purpose of advancing the cause of truth in the earth, He designs that every part of His work shall blend with every other part. The workers are to draw together in the spirit of Christ. In their diversity, they are to preserve unity. One institution is not to be brought under the control of another, but all are to exercise their

powers harmoniously. The work of direction is to be left with the great Manager, while obedience to the Word of the Lord is to be the aim of all His workers. In the different places where the work is established, it will often be small in its beginning. Then it will grow. This is represented by the prophet Ezekiel under the figure of water issuing from under the threshold of the house.^{22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 15}

“Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and, behold, water issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward; for the forefront of the house stood toward the east; and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar. Then brought he me out of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.” [*Ezekiel 47:1, 2.*]^{22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 16}

These waters signify the gospel of Christ which went forth from Jerusalem and spread to all countries. The gifts and power of the Holy Spirit, which accompanied the Word, caused it to yield great results.^{22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 17}

“Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea, which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed. And it shall come to pass that everything that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live; and there shall be a great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither; for they shall be healed; and everything shall live whither the river cometh. ... And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed; it shall bring forth new fruit according to its months, because their waters they issue out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.” [*Verses 8, 9, 12.*]^{22LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 18}

There is to be much more extensive work done in the future than has been done in the past. Had selfishness been entirely put away from the lives of the workers, we as a people would stand before

God today in large numbers, every one as true as steel to the principles of the Word. The Lord now calls upon the men chosen for His work to stand as one man for the advancement of the cause of Christ. In their diversity of gifts and callings there is to be seen the unity represented by the figure of the vine and the branches.²²*LtMs, Lt 112, 1907, par. 19*

Lt 114, 1907

Daniells, A. G.; Kress, D. H.; Irwin, G. A.

St. Helena, California

April 2, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *2MR 49-50*.

Dear Brethren Daniells, Kress, and Irwin:

I feel a heavy burden for the sanitarium being erected at Takoma Park. In the important centers of America our work must be carried as far as possible, and institutions must be completed and provided with suitable help.*22LtMs, Lt 114, 1907, par. 1*

I have received positive instruction that the sanitarium work in the city of Washington should not be abandoned. Our efforts are not all to be centered in Takoma Park. In the city itself there should be a sanitarium suitably located.*22LtMs, Lt 114, 1907, par. 2*

In the visions of the night I was in a council meeting where were being discussed some matters pertaining to the medical work in the District of Columbia. Some present expressed it as their best judgment that when the sanitarium buildings in Takoma Park were completed and equipped, the sanitarium in the city should be closed. Then One of divine wisdom and understanding spoke of the importance of maintaining in the city every possible agency for exalting the principles of Bible truth. The seeds of truth should be sown among men of influence in the nation's capital.*22LtMs, Lt 114, 1907, par. 3*

The sanitarium is an important agency in disseminating the light that should shine forth to the men upon whom rests the responsibility of making laws for the nation. With the sanitarium in Washington there should be connected physicians and helpers who can represent the truth as it should be represented. A sanitarium in Washington will lead to an acquaintance with our institutions at Takoma Park, for which earnest efforts should be put forth to secure the very best possible talent. God desires the light of truth to

shine forth to counselors and senators, that much blind prejudice may be removed. A serious injury would be done the cause of God, were the sanitarium that has been operated in the city of Washington now to be closed.*22LtMs, Lt 114, 1907, par. 4*

I am hoping to see sufficient means given by our people to enable the various branches of our work to be perfected in the important city of Washington.*22LtMs, Lt 114, 1907, par. 5*

I have written this hurriedly, that it may go in the mail this afternoon, but I hope to write more later.*22LtMs, Lt 114, 1907, par. 6*

Lt 116, 1907

Campbell, M. N.

St. Helena, California

March 23, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *PC 119-122*.

Elder M. N. Campbell
Battle Creek, Michigan

Dear Brother:

We have received and read the interesting letters from you and Brother Amadon. We feel deeply grieved at the course that Frank Belden has pursued. That my nephew should urge his unsanctified opinions in such a persistent manner causes me much sorrow of heart. This is a repetition of the way in which he conducted himself when he had plans of his own to carry at the Review and Herald office. His actions reveal the spirit that controls him. I feel sorry for him beyond anything that I can express, and I ask you to pity him and to pray for him. His mother was my sister, and a sincere, devoted Christian.*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 1*

There have been presented before me scenes that often occurred in the Review and Herald office when Frank Belden had some plan that he desired to carry out. He would determinedly stand up and with a loud voice continue to talk until he had fully presented his ambitious plans before his brethren; and I am sorry to say that very often these plans were adopted. He did more than any other one man in the office to bring in wrong sentiments and carry out his own plans. These plans, when afterward brought to bear upon himself, he did not find so agreeable. I feel sad when I think of the record he must meet of impetuous action and the surrender of those principles that his uncle James White and I have ever striven to maintain. Frank Belden has excellent talent, and had he walked humbly with his God, the Lord would have used him to His name's glory.*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 2*

In the Saviour's life is given us a pattern of the character we are to attain. He met the severest temptations of an obstinate foe and in spite of powerful and sorcerous delusions made His path plain.*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 3*

The simplicity of the work of the Messiah gave unmistakable evidence of His mission. He swept away the errors that existed in the religious world with a confidence and tact that could not be gainsaid. He would have truth stand out clear and free from every error with which Satan would try to enshroud it. He presented heaven-born principles so clearly before the minds of the people, that the way to heaven was made clear and plain, and he who missed the way had no excuse.*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 4*

To the forerunner of Christ was given the message, "Repent ye for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." [*Matthew 3:2.*] The work of the herald of Christ was the continuous effort to destroy the popular delusion concerning the coming Messiah, and to show that repentance and forsaking of sin are necessary preparations for the coming kingdom. This work constituted the preparation for the establishment of the true church.*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 5*

On coming to the temple at the opening of His ministry, Christ repaired to the temple and found His Father's house desecrated by worldly traffic. He drove out from the temple courts the buyers and the sellers, and the priests and rulers. He "poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables, and said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not My Father's house a house of merchandise." [*John 2:15, 16.*] The money taken by the dealers for the sacrificial offerings was robbery of the people; and they had made the house of God a den of thieves, and with a stern rebuke Christ exposed their extortionate traffic.*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 6*

By expelling the worldly traffickers who were profaning sacred things, Christ would impress upon those who were to compose His church on earth that name and position weigh as nothing in the scale with virtue and purity of character, with honesty and righteous dealing.*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 7*

What excuse will be rendered to God by those who, having had

every advantage of the knowledge of the precious truth for this time, disregard the Word of God and go contrary to His expressed will, violating the principles of the divine law so definitely stated?*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 8*

I feel more sorry than I can express that my own nephew should so boldly place himself in opposition to all the light that has been given. He has steadily pursued his own way for so long, and has expressed his own opinions so often, that he now ridicules truth, and discards that which once he respected. I have had presented distinctly before me the past, present, and future of those who have thus departed from the faith.*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 9*

I was instructed to write out the truth as it was revealed to me, and point by point give it to the people. I have done this, and still there is much to present that the truth may be made simple and plain. The work God has given me to do is to stand firmly and intelligently for that which I know to be truth. That which I have given to the people was given in the purpose of God, to strengthen the believers, that they might not be led away by seducing spirits and doctrines of devils.*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 10*

I have no appeals to make to those who have once stood firmly for the truth, but who have now departed from the faith and refuse a "Thus saith the Lord." My books contain the light that God has given me, and they are my argument. Those who, having believed their testimony in the past, now cast it aside will have no excuse to render for their course; for today as then the light shines clearly, declaring what is truth.*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 11*

There is much more that I wish to write to our people, but what I shall write will only be a confirmation of the messages given in the past. I shall be called once more to give the light to those who are departing from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and moving in strange paths. But the Lord has shown me that all that can be given to these souls is but a repetition and confirmation of the truths that have already been placed impressively before them. Not one principle of the truths we have held in the past can be denied.*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 12*

The men in Battle Creek who are taking their position against the

warnings of the Spirit of God have received message after message, but with some there has been no change. O that they would make a covenant with God and humble their hearts before Him. O that they would repent of the time they have lost in taking up a work that God has not given them to do. O that Frank Belden would see his mistakes and repent.*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 13*

Who will give evidence that they want to know the will of God concerning them? Who are willing to receive the message of the Lord which has been coming to them through His servant to point out their errors? O that these men would see themselves as the Lord sees them. They have an earnest work to do in repenting before God of the harm they have done to themselves and others.*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 14*

The prophet *Isaiah*, in the *fifty-eighth chapter* of that book, delineates the case of these men. They need to repent and afflict their souls before God. Now is their time to contemplate the Saviour's life of humiliation and His death of suffering. The cross of Christ was needed to bring salvation within our reach and to make our redemption certain. "God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*]*22LtMs, Lt 116, 1907, par. 15*

Lt 118, 1907

Daniells, A. G.

St. Helena, California

January 19, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *SpM 395-396*.

Elder A. G. Daniells
Takoma Park Sta., Washington, D.C.

Dear Brother:

Today I have been carrying a heavy burden on my heart. Last night some matters of special importance were opened before me. I seemed to be passing through a severe conflict.*22LtMs, Lt 118, 1907, par. 1*

I was addressing a company of men and women and presenting to them the dangers of our people. I spoke of our great need of being much with God in prayer. I had words of encouragement to give to different ones.*22LtMs, Lt 118, 1907, par. 2*

Words of instruction were given to me to speak to you and Elder Evans, Elder Butler, and Elder Washburn. I said: You have a work to do to encourage the school work at Madison, Tennessee. There are but few teachers among us who have had experience in carrying forward the work in hard places. The workers who have been striving to carry out the mind and will of God in Madison have not received the encouragement they should have. Unless Brother Sutherland is relieved of some of the pressure that is upon him, he will fall under the burden.*22LtMs, Lt 118, 1907, par. 3*

You may ask, What is needed? I answer. It is encouragement. Brethren Sutherland and Magan have had a severe lesson in the past. The Lord sent them correction and instruction, and they received the message from the Lord and made confession. Other men have made grave mistakes. It was a grievous mistake to plan to center so many interests in Battle Creek. Shall we be influenced

by those who say that the men who made that mistake cannot be trusted?²²*LtMs, Lt 118, 1907, par. 4*

When I was in Washington, I entreated Brethren Sutherland and Magan to believe that the Lord had forgiven their mistakes, and I have since tried by my help and encouragement to have them realize that the Lord had placed them on vantage ground.²²*LtMs, Lt 118, 1907, par. 5*

It is your privilege, Brother Daniells, and the privilege of those who have wide influence in the work, to let these brethren understand that they have your confidence and encouragement in the work they are bravely doing. Brother Sutherland is in a precarious state of health. We cannot afford to lose him; we need his experience in the school work. The brethren who have influence should do all in their power to hold up the hands of these workers by encouraging and supporting the work of the Madison school. Means should be appropriated to the needs of the work in Madison, that the labors of the teachers may not be so hard in the future.²²*LtMs, Lt 118, 1907, par. 6*

Our Individual Responsibility

Our churches are certainly in need of instruction. "Sanctify the Lord God of hosts Himself; and let Him be your fear, and let Him be your dread." [*Isaiah 8:13.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 118, 1907, par. 7*

To every man is given his work. In the representation of the parable, the householder gave the talents to his servants, "according to their several ability." [*Matthew 25:15.*] All are not in possession of the same capabilities. Each has a special work to do, that there may be no schism in the body of Christ. Each is to take up his special work and run with patience the race that is set before him.²²*LtMs, Lt 118, 1907, par. 8*

We have moral and social obligations to meet. There is an abundance of work for all to do. Many are groping in darkness and following in paths of selfish gratification, while professing the name of Christ. They have not felt the responsibility devolving upon them to grow up to the full stature of men and women in Christ Jesus.

Such ones need the help of a kind heart, a helpful hand, to help them back into the paths of righteousness. As Christians we have a special work before us, which if we will do in humility of mind, God will honor with His blessing.*22LtMs, Lt 118, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 120, 1907

Burden, J. A.

St. Helena, California

April 3, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *LLM 201-203*.

Elder J. A. Burden
Loma Linda Sanitarium

Dear Brother:

There are some things that I desire to write to you. Do not be in haste about the health food business. There is a possibility of entering into a work that will bring gain of means, but which would result in spiritual loss to the sanitarium.*22LtMs, Lt 120, 1907, par. 1*

Commercial enterprises often work to a large degree counter to the purpose for which our institutions are established. They detract from the influence which God desires shall attend the work. The condition brought about is sometimes the condition in which Christ found the barren fig tree. Searching for fruit with which to satisfy His need, the Saviour found nothing but a show of leaves. In visions of the night I have seen Christ searching in our institutions for fruit, for that virtue revealed in the lives of His workers that tells in the saving of the soul unto eternal life.*22LtMs, Lt 120, 1907, par. 2*

You have a noble work to do in praying with the sick and in feeding their souls with the bread of life. You are to be God's medical missionary, teaching souls what it means to eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of God. Christ explains the meaning of these words. "The flesh profiteth nothing," He said; "the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." [*John 6:63.*] You have the ability to speak in a pleasant, intelligent, interesting way to the sick. It is your privilege to inspire them with hope and courage and lead them to a knowledge of the truth of the Word.*22LtMs, Lt 120, 1907, par. 3*

Many of the patients who come to the sanitarium are children in their understanding of the Word. If you will take hold of these cases, and seek to lead them to the truth, One who is your righteousness will go before you, and “the glory of the Lord will be your reward.” [Isaiah 58:8.]*22LtMs, Lt 120, 1907, par. 4*

Your mind must be a treasure house, full of good things. Keep the patients cheerful. Pleasant words of instruction may be given to them that will be a blessing to them while they are at the sanitarium; and when they return to their homes, the message of truth they have heard will be constantly repeating itself to them. We do not appreciate how far greater are the results for good when we bring cheerfulness and the joy of the Lord into our work.*22LtMs, Lt 120, 1907, par. 5*

I am very desirous that you shall feel as free as possible to do this gospel work. Your strength for it, and your success in it, will depend largely on the time and strength you reserve for this work. You should not allow yourself to be overwhelmed with responsibilities, so that you cannot have the realization in your own soul that you are in the right place.*22LtMs, Lt 120, 1907, par. 6*

It is necessary that you share your responsibilities with others. Those who are spiritually minded, and whom you can trust with the work, should be employed to help carry out your plans. You will find that you accomplish much more in the end if you will allow others to bear burdens. Your perceptions are good, but they must be worked in order to be improved. This is also true of your fellow workers.*22LtMs, Lt 120, 1907, par. 7*

In no place in the world can our influence tell on the Lord's side with such power as in the position to which He calls us. The most useful thing we do in the service of God is to encourage the souls that are distressed and lead them to Christ. Keep the lives of the patients constantly refreshed by a Christlike example. You will have success if you will be a self-denying Christian. An earnest desire to be obedient to the will of your heavenly Father will bring you to the place where you will wear Christ's yoke. Those who are great in the sight of the Lord will, like John the Baptist, have humility of heart. Then good works will follow. Your example may be such that others

will wish to emulate it. Your obedience and humbleness of mind will make obedience and humility desirable things to those who are associated with you.*22LtMs, Lt 120, 1907, par. 8*

The words of truth were so simple as Christ explained them that the disciples could comprehend them. The Word of God is our spirit and life. It is the weapon by which we are to resist the attacks of Satan. Those who are much with God in prayer, and consent to wear the yoke of Christ, will be meek and lowly in heart. They will be one with Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 120, 1907, par. 9*

You and your wife can be a source of help and strength to each other and a blessing to the sanitarium. Prayer is the key that will unlock the treasure of heaven to you. Let your faith increase. Increased faith and sanctification of the Spirit will qualify you to be a wise counselor. Words spoken in season and in the spirit of tenderness, accompanied by the silent working of the Holy Spirit, will make the right impression. Do not think that you are accomplishing nothing because you cannot see definite results for your work. You are to sow the seed, knowing not which shall prosper, this or that.*22LtMs, Lt 120, 1907, par. 10*

May the Lord help and strengthen and bless you in your work, is my prayer.*22LtMs, Lt 120, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 122, 1907

Crawford, Marion Stowell

St. Helena, California

April 1, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *9MR 119-120*.

Mrs. M. C. S. Crawford

Dear Sister:

I have received your letter containing the information regarding H. O. Nichols. I could read your letters very readily. I shall write to Brother Nichols very soon, perhaps today.²²*LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 1*

I have done considerable writing this winter during the early hours of the morning. I am having some difficulty with my eyes which I expect to recover from, but which makes it necessary for me to be guarded in the way I use them at present.²²*LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 2*

I am glad to learn that you are laying your treasure up in heaven. The counsel Christ gave in regard to the investment of our means is the best advice we can follow. The question you ask, in regard to using your means to purchase certain articles, I will answer by asking you, If Christ were here, and you could ask Him, what would He say?²²*LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 3*

In hearing and possessing the Word of the living God, great responsibilities rest upon us. A knowledge of the Word of truth makes us responsible for the means that God entrusts to us.²²*LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 4*

It is a great privilege to have means to invest in the cause of God, and the follower of Christ is blessed who desires to place his means where, instead of ministering to selfish desires, it can help to work out the purposes of God. This is your privilege. It is possible for you

to so use your Lord's entrusted means that by it souls may be won to Christ. The souls thus won to Christ, accepting their privileges as children of God, will use their capabilities and influence to win still others to a knowledge of truth. These in their turn, being not only hearers but doers of the Word, also labor for the salvation of souls. Thus your gifts to the cause of God continue to produce good works, the results of which can only be known in eternity. *22LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 5*

When we think of the great gift of heaven for the redemption of a sinful world, and then consider the offerings that we can make, we shrink from drawing a comparison. The demands that might be made on a whole universe could not compare with that one Gift. Immeasurable love was expressed when One equal with the Father came to pay the price for the souls of men and bring to them the gift of eternal life. The Prince of life would destroy the power of death. *22LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 6*

Shall those who profess the name of Christ see no attraction in the world's Redeemer? Will they be indifferent to the possession of truth and righteousness and turn from the heavenly treasure to the earthly? Can you, my sister, use the Lord's money to purchase diamonds or any other jewels for any person? These cannot save one soul; they will not lead anyone to accept the saving truths for this time. Let us do nothing to encourage a vanity that is sinful. No, my sister, save the money you may be tempted to spend in this way, and place it where it will bring honor and glory to Christ. When your brother becomes anxious to secure the Pearl of great price, which is truth, pure, unadulterated truth, he will see that that which he now deems wisdom is vanity. *22LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 7*

We are striving to come into possession of eternal riches. In the appropriation of your means, let it be used in such a way that it will be constantly yielding returns to God. In placing in another's hands that which would be spent merely to gratify human vanity, you are placing that portion of your means where it can bring no returns to God. The Lord has made you a steward of means, that you may do good works in many ways; be careful that you do all things with an eye single to the glory of God. Our offerings made to carry out the great plan of salvation will bring glory to the One for whose sake the

gifts were made.*22LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 8*

As the Lord's stewards we are to work for time and for eternity. O how great is the work before us. I pray that you may so use your talent of means that it will bring blessing to many souls.*22LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 9*

"God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. He that believeth in Him is not condemned; but he that believeth not is condemned already; because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.*22LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 10*

"And this is the condemnation that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God." [*John 3:16-21.*]*22LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 11*

This gospel message is one of the most precious passages in the New Testament. When it is accepted it yields in the lives of the receivers good deeds, whose value is far above that of diamonds or gold. These words have a power to bring consolation and gladness into the earthly life, and they are eternal life to those who receive them. O that we might have our understanding so enlightened by grace that we could take in their full meaning. The Father is saying to us, I will bestow upon you a treasure more precious than any earthly possession, a treasure that will make its possessors rich and blessed forever.*22LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 12*

In this life our riches are limited, but the great treasure that God offers in His Gift to the world is unlimited. It comprehends every human desire and goes far beyond our human calculations. In the great day of final decision, when every man shall be judged by his record in the books of heaven, every voice will be hushed. It will be seen that in His Gift to the human race, God gave all He had to give, and they are without excuse who have refused to accept the gracious offer of salvation.*22LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 13*

My soul is weighed down when I think of the careless and impenitent who have had great and wonderful light, but who do not grasp the opportunity they have of coming into obedience to the law of God. The ten holy precepts, given amid demonstrations of power and grandeur from Mt. Sinai by God Himself, declare the principles that rule in heaven. They were made known to man that he might understand the terms of entrance into the holy city, New Jerusalem. Only those who turn by repentance and conversion to a life of obedience to God are assured of a life of happiness and peace in the Father's home. To such the gates of the city are opened; the eternal substance is given them, and they inherit all things.*22LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 14*

Now, my sister, I think your question is answered. Obedience to the commandments of God will secure you an entrance into the city of God. Speak to your brothers, "Turn ye, turn ye; for why will ye die?" [*Ezekiel 33:11.*] O why should any choose to stand on the side of the great rebel, to the loss of the soul? Tell your brother to prepare to meet the Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 15*

Be of good courage in the Lord. Press the battle to the gate. And when the gates of the city of God are thrown open, and the righteous nation which has kept the truth shall enter in, may you be numbered with that glad company, is my prayer.*22LtMs, Lt 122, 1907, par. 16*

Lt 124, 1907

Nicola, Sister [C. C.]

NP

April 4, 1907 [typed]

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Mrs. C. C. Nicola
Melrose, Massachusetts

My dear Sister:

I have heard something in regard to your husband's illness. I was so sorry to learn of it. Will you let me know more concerning his sickness. Is he improving?²²*LtMs, Lt 124, 1907, par. 1*

I will not write you a long letter today, but I would be pleased to hear in regard to yourselves and the sanitarium. Who has charge of the sanitarium while your husband is ill? Are you thinking of leaving? I hope you will not do this if it is possible for you to remain. I know nothing of how you are situated. Please write and tell me, for my mind is anxious in regard to yourselves and the work in Melrose. Who besides yourself is acting as physician?²²*LtMs, Lt 124, 1907, par. 2*

In your affliction, I am afflicted; but I will not write more until I hear from you.²²*LtMs, Lt 124, 1907, par. 3*

Lt 126, 1907

Crawford, Marion Stowell

St. Helena, California

April 3, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Sister Marion Stowell-Crawford:

I wrote a letter to you yesterday, and in it are some things which I think you can use to help others.*22LtMs, Lt 126, 1907, par. 1*

I see that you make gifts to various objects of the work, and I am thankful that you are so liberal. You have reason to rejoice that you can give to the cause of God.*22LtMs, Lt 126, 1907, par. 2*

You may read my longer letter to whom you choose. Do not think that anything in my letter was written to censure you. I have meant to encourage you. I hope you will be able to use the instruction in my letter for the good of some who may be needlessly spending the Lord's money on themselves. This is a thing that none of us can afford to do.*22LtMs, Lt 126, 1907, par. 3*

Dr. Kress is expected to arrive on the next boat from Australia. The question whether the sanitarium we have in Iowa Circle in Washington shall be given up is now being considered. For a time this institution was an expense to the cause, but now it is paying its way.*22LtMs, Lt 126, 1907, par. 4*

We now have a sanitarium at Takoma Park, close to the school buildings, nearly ready for work. The buildings are not quite finished. It has been thought that when we have the institution at Takoma Park ready for occupancy, the sanitarium at Iowa Circle could be given up. My answer to this proposition is, No, no; the institution at Washington must stand to represent the work and cause of God there, the closing work for this earth.*22LtMs, Lt 126, 1907, par. 5*

The truth concerning the Sabbath of the Lord is to be widely proclaimed in that city. God came down on Mt. Sinai with power and majesty to proclaim His law. Slowly and distinctly, amid awful grandeur, the Lord spoke the law of ten commandments. His form was enshrouded in the cloud that settled on the mount, but His voice was heard by all the camp of Israel. O wondrous communication to man!*22LtMs, Lt 126, 1907, par. 6*

Our sanitarium in Washington has been patronized by men in high office, and these are becoming acquainted with the tenets of our faith. They speak very favorably of the sanitarium. To give up this institution would be a mistake, for Washington is an important place. Our work and faith must be represented there in the best possible way. I pray that God will help us all to do our work intelligently.*22LtMs, Lt 126, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 128, 1907

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

April 4, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

We have not heard from you for so long that I am afraid you are sick. Will you please write to us that we may know how you are. My eyes have been troubling me again, but I manage to get off my letters, though it causes me much pain to do so.²²*LtMs, Lt 128, 1907, par. 1*

I have not heard from Berkeley since you left. It has rained almost continuously until a few days ago. I have ridden out several times since the weather cleared. I have just driven to the sanitarium to see the site of the new hospital building. It is to be erected a little beyond and above the house we built on the hillside. This is a situation for the new building. The lumber has been negotiated for, and the work has begun in earnest. The workmen are now excavating for the foundation.²²*LtMs, Lt 128, 1907, par. 2*

The sanitarium is now so full that it is impossible to accommodate any more patients. This hospital will be a blessing to the institution; and I am very thankful that the Lord has made it possible for us to have it.²²*LtMs, Lt 128, 1907, par. 3*

I wish you could go to Melrose and inquire into the state of affairs there. I heard that Doctor Nicola went to Battle Creek and then to Missouri, and that he is not in his right mind. I think if possible you should go to Melrose and see how things really are at the sanitarium; and a visit from you might do them much good.²²*LtMs, Lt 128, 1907, par. 4*

We are all as busy as ever. I am trying to do the work in writing that needs to be done. There has been so much to do that we could not

leave for Loma Linda and Paradise Valley as we had planned. And I have been feeling so weak that I could not leave home until I had gained a little strength.*22LtMs, Lt 128, 1907, par. 5*

What to do for physicians in Loma Linda and Paradise Valley, we cannot tell. We very much need physicians of firm principles. There are plenty who, when temptation comes, are switched off on to false tracks.*22LtMs, Lt 128, 1907, par. 6*

The workers at Paradise Valley feel disappointed that I have not visited Southern California as I promised, but several things have hindered me from doing so. Edson wrote that he was coming to St. Helena, and we waited for him. He came last week, but stayed only a day, as his book work called him to Mountain View. He finds that in Mountain View now he has a good opportunity to get out his books, and he thinks to move there. He has made a contract for the use of the tank house for the present, intending to purchase it later on. The tank house is near Elder Loughborough's home. As soon as he can make the necessary arrangements, he will move Emma to Mountain View.*22LtMs, Lt 128, 1907, par. 7*

I would much rather have Edson in Mountain View than in Nashville; for we can meet and counsel together oftener. Edson prefers Mountain View to any place he has seen thus far. He will have to return to Nashville shortly to settle up his business there. I pray the Lord to give us wisdom that we may move wisely in every way.*22LtMs, Lt 128, 1907, par. 8*

I understand that Dr. Kress is on his way to Washington. He is expected to arrive in Vancouver April 11. We are inviting him to visit us.*22LtMs, Lt 128, 1907, par. 9*

I wish you could read the excellent letter we had from Brother Sutherland. He writes very encouragingly of the work and expresses his appreciation of the efforts I have made to encourage the work there.*22LtMs, Lt 128, 1907, par. 10*

I am of good courage. Pray for me that my eyes may be healed. I am earnestly praying for this. Even as I write this letter, I am suffering considerable pain; but I believe that the Lord will restore me.*22LtMs, Lt 128, 1907, par. 11*

I have sent a word of caution to our brethren not to invest too largely in the new sanitarium at Nashville; for there are many other places that need our help, and should have it. The Madison work must have our support if success is to attend that enterprise. God designs that light shall come to the workers there, and that the work shall be carried on successfully.*22LtMs, Lt 128, 1907, par. 12*

One certain mold is not to be given to every line of the work. God has given various gifts to his different workers, and to every man his work. His faithful servants will prosper under the training that the Lord will give. Man is to keep his hands off his fellow man, and let the Lord teach His workers how to labor in right lines.*22LtMs, Lt 128, 1907, par. 13*

Write to me as soon as you can.*22LtMs, Lt 128, 1907, par. 14*

Lt 130, 1907

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

April 5, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Son Edson:

I have just finished writing several letters, and this to you must be a short one. We are having rainy weather today. Yesterday also was cloudy and wet.*22LtMs, Lt 130, 1907, par. 1*

When you get time, let me know what progress you are making; and as you have time to take in the situation more fully, write and let me know what is your opinion of the tank house as a dwelling place. Are you comfortable? Can we send you anything that would make you more comfortable?*22LtMs, Lt 130, 1907, par. 2*

I have just learned that Dr. Kress is on his way to America and will be in Washington in about two weeks.*22LtMs, Lt 130, 1907, par. 3*

We may have a delay our journey to Southern California till the first of May.*22LtMs, Lt 130, 1907, par. 4*

I trust that you will keep in good health, and that when you return to Nashville, you will find things favorable to your change. When do you intend to leave for Nashville? I suppose that will depend on the progress you make with your work in Mountain View.*22LtMs, Lt 130, 1907, par. 5*

We will be pleased to see you at any time; the room you occupied is waiting for you. You can have it at any time, and for as long a time as you desire.*22LtMs, Lt 130, 1907, par. 6*

Be of good courage in the Lord. Look to Him in faith. Let us know your plans when you have made your decisions.*22LtMs, Lt 130, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 132, 1907

Ballenger, J. F.

St. Helena, California

April 4, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother Ballenger:

We were made very sad to hear of your illness. It grieves me to the heart to hear of your affliction. But, my brother, do not be discouraged.²²*LtMs, Lt 132, 1907, par. 1*

One thing after another has kept us from coming to Los Angeles and San Diego.²²*LtMs, Lt 132, 1907, par. 2*

We have felt afflicted with you in the death of your mother, and we have prayed for you. Do not grieve so sorely. I know you must all feel deeply grieved by her loss, but you should take comfort in the fact that she did not suffer as many are called to suffer. I wish I had been with you to speak the words of comfort that I would desire to speak in her case: "Here is the patience of the saints; here are they that keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord from henceforth; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works do follow them. And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on His head a golden crown and in His hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loud voice to Him that sat upon the cloud, Thrust in Thy sickle and reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And He that sat upon the cloud thrust in His sickle in the earth, and the earth was reaped." [*Revelation 14:12-16.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 132, 1907, par. 3*

When the Lord sees fit to remove me from my work by death, I do not want any to mourn for me; for one of authority has said, "Write, Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord from henceforth; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works

do follow them.” [Verse 13.]*22LtMs, Lt 132, 1907, par. 4*

Father Ballenger, I want you to understand these words. I know you do not doubt that your wife was the Lord’s child. You will miss your companion, but you must not miss the comfort of the heavenly Messenger. “Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord, from henceforth; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works do follow them.” [Verse 13.] Perilous times are just before us.*22LtMs, Lt 132, 1907, par. 5*

Brethren Ballenger, you have tried to bind up your lives with Christ in God. The Lord has wrought with you both, and you are obtaining an experience in the things of God. You have been made stewards of means, and you have tried to be faithful with the Lord’s entrusted capital. “Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom the Lord shall make ruler over His household, to give them meat in due season?” [Matthew 24:45.] Blessed is that servant whom his Lord when He cometh shall find faithful in the discharge of his duty.*22LtMs, Lt 132, 1907, par. 6*

You are stewards of the mysteries of the grace of Christ. A sacred dignity and trust has been imposed upon you.*22LtMs, Lt 132, 1907, par. 7*

The means you have invested in faith in the cause of God is not lost. I also have means entrusted in the cause of present truth. Be assured that the Lord will not allow us to be losers by investing our means for the furtherance of His work. He has His eyes upon us, and upon that which we have returned to Him, and it is safe. Let us trust our heavenly Father, even when it is not easy to trust.*22LtMs, Lt 132, 1907, par. 8*

Be of good courage. Do not despond. Trust your heavenly Father to bring you out all right.*22LtMs, Lt 132, 1907, par. 9*

My heart is drawn out to you in sympathy and love. In your affliction you may have joy in the Lord. He loves you, and if you will look to Him, He will comfort and bless you. “I will not leave you comfortless,” He says, “I will come to you.” [John 14:18.] Put your trust in the Lord, and bear your trial patiently. You have worked for God in faith; He accepts your faith, and He will bless you.*22LtMs, Lt*

132, 1907, par. 10

I understand how great an affliction this is to you; and I can sympathize with you; for I have passed over the same ground.*22LtMs, Lt 132, 1907, par. 11*

You may be surprised that I have not written to you before. I would have done so but that I expected to be with you before this. Circumstances which we could not control have made it impossible to leave home; and so we have stayed on. We hope we can free ourselves soon. When we come we can tell you more about it. But if we do not come immediately, you will understand it is because we were unavoidably detained.*22LtMs, Lt 132, 1907, par. 12*

May the Lord bless you all.*22LtMs, Lt 132, 1907, par. 13*

Lt 134, 1907

Gotzian, J.

St. Helena, California

April 5, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Mrs. J. Gotzian

Dear Sister Gotzian:

Many things have recently demanded my attention, and I have been unable to write to you, although I have desired to do so.*22LtMs, Lt 134, 1907, par. 1*

I had expected that long before this I would be with you at Paradise Valley. But matters have crowded in one after another, and it has been impossible to withdraw ourselves from the duties that have demanded our immediate attention.*22LtMs, Lt 134, 1907, par. 2*

For nearly a year the St. Helena Sanitarium has been crowded to its utmost capacity. Never before in its history has it received so large a patronage as at present. Nearly every day new patients come in, and the managers are greatly perplexed to know where to put them, but no one is denied admission. Often it has been necessary to make up beds for the helpers in the offices and parlors.*22LtMs, Lt 134, 1907, par. 3*

In the present buildings there are not suitable facilities for caring for the surgical cases. It has seemed necessary to provide for these afflicted ones a building to be used as a hospital. The plans have been drawn, and the work of construction will soon begin and will be hastened forward to completion. Already they are endeavoring to secure a contract for lumber. Last Wednesday I rode up the hillside to see the site they have selected for the new building. It is just beyond the house we put up on the side of the hill.*22LtMs, Lt 134, 1907, par. 4*

Those who come to the St. Helena Sanitarium regard it as one of the most beautiful places they have ever seen. They are charmed with the scenery and are well pleased with the services of Dr. Rand. Scarcely a word of complaint is heard from any of the patrons. We are glad of this, and we trust that many of them may be converted to the truth. We hope that the Lord may preside over our institution here on the hillside. We desire that there may be a manifestation of truth that will take hold upon the heart; for this is the purpose for which our sanitariums were established. With our present large patronage we certainly have a wonderful opportunity to reach many people, and to present before them the principles of true health reform.*22LtMs, Lt 134, 1907, par. 5*

We desire that from our sanitariums in Southern California the truth may go forth as a lamp that burneth. Let us do all we can to make the sanitarium at Paradise Valley a means of bringing the light of truth before many souls. Let every one connected with the institution put his heart and soul into this work. Let a pleasant spirit be manifested by all.*22LtMs, Lt 134, 1907, par. 6*

Everything possible should be done to make the foods palatable and enjoyable. Many come to our sanitariums with disease of the heart and soul as well as of the body. They are prone to complain if they are not suited. Earnest efforts should be put forth to provide for them suitable food to take the place of flesh meat, which is so objectionable.*22LtMs, Lt 134, 1907, par. 7*

Above all else let there be manifested the sweetness of the love of Christ. Words of bitterness or of complaint should find no place among the helpers. Make every room fragrant with the kindness of unselfish love. I write this because there is danger among physicians and helpers in a sanitarium of failing ever to maintain the sweet spirit of Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 134, 1907, par. 8*

I hope soon to be able to be with you, and to speak in the sanitarium to patients and helpers. I will come as soon as possible. May the Lord bless you and all your associates, is my prayer.*22LtMs, Lt 134, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 136, 1907

McDearmon, Sister

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

March 25, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Sister McDearmon:

I have been very sorry to hear of your sickness. I wish that I could visit you; but this would seem a long journey to me, and my time is so taken up with duties that demand writing that I cannot leave my work to go so far away from home. I believe the Lord will raise you up to remain with us for a time. I am now five months in my eightieth year, and yet I continue my writing as diligently as when I was much younger.²²*LtMs, Lt 136, 1907, par. 1*

I want to see you very much; if you recover, will you not come to California? If you do this, Edson and Emma will make a good home for you. There are nice places that they can rent, and I believe the climate of California will be better for you than that of Colorado. Will you not come if the Lord spares your life? We would not ask you to go to Battle Creek, for the climate there is cruel. In winter it is severely cold, and in the summer, very hot. We would prefer that you stay in Boulder rather than to go to Battle Creek.²²*LtMs, Lt 136, 1907, par. 2*

Please consider my proposition, for it is as much for Emma's benefit as for your own. It will be a blessing to her to have you with her. Nashville is not the best climate for her. Please make up your mind to try the climate of California, and then your little family can be together. You will be pleased with the change.²²*LtMs, Lt 136, 1907, par. 3*

Later. April 8. I have been talking with Edson in reference to your coming to California. Edson feels that it is essential for him to be near a printing house. He has books to write; and if he is near a printing office, he can be a help to the office, and the office a help to

him.*22LtMs, Lt 136, 1907, par. 4*

It will save time and money for you to move where Emma will be, and that is at Mountain View. The climate there is considered excellent. It is not too hot in summer, neither is it too cold in winter. It would be the best thing in the world for you to be where your daughter is, for she can have a care for you.*22LtMs, Lt 136, 1907, par. 5*

Now will you trust to our judgment and secure a good home in California? I write this because I verily believe that this would be an excellent place for you, my sister. If you come to Mountain View, we can visit you often; you are now so far away that we can not do this. The Lord has spared your life, for which we are thankful. And we hope that you will consent to come to Mountain View and that the climate may be an advantage to you. We do want the pioneers of this message to live as long as God wishes them to and to have every advantage.*22LtMs, Lt 136, 1907, par. 6*

Praise the Lord and keep your heart uplifted to Him, because He loves you. He has given His life for you. Keep up your courage, and trust in the Lord; for in Him is our hope and life. He will strengthen you, we believe.*22LtMs, Lt 136, 1907, par. 7*

With love to you and those who care for you.*22LtMs, Lt 136, 1907, par. 8*

Lt 138, 1907

Simpson, W. W.

St. Helena, California

April 9, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Elder W. W. Simpson

Dear Brother:

I am very sorry to learn of your sickness. We are praying for you, that the Lord may raise you to health again.*22LtMs, Lt 138, 1907, par. 1*

You have not spared yourself in the work, and the Lord has blessed your efforts; but your work is not done. Take the very best treatment you can possibly get, and improve every opportunity for getting well. Do not worry about anything. Be of good courage in the Lord; He will not leave you. The precious Saviour will be your helper and your God.*22LtMs, Lt 138, 1907, par. 2*

The Lord has graciously sustained me in my work this winter. I have not lost more than one or two days from my writing. I praise the Lord for His goodness; I will glorify His holy name.*22LtMs, Lt 138, 1907, par. 3*

We expected to be in Southern California long before this, but we have been hindered by unexpected circumstances. We are now waiting for Dr. Kress and family to arrive from Australia. He is expected to reach here about the first of next week. After a short visit in California, he will pass on to Washington to open the sanitarium at Takoma Park.*22LtMs, Lt 138, 1907, par. 4*

I see a great work to be done in the circulation of our books. Every worker will need to stand faithfully at his post of duty that Satan may not steal a march upon us through those who have departed from the faith.*22LtMs, Lt 138, 1907, par. 5*

An effort has been made recently to secure the tabernacle at Battle Creek to the denomination, that those who have departed from the faith may not preach in it their seducing theories. A new board of trustees has been elected, and we think now that the tabernacle is secure.*22LtMs, Lt 138, 1907, par. 6*

There have been many things to do in order that the flock of God may be guarded against the wily attacks of the enemy. We must expect to meet the enemy in warfare to the close of time. We cannot spare any of our forces now. Every worker is needed to stand in his lot and place. A message must be continually going forth to prepare our people for the present and the future conflict. The Lord still lives; He is our leader and our God. He will safely lead and guard all those who will trust themselves to His guidance. Our confidence must be in the One who has brought us safely through so many battles.*22LtMs, Lt 138, 1907, par. 7*

Be of good courage in the Lord; hold fast to His promises. Do not fail or be discouraged. The Lord is good; His wisdom, His grace and love are never failing. Trust fully in Him, and you will see of His salvation.*22LtMs, Lt 138, 1907, par. 8*

Lt 140, 1907

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

April 8, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *8MR 103*.

Dear Emma and Edson:

I address you both, because by the time this reaches you, Edson will shortly be at home. I am very glad that Edson can transfer his work to Mountain View. The climate there I consider good, and I shall be pleased to have you so near us. Then with but little outlay of means you and our family can meet. If Sister McDearmon's health will permit, she can move to Mountain View.*22LtMs, Lt 140, 1907, par. 1*

C. H. Jones is very desirous that Edson's work shall blend with ours, and he thinks that by this move both will be advantaged. This may not be brought about at once, but I think we will all be benefited if it is done as soon as it consistently can be.*22LtMs, Lt 140, 1907, par. 2*

I trust, Emma, that your health will improve. Do not worry, and do not try to do work that will tax your strength. Be of good courage in the Lord. Jesus lives to make intercession for you. Cast your cares and worries upon the great Burden Bearer. He cares for the souls whom He has bought with the price of His own blood. The Lord has heard prayer in your behalf. May He guide you continually.*22LtMs, Lt 140, 1907, par. 3*

I should be very pleased to visit with you. Your new home must be a pleasant one. But the climate there is not a suitable one for you, and you must not endanger your health.*22LtMs, Lt 140, 1907, par. 4*

If Edson moves, he must be near a printing establishment, in order to work to advantage. He should be where he does not have to

spend time and money in going from his home to a distant printing office.*22LtMs, Lt 140, 1907, par. 5*

W. C. White has his house well filled at present. Nora and Margaret, the sisters of May White, are with them, and the husband of Margaret, Mr. E. F. Forga, from Peru. Brother Forga is studying the English language. We think he will be able to translate my writings into the Spanish; for he is an educated man, and one who fears God. We believe that it is in the providence of God that he has been brought into connection with the work here.*22LtMs, Lt 140, 1907, par. 6*

Mabel and her husband Wilfred Workman were over for a few days. Mabel's husband is a sincere Christian. He is an intelligent young man and is highly appreciated in the school at Healdsburg. He is carrying responsibilities in the school, and Mabel is acting as matron. They fill their positions nicely, and the school faculty is desirous of having them serve another year. It is probable that they will do this, for they want to accomplish all they can and be useful in the work of God. We have reason to be thankful that Mabel has a good and noble man for her husband. He is kind and attentive, and worthy of our appreciation.*22LtMs, Lt 140, 1907, par. 7*

Dores Robinson is much appreciated as a helper in my work. He is becoming an excellent speaker and will soon be in the ministry. He would have been in the field before this, but we have needed his help in my work. He reports my discourses and writes them out. Ella was a successful teacher before their marriage, and since their marriage they have both taught school, Dores taking the older scholars and Ella the younger. They were asked to remain in the school work, but we needed their help in preparing my writings for the press.*22LtMs, Lt 140, 1907, par. 8*

We feel so thankful to see these young men fitting themselves for places in the work. W. C. White is glad that he does not have to worry over the young men who have married his daughters.*22LtMs, Lt 140, 1907, par. 9*

Henry and Herbert are now eleven years old, and Grace is nearly seven. They are all apparently well.*22LtMs, Lt 140, 1907, par. 10*

I am very desirous of seeing you, but I will wait patiently the opening of providence that will bring us together. If you settle at Mountain View, it will be a pleasure to you to renew your acquaintance with Sister Jones. After so long a separation, you will enjoy associating together again.*22LtMs, Lt 140, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 142, 1907

Wilcox, F. M.

St. Helena, California

April 9, 1907

Previously unpublished.

F. M. Wilcox
Boulder, Colorado

My dear Brother:

I write you a few lines hastily this morning. My son Edson left us yesterday, planning to visit several points in Oregon and Washington, and then pass on to Colorado.*22LtMs, Lt 142, 1907, par. 1*

Edson thinks that he may settle at Mountain View, where he can be close to the Pacific Press. This will make his work of publishing books much easier, and we can counsel with him oftener.*22LtMs, Lt 142, 1907, par. 2*

I hope that Sister McDearmon can come to Mountain View when Edson settles there. I would be glad to have you let me know if you think she would be able to make the journey.*22LtMs, Lt 142, 1907, par. 3*

I would also be glad to hear from you in regard to the adjustment of matters at the sanitarium. Do not retain in the sanitarium those who persist in cherishing a quarrelsome spirit; for Satan uses such persons as his agents to do his work. We are living very near the end of time, and we need a work done in our sanitariums that will bring in a spirit of peace and invite the presence of the Lord. The grace of God and the peace of Christ are needed in every department of the sanitarium. If these are lacking, the work will move hard, [although we] do the best we can. Satan will work upon the hearts and minds of the workers, and there will be constant friction that will work counter to the influence of the Spirit of

God.²²*LtMs, Lt 142, 1907, par. 4*

I counsel you to rid the sanitarium of unconverted workers; for it will not pay to retain them. The Spirit of God is of more value in an institution than helpers, however efficient, that are a constant irritation. Let us understand what God would have done in this matter, and cleanse the institution of all influences that would spoil the work that should be done. We are living too near the close of time to give place to the working of discord and friction.²²*LtMs, Lt 142, 1907, par. 5*

The Lord is grieved with the defects of character that are seen in the workers in our sanitariums. He desires to have the Boulder Sanitarium cleansed from every evil way. Those who minister there need to have the knife applied to their own lives before they can bear fruit to the glory of God.²²*LtMs, Lt 142, 1907, par. 6*

Pray, believe, and work until every forbidding element is removed. I am praying that the Lord will refine and purify every worker there. May the Lord keep you and guide you step by step.²²*LtMs, Lt 142, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 144, 1907

Brethren and Sisters in Battle Creek

St. Helena, California

April 11, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brethren and Sisters in Battle Creek:

I am instructed to say to those who desire to walk humbly with God, Fear not; neither be discouraged. The Lord is good, and greatly to be praised. Let us seek to understand the promises of His Word.²²*LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 1*

“Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God. Therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as He is pure.” [1 *John 3:1-3.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 2*

A remedy is here offered us by the great Physician of souls. “He that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as He is pure.” [*Verse 3.*] If we will conform the desires of mind and body to God’s desire for us, we shall find that every requirement He makes of us is for our physical and spiritual health in this life, and if met by us, will secure for us the life that is everlasting in the kingdom of glory.²²*LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 3*

“My little children, these things write I unto you that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and He is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. And hereby we do know that we know Him if we keep His commandments. He that saith I know Him, and keepeth not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth His word, in him

verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in Him. He that saith he abideth in Him ought himself also so to walk even as He walked.” [1 John 2:1-6.]*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 4*

Read carefully *verses seven to eleven of the second chapter of First John*. In these verses it is shown that true conversion will always manifest itself in the character of the converted one. The characteristics that will mark these who become members of the Lord’s family are plainly depicted.*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 5*

Who, as you read these words, can fail to understand that as the professing followers of Christ, you are called to exert a special influence for good in the world? Ask yourselves the question, What manner of person ought I to be in all holy conversation and godliness? Every true believer will represent in spirit, in conversation, and in deed the indwelling of a living principle that will make him one with Christ in representing the kingdom of God in the earth. His own daily conversion will produce definite results for Christ in the lives of others.*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 6*

Those who are so abundantly encouraged by the hope of sonship with God should give expression to their gratitude by acting a part in His work in the earth. They are to increase the light they have received by permitting it to shine upon other souls, that it may be reflected from other lives. Their consecrated lives should reveal to their fellow men that they are controlled by immortal principles. And as they labor to extend the knowledge of truth in the world, they will become more and more competent in the work of saving souls. The light of heaven, reflected in their lives, will draw the minds of their fellow men from earthly things to heavenly. Christ, loved and obeyed and exalted in the lives of His followers, will produce results that will be true and abiding.*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 7*

To every man God has given a work—no soul is excused who has made a profession of faith in Christ. Souls who are without the light are to be instructed in the doctrines of the Word. We are to be ever learning more fully what it means to be a Christian. We have a work to do in soul-winning through the influence of a holy life and a godly conversation. Christ’s earnest efforts for the salvation of men are to be repeated in the lives of His followers.*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par.*

Our representation of the truth should be very different from what it appears today. Every believer should be drawing daily from the source of all power and concentrating every heavenly influence upon souls who are perishing. O that I could find words to express to you what I have seen would be accomplished if we as a people had that faith that works by love and purifies the soul.*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 9*

The powers which in the past have lain dormant should now be charged with new and living power. Benevolence and justice and mercy should mark the lives of church members. If God's human agents would become active and expansive, they would fill the world with light and love.*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 10*

In the warfare in which we are engaged, there will be conflicts to the very close of time. Satan is manifesting himself in a masterly way, that he may obtain possession of the human instrumentalities. By leading men and women to a love of worldly pleasure and display, he is charming the senses to the destruction of the soul.*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 11*

But while Satan is seeking to accomplish his work of destruction, Christ is seeking to save the world by His Word of truth. He laid aside His glory with the Father, and took upon Himself the nature of man, that as a man He might reach humanity, and as the Son of God, He might untie them to His divine nature. Thus He would make it possible for them to become partakers of the divine nature and escape the corruption that is in the world through lust.*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 12*

"God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*] We need to comprehend more fully than we do the sacrifice of Christ for the salvation of our world. The angels of heaven were drawn to earth to study the mystery of incarnate love. That the Majesty of heaven should leave His high command, and come to this sin-cursed earth as a little child, and subject Himself to the poverty of the poor and the temptations of the tempted, was something that the heavenly beings could not understand.*22LtMs,*

Lt 144, 1907, par. 13

The apostles studied the prophecies relating to the Messiah, and as they watched each step in the unfolding of this great and wonderful Benevolence, they accepted Christ as the Sent of God. They became partakers of His divine love and witnesses to the fallen world that “herein is love; not that we loved God, but that He loved us, and gave His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.” [*1 John 4:10.*]*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 14*

O what love, what matchless love was revealed when the Son of God stooped to earth to save fallen man. Men in all ages, as they have studied the sacrifice of Christ for a fallen world, and have realized the greatness of the Gift of God, have exclaimed with the apostle Paul, “God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ.” [*Galatians 6:14.*]*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 15*

The disciples first proclaimed the gospel of Christ in Jerusalem. From that place they were to go forth to all parts of the known world to proclaim the tidings of God’s gift to a world of sinners. “Behold,” Christ said to them, “I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents and harmless as doves. But beware of men; for they will deliver you up to the councils; and they will scourge you in their synagogues; and ye shall be brought before governors and kings for My sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak; for it shall be given you in that hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye which speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.” [*Matthew 10:16-20.*]*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 16*

All who understand the wonderful plan of salvation are included with those to whom Christ spoke when He gave the commission: “Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.” [*Mark 16:15.*] “Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.” [*Matthew 28:19, 20.*]*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 17*

Our church members need to realize, as they have not yet done, that they are under solemn obligation to unite with Christ and the heavenly angels in self-denying work for God. The angels of God are constantly at work that all nations may know the glories that cluster about the cross of Christ. Christ unites the sympathies of heaven with the church, His instrumentality on earth. He equips its members with the renewing power of the Holy Spirit, leaving no one an excuse for remaining unemployed, and then declares, "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth; Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." [*Matthew 28:18; Mark 16:15.*]*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 18*

God calls upon His people everywhere to awake and arouse to action. Let no one prescribe the great and solemn work that is to be done. Those who have been entrusted with the talent of means are to bear in mind that this talent is the Lord's, to be used in the work of proclaiming the message to every kindred and nation and tongue and people. Then let God's people accept their privilege of uniting with Him in the work that waits to be done, and claim the fulfilment of His promise, "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:20.*]*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 19*

"But ye, beloved, building up yourselves in your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, keep yourselves in the love of God; looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. And of some have compassion, making a difference: and others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire, hating even the garments spotted with the flesh."*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 20*

"Now unto Him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy; to the only wise God our Saviour be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and forever, Amen." [*Jude 20-25.*]*22LtMs, Lt 144, 1907, par. 21*

Lt 146, 1907

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

April 16, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Elder S. N. Haskell
South Lancaster, Massachusetts

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I received your letter on Monday, April 15; I was pleased to learn where you are.*22LtMs, Lt 146, 1907, par. 1*

I hope you will not shut yourselves away from the general work any longer than is essential. We need every worker in the field that can be secured. We consider, however, that you have done nobly.*22LtMs, Lt 146, 1907, par. 2*

I would be pleased to have you visit Melrose and see how things are going. I am somewhat troubled about Sister Nicola. Dr. Nicola has had an influence with Brother and Sister Nicola, especially through the wife. She has the strong Byington temperament—a very useful woman on the right side, and a dangerous element on the wrong side.*22LtMs, Lt 146, 1907, par. 3*

Dr. Kress and wife with their three children have arrived from Australia. They reached St. Helena on Sunday, April 14. They had a very pleasant voyage. We had a pleasant visit with them yesterday. Dr. Kress is a strongly built man and seems to be in sound health. His wife is considerably worn and needs to rest and take care of herself for a time. The daughter looks a picture of health. I have not seen the two younger children. They are staying at the sanitarium.*22LtMs, Lt 146, 1907, par. 4*

On Sunday we leave for our long-talked-of trip to Southern California. Dr. Kress will accompany us. We would like to have

them become acquainted with the sanitariums in Southern California, and he is desirous of making this visit. We are very glad to have Dr. Kress and his family in this field. As soon as this visit to the South has been made, we will hasten him on to Washington; for he is needed there.*22LtMs, Lt 146, 1907, par. 5*

It is now daylight. I will not write you much at this time; for I need every moment of my time to get done what writing I must do before I go. I shall not attempt to do much while I am away.*22LtMs, Lt 146, 1907, par. 6*

I am sorry that we shall not meet you in Southern California. There is a decided work to be done in that part of the field. It is my earnest desire that a wholesome influence shall be exerted by the workers who labor there. I pray that the Lord will work mightily, that everything may be set in order.*22LtMs, Lt 146, 1907, par. 7*

In a letter just received, I learn that Dr. Ross has gone to the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. I believe that he and his wife will do a good work there. Dr. Kellogg had no use for Dr. Ross. He would not sign his documents, and stories about him have been circulated that have hurt his influence. But I believe that Dr. Ross will make a good physician for the Paradise Valley Sanitarium, and I am glad that he is there. We were in desperate need of a physician for that place, and now that burden is taken from my mind.*22LtMs, Lt 146, 1907, par. 8*

I praise the Lord daily for His goodness and mercy and loving-kindness. Let us encourage gratitude in our hearts that He spares our lives to work for Him.*22LtMs, Lt 146, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 148, 1907

Harper, Sister [Walter]

NP

April 16, 1907 [typed]

This letter is published in entirety in *TSB 74-75*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Mrs. Harper
418 N. Millwood St.
Wichita, Kansas

Dear Sister Harper:

I have received your letter, and in reply to it I would say, I cannot advise you to return to Walter Harper unless you see decided changes in him. The Lord is not pleased with the ideas he has had in the past of what is due to a wife. At one time I spoke very plainly to Walter in regard to his responsibilities to his wife. It is very clear to me that it would be a mistake for you to be united again while your love for him is quenched. He cannot make you happy unless his views are changed.²²*LtMs, Lt 148, 1907, par. 1*

You have a duty to perform to your mother. You should not place yourself in a position where you would be miserable and unhappy; and if Brother Harper holds to his former views, the future would be no better for you than the past has been. He does not know how to treat a wife.²²*LtMs, Lt 148, 1907, par. 2*

I feel very sad about this matter. I feel indeed sorry for Walter, but I cannot advise you to go to him against your judgment. I speak to you as candidly as I spoke to him; it would be perilous for you to again place yourself under his dictation. I had hoped that he would change.²²*LtMs, Lt 148, 1907, par. 3*

Brother Harper can place his father in one of our sanitariums, where

he will have good care. Your experience of the past is not to be repeated. When you are released from the care of your mother, you can act a part in one of our sanitariums.*22LtMs, Lt 148, 1907, par. 4*

The Lord understands all about your experiences, Sister Harper. Be of good courage in the Lord; He will not leave you nor forsake you. My heart goes out in tenderest sympathy for you. Hang your helpless soul on Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 148, 1907, par. 5*

You know that not one word passed between you and me in regard to your going to Battle Creek, neither have you spoken to me concerning your life with Brother Harper in the past. Not a word of complaint have you made to me. The course you took in going to Battle Creek you took on your own responsibility, because you deemed it just and right; and this I do not condemn.*22LtMs, Lt 148, 1907, par. 6*

Now, my dear sister, you have obtained a knowledge of how to treat the sick, and your help is needed in our sanitarium work. When you write, please tell me in regard to your mother's health.*22LtMs, Lt 148, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 150, 1907

Workers at Paradise Valley Sanitarium

St. Helena, California

April 17, 1907

Previously unpublished.

To the workers at Paradise Valley Sanitarium:

I address a few words to you this morning.²²*LtMs, Lt 150, 1907, par. 1*

I am glad that Dr. Ross has united with the workers at the sanitarium. The acquaintance I have had with Dr. Ross has been a very pleasant one. I know him to be courteous and kindly, and I have always looked upon him as a Christian gentleman. Years ago he refused to come under the ruling powers at the Battle Creek Sanitarium; and because he refused to sign certain documents, he was spoken against, and his influence was injured.²²*LtMs, Lt 150, 1907, par. 2*

Our strength and help is in God. Christ is the head of the church, and He expects every Christian to surrender to His will and live for His glory. The influence of each is to result in bringing many sons and daughters to God. We meet a great number of unconverted people every day, and we have an individual work to do in leading these souls to Christ. The people who shall compose the family of God above are to be united as a family here on earth. All power in heaven and earth will combine with their efforts for the conversion of souls. The Ruler of the universe, through the gift of His Son, has reconciled all things unto Himself, and has organized companies, that they may attain to perfection of character through obedience to the truth and by becoming co-workers with His church in heaven.²²*LtMs, Lt 150, 1907, par. 3*

Matchless love for a fallen world was expressed in the commission Christ gave to His disciples, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature;" "and, lo, I am with you always, even

unto the end of the world.” [Mark 16:15; Matthew 28:20.]*22LtMs, Lt 150, 1907, par. 4*

My fellow workers, pray for that which the Spirit alone can impart. Cultivate kindness and love and respect for each other. Let each do his appointed work according to his ability.*22LtMs, Lt 150, 1907, par. 5*

I hope to visit you soon.*22LtMs, Lt 150, 1907, par. 6*

Lt 152, 1907

Brethren in Battle Creek

St. Helena, California

April 17, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *PC 77-80*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the brethren in Battle Creek:

I speak to the believers in Battle Creek: Cling to the Lord with mind and heart. Give heed to the warnings that the Lord has sent, and you will not be overcome by Satan's delusions. You will have trials to meet; but if you will look to the Lord, He will be your strong tower, to which you may run and be safe.²²*LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 1*

My heart aches when I consider the stubborn resistance on the part of some to the truth we have held for half a century. Night after night I cannot sleep. My soul is bowed down with heavy burdens when I consider that some of my old friends and some of my own relatives are refusing to walk in the light that God is sending by His Holy Spirit. O that the Searcher of hearts would arouse these souls to realize their true condition. I call to mind the trial that Christ was called to endure when He was rejected by the members of His own family. "Neither did His own brethren believe in Him"—this must have been one of the cruelest of His many trials. [*John 7:5.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 2*

May the Lord open the blind eyes, that the men who have withstood the counsels and warnings of God, and have acted as though it were a virtue to resist the instruction of the Holy Spirit, may discern their true condition. I have written to Frank Belden, and to Russell Hart, but my appeals have not moved them. They continue to reveal what manner of spirit has taken possession of them.²²*LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 3*

In my dreams I seem to be pleading with the believers in Battle

Creek. I am so burdened for these souls who seem determined to fight against the message sent, that I awake in the night pleading with God to open the blind eyes.*22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 4*

I thank the Lord that there are many who can discern now, if not before, the spirit that has taken possession of those who resist the warnings of the Spirit of God. I am bidden to say to the believers in Battle Creek, Press together. Let no words be spoken to irritate or provoke. Stand firmly in the faith in which God has led us for the last fifty years.*22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 5*

Time is passing into eternity. Many who ought to have keen perceptions are blinded by false theories and false influences. They are unready to meet the last great conflict, and they do not realize their unprepared condition. My prayer for them is: "O Thou Searcher of hearts, let Thy Word, which is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, pierce to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and discern the thoughts and intents of the heart. Bring these souls who are in so great peril because of their lack of discernment to realize that they must cope with satanic powers."*22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 6*

Many are closing their hearts against the Holy Spirit of God. Many who once understood the workings of the Spirit of God, Christ does not own today. O that God would stir the hearts of those who have once walked in the light, but who now walk in darkness; who have once known what it meant to have the grace of God in their hearts, but who are now destitute of that grace. They have had the light of the Spirit of God, but in their blindness, they have quenched that light, and they are now under the condemnation of God.*22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 7*

Who have a realization of the conditions of the unbelieving world? Who are preparing their hearts to receive the impressions of the Spirit of God? Those who receive the light, and walk in the light, will have increased light.*22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 8*

In these last days God called for united efforts from His people. Never was there a time when there was greater need of the deep movings of the Spirit of God than now when we are called to contend with men imbued with the spirit of Satan. Those who have

departed from the faith will make manifest that they were led away by seducing spirits and doctrines of devils, and that these have taken possession of the soul.*22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 9*

What an account must be rendered to God by those who are planting themselves on Satan's side. I am praying that God will anoint their eyes with eyesalve, that they may see their peril and escape from their dangerous position as quickly as possible. When these poor souls realize that they have lost time, lost experience which should have made them wise unto salvation, they will understand that they have been working on the enemy's side. Then they will ask themselves, What have I been teaching to others? What has been my testimony for truth and righteousness? How does my record stand in the books of heaven?*22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 10*

“Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to My words? saith the Lord. ... I have sent also unto you all My servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I shall give you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor harkened unto Me. ... Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them; because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, and they have not answered.*22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 11*

“And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you: therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before Me for ever.”
[*Jeremiah 35:12, 13, 15, 17-19.*]*22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 12*

As a people we need to study this portion of sacred history; for

these experiences are being brought into the lives of the people of God in these last days. A people who have had great light, and every evidence of truth, are turning away from the light and following their own impulses. The instruction God has given in the record of His people in early days is not regarded. The mistakes and sins of His early people are being repeated in His people today; the warnings and admonitions given in that day are not being heeded in this. Notwithstanding all the warnings that have been given, they see not their danger, but join the ranks of the enemy and fight on his side. They choose to entertain their own ideas and to follow the suggestions of their own minds. The Lord is greatly dishonored by their course, and He is removing His Spirit from them. "Shall I not judge them for these things," saith the Lord, "unless they repent?" [See *Jeremiah 5:9*.]22*LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 13*

In the *thirty-sixth chapter of Jeremiah* is recorded an act on the part of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, that our people would do well to study. "And it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day. It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin. Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the Lord, which He had spoken unto him, upon the roll of a book."22*LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 14*

"And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up; I cannot go into the house of the Lord: therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the Lord in the ears of the people in the Lord's house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities. It may be they will present their supplication before the Lord, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the Lord hath pronounced against this people. And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the

words of the Lord in the Lord's house. ...*22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 15*

“When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the Lord, then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there. ... Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people. Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi ... unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them. And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.*22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 16*

“Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, that they were afraid, both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king all these words. And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth? Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book. Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye be.*22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 17*

“And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king. So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.*22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 18*

“Now the king sat in the winter house in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him. And it came to pass when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was upon the hearth. Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments; neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words. Nevertheless Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.” [*Verses 1-8,*

11-25.]22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 19

Some in the experience of the past few years have virtually repeated the act of King Jehoiakim in burning the messages of the Spirit of God. But today as of old the messages of warning have been repeated.22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 20

“Then the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch spake at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying, Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned. And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the Lord; Thou hast burned this roll saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast? Therefore thus saith the Lord of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost. And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they harkened not.”
[Verses 27-31.]22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 21

The Lord has been trifled with by His people. The time that should have been devoted to repentance and reform has been spent in criticism and in following man-formed opinions and ideas. A terrible influence for evil is exerted when men turn from the right way to follow selfish devisings. Satan is playing the game of life for the souls of men, and he is gaining victory after victory. We can learn from a study of King Jehoiakim's example what men will do when they pass the boundary line. We see it in the persecution and suffering that Christ endured at the hands of wicked men. We see it in the treatment that the Lord's faithful servants in every age have received.22LtMs, Lt 152, 1907, par. 22

Lt 154, 1907

Washburn, J. S.

St. Helena, California

April 17, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *SpM 408-409*.

Elder J. S. Washburn

Dear Brother Washburn:

I have just received and read your letter, in which you tell me about your visits to the colleges in Nashville. I am so glad that you are beginning to understand why our work should be located in Nashville. A wide interest should be manifested for the colored people.²²*LtMs, Lt 154, 1907, par. 1*

We ought to have in Nashville a first-class sanitarium established for the colored people, that shall be conducted by physicians and workers who will do their work wisely. The colored people of the South are to become educated workers; through the reception of the gospel they are to become teachers of the gospel to their own people.²²*LtMs, Lt 154, 1907, par. 2*

Brother Washburn, you and your co-laborers should ever bear in mind that you are in a missionary field where a grand, all-round work is to be done for God. The heathen are right about you. Should you follow the course that has been pursued in the past toward the colored people, you would not fulfil your duty. The Lord calls for missionary work to be done. Those who make the South their field of labor are not to perpetuate the prejudice that has existed in the past against the colored people. They are not to pass them by with little or no attention. The teachers of the truth are to labor for this neglected race, and by their efforts win the respect, not only of the colored people, but of the workers in other denominations.²²*LtMs, Lt 154, 1907, par. 3*

May the Lord bless you in this work is my earnest prayer.²²*LtMs, Lt*

The words that Christ spoke to His disciples, when He sent them forth the first time, will sometimes apply to the experiences of the worker today. "Behold," He said, "I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves." You will need to understand how to meet all classes. "Be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves." [*Matthew 10:16.*] "He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, (black as well as white), how shall He not," the apostle asks, "with Him also freely give us all things?" [*Romans 8:32.*] Well might the apostle also ask, "How shall we not all freely give Him our most devoted service?" *22LtMs, Lt 154, 1907, par. 5*

We need to study the life of Him who, though He was rich, yet for our sakes became poor, that we through His poverty might be made rich. Then we shall not be unwilling to give kind, disinterested labor to those who need it. *22LtMs, Lt 154, 1907, par. 6*

Do not lose interest in the work for the colored people. Do not rest until sanitarium work is established for them, both at the Huntsville school and at Nashville. In the past much labor has been given to this people under the most trying circumstances; and you should not overlook what has been done by the hardest kind of labor. Do not ignore what has been done, but unite your sympathies with the sympathies and labors of those who have gone before you and prepared the way. God help you and give you wisdom to know how to treat your fellow workers. Christian instrumentality is a wonderful thing. If its place in the divine economy is appreciated as it should be, the workers will appreciate more than they do what has been accomplished in the southern field. *22LtMs, Lt 154, 1907, par. 7*

When I first visited the South, I learned many things regarding the work that had been done there; and when I can do so, I will have a history of that work published. Those who did not take part in it cannot fully understand how much of self-denial and sacrifice it called for. *22LtMs, Lt 154, 1907, par. 8*

I hope you will follow up the work begun in Nashville, for there is much to be done for all classes in that city. Do not forget that there is an important work to be done in the schools for the colored

people in that city. Give special attention to the colleges established there. Much labor has been expended in educational lines of work by other denominations.*22LtMs, Lt 154, 1907, par. 9*

We must not treat the colored people as though God had no message for them. Become acquainted with the teachers. Encourage them in their work, and take a part with them in their labors when this is possible. The gospel in its simplicity is to be presented to this people. If you will labor in the Spirit of Christ, conversions to the truth will be the result of this work.*22LtMs, Lt 154, 1907, par. 10*

Lt 156, 1907

Washburn, J. S.

St. Helena, California

April 18, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *SpM 410-411*.

Elder J. S. Washburn

Dear Brother:

I am sorry that you should make any excuse for withholding your sympathy from the workers in Madison. It is true that they have made some mistakes; but they have confessed their errors with brokenness of heart and have done what they could to rectify their mistakes. After I had pointed out to them their wrong, and they had confessed it, we prayed together, and the Spirit of the Lord rested upon them. Then I could say to them, The Lord has pardoned your transgression.*22LtMs, Lt 156, 1907, par. 1*

My brother, you would have had evidence of this, if you had taken pains to see them often and bind up their sympathies with yours. It was your privilege, instead of judging them, to speak to them kindly; instead of treating them with coldness, to give them your kindness and sympathy and love.*22LtMs, Lt 156, 1907, par. 2*

You have been represented to me as holding yourself aloof from these brethren. Had you gone to them in the Spirit of Christ, and studied with them the needs of the field, you would have said, These brethren need some of the means we are handling. Had you inquired into their needs, and advocated the dividing with them of the means given for the work in that field, considering that "All ye are brethren" [*Matthew 23:8*], you would have done a work well pleasing to the Lord. Those who withdraw their sympathy and help from their fellow laborers, God will deal with in a way to show them His displeasure.*22LtMs, Lt 156, 1907, par. 3*

God does not require His servants all to work in precisely the same

way. Each worker should thank God that he has a part in the Lord's vineyard, and each should believe that the Lord is leading his brother workers as verily as he believes that the Lord is leading him. The words of Christ, "All ye are brethren," should ever be kept in mind. [*Verse 8.*] The spirit that leads the workers to measure themselves among themselves, and to estimate the value of a worker according to human judgment, is not the Spirit of Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 156, 1907, par. 4*

Wherever you labor, come close to your brethren. Bear in mind that the Holy Spirit is the converter and sanctifier of the soul. The power of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit is pledged to every believer, to preserve unity and love, and to sustain him in his labor for the recovery of lost souls. When we are united with Christ, we will co-operate harmoniously for the salvation of souls. There is no miracle of mercy unperformed, no angel left undirected, that is necessary for the work of uniting God's people in the grand work of saving souls.*22LtMs, Lt 156, 1907, par. 5*

The Madison School needs our help just as truly as help was needed for the sanitarium. The brethren connected with that school have done an excellent work. In their efforts to combine manual labor with other school work, all have gained a valuable experience. The Lord has not been pleased with your indifference toward the school.*22LtMs, Lt 156, 1907, par. 6*

The Madison School is in the very place to which we were directed by the Lord, in order that it might have an influence and make a right impression upon the people. The Lord has been dishonored by the indifferent treatment given to the workers in this school by their fellow workers. They need encouragement and good, wholesome fellowship, and they are as verily deserving of it as are other workers in the southern field.*22LtMs, Lt 156, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 158, 1907

Friends who are caring for Elder Simpson

Loma Linda, California

April 26, 1907

Previously unpublished.

To the friends who are caring for Elder Simpson:

I feel impressed to recommend for your consideration the use of charcoal as a powerful agency for removing poison from the system. I have on several occasions been impressed to suggest the use of charcoal, and it has often brought relief when every other means had failed.*22LtMs, Lt 158, 1907, par. 1*

When we were in Texas, one of our neighbors was taken sick because of imprudence in eating. The organs of excretion failed to act properly, and his system was poisoned. He was in terrible agony. His family sent for me to come and pray for him. Then it was impressed upon my mind to send some one to the blacksmith's for charcoal, pulverize it, and place it as a poultice over the entire abdomen. This was done, and the effect produced was wonderful.*22LtMs, Lt 158, 1907, par. 2*

This brother had intended to be one of a party to go with a number of teams through Texas, but because of his illness he was left behind. The next day, however, as we were resting, we looked back and saw a team crossing the ferry. When it came nearer, we saw with it our brother who had been so ill.*22LtMs, Lt 158, 1907, par. 3*

On several other occasions I have seen the charcoal poultice tried with favorable results.*22LtMs, Lt 158, 1907, par. 4*

Lt 160, 1907

Starr, Brother and Sister [J. A.]

Loma Linda, California

April 30, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *TDG 129*.

Dear Brother and Sister Starr:

A message has been given to me for you. The Lord has in His work a place for you both. You have been greatly tried, but through all your trials the Lord's grace and His loving care have been over you both. The angels of God have been round about you. As you have sought the Lord, His Spirit has ever been ready to guide you into right paths.*22LtMs, Lt 160, 1907, par. 1*

Brother Starr, it is your privilege and your duty to resist steadfastly the suggestions of the enemy that tend to discouragement. The Lord has permitted you to be brought into strait places, but He has preserved you. He has enabled you to discern between the true and the false. It has pleased Him that, even under great stress of circumstances, you have refused flattering, worldly inducements, that would have led you to dishonor Him. In His great love for you, He has kept you from permitting flattering, worldly inducements, or the opportunity to avail yourself of large advantages, to take away your uppermost desire to maintain your communion with God, and to remain with your feet ever planted upon the platform of eternal truth. You have felt that full communion with the living God is more to be desired than great gifts or a life of ease. The honor of God must be preserved at any cost.*22LtMs, Lt 160, 1907, par. 2*

You have gained victories, where many would have found excuse to receive a bribe of seeming advantages. Through the pure truth of the Word, you have preserved your integrity. Had you yielded the principles of truth, the enemy would have prevailed and God would have been dishonored.*22LtMs, Lt 160, 1907, par. 3*

In the books of heaven is registered your determination to keep the

way of the Lord. God has marked the power of the truth implanted in the soul to control the actions of the life. The conscientious and steadfast maintenance of right under tests that have been brought to bear testify that correct principles have been held sacred. In the sight of Him who has said, "I will make a man more precious than fine gold, even the golden wedge of Ophir," it is written of you, "Kept by the power of God through temptation." [*Isaiah 13:12.*]*22LtMs, Lt 160, 1907, par. 4*

Brother Starr, you are not to demerit the experiences through which you have passed. God has been nigh you, angels have preserved you. Let His keeping power be to you an evidence of His love. Resist the power of unbelief, and glorify God by holding fast the truth in faith. With your whole heart say, I believe in the power of Christ to save and to keep. He will help you to maintain truth in the inner court of the soul.*22LtMs, Lt 160, 1907, par. 5*

We are living amid the perils of the last days. The Spirit of God is being withdrawn from the earth, but the Lord has not left you, my brother. I am bidden to encourage you to believe that your life has not been wasted. Wake up, my brother, and the Lord will guide you to the work He has for you. But do not longer please the enemy by yielding to the temptation to despair. Let the truth of God be to your soul as the sunshine and the vital air.*22LtMs, Lt 160, 1907, par. 6*

My brother, will you not co-operate with the great Healer? It is necessary that you exercise your muscles as well as your nerves. While you are here at Loma Linda, or wherever you may be, do not neglect physical exercise. The hands, the feet, all the muscular organs were created for action. And if you do not exercise these organs and your brain power proportionately, you will lose that vitality which you should preserve.*22LtMs, Lt 160, 1907, par. 7*

The Lord has instructed me to tell you that you are to use the members of the body as well as the brain. Find something that you can do about the place, and make it a special charge to use the limbs and also the organs of speech. God gave these members for use, not to remain idle.*22LtMs, Lt 160, 1907, par. 8*

Many people come to our sanitariums who have thought they could not exercise their muscles. I remember one of our workers who

some years ago came to the institution in St. Helena. He was so weak he felt he could not arise from his bed. The physician in charge of the case told me, I see no hope for him unless we can get him off from the bed and make use of his limbs and his mind in some way. I advised the doctor to persuade the patient to dress himself for a short walk for the purpose of asking his opinion about something. It proved to be a difficult matter to get him off his bed, but he succeeded; and again the next day, he went a little farther. After three weeks, the man needed no further urging, and he soon acquired a good appetite for hygienic food. This was seventeen years ago, and the man is still alive, strong in brain, bone, and muscle.*22LtMs, Lt 160, 1907, par. 9*

My brother, you cannot be what you should be physically unless you exercise the powers of your being equally. I recommend to you, as one of the Lord's remedial agencies, that you take right hold and work for a period of time each day, lightly at first, but gradually increase your labor. You can spend part of your time in the office helping Sister Burden, but you should not neglect to find some work that will bring into action the hands and limbs. This is the Lord's prescription for you.*22LtMs, Lt 160, 1907, par. 10*

I shall now leave this matter with you. The Lord is your Helper and your God. He desires to take your case in hand, and He will cooperate with you, as you put in working order brain, bone, and muscle. Will you take this prescription of the great Physician? You will never gain strength in turning your thoughts upon yourself and in brooding over the past or in worry for the future. You can do for yourself what no one else can do for you. I beseech of you to try this remedy.*22LtMs, Lt 160, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 162, 1907

White, W. C.

“Paradise Valley Sanitarium,” National City, California

May 8, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *3SM 60*.

Elder W. C. White

My dear Son:

We are still here at the sanitarium. Yesterday Dores and Peter Wessels went to Tijuana, Mexico, and to the Sweetwater Dam.*22LtMs, Lt 162, 1907, par. 1*

In the forenoon I had an interview with Brother and Sister Magan. He told me that he did not feel free in consenting for the Madison School to undertake to operate a food enterprise five miles away from their headquarters. He feels that they must be careful and not undertake too many lines. Unless great care is exercised, he fears that Brother Sutherland will lose his life. He did not make quite such a strong statement as this, but I respect his judgment in this matter.*22LtMs, Lt 162, 1907, par. 2*

Since you left I have had some serious impressions. I cannot undertake to engage in such an enterprise as that we talked over. It would be very difficult for me to carry out the suggestions regarding my working in Redlands with Sister Starr.*22LtMs, Lt 162, 1907, par. 3*

I write this after due consideration yesterday and the past night. I shall, after visiting San Pasqual, go as we planned to Loma Linda and spend a little time there, as seems to be in harmony with the will of God; but I do not feel that it is my duty to take on additional burdens in opening up the work in Redlands. I want to keep myself where I can fill in when it is necessary, but I must shun every burden possible. I have a solemn, sacred work, and I must keep my mind free from worry and anxiety, so far as possible, that I may

receive and impart to others the impressions of the Spirit of God.*22LtMs, Lt 162, 1907, par. 4*

I do not feel free to ask the Caro family to come to Southern California unless I see plainly that the Lord has opened the way for them. Let them remain where they are for the present, until we see clear light ahead. They seem to be placed in our charge, and we must exercise a responsibility in planning wisely for them. In no case would I place them in a position where I would not desire to be placed were I in a like situation.*22LtMs, Lt 162, 1907, par. 5*

I find myself frequently placed where I dare give neither assent nor dissent to propositions that are submitted to me; for there is danger that any words I may speak shall be reported as something that the Lord has given me. It is not always safe for me to express my own judgment; for sometimes when someone wishes to carry out his own purpose, he will regard any favorable word I may speak as special light from the Lord. I shall be cautious in all my movements.*22LtMs, Lt 162, 1907, par. 6*

I feel deeply burdened as I see the conditions existing among the church members in San Diego. Strange representations have been given me of plans and of actions that are not profitable for true Christian experience.*22LtMs, Lt 162, 1907, par. 7*

“Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider Him that endured such contradiction of sinners against Himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.”
[*Hebrews 12:1-3.*]*22LtMs, Lt 162, 1907, par. 8*

We must not, for any consideration, urge Edson to use his brain power at the present time. The danger of this has been pointed out to me. He is rather in need of restraint, until he gets his bearings. Should he come to California as soon as possible, and work with Brother Crisler, the difficulty might be greatly lessened. In the visions of the night, I have been shown that he is in great danger of

disqualifying himself for future usefulness. He has had the trial of sending away his wife, who herself is in a precarious condition of health.²²*LtMs, Lt 162, 1907, par. 9*

In view of the things that have been often repeated to me, we would make a mistake in urging Edson to complete his book when he is so unsettled and troubled in mind. Let us rather encourage him to get away from Nashville as soon as possible, where he may have a change in surroundings. For the saving of his physical and spiritual health we must treat him tenderly. I am sorry that I did not think of some of these cautions before you left. Let us act wisely in this matter.²²*LtMs, Lt 162, 1907, par. 10*

Lt 164, 1907

White, J. E.

National City, California

May 7, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *PC 228*.

Elder J. E. White

Dear Son Edson:

I have received your letters, and I write to assure you that, in harmony with what W. C. White has written to you, I will provide the means that may be necessary to secure and hold the property that you desired to rent in Mountain View, if you still feel sure you want it. I have made arrangements to receive a loan of some money from Sister Gotzian, and this I will receive as soon as it can be sent to her from Oregon.^{22LtMs, Lt 164, 1907, par. 1}

In many places I see great need for the investment of means in the cause of God. Next week I expect to return to Loma Linda, and while there I will do what I can to help forward the work in the surrounding cities. I desire to invest some means in the work in these places. I hope to find opportunity to speak to our people in that locality and to arouse them to a sense of their responsibility to hold up the light of truth. If, before I leave Loma Linda, I can see the right work begun, I shall not then feel pressed as a cart beneath sheaves after I return home.^{22LtMs, Lt 164, 1907, par. 2}

Mrs. Doctor Starr has been doing a good work in San Bernardino. She has been giving education in health principles and has found access to many fine homes. I hope to strengthen her hands and give her encouragement to continue the work in Redlands and Riverside.^{22LtMs, Lt 164, 1907, par. 3}

In a few weeks there is a camp-meeting at St. Helena, and I have promised to attend; so I must soon return home.^{22LtMs, Lt 164, 1907, par. 4}

Our church members need to arouse, that they may give the truth, putting forth every effort possible to make that truth appear in all its Bible strength.²²*LtMs, Lt 164, 1907, par. 5*

Lt 166, 1907

White, W. C.

Loma Linda, California

May 13, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Elder W. C. White

Dear Son Willie:

We have just returned to Loma Linda. We felt it to be our duty to visit San Pasqual and Escondido, where we had never been before.*22LtMs, Lt 166, 1907, par. 1*

We had telephoned to Dr. Judson, and two teams from San Pasqual met us at Escondido station. Brother Olmstead urged us to stay with him over night, and I did indeed feel tired; but when I thought of Sister Judson's driving back alone, I decided that it was better to go on with them.*22LtMs, Lt 166, 1907, par. 2*

I spent Friday at Dr. Judson's, and on Sabbath spoke in the little church near her house. Many had come over from Escondido and the house was packed full. I was surprised to see Brother Oswald Stowell walk in and take a seat near the front. I was glad to see him and gave him a hearty hand shake. The Lord gave me freedom in speaking from the *fifteenth chapter of John*. I hope that the words spoken will have a good effect. A work needs to be done in San Pasqual and Escondido. Our brethren are giving themselves too much to the tilling of the land, and the truth has not had the attention it should have.*22LtMs, Lt 166, 1907, par. 3*

Dores and Sister Gotzian missed the train at Oceanside and were driven over to Escondido. They reached Brother Olmstead's at half-past eleven and stayed there till the next day. Dores spoke to the church at San Pasqual Friday evening, also evening after the Sabbath, and Brother Ballenger preached Sabbath afternoon at San Pasqual; and at Escondido Sunday evening, he spoke on

some of the signs of Christ's Second Coming.*22LtMs, Lt 166, 1907, par. 4*

Sunday forenoon Dr. Judson drove us over to Escondido to the home of Brother Olmstead. I was interested to learn that Brother Olmstead was acquainted with us when your father was alive. He spoke of meetings and incidents that happened thirty years ago. He has two sons at Fernando attending the school, both preparing to take up missionary work. I read a letter from one who expects to take up the ministry. It was written intelligently and modestly.*22LtMs, Lt 166, 1907, par. 5*

I was surprised to find that there were so many in the neighborhood with whom I was acquainted. I would have been pleased to have visited with them all, but I knew that this was out of the question, for I was carrying heavy burdens for Paradise Valley and was obliged to save my strength for speaking in the afternoon.*22LtMs, Lt 166, 1907, par. 6*

Our meeting in Escondido was marked by the special influence of the Spirit of God. I had good freedom in speaking from *Second Peter chapter one*. I spoke decidedly upon the subject of living upon the plan of addition, adding grace to grace. I dealt with the temperance question and urged the necessity of overcoming every intemperate habit. The church was crowded, many being from the outside. Brother Ballenger told me there were three ministers present, one a Christian minister, one a Baptist, and one a Congregational. All listened with the deepest interest. I felt that our visit to these two churches had proved a great blessing.*22LtMs, Lt 166, 1907, par. 7*

Sister Gotzian visited a Brother and Sister Buckley at Escondido, who had twelve hundred dollars in the bank. Sister Gotzian told them of the needs of Paradise Valley, and they consented to lend one thousand dollars to the institution. Brother Ballenger and Sister Gotzian remained till Tuesday morning, that they might visit some of the people with means.*22LtMs, Lt 166, 1907, par. 8*

Monday morning we took the train for Loma Linda. We changed cars at Oceanside, Orange, and Colton, and reached our destination at about half-past two.*22LtMs, Lt 166, 1907, par. 9*

I have had a talk with Brother Burden since coming here. He has told me about the meeting of the W. C. T. U. at Redlands, and the openings it has created for Dr. Starr. He feels decidedly that now is the time to work Redlands, and Riverside, and San Bernardino. Now I must take a little rest. I find traveling on the cars, especially where there are so many changes, is very tiring.²²*LtMs, Lt 166, 1907, par. 10*

Tuesday morning, May 13. I have a beautiful view looking east from my windows. Now at five o'clock the sun is shining brightly. I am glad the weather is warmer here than it has been where we have been. I am glad to be here; for I feel more at home. Brother Burden has arranged for me to speak at Redlands next Sabbath. Then I will make an appointment to speak at Los Angeles on Sunday afternoon. I will write you more later.²²*LtMs, Lt 166, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 168, 1907

Magan, P. T.

Loma Linda, California

May 14, 1907

This letters is published in entirety in *SpM 411-412*.

Professor P. T. Magan

Dear Brother Magan:

I bear positive testimony that you and your fellow workers in Madison are doing the work that God has appointed to you. There was in your mind at first a question regarding this, but as you have advanced, you have been able to see the way of the Lord more clearly.²²*LtMs, Lt 168, 1907, par. 1*

The attitude of opposition or indifference on the part of some of your brethren has created conditions that have made your work more difficult than it should have been. You have not received from some very many words of encouragement, but the Lord is pleased that you have not been easily discouraged.²²*LtMs, Lt 168, 1907, par. 2*

Some have entertained the idea that because the school at Madison is not owned by a conference organization, those who are in charge of the school should not be permitted to call upon our people for the means that is greatly needed to carry on their work. This idea needs to be corrected. In the distribution of the money that comes into the Lord's treasury, you are entitled to a portion just as verily as are those connected with other needy enterprises that are carried forward in harmony with the Lord's instruction.²²*LtMs, Lt 168, 1907, par. 3*

The Lord Jesus will one day call to account those who would so tie your hands that it is almost impossible for you to move in harmony with the Lord's bidding. "The silver and the gold is Mine, saith the Lord, and the cattle upon a thousand hills." [*Haggai 2:8; Psalm 50:10.*] You and your associates are not novices in educational

work; and when you are in stress for means with which to advance the work, you are just as much entitled to ask for that which you need as are other men to present the necessities of the work in which they are engaged.*22LtMs, Lt 168, 1907, par. 4*

You have in the past done much to bring means into circulation in the work of God. And you need not now feel troubled about accepting gifts and freewill offerings; for you will need them in the work of preparing young men and young women to labor in the Lord's vineyard. As you carry on this work in harmony with the Lord's bidding, you are not to be kept on a constant strain to know how to secure the means you need in order to go forward. The Lord forbids the setting up of walls and bands around workers of experience who are faithfully acting their God-appointed part.*22LtMs, Lt 168, 1907, par. 5*

Much precious time has been lost because manmade rules and restrictions have been sometimes placed above the plans and purposes of God. In the name of the Lord I appeal to our conference workers to strengthen and support and labor in harmony with our brethren at Madison, who are carrying forward a work that God has appointed them.*22LtMs, Lt 168, 1907, par. 6*

Lt 170, 1907

Campbell, M. N.; Amadon, G. A.

“Paradise Valley Sanitarium,” National City, California

May 6, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *PC 117-119*.

Elder M. N. Campbell and G. A. Amadon

Dear Brethren:

I am now visiting the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. Since I came here last Wednesday, I have spoken twice to the workers in the institution and to the church in San Diego Sabbath morning and Sunday afternoon.²²*LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 1*

Wherever I go I try to emphasize the fact that our success in missionary effort is dependent upon the character we manifest. The truth of the Word of God, obeyed and carried out in earnest action after the divine pattern, will bring sure results. But if we yield to worldly influences, there will be a decline of Christian zeal and devotion and a corresponding failure to win souls to the truth.²²*LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 2*

The church is to increase in activity and to enlarge her bounds. Our missionary efforts are to be expansive; we must enlarge our borders. There must be action and reaction. The work of educating our youth must be maintained and increased. They are to be taught to reach higher and still higher, pressing toward the standard of genuine Christian education.²²*LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 3*

While there have been fierce contentions in the effort to maintain our distinctive character, yet we have as Bible Christians ever been on gaining ground. Remembering that the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, we are to labor earnestly, ever praying that the saving grace of God will instruct us at every step. We must ever seek to ascertain the will of the Lord and to walk in harmony with it. Let us follow on to know the Lord, whom to know aright is life

eternal.*22LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 4*

The Lord is giving me strength for my labors in Southern California. I am trusting Him for strength to speak to our people in Redlands and Riverside and San Bernardino. Never have I felt more deeply the necessity of keeping the way of the Lord and of doing His will at all times. Wherever I speak to our people, I tell them that now is the time to do a thorough work for eternity. We must be humble, yet trustful. We must make use of every talent the Lord gives us.*22LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 5*

We have been blessed with great and precious light from the Word of God, and we should study how we can make the very best use of this light. Individually we are on test and trial. God is watching to see how we use His great blessings.*22LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 6*

What can we say to arouse our people to use their entrusted talents to honor and glorify God? Property is of real value only as it is used in the carrying forward of the Lord's work. The world's greatest need is consecrated effort in labor for the conversion of souls. Thousands upon thousands are perishing without a knowledge of the truth. My soul is sometimes stirred to its very depths, as I see the terrible picture. I prize the truth that we now hold sacred, and I would urge upon all our people that they seek to bring every thought into subjection to Christ, that all their powers may be employed in the work of saving souls.*22LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 7*

There should be no sleeping now. It is time to awake and to watch for souls as they that must give an account. As members of the church of Christ, we must do His will on earth.*22LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 8*

Let those who desire to be refreshed in mind and instructed in the truth study the history of the early church during and immediately follow the day of Pentecost. Study carefully in the book of *Acts* the experiences of Paul and the other apostles; for God's people in our day must pass through similar experiences.*22LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 9*

Those who have held the beginning of their confidence firm unto the end are to bear their living testimony, and their words will have a

convincing power upon the people, and many will turn to the Lord. Some will be imprisoned because they refuse to desecrate the Sabbath of the Lord. As the world becomes more imbued with the spirit of the enemy, there will be a very much more vehement opposition to the Word.*22LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 10*

Will our churches now arise and awake to the situation? The representatives of Christ are to carry a burden for souls. Every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people is to hear the last message of mercy to a fallen world. When our churches shall arouse from their drowsy stupor, they will have a better understanding of Bible truth, and they will be ready to devote their money to the cause of God and to give themselves in earnest labor under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. God's people are His agents, appointed to proclaim the truth in all parts of the world. The heavenly agencies will act their part, and we must co-operate with them. Behold Christ, our Pattern, how He travailed in soul for the salvation of men.*22LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 11*

By their indifference many church members have grieved the Holy Spirit of God. In Christ's stead they are to beseech others to become reconciled to God. Heavenly agencies stand ready to co-operate with those who engage in the work of the Lord. The Holy Spirit is waiting to unite in sympathy with every true believer and to make him a laborer together with God. Let no means be neglected that will advance the work to be done. There must be no self-exaltation and far more prayer.*22LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 12*

Make Christ all in all, and He will give dignity to your work; His mind will guide you, and you will be sanctified by His truth. Acknowledge Him as your Redeemer, and you become one with Him, even as He is one with the Father.*22LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 13*

Christ has taught us to pray, "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven." [*Matthew 6:10.*] This opens to us a height to which we are to attain by steady progression and continual advancement. If all would do unto others as they would that others should do to them, it would be an indication of a converted world. Upon this principle the Christian is to build. We are to ascend a ladder of progress whose top reaches unto heaven.*22LtMs, Lt 170,*

1907, par. 14

Every church member is to be engaged in active service for the Master. “Why stand ye here all the day idle?” asks the Master. “Go work today in My vineyard. Work while it is day; for the night cometh in which no man can work.” [*Matthew 20:6; 21:28; John 9:4.*] “Ye are My witnesses, saith the Lord.” [*Isaiah 43:10.*] Can we comprehend it? We are Christ’s property, bought with a price, even the precious blood of Christ.²²*LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 15*

Now is our period of stewardship. We are trading on our Lord’s goods. Our means, our speech, our influence—all are talents to be used in the Master’s service, to be multiplied by wise investment. We must increase our capabilities. If God has entrusted us with three talents, He will not accept of two in return. If we have but one talent, but with it gain yet another, we shall have a position and a place in Christ’s service and will finally hear the blessed words of commendation and approval from the lips of our Saviour.²²*LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 16*

What a terrible mistake for a professed Christian to devote to himself all his time and means and energies! All are to deny themselves, that they may follow Christ. Many souls have not refrained from accepting martyrdom for the sake of Christ. For them is the blessed promise, “He that loseth his life for My sake shall save it unto life eternal.” [*Matthew 10:39; Mark 8:35; John 12:25.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 170, 1907, par. 17*

Lt 172, 1907

Magan, P. T.

Loma Linda, California

May 15, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *21MR 463-464*.

Professor P. T. Magan

Dear Brother Magan:

I pray that the Lord's blessing may rest upon you. Your work has been made disagreeable and difficult because of the attitude of some of your brethren. The Lord has not prompted these things that are of a discouraging nature. I have written to you in harmony with the light that I have received for years, but I ask you not to use this in a way that might be injudicious. I feel assured that you will act with proper discretion in this matter.*22LtMs, Lt 172, 1907, par. 1*

Our great need is unity. We have not one soul that can be spared. The Lord calls upon us to unify in harmony with Bible truth. This should be repeated over and over in the family and in the church.*22LtMs, Lt 172, 1907, par. 2*

It was because of his faithfulness in rebuking evil in the ruling power that John the Baptist was cast into prison. Yet Jesus did not deliver him from persecution. John's faith was severely tested, and he sent messengers to Jesus to inquire of Him, "Art Thou He that should come, or look we for another?" [*Luke 7:20.*]*22LtMs, Lt 172, 1907, par. 3*

The sick and the suffering were crowding about Jesus, hoping for relief. Some were glorifying God for healing they had already received. To the inquiry of John's messengers, the Saviour did not at once reply. But "in that same hour He cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind He gave sight." [*Verse 21.*] Christ made bare His holy arm, and gave evidence of His Messiahship. The great miracles He

wrought were His reply to the inquiry of the lonely prisoner. The deaf ears heard His voice. He spoke to the blind, and they received their sight. His words quieted the frenzied demoniacs, and the satanic powers were repulsed.²²*LtMs, Lt 172, 1907, par. 4*

Then Jesus said unto the messengers of John, “Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see; the lame walk; lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.” [*Verse 22.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 172, 1907, par. 5*

We need individually a greater faith. In our sanitariums the sick are to be healed, and they are to receive a knowledge of right methods of living. You are making a right move in establishing a sanitarium on the large tract of land you purchased for the Madison School. The building may be simple, yet perfect in all its arrangements. Let [it] be a model that others may copy.²²*LtMs, Lt 172, 1907, par. 6*

The Lord is not pleased with a division between medical missionary physicians and gospel workers. By some, strange walls have been built up. We should study to reach the unity of the faith. Truth will bear away the victory on every point.²²*LtMs, Lt 172, 1907, par. 7*

Said Christ, “As the Father gave Me commandment, so I do.” [*John 14:31.*] He came to our world on a mission from the Father. He came to bridge the gulf that sin had made between God and man. There was to be made a provision for a reconciliation, for a union [of] the human with the divine nature. Christ would sanctify all who believe in Him. In the gift of Christ to our world, God has provided for every one a power to overcome evil. He has given unto us “exceeding great and precious promises, that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.” [*2 Peter 1:4.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 172, 1907, par. 8*

The great apostasy originally began in a denial of the love of God, as it is plainly revealed in the Word. Provision was then made whereby fallen man might have a powerful revelation of the love of God and be given an opportunity to return to his allegiance to Jehovah. “For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” [*John 3:16.*] “I lay down My life for the

sheep,” says Christ. [*John 10:15.*] “The bread that I will give is My flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.” [*John 6:51.*] Here is a revelation of the power mighty to save “to the uttermost.” [*Hebrews 7:25.*] God is light and love.*22LtMs, Lt 172, 1907, par. 9*

After the war in the heavenly courts, Satan and his followers were cast out. As human beings, we are subject to the crafty wiles and temptations of this fallen foe. And unless we are kept by the power of Christ, we shall certainly be led away by the satanic sophistries by which the world is flooded. Our safety is to lean not on human power, on the arm of flesh, but upon the divine arm. Those who are partakers of the divine nature will not be beguiled by Satan.*22LtMs, Lt 172, 1907, par. 10*

Every one will be tested. Men professing to be Christians will be placed in positions of trust, as guardians over the flock of God. But if they act as dictators, using arbitrary authority, they are out of their place. Christ alone is our sufficiency. Great mischief has resulted from the course of men who set themselves as lords over God’s heritage.*22LtMs, Lt 172, 1907, par. 11*

We are God’s property. In Jesus Christ we are to behold a pattern of what we should be. Every soul should be educated to look not to his fellow men, but unto Christ. He is the author and the finisher of our faith. Let no man think it his place to point out to others in a compulsory manner their duty. This God forbids. All are to be guided in the path of duty by the plain Word of God.*22LtMs, Lt 172, 1907, par. 12*

“Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they that testify of Me.” [*John 5:39.*]*22LtMs, Lt 172, 1907, par. 13*

Lt 173, 1907

White, J. E.

Loma Linda, California

May 16, 1907

Previously unpublished.

James Edson White

My dear Son:

I am now seated in one of the best rooms in this sanitarium's third story. I have been sustained on this journey, and I have spoken to the patients and family of Paradise Valley Sanitarium three times. The Lord blessed me. I spoke Sabbath to a full house very plainly. *1 Peter 2:1-12*. Then I did not feel relieved of my burden, and I made appointment for Sunday afternoon. We had a very plain, decided work to do, and I told them they had done a work—physicians and those connected with the sanitarium—which they would have to meet in the judgment. Then I prayed with them, and the testimony meeting of confession went on and thus the work did advance while I was taking my cold bath. I have not time now, Edson, to give all particulars of my journey.*22LtMs, Lt 173, 1907, par. 1*

Now, my son, do not be in haste to close up matters in Nashville, making gifts to this one and that one, limiting your means. You have embarrassments, and do not increase these embarrassments by keeping on the shortage line. I would say, Why do you make provision for a manufacturing establishment? I think here is where your embarrassments come in; let not the time pass in manufacturing. Take your time to create books, but do not consider that you have to create a manufacturing establishment.*22LtMs, Lt 173, 1907, par. 2*

Minister in word and in doctrine, and walk humbly with God. I hope you will heed these words of caution. I know not why you should rush your work. Take time and consider. I write you these few lines. I am now going to see how we can open the work in

Redlands.*22LtMs, Lt 173, 1907, par. 3*

I pray most earnestly for you, my son. Make haste slowly, and be sure that you are on the Lord's side and under the control of the Holy Spirit. I now go five miles into Redlands to see how we can begin and carry the work there. I shall return to St. Helena after this week; attend camp-meeting near Fresno.*22LtMs, Lt 173, 1907, par. 4*

I will write again soon.*22LtMs, Lt 173, 1907, par. 5*

Lt 174, 1907

Brethren and Sisters/An Open Letter

Loma Linda, California

May 19, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *PC 228-230*.

An Open Letter

Dear Brethren and Sisters:

The Lord has greatly blessed our people in Southern California, in enabling them to secure at very low cost valuable sanitarium properties. Through the institutions that are established here, the Lord desires to reach a class that can be reached in no other way. Therefore I would urge upon our people to whom the Lord has entrusted the talent of means, that they make loans and gifts to place these institutions in a position where they can do without embarrassment the work that will be to the honor and glory of God.*22LtMs, Lt 174, 1907, par. 1*

For forty thousand dollars our brethren secured at Loma Linda buildings and land that cost originally one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. These buildings were furnished completely, far more elegantly than we would have furnished them.*22LtMs, Lt 174, 1907, par. 2*

The Lord has worked wonderfully in bringing us into possession of this place. Here is a center from which light is to shine into the surrounding cities of Redlands, Riverside, San Bernardino, Colton, and other places nearby.*22LtMs, Lt 174, 1907, par. 3*

It has been found necessary to provide additional bathroom facilities at Loma Linda and to make some changes to adapt the building to sanitarium work. An elevator is greatly needed, and a small bakery should be added. We are in need of means to accomplish that which must be done, and we pray the Lord to put it into the heart of our brethren and sisters to help in this time of

necessity. For years the Lord instructed us that we should have a sanitarium in the vicinity of San Diego, where many thousands of tourists come every year. A valuable property was secured at National City at a very small part of its original cost. There an important work is to be done in caring for the sick and in reaching many with the light of truth. At the Paradise Valley Sanitarium also it was found necessary to add to the original building, and obligations have been made that must soon be met. The Lord has blessed this institution, and some have been converted to the truth as the result of the work already done.*22LtMs, Lt 174, 1907, par. 4*

At Glendale, a few miles from Los Angeles, we purchased a sanitarium at about one fourth its real value. This institution is at the present time full of patients. It is well equipped for work and is in a position of influence. Its need is not so pressing as that of the sanitariums at Loma Linda and National City.*22LtMs, Lt 174, 1907, par. 5*

The establishment of these three institutions has brought heavy financial burden to our people in Southern California. Yet they have cheerfully responded to the calls for means that have been made. Brother Burden, Dr. White, and others connected with these sanitariums have invested all they could spare, that the work might not be hindered.*22LtMs, Lt 174, 1907, par. 6*

We have none too many sanitariums. There is need for every one that has been established. In these institutions we are endeavoring to carry the work earnestly and solidly, in harmony with the instruction the Lord has given in regard to sanitarium work. They are to stand as a means of teaching the truth in these great centers of tourist resort.*22LtMs, Lt 174, 1907, par. 7*

At our request Brother Burden is going East to attend some of our camp-meetings, where he may come in contact with many of our brethren and sisters and lay before them the opportunities for assisting these important branches of the Lord's work. We unite in asking those who have means to spare to consider the matter of investing some of their money in these institutions, thus helping to provide necessary facilities, that a thorough work may be done in caring for the sick who are coming to Southern California in search

for health.²²*LtMs, Lt 174, 1907, par. 8*

May the Lord give ability to help and a willing mind.²²*LtMs, Lt 174, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 176, 1907

Haskell, Brother and Sister

“Sanitarium,” Glendale, California

May 20, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *PC 230-231*.

Elder and Mrs. S. N. Haskell

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

We left home on our visit to Southern California, April 18. On our way to San Diego, we stopped off at Fernando, and we spent a few days at Loma Linda. At the Paradise Valley Sanitarium we found a very small patronage. Twice I spoke to the helpers and guests. On Sabbath and Sunday, May 4 and 5, I spoke to the church in San Diego. I bore a very plain testimony. Sunday afternoon, I followed an earnest appeal with a prayer. This was followed by a social meeting, at which some confessions were made.²²*LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 1*

Thursday, May 9, we left San Diego to visit San Pasqual and Escondido. At San Pasqual we were made comfortable at the home of Dr. Sophie Judson. Sabbath morning I spoke in the little church nearby. Many of our brethren from Escondido were present, and all listened with pronounced attention. We hope some good was accomplished by our visit at this place.²²*LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 2*

The next day Dr. Judson drove us over to Escondido, a distance of ten miles, and we stopped at the home of Brother H. E. Olmstead. I was surprised to learn that a number of our brethren and sisters from Battle Creek were living in this locality. I was pleased to meet Brother Oswald Stowell, who has a little home in Escondido. I met other old friends, whom I was glad to see. Brother Olmstead is an old resident of Michigan, and we talked over some experiences that we passed through when my husband was in active service. He remembered many incidents that I have forgotten. He seems to be sound in the faith.²²*LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 3*

In the afternoon at three o'clock I spoke in our church. The building was crowded, and I was told that about half of the congregation were from the outside. Among them were three ministers. I spoke from the *first chapter of Second Peter*, dwelling quite prominently upon the subject of temperance. *22LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 4*

The following morning, Brother Olmstead drove us a short distance to the station, and we returned to Loma Linda, changing cars at Oceanside, Orange, and Colton. *22LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 5*

I remained at Loma Linda nearly a week, during which time I spoke to the students twice. Sabbath forenoon I spoke to a large number who had assembled from the surrounding churches. The meeting was held on the lawn. Among those present were some who have recently begun the observance of the Sabbath in Redlands, where Elder Hare and Elder Whitehead have been conducting a series of meetings. *22LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 6*

Seats were arranged under the pepper trees at the back of the sanitarium. It was an interesting occasion. The Lord blessed me in speaking from the *fifty-eighth chapter of Isaiah*. Before I closed, I made a strong appeal to those who had means, to help in the Lord's work, and I presented the needs of the Loma Linda Sanitarium. I urged them not to spend all their efforts merely in commercial lines, but to lay up treasure beside the throne of God. In the evening, Brother Nichols came to my room, his face aglow with happiness, and said, "I want to tell you what your words today have accomplished. A sister came to Brother Burden and gave him ten dollars, and a gentleman has offered to lend him a thousand dollars for a year without interest." I thank the Lord for this response. *22LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 7*

From Brother Burden I learned that the one who had offered to lend him a thousand dollars is a patient who had been in the sanitarium for some time. He had a serious stomach difficulty, and for some time his life was hanging in the balance. The crisis safely passed, he has begun to study the truth and is deeply interested. *22LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 8*

After the morning service a lunch was provided by the sanitarium on the lawn for the visitors. Brother Burden felt that the sanitarium

would not be a loser by doing this, and I agreed with him; for I remember the experiences we have had in the past in making similar provision. Such actions are sometimes the means of sowing seed in the hearts of those who are inquiring after truth.*22LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 9*

In the afternoon, Elder Luther Warren gave an excellent discourse. Brother Warren is an able worker, and we hope he may labor for a time in this needy field. Now is a favorable time to work Redlands. The Women's Christian Temperance Union recently held an important convention in Redlands, and Dr. Starr attended their meetings. She was introduced to the convention and by invitation spoke to them on the subject of Healthful Dress. She was well received and has received many invitations to give lectures at various places. We trust that the Lord will open the way before her, that she may be a help in removing the prejudice of some, that they may be willing to listen to the truth.*22LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 10*

Yesterday morning, Sunday, we took the train and came without change to Los Angeles. On our arrival we went to the treatment rooms and after resting for a time were driven in a hack to the Carr Street Church. The meeting had been well advertised, and the church was crowded to its utmost capacity. The seats were all occupied, many were standing, and some even could not find entrance.*22LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 11*

I spoke from the *nineteenth chapter of Exodus* and the *fourth of Deuteronomy*, relating how the Lord came down on Mount Sinai before the mighty host of Israel, gave them His law, making to them wonderful promises if they would observe His commandments. Never before have I felt so intensely the importance of this subject. I know that the Lord blessed me and that His angels were present. By the time I had spoken about an hour, I became very hoarse and was obliged to cease.*22LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 12*

After the service, I went to the treatment rooms, where I took thorough treatment for my throat and lungs. Then we came out to the Glendale Sanitarium. During the past night I slept some, but this morning I have but little strength. I have been sneezing and coughing and am quite hoarse.*22LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 13*

I have an appointment for next Sabbath at the Merced camp-meeting and was planning to stop off on my way home. This I will do, if I am able. The Lord will heal me if it is my duty to attend this large meeting.*22LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 14*

I must now close.*22LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 15*

With love.*22LtMs, Lt 176, 1907, par. 16*

Lt 178, 1907

White, J. E.

Loma Linda, California

May 17, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *2MR 15*.

Elder J. E. White

Dear Son Edson:

I sent you recently some fragmentary letters written at Paradise Valley. I am now here at Loma Linda Sanitarium. Twice I have spoken to the students in the chapel, urging all to arouse themselves and make earnest, diligent efforts individually to seek the Lord.^{22LtMs, Lt 178, 1907, par. 1}

At San Diego, I bore a most solemn message to the church. I am working with all the powers of my being to present to our people the necessity of receiving the Holy Spirit. This is the privilege of the church.^{22LtMs, Lt 178, 1907, par. 2}

At His ascension, Christ was highly exalted and given a name that is above every name. With demonstrations of great joy, the angelic host welcomed the Redeemer. Thousands upon thousands gave homage to Him. Cherubim and seraphim joined in joyous worship. Christ was glorified before His Father. His offering had been accepted. The redemption price for a lost race had been fully paid, and it was now possible for humanity, through faith and obedience, to become once more members of the divine family.^{22LtMs, Lt 178, 1907, par. 3}

Before His crucifixion, Christ had spoken to His disciples of the Comforter that should be sent. "It is expedient for you that I go away," He said, "for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send Him unto you. And when He is come, He will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment; of sin, because they believe not on Me; of righteousness,

because I go to My Father, and ye see Me no more; of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit when He, the Spirit of truth is come, He will guide you into all truth: for He shall not speak of Himself; but whatsoever He shall hear, that shall He speak; and He will show you things to come.” [John 16:7-13.]22LtMs, Lt 178, 1907, par. 4

Again, just before His final departure from the world, Jesus said to His disciples, “Behold, I send the promise of My Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.” [Luke 24:49.] “Ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost parts of the earth.” [Acts 1:8.]22LtMs, Lt 178, 1907, par. 5

“And when He had spoken these things, while they beheld, He was taken up; and a cloud received Him out of their sight.” [Verse 9.]22LtMs, Lt 178, 1907, par. 6

The succeeding days were spent by the disciples in earnest prayer for the fulfilment of the promise of the Father. Their prayers were heard in heaven. They confessed their sins to God and also made confessions one to another. They placed themselves and all their possessions upon the altar of sacrifice. Earnestly did they search their hearts, that they might put away sin.22LtMs, Lt 178, 1907, par. 7

“And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.” [Acts 2:1-4.]22LtMs, Lt 178, 1907, par. 8

Our people should study the *second chapter of Acts*. Before representatives of all nations, gathered in Jerusalem, was manifested the power of the gospel of a risen Saviour when preached by men under the influence of the Holy Spirit. “The same

day there were added unto them about three thousand souls. And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles." [Verses 41-43.]*22LtMs, Lt 178, 1907, par. 9*

In the gospel of Mark, the record is given in the following words: "Afterward He appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen Him after He was risen. And He said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; in My name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover."*22LtMs, Lt 178, 1907, par. 10*

"So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, He was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the Word with signs following." [Mark 16:14-20.]*22LtMs, Lt 178, 1907, par. 11*

How abundant is the gift to our world of the Holy Spirit! It is beyond the power of language to express the blessings it brings to God's people. If received and appreciated, the Holy Spirit will make us holy, Christlike. Through its agency, we are united with Christ, partakers of the divine nature. The reception of the Holy Spirit in its fulness is the great need of the church today. Let us pray earnestly that it may soon be realized.*22LtMs, Lt 178, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 180, 1907

Brethren at the Merced Camp-Meeting

St. Helena, California

May 29, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *5BC 1100*.

To my ministering brethren at the Merced Camp-meeting

Dear Brethren:

I feel a deep interest in the meetings now being held in Merced and am anxious for their success. Let all who minister in word and doctrine closely examine their own heart before God. Expel every sentiment that would draw attention to self. Encourage all to carry their burdens, not to man, but to the unerring Counselor. He will give light to those who earnestly seek Him.*22LtMs, Lt 180, 1907, par. 1*

Let our ministers who are associated in an effort for souls meet together early in the morning or at some convenient hour and unite in earnestly seeking the Lord. There is a deeper knowledge to be obtained in experimental godliness.*22LtMs, Lt 180, 1907, par. 2*

To every man is committed individual gifts, termed talents. Some regard these talents as being limited to certain men who possess superior mental endowments and genius. But God has not restricted the bestowal of His talents to a favored few. To every one is committed some special endowment, for which he will be held responsible by the Lord. Time, reason, means, strength, mental powers, tenderness of heart—all are gifts from God, entrusted to be used in the great work of blessing humanity.*22LtMs, Lt 180, 1907, par. 3*

Some apparently have but few talents, but by diligent trading on their Lord's goods their endowments will be greatly increased. Those who criticize and discourage any of the Lord's workers need an individual conversion; for they are doing the work of the great

enemy of souls. Never speak a discouraging word to one who feels but little confidence in his own capabilities. The Lord is watching over every such soul; and if he will put his trust in the One who understands him, the Lord will increase his influence.*22LtMs, Lt 180, 1907, par. 4*

And unless those who are supposed to have in their possession large gifts maintain unwearied diligence, they will, because of self-confidence and self-righteousness, become careless and move unguardedly. Forgetting their need of continuing instant in prayer, they will lightly regard their moral responsibilities. Those who do not continually sanctify their souls through the grace that Christ is ever ready to supply will be on losing ground.*22LtMs, Lt 180, 1907, par. 5*

We cannot afford to use in a selfish manner the talents entrusted to us. Some are praised by their associates until they become careless in their use of the Lord's goods. They employ their powers to favor themselves. The Lord is watching every one to see whether he will use his talents wisely and unselfishly, or whether he will seek his own advancement. The talents are distributed to every man according to his several ability, that he may add to them by wise investment. Each one must give an account to the Master for his own actions.*22LtMs, Lt 180, 1907, par. 6*

The Lord will not require from those who are poor that which they have not to give: He will not require from the sick the active energies which bodily weakness forbids. No one need mourn because he cannot glorify God with talents that were never entrusted to him. But if you have only one talent, use it well, and it will accumulate. If the talents are not buried, they will gain yet other talents.*22LtMs, Lt 180, 1907, par. 7*

The goods we receive are not our own. The entrusted capital is to be used; and when the returns are made, they are still the Lord's property. We have no right to hoard these talents; when the Lord Jesus returns, He expects to receive His own with usury. When, as church members, we all realize that everything we have is a loan from our Master, many more souls will, because of a wise use of our talents, be brought to a knowledge of the truth. Every church

should work earnestly to win souls to Christ. To be a light in the world should be the aim of every family. *22LtMs, Lt 180, 1907, par. 8*

Let every one glorify God for the marvelous love of God revealed in His saving grace. Let gratitude be manifested in liberal offerings and in an interest manifested to bring others to a saving knowledge of the truth. *22LtMs, Lt 180, 1907, par. 9*

Workers together with God will be drawn out in much earnest prayer, in the humbling of self, and in deep humility of soul, seeking for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. The time has come when we must seek for the power of the Holy Spirit, a power that shall give force to the warnings that are to be given to the world. Souls are thirsting for the living waters of life, and to us the Lord has entrusted the sacred work of opening to them the Scriptures in clear, distinct, positive testimony. The words we speak are to be an evidence that the Holy Spirit is speaking through [us] as His messengers. God will speak to our souls as we labor for Him. Then let our light shine forth in clear, distinct rays. Angels of God are round about His humble, consecrated workmen. *22LtMs, Lt 180, 1907, par. 10*

The Lord is waiting for an expression of our gratitude. To every believer He has entrusted a message of light and hope. Then why should not our souls be full of gratitude and praise to God? "Whoso offereth praise glorified God." [See *Psalms 50:23.*] Gratitude is a result of the transforming grace of Christ upon the heart. *22LtMs, Lt 180, 1907, par. 11*

My brethren, you are assembled in an important meeting. In all your discourses present the Lord Jesus as the anointed One. Teach the truth as it is found in the Word. Pray as humble suppliants for the Saviour to soften and subdue hearts, that they may by faith lay hold upon Christ. *22LtMs, Lt 180, 1907, par. 12*

By next mail I will send you copy of some things I have recently written to our brethren in Battle Creek. *22LtMs, Lt 180, 1907, par. 13*

Lt 182, 1907

Robinson, A. T.

Glendale, California

May 22, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *PC 285-286*.

Elder A. T. Robinson

Dear Brother Robinson:

At our request Brother Burden has consented to visit important gatherings of our people in the middle west and to endeavor to secure gifts or loans for some of our Southern California sanitariums. We desire that wherever he goes he may be given opportunity to present the work and needs of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium and the Loma Linda Sanitarium. We need help in both these places. Both at Loma Linda and at Paradise Valley it has been necessary to build additions to the main building for bathrooms. This has left us with debts that must be met shortly, and we greatly need financial assistance.*22LtMs, Lt 182, 1907, par. 1*

At Loma Linda, a school is being conducted for the training of medical missionary evangelists, and we want this school to be of the highest order. Both the sanitarium and the school can be a help one to the other.*22LtMs, Lt 182, 1907, par. 2*

Elder Burden has felt an earnest interest in the advancement of the sanitarium work along right lines. He and Sister Burden have put their whole soul into an effort to make the work at Loma Linda a success. They have put into the institution all the means they could spare to keep the enterprise moving. We have the utmost confidence in the integrity of Brother Burden and have no reason to doubt that the Lord selected him as the manager of the Loma Linda Sanitarium.*22LtMs, Lt 182, 1907, par. 3*

Will you, Brother Robinson, assist Brother Burden in his mission in half of these institutions? You may introduce him to some of our

loyal brethren who have means, or you may permit him to speak before gatherings of our people and raise donations or loans in your conference. We trust that our brethren in Nebraska may be able to assist in relieving the pressure for means that exists at present in these two sanitariums that the Lord has providentially placed in our hands.*22LtMs, Lt 182, 1907, par. 4*

I will not have time to write more at this time. Does is now taking the trunks to the station, and we leave Los Angeles tonight at 11:30. We expect to stop off for a few days at the Merced camp-meeting. I will praise the Lord if He gives me strength to speak to our people in the large tent there.*22LtMs, Lt 182, 1907, par. 5*

Lt 184, 1907

Wolfsen, Brother

NP

June 4, 1907 [typed]

Previously unpublished.

Dr. Wolfsen

Dear Brother:

Before we left your house for the cars, you asked me a question regarding the matter of your leaving Merced. I had not thought much of this matter until last night, when, in my sleep, I seemed to be conversing with you. I asked you if you had considered who would remain in your place to act a part in building up the church in that place.²²*LtMs, Lt 184, 1907, par. 1*

The message has now gone to Merced, and the Lord is moving upon hearts. There is a work to be accomplished there, and all that can possibly be done should be done now to create an interest in the truth that is being preached. Every jot of influence that can be placed on the side of truth and righteousness is now called for. You have many advantages. You have tact and ability to gain an influence. You are needed there to witness on the Lord's side. Your example, and the example of your brother's family, in the observance of the Sabbath, will be an influence for the truth in Merced. You are to be light-bearers to those who do not know the truth. It is your privilege to speak words to those with whom you associate that will deepen the impression that has been made by the camp-meeting.²²*LtMs, Lt 184, 1907, par. 2*

Would you be willing to let your brethren carry your share of responsibility, while you act no part in the work? God has given to every man his work. He has a part for you to act. In answer to your question, He says to you, Not now. In the providence of God the message of truth has been brought to your home. It is your privilege to bear a part in the proclamation of truth in that important place. It

is your privilege to help prepare a people who will stand with God in the closing scenes of this earth's history. Do not move away from Merced in order to avoid responsibilities that you are assuredly capable of carrying. Your influence is needed in Merced. You can be a blessing where you are.*22LtMs, Lt 184, 1907, par. 3*

I was shown that you and your wife can do a blessed work in Merced if you will. You can show to your friends and neighbors that you believe the truth for this time and that you are willing to answer the call of Christ, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:28-30.*]*22LtMs, Lt 184, 1907, par. 4*

Our people in Merced have no place of their own in which to assemble for worship on the Sabbath. Is not this the time for you to help in the establishment of a church in your home town? God has entrusted you with means, and He wants you now to respond to His call for help. He is placing you where you can give evidence to the world that you love God, by sharing the responsibilities of His work. May the Holy Spirit move upon your heart, and upon the heart of your brother, to do at this time the work that He requires of all His stewards of means and intellect.*22LtMs, Lt 184, 1907, par. 5*

I trust, my brother, that you and your wife, and your brother and his family, will meet the Lord's expectation of you at this time. He has lent you His goods to trade upon, and He will require of each His own again. "Ye are God's husbandry; ye are God's building." [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*] By giving to the Lord of His own at this time, you can help the cause of God that needs assistance and at the same time witness to the work of grace and truth upon your own heart.*22LtMs, Lt 184, 1907, par. 6*

"Lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where moth and rust doth not corrupt, and where thieves do not break through and steal, for where your treasure is there will your heart be also. ... No man can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other;

or else he will hold to the one and despise the other; ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? Behold the fowls of the air; for they sow not, neither do they reap nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them; are ye not much better than they?" [Matthew 6:19-21, 24-26.]22LtMs, Lt 184, 1907, par. 7

"Hearken unto Me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord; look unto the rock whence ye were hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye were digged. Look unto Abraham, your father, and unto Sara which bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him. For the Lord shall comfort Zion; He shall comfort all her waste places; and He will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving and the voice of melody. Hearken unto Me, My people, and give ear unto Me, O My nation; for a law shall proceed from Me, and I will make My judgment to rest for a law to My people; ... the isles shall wait upon Me, and on Mine arm shall they trust." [Isaiah 51:1-5.]22LtMs, Lt 184, 1907, par. 8

The Lord is glorified when His people enter new fields and occupy new territory. He desires that His people shall all unite in the sowing of the Gospel seed. Now is your time to work in Merced. Let each do his appointed work and seek to make that work a specialty. The ministers have not time to stay long in one place. They cannot afford to linger over churches that have been long established. When the truth has been preached, the workers must move on and enter new fields. Christ and heavenly angels will unite with those who will do their appointed work, not trusting in self, but pleading with the Lord for His power and grace to be manifested. Read carefully the *60th* and *61st chapters of Isaiah*. There is inspiration and encouragement in these words for those who are called to act a part in the work of God in the earth.22LtMs, Lt 184, 1907, par. 9

Lt 186, 1907

Butler, G. I.

St. Helena, California

May 29, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *Ev 97; PC 286-288*. +^{NoteOne} or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder G. I. Butler
24th Avenue, North, Nashville, Tennessee

My dear Brother:

I received your letter for which I thank you. I am always glad to hear from you.^{22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 1}

For nearly six weeks I have been absent from St. Helena, traveling in Southern California. During this time I have had several ill turns, some of which were very painful. But I will not dwell upon this; it is sufficient to say that notwithstanding my weakness the Lord helped me to bear my testimony to a large number of people in several places. Many were surprised that I could speak with such clearness and power, and not once did I fail to keep the appointments that were made for me.^{22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 2}

Sabbath and Sunday, April 20 and 21, I spent at Fernando. Our school this year at Fernando has been greatly blessed. Many of the students have offered themselves for service in the Master's vineyard. On Monday I left for Loma Linda. I remained there a little over a week and returned again to Loma Linda after a visit to Paradise Valley, San Diego, San Pasqual, and Escondido.^{22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 3}

On Sabbath, May 18, the members of several churches gathered at Loma Linda, and we held meetings under the pepper trees on the lawn at the back of the sanitarium. In the forenoon I spoke for one

hour, and the Lord helped me wonderfully. Before closing my remarks I presented to those present the needs of the sanitarium and expressed the desire that sufficient money might be received to complete the payments on the additions that have been made to the main building. Before we purchased the property the main building had been used mostly as a hotel, and the bathroom facilities were limited. In order to do efficient work in the sanitarium, it was necessary to make additions to the buildings already standing. Dr. White, Brother and Sister Burden, and the sisters of Sister Burden invested in the sanitarium at Loma Linda all that they could possibly spare, but there still remains an indebtedness that must be cleared off.*22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 4*

After the morning service, a lunch was provided by the sanitarium for the visitors and served on the lawn. Brother Burden felt that the sanitarium would not be a loser by this entertainment, and I agreed with him; for I remember the experiences we have had in the past in making similar provision. Such acts of hospitality are sometimes the means of sowing seed in the hearts of those who are inquiring after truth.*22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 5*

In the afternoon Elder Luther Warren gave an excellent discourse. Brother Warren is an able worker, and we hope that he may labor for a time in this needy field. At present he is resting somewhat on account of the condition of his own and his wife's health. After his service, the visitors left for their homes, and all were agreed that they had spent a pleasant day and had been blessed by the discourses.*22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 6*

After the Sabbath Brother Nichols came to my room, his face glowing with happiness, and said, "I want to tell you what your words today have accomplished." He then told me that one sister had come to Brother Burden and given him ten dollars, and that a gentleman had offered to lend him one thousand dollars for a year without interest. I felt to praise the Lord at this response.*22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 7*

Later Brother Burden gave me some particulars concerning this man who had loaned the money. He was brought to the sanitarium in such a diseased condition that his case was thought to be

hopeless. But he was carefully treated, and the crisis was safely passed. He is one of the most grateful patients they have had. He has become interested in the truth, and by his loan he has shown his appreciation of what has been done for him.*22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 8*

I had promised to speak at Los Angeles on Sunday afternoon, so it was necessary for us to hasten away by the early train from Loma Linda. We had about sixty miles to travel. On our arrival at Los Angeles, we went up to our restaurant and treatment rooms on Hill Street, and while waiting there before the service, I prayed to the Lord for strength for the work before me.*22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 9*

At the church we found that a large crowd had gathered. Every foot of room was occupied, even the aisles being filled, and I was told that some were unable to find entrance to the building. Among those present were a large number not of our faith.*22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 10*

I presented the importance of obedience to the commandments of God, dwelling upon the instruction given in connection with the proclamation of the law from Mt. Sinai. Never before had these Scriptures appealed to me so forcibly. I spoke for a full hour, and the interest was marked throughout. As I felt my voice weakening, I paused to send a prayer to heaven for help. Then the power of the Holy Spirit strengthened me, and I knew that angels of God were by my side. At the last I became somewhat hoarse, but I felt very thankful that the Lord had permitted me to speak so long and so distinctly.*22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 11*

After this service we went out to Glendale, six miles from Los Angeles. There I rested until Wednesday night, when we took the cars for Merced, where the camp-meeting for the California-Nevada Conference was to be held. Our train left Los Angeles at 11:30. I was very weary, but was unable to sleep very much during the night. It was a clear, moonlight night, and from my berth I could look out of the window and see that we were passing through a very lonely desert.*22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 12*

We arrived at Merced a little after noon the next day. I spoke in the

large tent Sabbath and Sunday to the people assembled there. This camp-meeting is the first effort our people have put forth in this city, and I felt my heart drawn out to this people. We had a very good attendance from the outside public. Nearly all the ministers and several leading men have attended the evening meetings. We hope that a company of believers may be raised up as the result of this camp-meeting, and the tent meetings that are to follow.*22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 13*

I am now at home again, and trying to rest again after the strain of the past six weeks. I do not regret having made this journey; for the Lord has given me strength to bear testimony to His people in every place I have visited. I do not know how long I shall be permitted to remain at home. We need to realize more than we do the importance of encouraging one another in the work. We are to “lift up the hands that hang down.” [*Hebrews 12:12.*] While God does not want us to move from impulse, He is not glorified when we stand still. He desires that we shall make steady advancement, step by step, helping and encouraging one another in the work.*22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 14*

We feel very thankful that our people have responded so nobly to the calls made for means. We still pray for help, and we believe that our people will keep their hearts open to the needs of the cause.*22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 15*

My brother, let us work in harmony. If you have reason to believe that any brother or sister is losing heart, and is failing to put forth disinterested efforts to sustain the cause of God, help that one with cheerful, encouraging words. Let no discouraging words fall from your lips. Individually we are preparing for the kingdom of heaven. We are to be overcomers by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of our testimony. We are to grow more and more heavenly minded. All who believe in Jesus have to battle with satanic agencies. Let us renew our covenant with God by continual fulfilment of His Word.*22LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 16*

Our lives are being spared that we may be fitted for the future immortal life. There must be ever less of self and more of Christ. Our example is to reveal our faith in Christ. We are ever to be doers

of His Word. Our truest worship of God will be given in a life of devotion to His will. Preaching, praying, and singing will take their proper place when we are doers of God's will.²²*LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 17*

I have been shown the experience it is our privilege to have if we will cherish a belief in the love, the mercy, and the compassionate works of Christ. It is our privilege to grow in grace continually. If we would become partakers of the divine nature, we must follow on to know the Lord; we must worship Him in spirit and in truth and in the beauty of holiness. Our feet must follow in the footsteps of our Leader. In faith, in love, in meekness, we are to grow to the full stature of men and women in Christ Jesus. Patterning after His self-denial and self-sacrifice, believing in God and referencing His Word, we are to grow in faith and love with all who with us are striving to overcome through the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony.²²*LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 18*

God has set us in the world to be light-bearers. Our lives should be an acknowledgement of His holy precepts. We should bear to the world a living testimony of the possibility of spiritual growth. It is the good and faithful servant who is promised eternal life and entrance into the joy of his Lord. The good and faithful servant is he who performs unselfish acts to those with whom he comes in contact, in his life representing the beautiful character of Christ.²²*LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 19*

There is too much selfish love among us. If there is a brother who encourages all we do and suggest as right, then we esteem that brother above others. If there is another whom we imagine does not look with favor on our way of doing things, we withdraw from that one and seek to demerit his work. The Holy Spirit is grieved with such a selfish religion as this; and unless it is realized and put away, a spirit of prejudice and alienation will mar the work of God. God is dishonored when His people do not "love as brethren" [*1 Peter 3:8*], when the pattern is not correctly represented. We are not all required to do exactly alike in the work. Each has his individual work to do. Spiritual life will lead to unity. We are in the world for work—earnest, spiritual work. But one man is not given the same work that is given to another. If a worker does not follow

the plan of work that another thinks is right, this should not cause difference and alienation. The manner of accomplishing the work may not be precisely the way in which another would do it, but if the labor is conscientiously performed, God accepts the effort. God asks for the performance of good works, and the results of the efforts made will testify to the virtue of the worker. "By their fruits ye shall know them." [*Matthew 7:20.*]22*LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 20*

Serious mistakes have been made in setting one worker to control the labors of another. In taking such a course, man has been placed where God should be. God is to be the guide and counselor of His servants. We are to obtain our light from Him who is infinite in wisdom, and who never makes a mistake.22*LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 21*

God would have His servants understand that they are to keep their hands off their fellow workers and let them receive their orders from the Lord. In many cases hard judgment has been measured out when encouragement and commendation should have been given; for the results of the work done have shown that the blessing of God was upon it. Wherever this principle has been brought in, God wants a change to be made; for it is contrary to His plan. When man's mind is allowed to become the controlling power, both parties are injured—the one who allows himself to be conscience for another, and the one who permits himself to be controlled by human wisdom.22*LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 22*

As workers we need to counsel together over difficult matters. It is right that brother should consult with brother. And it is our privilege, after we have done this, to bow together in prayer and ask for divine wisdom and counsel. But for one human voice to be a controlling power is a sad mistake, and this should not continue.22*LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 23*

God calls upon us to make a different showing than we have made in the past as laborers together with Him. In all matters pertaining to the work of God, the workers should cherish feelings of consideration and sympathy for one another. The old, natural, selfish ideas must die and a new birth take place. In all his actions the worker is to be governed by Christ's laws of justice and

judgment. He is to accept as his creed the command of his Master, "Love one another, as I have loved you." [*John 13:34.*] He will regard his neighbor and his brother with the same respect that he bears for himself. Truth and righteousness will be the regulators of his course of action.²²*LtMs, Lt 186, 1907, par. 24*

Lt 188, 1907

Friend

St. Helena, California

May 30, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *LDE 107*; *1MR 127-128*.

Dear Friend:

Last Monday we returned from a visit to some of our Southern California churches and institutions. We had been gone from home since April 18. At that time our party consisted of my son W. C. White; Dr. Kress and his wife, who is also a doctor; their daughter Ora, and their two smaller children; Miss Stevens, who accompanied them from Australia; Dr. H. F. Rand, physician at the St. Helena Sanitarium; Dores Robinson, one of my copyists; Sara McEnterfer, my attendant; and myself.²²*LtMs, Lt 188, 1907, par. 1*

We went over the Coast Line to Los Angeles, passing through San Francisco, leaving that city at five p.m. It was the anniversary of the great earthquake last year, and many people were celebrating the day with revelry and pleasure-seeking. During the past year the sins that brought the rebuke of God have continued, and violence and crime have greatly increased in the city.²²*LtMs, Lt 188, 1907, par. 2*

W. C. White, Sara McEnterfer, and I spent the Sabbath at Fernando. We were glad to learn that success has attended the school during the year that has just closed, and that many have offered themselves for service in the Master's work. I spoke to the students gathered in the school chapel on Sabbath forenoon, and another appointment was made for me Sunday. Sabbath afternoon, W. C. White spoke to the students, and in the evening he left for Los Angeles to attend an important council of some of our physicians. Monday morning, April 22, we left Fernando and reached Loma Linda in the afternoon. Here we found the work moving forward encouragingly. During the past winter the patronage has been larger than at any previous time. A good work has been done in the education of medical missionary evangelists. Loma

Linda is a place that the Lord has especially designated as a center for the training of medical missionaries. The school work has been carried on in cottages and buildings on the sanitarium grounds.*22LtMs, Lt 188, 1907, par. 3*

This beautiful sanitarium property has, in the wonderful providence of God, come into our possession. It is situated in the orange district of Southern California, within easy access of Redlands, Riverside, Colton, San Bernardino, and other cities. As a result of the work conducted by Elder Simpson, Elder Haskell, and others, strong companies of believers have been raised up in Riverside and Redlands, and there is a small company at San Bernardino.*22LtMs, Lt 188, 1907, par. 4*

Dr. Lillis Wood-Starr has found many openings for educational work in medical lines in San Bernardino. She began to conduct in the homes of our own people studies in hygienic cooking, dress, and general living. Neighbors were invited to attend some of these demonstrations, and these in turn requested that similar studies be held with their families to which they might invite some of their friends. So the work grew rapidly, until it was brought to the attention of the superintendent of public schools. At his invitation, Dr. Starr gave health talks in the public schools of the city to as many as fifteen hundred children. She now finds herself unable to respond to the many calls that come to her for public work. Her co-operation with the W.C.T.U. has greatly helped her by bringing her in contact with many excellent ladies of that organization. Such efforts are a powerful factor in the removing of prejudice against our people.*22LtMs, Lt 188, 1907, par. 5*

Sabbath, April 27, many of our brethren and sisters from the neighboring churches united with the family at Loma Linda in the sanitarium parlors, and I spoke to them, portraying the example of Christ, the great Medical Missionary in whose footsteps we are to follow.*22LtMs, Lt 188, 1907, par. 6*

Wednesday, May 1, we left Loma Linda for National City to visit the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. Brother and Sister P. T. Magan accompanied us as far as Santa Ana, where they stopped to visit his children. At Orange we met Brother G. W. Reaser and E. S.

Ballenger, who were on their way to attend a meeting of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium Board. At Oceanside, Brother L. O. Johnson, another member of the sanitarium board, joined us. Wednesday afternoon and Thursday were spent by the board in laying plans for the future work of the institution. On Sabbath and Sunday I spoke to the church in San Diego, asking them to unite with our brethren and sisters in National City in making the work at the sanitarium a success.*22LtMs, Lt 188, 1907, par. 7*

Thursday afternoon we left San Diego for Escondido. Here we were met by Dr. Sophie Judson and Brother L. O. Johnson, who took us in their carriages to San Pasqual ten miles farther. San Pasqual is a beautiful valley where are located several families of our people. They have built for themselves a modest, neat church, in which I spoke Sabbath morning. Many had driven over from Escondido, and the meetinghouse was well filled. The following day I spoke at Escondido. The service had been announced in the churches in their morning services, and there was a good attendance.*22LtMs, Lt 188, 1907, par. 8*

Monday morning we returned to Loma Linda. During my second visit to this place, I spoke twice to the students in the school. On Sabbath a union service was held on the lawn at the back of the sanitarium, under some beautiful pepper trees. I spoke in the morning, and Elder Luther Warren in the afternoon. The next morning, we hurried away to fill an appointment in Los Angeles in the afternoon.*22LtMs, Lt 188, 1907, par. 9*

At Los Angeles we found the church crowded to its utmost capacity, and we were told that some were unable to find entrance. The Lord blessed me in speaking, and notwithstanding my weakness, I was strengthened to stand before the congregation for one hour. After the service we went out six miles in the electric cars to the Glendale Sanitarium, where I rested for a few days before going to the camp-meeting at Merced. During this time I took vigorous treatment for throat and lungs, and Tuesday morning I was able to speak to the helpers without manifesting hoarseness.*22LtMs, Lt 188, 1907, par. 10*

Thursday afternoon we were at Merced, where we were entertained

at the home of Dr. Wolfsen, who is conducting a small sanitarium. We found among the public a good interest in our meetings. The ministers from other churches attended and invited their congregations to do so. I was able to speak in the large tent Sabbath morning, and again on Sunday, and the messages given under the influence of the Holy Spirit made a strong impression upon hearts. After I had spoken Sabbath, about seventy-five came forward to signify their purpose to consecrate themselves anew to the Master's service.*22LtMs, Lt 188, 1907, par. 11*

Monday, May 27, we returned to our home, reaching St. Helena by the evening train. I am grateful to God for His blessing which has attended me in these labors. I have been weak physically, and have suffered, but was able to fill every appointment; and whenever I stood before the people, I felt the power of the Spirit imparted to me. I praise the Lord that even in my old age, I am still able to do something in the work of the Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 188, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 190, 1907

Brethren

“Paradise Valley Sanitarium,” National City, California

May 6, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *RC 204*.

Dear Brethren:

I am now visiting the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. Since last Wednesday I have spoken twice to the workers in this institution, and to the church in San Diego on Sabbath morning and Sunday afternoon. The Lord is giving me strength for my labors in Southern California. I am trusting Him for strength to speak to our people in several places.*22LtMs, Lt 190, 1907, par. 1*

Wherever I go, I try to emphasize the fact that our success in missionary effort will depend on the character we manifest. The truth of the Word of God received into the heart and carried out in earnest action in the life will bring sure results. If, on the other hand, we yield to worldly influences, there will be a decline of Christian zeal and devotion and a corresponding failure to win souls to the truth.*22LtMs, Lt 190, 1907, par. 2*

The church is to increase in activity and enlarge her borders. Our missionary efforts are to be expansive. There must be action and reaction. The work of educating the youth must be maintained and increased. They are to be taught to reach higher and still higher, pressing toward the standard of a perfect Christian education.*22LtMs, Lt 190, 1907, par. 3*

While there have been fierce contentions in the effort to maintain our distinctive character as Seventh-day Adventists, yet as Bible Christians we have ever been on gaining ground. Remembering that the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, we are to labor earnestly, ever praying that the saving grace of God may instruct us at every step. We must seek to ascertain the will of the Lord, and then walk in harmony with it. It is our privilege to follow on to know

the Lord, whom to know aright is life eternal.*22LtMs, Lt 190, 1907, par. 4*

Those who desire to be refreshed in mind, and instructed in the truth, should study the history of the early church during and immediately following the day of Pentecost. They need to study carefully the experience of Paul and the other apostles; for God's people in these days must pass through similar experiences. As the world becomes more imbued with the spirit of the enemy, there will be more vehement opposition of the Word. Some will be imprisoned because they refuse to desecrate the Sabbath of the Lord. Those who would hold the beginning of their confidence firm unto the end must bear a living testimony to the world. Their words are to have a convincing power upon minds, and many through them will be turned to the Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 190, 1907, par. 5*

Never have I felt more deeply than now the necessity of keeping the way of the Lord and of doing His will at all times. Now is the time to do thorough work for eternity. We must be humble and trustful. We must make use of every talent that God gives us. We have been blessed with great and precious light from the Word of God, and we should study how to make the best use of this light. Individually we are on test and trial. God is watching to see how we will use His great blessings.*22LtMs, Lt 190, 1907, par. 6*

What can we say to arouse our people to use their entrusted talents to the honor and glory of God? The world's greatest need is consecrated effort for the conversion of souls. Thousands upon thousands are perishing without a knowledge of the truth. My soul is sometimes stirred to its very depths as I see the terrible picture. I would urge our people to seek to bring every thought into subjection to Christ, that all their powers may be employed in the work of saving souls. There should be no sleeping now. It is time for us to awake and to watch for souls as they that must give account.*22LtMs, Lt 190, 1907, par. 7*

Will our churches now arise and awake to the situation? The representatives of Christ are to carry a burden for souls. Every nation and kindred and tongue and people is to hear the last message of mercy to the world. When our church members have a

better understanding of Bible truth, they will arouse from their drowsy slumber and will be ready to devote their money to the cause of God and to give themselves in earnest labor under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. God's people are His agents, appointed to proclaim the truth in all parts of the world.*22LtMs, Lt 190, 1907, par. 8*

Christ has taught us to pray, "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven." [*Matthew 6:10.*] This opens before us the height to which we are to attain by steady progress and continual advancement. As members of the church of Christ, we are to do His will on earth. If all would do unto others as they would have others do unto them, we would see indications of a converted world. Upon this principle the Christian is to build. We are to ascend a ladder whose top reaches to heaven.*22LtMs, Lt 190, 1907, par. 9*

Every church member is to engage in active service for the Master. "Why stand ye here all the day idle?" He asks. "Go work today in My vineyard. Work while it is day; for the night cometh, when no man can work." [*Matthew 20:6; 21:28; John 9:4.*]*22LtMs, Lt 190, 1907, par. 10*

"Ye are My witnesses, saith the Lord." [*Isaiah 43:10.*] Can we comprehend this? In Christ's stead we are to beseech men to become reconciled to God. Heavenly agencies stand ready to cooperate with those who engage in the work of the Lord. The Holy Spirit is waiting to unite in sympathy with every true believer and to make him a laborer together with God. Then let no means be neglected that will advance the work to be done. There must be no self-exaltation and far more of prayer. Behold Christ, our pattern, how He travailed in soul for the salvation of men. Make Him your all in all, and He will give dignity to your work. His mind will guide you, and you will be sanctified by the truth. Acknowledge Him as your Redeemer, and you will become one with Him, even as He is one with the Father.*22LtMs, Lt 190, 1907, par. 11*

This is our period of stewardship, when we are to trade with our Lord's goods. Our means, our speech, our influence—all are talents to be used in the Master's service and to be multiplied by wise investment. We must increase our capabilities for service. If God

has entrusted us with three talents, He will not accept two in return. If we have but one talent, but with it gain yet another, we have a place in Christ's service and will finally hear the blessed words of approval from the lips of the Saviour. It is a terrible mistake for a professed Christian to devote his time and means and energies to the service of self. We are to deny self, that we may follow Christ. Many souls have not refrained from accepting martyrdom for the sake of Christ. For such is the blessed promise, "He that loseth his life for My sake shall find it unto life eternal." [*Matthew 10:39; John 12:25.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 190, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 192, 1907

Caro, E. R.

St. Helena, California

June 12, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dr. E. R. Caro

Dear Brother:

Your letters are received, and we are relieved of a great anxiety concerning you. Your mother and your wife have been intensely anxious to know where you were. Your explanation is sufficient.²²*LtMs, Lt 192, 1907, par. 1*

I had a small house of four rooms. We placed your family in this, and let them have a limited supply of furniture, until we could understand what move to make next. We have loaned them money, and they have shared with us the product of the place. We have a nice cow, and they shared this advantage also. We live upon plain, simple food—fruits and grains.²²*LtMs, Lt 192, 1907, par. 2*

Your wife's home is close by our own house. Your children have a yard in which they can play and exercise, and they seem very happy. They are not exposed to the evils of the street; for we are on rising ground far away from the streets.²²*LtMs, Lt 192, 1907, par. 3*

Your mother has had the care of nursing two confinement cases in the neighborhood, for which she has received moderate pay. Your family has not suffered for temporal necessities. You have been their great anxiety—to know your whereabouts and your welfare. I gave your mother the small letter containing the ten dollars. W. C. White took it to her. After reading the lengthy communication to me, W. C. sealed it up, and I have placed it where no other person can know of its contents. I am more sorry than I can express to you for the suffering you have passed through.²²*LtMs, Lt 192, 1907, par. 4*

Your mother believes that your wife is a truly converted woman. She keeps strictly at home, and nothing can draw her away. She is a faithful mother to her children. I have evidence that she is converted, and I am desirous that you and your wife shall meet and become reconciled.*22LtMs, Lt 192, 1907, par. 5*

I had a letter written to you months ago, inviting you to come to our place, and we would help you to get well. We can give you plain, wholesome food and opportunity for exercise. We are picking our loganberries now. We have a very pleasant place, and we welcome you to our home and pray that the blessing of the Lord may be upon you. I think you have been doing the best thing you could do in working with your hands. We have hope that as you recover, you will be able to unite with some one of our sanitariums. But of this we will talk when we see you. We say to you now, Come right to our home; it is a pleasant place, away from the noise and bustle of the city.*22LtMs, Lt 192, 1907, par. 6*

If you need treatment, the sanitarium is just upon the hillside close by. There you can have every advantage until you are fully recovered. We welcome you heartily. The children and their mother will also be glad to see you. Come at once, if you are able. I will do all in my power to give you every advantage to recover your health.*22LtMs, Lt 192, 1907, par. 7*

When you are stronger, you can unite with one of our sanitariums; but now the question with you is to get well, so that you can begin anew. Come as soon as possible. In the past, under the influence of the Spirit of God, you have had success as a minister of the truth. We will do our utmost to place you on your feet again, that you may enter upon some duties where you can be a help and a blessing.*22LtMs, Lt 192, 1907, par. 8*

In much sympathy and love.*22LtMs, Lt 192, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 194, 1907

White, Emma

St. Helena, California

June 13, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *7MR 50*.

My dear daughter Emma:

Willie has told me that your mother is at rest. I would be pleased to hear from you, telling me about your mother's last sickness and death. Did she suffer much? Was her mind clear? Where is your sister? Please write me a few lines; I would be so pleased to hear regarding yourself and Hattie.²²*LtMs, Lt 194, 1907, par. 1*

On my last journey to Southern California, I visited Los Angeles, San Diego, and Paradise Valley. I spoke twice in the church at San Diego, on Sabbath and Sunday afternoons. I had a burden for this church; and after speaking for one hour, I presented their needs before God in prayer. The Holy Spirit was in the meetings, and hearts were impressed. Confessions were made by a few. There were many present whose hearts should have been broken; and had they realized their true condition, they would have cleared the King's highway. What was needed was humiliation of heart and confession of sin, in order to remove the difficulties. But this chapter in their experience, though much needed, did not come. We left this place, sorry that they did not all clear the King's highway. We shall soon see the working of the enemy, and we shall see the working of the power of grace.²²*LtMs, Lt 194, 1907, par. 2*

I greatly desire that your sister Hattie Belden shall become a true and humble child of God. The Lord Jesus calls her and her daughter, saying, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:28-30.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 194, 1907, par. 3*

Lt 196, 1907

Belden, Hattie

St. Helena, California

June 12, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Mrs. Hattie Belden

My dear Niece:

What words can I use that will arrest your attention? Will you not consider that you are now deciding your destiny for eternity? The truth is set forth in the Word of God. If you will now come in your weakness to Christ, and open your heart to the reception of the truth, letting truth take possession of your heart, and the will of Christ take possession of your mind, Christ will abide in you. In the conflict of life, you need the whole armor of God; for you will have to fight the good fight of faith. Your enemies may be those of your own household; but the Spirit of God can make you sure of the victory.²²*LtMs, Lt 196, 1907, par. 1*

One of the most earnest prayers recorded in the Word of God is that of David, "Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me." [*Psalms 51:10.*] The promise of God to those who cry thus to Him is, "A new heart will I give you; and a new spirit will I put within you." [*Ezekiel 36:26.*] A heart right with God, given to you through the power of the Holy Spirit, will make you a new life. The truth of God controlling it in righteousness will be to you the power of God unto salvation. You will have a sense of divine power and grace within you, and this will cause you to reveal the fruits of righteousness. The Holy Scriptures will then be to you a treasure house of knowledge. Through obedience to the Word of God, mother and daughter will become heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ. You will sit down with Him to the marriage supper of the Lamb.²²*LtMs, Lt 196, 1907, par. 2*

I entreat of you, my dear friend, to make the Lord your God and

your everlasting Friend. Serve God with all your heart, and make a covenant with Him by sacrifice. The Prince of life gave His life to save the world; and yet how few reveal any gratitude for this great act of self-sacrifice. It is your privilege, my dear niece, to set apart the remainder of your life as a time in which you will live to glorify your Redeemer; and at the end, you may have the crown of life, the reward of the overcomer, placed upon your brow. It is your privilege to lead your daughter into the path of truth and righteousness. Let not the strange life that your husband is leading confuse your senses. He has yielded himself to evil influences, and a strange infatuation controls his mind. If you will close your ears to his arguments, and open them to hear the invitation of Christ; if you will be firm and steadfast in the truth, you may be a saving influence in your family.*22LtMs, Lt 196, 1907, par. 3*

Do not delay. There is light and peace for you only in turning square about. Will you not now make the resolve to give heart and mind and soul to Jesus Christ? The Holy One has given you rules for your guidance—the rules of a standard from which there will be no swerving. Set your will now in the right direction. Shall Christ have died for you and yours in vain? Come to the Saviour in the simplicity of a little child, and let religion, pure and undefiled, henceforth control your words and works. Can you turn away from the offers of Mercy?*22LtMs, Lt 196, 1907, par. 4*

Christ gave His life to save all who will believe in Him. “As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe in His name.” [*John 1:12.*] Eternal life is proffered you. Will you accept it? If you will consent to be a partaker of the divine nature, you may co-operate in the works of Christ. Is not the reward of everlasting life of some consequence to you? Will you not now decide this question—just now?*22LtMs, Lt 196, 1907, par. 5*

Jesus gave His precious life to save you. Will you in response to His gift say, “I give my life to Thee. I will serve Thee with heart and with soul”? Let Christ fashion you after the divine likeness. Let not unbelief or infidelity prevent you from taking your position as one for whom Christ has not died in vain. Take your position fully on the Lord’s side. Jesus is acquainted with all your trials. He says to you,

Lay your burdens upon Me. Keep My commandments and live, and My law as the apple of your eye. If you will yield yourself to Him, He will guide you in every good and right way. Will you not accept the guarantee of everlasting life in the kingdom of heaven, a life that measures with the life of God?²²*LtMs, Lt 196, 1907, par. 6*

Lt 198, 1907

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

June 11, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Elder J. E. White

Dear Children Edson and Emma:

I have been expecting letters from you. Today I will write you only a few lines. My health is fairly good, yet I am feeling the effects of my last journey to Southern California. I do not get much rest from my writing. My trust and confidence is in the Lord, and I love the present truth. Every phase of it is truth, and it is to be held to firmly.*22LtMs, Lt 198, 1907, par. 1*

I am glad, very glad, that you did not hasten away from the southern field to Mountain View. It is not possible for you to make such a move without bringing taxation and perplexity upon yourself and delaying the accomplishment of your work. At times I did not feel altogether clear about your leaving. I felt that you ought to revive your influence in the South before going away.*22LtMs, Lt 198, 1907, par. 2*

I am agreed with Elder Washburn that there is still a work for you to do in the South. Working under the direction of the Lord, it is your privilege to help your brethren to place the work in the South on a sure basis.*22LtMs, Lt 198, 1907, par. 3*

As laborers in the cause, our dependency must be placed in no human agency, but in the Lord Jesus Christ. He is to be our efficiency. We must take everything to God in prayer. He alone can make every crooked thing straight. No mortal man can be our Saviour.*22LtMs, Lt 198, 1907, par. 4*

God is waiting to do a work for you when you see your need of

divine aid. I am hoping much from the position you take in your determination not to let go until Christ rules in your heart by faith.*22LtMs, Lt 198, 1907, par. 5*

I shall be glad to see Elder Butler begin work in Atlanta. But he should have efficient helpers.*22LtMs, Lt 198, 1907, par. 6*

Never was there period of time when the workers in the South needed so much to stand firmly with the armor on as the present. We are to put our trust in the Lord, for He is our strength. Those who are holding the truth of His Word are to stand as one. Let no one suppose that he is appointed to pick flaws in his brother; this will not build up a single soul. The workers need encouragement.*22LtMs, Lt 198, 1907, par. 7*

Each worker should remember that he is having his likeness taken for eternity. Let us strive to have the likeness as perfect as possible. Let no unpleasant word escape your lips; but let the words you speak be such that you will not be ashamed to meet them in the judgment. The record of our words and deportment is daily written in the books of heaven. It is time now that we present to others in spirit and words and works the likeness of Christ's example. We need to be guarded; Satan is watching every advantage that we may give him, that he may use it to hurt our influence.*22LtMs, Lt 198, 1907, par. 8*

Speak these words to the people: "The mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken, and hath called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined. Our God shall come, and shall not keep silent. He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that He may judge His people. Gather My saints together unto Me, those that have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice. And the heavens shall declare His righteousness; for God is judge Himself." [*Psalm 50:1-6.*]*22LtMs, Lt 198, 1907, par. 9*

We each have an individual character to form. We cannot afford to utter one word of foolishness or boasting. Let the words that we shall utter be wise and encouraging words, that will stand the test of the judgment. "Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth Me; and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I show the salvation of God."

[Verse 23.]*22LtMs, Lt 198, 1907, par. 10*

In the place of demeriting the brethren, let us seek to do them good. Let us begin to see the necessity of speaking true, encouraging words. Truth, precious truth, is to sanctify the soul. Let none lift up his soul in self-praise. Each should have confidence in his brethren just as verily as he has in himself. We should dwell upon those subjects that will bring light and gladness into the souls of those who assemble for worship.*22LtMs, Lt 198, 1907, par. 11*

When you pray, believe that the Lord hears your prayer, and that He will answer it out of His immense fulness. We need to seek the Lord in earnest prayer, and not only seek Him, but through faith claim the assurance, "Without faith it is impossible to please God." [*Hebrews 11:6.*] When you ask the Lord for His blessing, believe that ye receive the things you ask for; "and ye shall have them." [*Mark 11:24.*] "He that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth." [*Matthew 7:8.*] We must walk by faith and not by feeling. The Word is to be our assurance. Let your prayer be, Lord, increase my faith. Believe that the Word of God is verity and truth.*22LtMs, Lt 198, 1907, par. 12*

I have a message for all our people in Nashville. When you meet together to worship God, let no one thrust at another in his testimonies. Be kind and tenderhearted one to another. Let not your prayers fall to the ground without marked results. It is your privilege to bear a full testimony to God and your Redeemer. All heaven is waiting to hear your requests to God.*22LtMs, Lt 198, 1907, par. 13*

Seek to die to self; for this is your life. Do not give up the interests of the soul. Show the blessed light to all with whom you associate. It is your privilege to say, "Come and hear, all ye that fear the Lord; and I will declare what He hath done for my soul. I cried unto Him with my mouth; and He was extolled with my tongue. If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me. But verily God hath heard me; He hath attended to the voice of my prayer. Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor His mercy from me." [*Psalms 66:16-20.*] Let this be the language of every soul.*22LtMs, Lt 198, 1907, par. 14*

Lt 200, 1907

Belden, Vina; Believers on Norfolk Island

St. Helena, California

June 10, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *10MR 146-149*.

Dear Sister Vina Belden:

I received your letter today. I was glad to hear from you. The box of dental tools is now in our possession, though I have not seen them yet.*22LtMs, Lt 200, 1907, par. 1*

For some weeks we have been without any person to do our housework and cooking. We have now secured a good woman, who with her husband will be members of our family. The husband works at the St. Helena Sanitarium; the wife has for some time been doing the cooking for the boarding house at Mountain View. We feel sure that she can do our work satisfactorily. I am very glad that we have been able to secure this help; for the girls who are working in the office have had to do the work of the house in addition to their usual work. We appreciate having these Christian people in our home. The husband is a quiet man and a firm believer in the truth.*22LtMs, Lt 200, 1907, par. 2*

Our camp-meeting in St. Helena will begin in less than two weeks. This is the first that has been held in St. Helena since we have lived here.*22LtMs, Lt 200, 1907, par. 3*

I had always hoped that I would be able to visit you in your home on Norfolk Island. I regret that I was not permitted to bear my testimony there.*22LtMs, Lt 200, 1907, par. 4*

A Message to Believers on Norfolk Island

I have a message to give to those who are desirous of having lives that are cleansed from all sin and selfishness. I heard a voice speaking to the believers on Norfolk Island, saying, Unless you turn

wholly from your sins, and become fervent in spirit, giving to the unbelievers on the island the evidence that you are changed in heart, you cannot enter in through the gates to the city of God. No unclean person will enter that blessed abode.*22LtMs, Lt 200, 1907, par. 5*

All may become intelligent Christians, if they will study the Word. In the Word lies life eternal for all who will obey its instruction. Unless we understand the terms of our salvation, and are willing to be wholly obedient to the Word of God, we can never be admitted to the city of God. Could this be possible, and those who refuse to comply with the conditions of salvation be admitted to the home of the redeemed, they would introduce their own unsanctified ideas into the heavenly family, and a second rebellion would be created.*22LtMs, Lt 200, 1907, par. 6*

Christ bids you, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:28-30.*] The members of the church of Christ are to act out the principles of truth, representing the character of the meek and lowly Jesus. This is contrary to the spirit of the world.*22LtMs, Lt 200, 1907, par. 7*

"A city that is set on a hill," Christ said, "cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it giveth light to all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." [*Matthew 5:14-16.*] The disciples are bound by solemn obligations to show to the world that they love God and keep His commandments. By obedience to the Word of God, light must shine in clear, distinct rays from every soul who has received the truth. And believers will be happy in reflecting the light of the love of God upon others.*22LtMs, Lt 200, 1907, par. 8*

Those who desire to see Jesus and dwell with Him in the heavenly courts must reveal the truth in the form of sound words. They must refrain from all foolish jesting and joking. You are living in the presence of angels who are appointed to lead you to right action;

yet knowing the truth of God as expressed in His Word, you fail. You are now making your choice as to whom you will pattern after. It is your privilege to follow that which is right, and by your example lead to right action on the part of others. If you take this course, the commendation of God will rest upon you.^{22LtMs, Lt 200, 1907, par. 9}

The mind of God can be learned only from His Word. The Lord has sent His angels to guard those who are willing to be led in the ways of truth. He bids you take heed to your ways. There are souls living on the island who are daily receiving blessings from God, yet who do not as much as look heavenward and say, "I thank Thee, Lord, for all the mercies I receive." All the love that God expresses for them, in sparing their lives, and in providing them with food and clothing, does not waken in them one grateful response. The precious Word of truth is not stamped upon the soul. "With the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the lips confession is made unto salvation." [*Romans 10:10.*]^{22LtMs, Lt 200, 1907, par. 10}

The first great commandment of the law is, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind." [*Luke 10:27.*] Who among us obey this commandment? God asks for the heart's best and holiest service; but careless hearts turn away from Him to taste of the cup of folly and sin, and thus God is mocked. How many living on Norfolk Island have heard the instruction of the Word of God, but have turned away with decided refusal to obey its instruction? The Searcher of hearts knows who are they who turn from His law, saying, I want not Thy will and Thy way O God^{22LtMs, Lt 200, 1907, par. 11}

When the attention of the man who is honest in heart is drawn to the truth of the Bible, he reads, marks, learns, and inwardly digests its teachings. He comes to God in prayer. He sees the wonderful sacrifice made in his behalf in the words of the prophet: "He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. He was despised, and we esteemed Him not. ... He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes

we are healed. ... The Lord hath laid on Him the iniquity of us all.” [Isaiah 53:3, 5, 6.] Conviction comes to his heart, and he is troubled, for he sees that he is under condemnation. He feels the power of the truth in his soul. Then the light which the Spirit of God sheds upon the convicted mind comes to him, and he sees the meaning of the Word as he never saw it before. As the blood propelled from the heart, circulates through the body, carrying life and vigor to the extremities, so the truth received into the heart diffuses itself through the inner man, bringing the thoughts and affections and powers into obedience to Christ. If the heart is submitted to the will of Christ, the great Master Builder will in due time perfect the whole being.²²*LtMs, Lt 200, 1907, par. 12*

Paul in the *fifth chapter of Romans* shows us where the true experience of the child of God begins. “Being justified by faith,” he says, “we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; by whom we have access by faith into this grace wherein we now stand, and rejoice in the hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulation also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience, and patience experience, and experience hope: and hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die; but peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. But God commendeth His love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him. For if while we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, we shall be saved by His life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.” [*Verses 1-11.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 200, 1907, par. 13*

I send you this to be read to those who shall gather together for worship. Shall I have the satisfaction of knowing that this my testimony to the believers in Norfolk has impressed your hearts to serve the Lord more fully?²²*LtMs, Lt 200, 1907, par. 14*

Lt 202, 1907

Brethren who are laboring in Merced

St. Helena, California

June 13, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *5MR 345-346*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the brethren who are laboring in Merced:

It is my earnest desire that the meetings now being held in Merced shall be a great blessing to the people there. We are thankful that this city is having an opportunity to hear the truth of the third angel's message. We trust that the messengers will consecrate their services to God, and by drawing very near to Him, learn how to draw near to the people. When the workers humble their hearts before God, He will manifest His grace through them, and hearts will be softened and subdued under its influence. It is the privilege of the laborers in Merced to so represent the truth in their words and deportment, that their lives will be a power to convince unbelievers of the truths they are teaching. When the workers come into the place where God can work through them, they will understand the words of Christ, "I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified through the truth." [*John 17:19.*]*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 1*

It is the privilege of every soul to be favored with the rich blessing of sanctification, through the work of the Spirit of God upon the heart. But before this can be our experience, self must die, and we must learn to trust in the Lord as His dear children. By faith we must claim as our own His precious promises.*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 2*

Christ has given ample evidence of His love for the human race. He gave His precious life that men and women might be redeemed from the power of Satan. My brethren, I beseech you, as the

ambassadors of Christ, to labor earnestly for the salvation of souls. Leave no means untried that will bring the truth before the people, that they may become cleansed in heart and refined in character.*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 3*

In the night season I seemed to be in a meeting where the truth was being presented in clear lines. Many souls were convinced, and they were pleading for the grace of Christ to be revealed in them. Those who had accepted the message were praying for sanctification through the truth, that they might be enabled to reveal it in all its beauty to others.*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 4*

There were others present who were persuaded that the message being presented was the truth of God, but they were not prepared to yield to its claims. I saw that the Holy Spirit was moving upon their hearts. Then a voice was heard, saying, "Verily, My Sabbaths ye shall keep." [*Exodus 31:13.*] I want the endowment of the grace of God. Christ has given His life for me, and I will give my life for Him. I want to have His efficiency, that I may reveal His grace to others.*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 5*

Other scenes passed before me. I saw converts being baptized; and as they went forward in this ordinance, their faces shone with the assurance of the love and approval of God.*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 6*

I sincerely hope that this representation given to me will be fulfilled as the result of the meetings at Merced, and that souls will take their position as loyal subjects of God, obeying His commandments and grasping the promise of complete forgiveness of sin. Teach the repenting ones to come in faith to the One who has given His life for all mankind. Labor for them until they come to the place where they will say, "I will no longer dishonor God by transgression of His law. I will be obedient to all His commandments. I give my life to Him who gave His life for me. By obedience to the will of God, I will reveal that I am transformed by His grace."*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 7*

Obedience to the law of God is the condition of salvation. Many declare that in giving His life to redeem the race, Christ abolished the law of God. It was because the law of God could not be abolished, that Christ died as the victim of the world's

transgressions. “God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” [*John 3:16.*] The death of Christ on the cross of Calvary is the strongest evidence that could be given to the world that the law of God is an immutable law.*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 8*

Satan has tried, through the working of His deceptive powers, to cause the great humiliation of Christ to exalt sin and to invite rebellion in the world. He would have the cross of Calvary testify to a falsehood. The enemy has not gained his purpose. The truth stands fast forever. Read the *twentieth chapter of Exodus*. The law which God spoke in awful grandeur from the Mount will endure throughout eternity, despite the efforts of Satan to counterwork the work of God by instituting the observance of the first day in the place of the Sabbath of the Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 9*

The apostle John writes, “My little children, these things write I unto you that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and He is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. And hereby we do know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His Commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth His word, in him verily is the love of God perfected; hereby know we that we are in Him. He that saith he abideth in Him ought himself also so to walk, even as He walked.”*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 10*

“Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment, which ye have heard from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning. Again a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in Him and in you; because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness, even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him.” [*1 John 2:1-10.*]*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 11*

“If ye love Me,” Christ said, “keep My commandments. ... He that

hath My commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me; and he that loveth Me, shall be loved of My Father. And I will love him, and will manifest Myself unto him. ... If a man love Me, he will keep My words, and My Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make Our abode with him. He that loveth Me not, keepeth not My sayings; and the words that ye hear are not Mine, but the Father's which sent Me." [John 14:15, 21, 23, 24.]*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 12*

We are to be sanctified through the truth. The Lord is soon coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory. Are you preparing for His coming, that you may meet Him in peace? He will bless all who will come out and be obedient to His truth.*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 13*

I pray that the people in Merced may be led to investigate closely the truth as to the observance of the Sabbath. Now is your opportunity to labor; now is their opportunity to show themselves loyal and true. The Lord, who knows the value of the human soul, is waiting to be gracious. "At that day," Christ said, "ye shall ask in My name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: for the Father Himself loveth you; because ye have loved Me, and have believed that I came out from God." [John 16:26, 27.]*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 14*

My brethren, you need to plead for the aid of the Holy Spirit in your labors. You need to wrestle in faith for victory, until you receive the blessing of God in your efforts. Hold fast to the promises of God. Draw, draw by faith on the strength of Omnipotence, and receive from Him the grace of Christ, the richest of all blessings.*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 15*

Brethren and sisters, do not give up the effort until you see the work done that has been represented. Do not release your hold of this work until you see the salvation of God revealed in rich measure. Learn how to pray for the very things that you need, and do not let go your hold upon God until you see the conversion of every convicted soul. I know that this is the work that the Lord would have done in Merced.*22LtMs, Lt 202, 1907, par. 16*

Lt 204, 1907

A Pioneer

St. Helena, California

June 6, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *Ev 106-107, 332, 633; OHC 16.*

To a pioneer

My dear Brother:

I am instructed to say to you and to others in positions of responsibility, Let not the enemy cause you to speak words that will dishonor God. Do not criticize the work of the brethren in Washington who are bearing heavy burdens in General Conference work. We are the Lord's servants, and we must not give ourselves to the work of judging our brethren; if we do this, we will encourage others to take up the same work.*22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 1*

We are among the oldest of the laborers in the cause. Through the grace of Christ, we may come off more than conquerors in these last days of our labors. Let us guard diligently our hearts and minds, that we speak no word that will cast reflection on the work of our brethren and sisters. When we indulge in criticism, we hurt our own souls.*22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 2*

We are old, experienced soldiers of the cross. Let us walk humbly with God, ever learning more perfectly the way of the Lord. Do not let us say one word that will increase the perplexity of any soul or cast a discouraging cloud upon the mind. We are to educate ourselves that we may not sin against God with our tongues.*22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 3*

Sometimes the Lord gives me messages of reproof to speak. When He bids me do this, I dare not withhold my words; but this is always a painful task.*22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 4*

We cannot know how many are the perplexities of our brethren, or how weary and worn they become with the difficulties of the work. I have been instructed that we are to guard carefully every word we utter, that we may not increase the perplexities of those who have to battle constantly with trials and discouragements. Let us not speak evil of these brethren, but let us seek to help them. Not much longer shall we have to battle with the difficulties of this life. *22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 5*

When we allow ourselves to think and speak harshly of our fellow workers, we dishonor God. Our brethren are the purchase of the blood of Christ. And what a price that was. Let the praise of God be continually upon our lips. All the good qualities that we possess, all the blessings that daily come to us, are the Lord's gifts. We should ever bear in mind that we are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation. Let us keep a grateful heart and speak of His goodness and tell of His power. *22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 6*

It is our privilege to speak words that will encourage our associates and fellow laborers; it is not our privilege to speak words that will depress. It is not wise for us to compare ourselves with other workers, speaking of their failings and raising objections to their methods of labor. It would be no surprise if those who are laboring under grave responsibilities, and who have many trials to meet, should sometimes make mistakes. We should thank the Lord that we are not called to serve in their place. Their position calls upon them the censure and criticism of those who have educated themselves to find fault. Let us pray for those upon whom the Lord has laid responsibilities; for this is the duty of all God's workers. "Ye are laborers together with God." [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*] To my brethren I am bidden to say, If the Lord has kept you from making mistakes which you see in the work of others, do not make the great mistake of becoming uplifted and boastful. Let us become familiar with the good that is being done by our brethren and talk of that. *22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 7*

We would do well to study carefully the words of Christ in the *fifth chapter of Matthew*, the record of His wonderful sermon on the mount. "And seeing the multitude, He went up into a mountain: and when He was set, His disciples came unto Him." [*Verse 1.*]

Whenever Christ addressed the multitude as on this occasion, there was always room for His disciples to be close beside Him. “And He opened His mouth and taught them saying:*22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 8*

“Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

“Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

“Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

“Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

“Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

“Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

“Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

“Blessed are they that are persecuted for righteousness’ sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

“Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil

against you falsely, for My sake. Rejoice and be exceeding glad; for great is your reward in

heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets that were before you.”

[*Verses 2-12.*]*22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 9*

The class here mentioned are persecuted for trying to do the works of Christ. Satan, who seeks in every possible way to make their labors difficult, stirs up men to speak against them. We need to guard our words and actions, that we may not be numbered with the persecutors of God’s servants.*22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 10*

“Ye are the salt of the earth; but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men.” [*Verse 13.*] Only a little while before this, the Saviour had called His disciples to be fishers of men, and promised them that they should be blessed in their work. Now He says, “Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light to all that are in the house.” [*Verses 14, 15.*]*22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 11*

The Saviour had declared that His disciples were to meet with trial

and persecution, and now He encourages them with a cheering promise. They would be treated with contempt by the rejecters of truth; but notwithstanding this, they were ever to remember that they were blessings sent by God into the world. The more humble and Christlike they should be, the more of blessing would abound through them to the human race. The prophets and messengers of God who had gone before them were salt of the land of Canaan. The apostles of Christ were to be the salt of the earth. They were to go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. And while they would meet with discouragement in the treatment they would receive, they were ever to remember their high privilege; though few in number, they were to be God's blessing to the world—salt that had not lost its savor.²²*LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 12*

In the commission to the early disciples, the world was their field. His disciples in this age are to carry the message to all the world. The reception of the Word of God and obedience to it will make the followers of Christ a powerful influence in the world; for the Word of God is "powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart." [*Hebrews 4:12.*] Those who labor in the cause of God in 1907 have reason for greater faith than had the disciples in Christ's day. We have learned much from their experience. "Seeing that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feelings of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need." [*Verses 14-16.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 13*

All who are traveling the road to heaven need a safe guide. We must not walk in human wisdom. It is our privilege to listen to the voice of Christ speaking to us as we walk the journey of life, and His words are always words of wisdom. As He journeyed from place to place in the days of His earthly ministry, He talked with His disciples, and their hearts burned within them as He talked. We are not privileged to have His visible presence, but through His Holy Spirit, He still communicates with His servants. His precious

promises are to strengthen and refresh and comfort us; but they are never to be the cause of our uplifting and lead us to suppose that we are better than our brethren.*22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 14*

Satan is working with great diligence to compass the ruin of the souls of men. He has come down with great power, knowing that He has but a short time to work. Our only safety lies in following closely after Christ, walking in His wisdom, and practicing His truth. We cannot always readily detect the working of Satan; we do not know where he lays his traps. But Jesus understands the subtle arts of the enemy, and He can keep our feet in safe paths. He said on one occasion to His servant, "Fear not, Abraham; I am thy shield." [*Genesis 15:1.*] He will say the same to you if you will place yourself under His protection.*22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 15*

I am bidden to say to my aged brethren, Walk humbly with God. Be not accusers of the brethren. You are to do your appointed work under the direction of the God of Israel. The inclination to criticize is the greatest danger of many. The brethren whom you are tempted to criticize are called to bear responsibilities which you could not possibly carry; but you can be their helpers. You can do great service to the cause if you will by presenting your experience in the past in connection with the labors of others. The Lord has not given to any of you the work of correcting and censuring your brethren.*22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 16*

"I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life," Christ declares. [*John 14:6.*] Follow on with your brethren to know the Lord. Sympathize with those who are bearing a heavy load, and encourage them wherever you can. Your voices are to be heard in unity, and not in dissension. You are to exercise your influence as pioneers, as old standardbearers to meet and quiet the spirit of censure and complaint among the workers. Teach them to be afraid of such a work, lest they be found building barriers between themselves and Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 17*

The Lord has the oversight of His work, and you may co-operate with Him in the upbuilding of His cause, if you will refuse to place confidence in self. Do not, by holding to your own plans and methods, turn others from the path in which they ought to go. Act

your part in the work humbly; labor in harmony with your brethren. Do not educate yourselves to find fault. Learn to give up your own way when a better and a right way is presented.²²*LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 18*

The Lord has a place in His cause for you to fill; but you cannot take the place of your brethren. Each is to act his part faithfully, and each is to give credit to his brother-worker for the part which he performs. Let not your conversation be covetous, taking credit to self. God has used many instrumentalities in His work. That which you have done is only a part of that work. Others have worked diligently, and prayerfully, and intelligently, and they must not be overlooked. "His reward is with Him, and His work before Him." [*Isaiah 40:10.*] In the day of final reckoning, God will justly reckon with His servants; and He will give to every man according as his works have been. God has marked the lives of the self-denying, self-sacrificing workers who have carried the work in difficult fields.²²*LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 19*

These are things that you are to consider. The Lord is not pleased with His servants when they take credit to themselves. In our old age let us be just, and not appropriate to ourselves that which belongs to others. It has taken years to accomplish the work that has been done, and one group after another of noble workers have acted their part in it.²²*LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 20*

Finally brethren, "fulfil ye My joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others." [*Philippians 2:2-4.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 204, 1907, par. 21*

Lt 206, 1907

Tenney, J. E.

St. Helena, California

June 3, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *5MR 358*.

Elder J. E. Tenney
Graysville, Tennessee

Dear Brother:

I have words of caution to give you. You are in danger of crowding yourself with too many responsibilities. It would not be wise for you to try to carry on a school in addition to the important work you already have. This work demands all your talents.*22LtMs, Lt 206, 1907, par. 1*

There are many branches of the work in which you are engaged that may be made to strengthen and further the work of the third angel's message. Do not bring in a strange work in order to carry out certain ideas of your own which you suppose to be superior. There is a work for you to do, and there is a work for Elder Butler to do. There is a work to be done in establishing schools for the colored people of different grades. There is need of especial help at Huntsville and other centers in the South. We are greatly in need of a corps of workers who will labor unitedly.*22LtMs, Lt 206, 1907, par. 2*

When a laborer has found his place in the work, it is not wise for him to step out and take upon himself some other duties that will interfere with his appointed work. Do not let your desire to do a new work lead you to step in and do a work that is already being done in the way of the Lord's appointment. Brethren Sutherland and Magan are carrying forward a work under the Lord's direction.*22LtMs, Lt 206, 1907, par. 3*

I am instructed to say to you, Brother Tenney, Move guardedly, and

under the guidance of the Lord. Before you take up a new work, be assured that you have your orders from the right source. "If any man lack wisdom," God says, "let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith nothing wavering; for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed; for let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord." [*James 1:5-7.*] The Lord will guide and instruct all who will yield themselves to His guidance and control.*22LtMs, Lt 206, 1907, par. 4*

We must guard against the coming in of a spirit of rivalry. The spirit of strife for the mastery will create an influence that does not tend to unify, but to cause difference and contention. If the spirit of unity that breathed in Christ's last prayer for His disciples were brought into the experience of the workers, we should see each one, not seeking to outdo his fellow workers, but seeking to do his appointed work in a spirit and manner that God can approve. God calls for a change among His people. He demands from them a manifestation of unity and love.*22LtMs, Lt 206, 1907, par. 5*

Every man is amenable to God for the use he makes of his talents. Every worker in the cause should regard his talents as lent goods. We are God's hired servants. From age to age Christ has delivered His treasures to the church, and from one generation to another His faithful servants have improved the talents lent them. The gifts that eighteen hundred years ago He placed in the hands of His chosen ministers, the twelve apostles, have descended to His workers in this age. Yet how few of us realize our high privileges and our true position as ministers of His grace. The talents we possess are to be used in the work of saving the souls ready to perish. With His own life the Saviour paid the price of our willing service. In accepting any position of trust in His cause, we are to hold that trust as sacred, realizing that we are the stewards of His grace. If with sanctified hearts we seek to render faithful service to God, we shall hold each talent as a consecrated gift, and the humblest service will be accounted a joy because we are doing it for the Master.*22LtMs, Lt 206, 1907, par. 6*

The Lord's servants should pray more and humble their hearts before God. He wants His workers to weed out from the heart every

trace of selfishness, every desire that would lead to the exaltation of self, and take up with a humble heart the work He places in their hands to do. Beware, my brother, lest you hasten to take up a work that you are not best prepared to do, and which if you attempt will end in defeat. Take up with cheerfulness the work to which God has appointed you. Do not seek to grasp many lines of work; for if you do, you will certainly fail.*22LtMs, Lt 206, 1907, par. 7*

“Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous.” [*1 Peter 3:8.*] “Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.” [*Philippians 2:3, 4.*]*22LtMs, Lt 206, 1907, par. 8*

Watch unto prayer. The Holy Spirit can help all our infirmities. Pray, believe, and rejoice in the promise of the soon coming of the Master.*22LtMs, Lt 206, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 208, 1907

Teachers in the Graysville Academy

St. Helena, California

June 18, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the teachers in the Graysville Academy:

God is dishonored when strife for the supremacy prevails among His servants. In the night season the school at Graysville was presented before me. I saw that there was contention among the workers there in regard to position and the class of work to be done by the various teachers. Words were spoken and a spirit manifested that grieved the Holy Spirit. Important matters were being handled in an irreligious manner. The spirit that was manifested was not the Spirit of Christ.²²*LtMs, Lt 208, 1907, par. 1*

When the disciples came to Jesus and asked, "Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?" Jesus "called a little child unto Him, and set him in the midst of them, and said, Verily, I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And whosoever receiveth one such little child in My name receiveth Me. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in Me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck and that he were drowned in the depths of the sea."
[*Matthew 18:1-6.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 208, 1907, par. 2*

This instruction concerning pride and self-seeking is needed today. It should be studied by our teachers in Graysville. Unsanctified self was seeking for the preference. The workers showed that they lacked the spirit of unselfish love that led the Saviour to give His life for the redemption of the world. Those who participated in such strife need to understand what manner of spirit they are of and to

humble their hearts before God. A deep heart work must be done to counterwork the results of such experiences. Christ invites you to repent and be converted.*22LtMs, Lt 208, 1907, par. 3*

If there are too many teachers for the work in Graysville, do not give way to a spirit that dishonors God. There is an abundance of work to be done in other places. Many cities of the South are waiting for our workers with true missionary zeal to enter them. The work of God must be carried forward rapidly. Time is short; the day of reckoning will soon be upon us. We have not a moment to waste in idleness, strife, or contention.*22LtMs, Lt 208, 1907, par. 4*

The Lord has been dishonored by your treatment of one another at Graysville; and unless a different spirit takes possession of the workers there, they cannot labor acceptably as ministers of the Lord. Some who have claimed to possess wisdom and judgment need to learn the very first lessons of Christian experience. They need to take Christ's yoke and learn His meekness and lowliness of heart. When you learn of Christ, there will be no strife for position or honor.*22LtMs, Lt 208, 1907, par. 5*

Christian politeness is a wonderful healer of strife and grief. No jealousy and evil surmising will dwell in the sanctified heart. Some have permitted the love of self to grow in their hearts and they are self-exalted. Unless they humble their hearts before God and are converted, this spirit will continue to live and will finally destroy the love of Christ out of the heart. The human heart, unless controlled by the Holy Spirit, is selfish, and proud, and unjust.*22LtMs, Lt 208, 1907, par. 6*

There must be a decided change in the spirit and words and actions of the Graysville church before the works of its members can be in harmony with the lessons of Christ concerning the gospel standard of true righteousness. The Lord now calls for self to be conquered and neighborly love to be manifested. True religion comes into the life when soul, body, and spirit are sanctified to the will of God. Then and only then will unselfish action be revealed.*22LtMs, Lt 208, 1907, par. 7*

Needed Qualifications

The teachers in our schools are to be men of solid understanding, who study to become more and more capable by learning the lessons Christ has given in His Word. Their lives should be such that they will be recognized as men who have learned the lessons of a deep Christian experience. Ministers, physicians, and educators of the youth in any line are to be strong men mentally and spiritually as well as physically. Christ has made it possible for them to become His true ministers, to be sincere and true as steel to principle, and to reach the measure of the fulness of the stature of Christ. “Learn of Me,” says the great Teacher, “for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls; for My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.” [*Matthew 11:29, 30.*]*22LtMs, Lt 208, 1907, par. 8*

The life of the soldier of Christ is a life of aggressive warfare, of perseverance and endurance. It is no mimic battle in which we are engaged. There is earnest work to be done; for we have a powerful adversary to meet. The apostle Paul, writing to encourage and warn us, says, “Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might. Put on”—not the common dress of the citizen, but—“the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand in the evil day, and having done all to stand.” [*Ephesians 6:10-13.*]*22LtMs, Lt 208, 1907, par. 9*

In every emergency of life we are to find our strength where the early disciples found their strength—in prayer to God. When they were all of one accord in one place in prayer, “suddenly there came from heaven the sound of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.” [*Acts 2:2-4.*] As a result of the Holy Spirit’s work on that day, three thousand souls were added to the faith.*22LtMs, Lt 208, 1907, par. 10*

When Peter, in the name of Jesus of Nazareth, healed the lame

man in the gate of the temple, and the rulers of the temple bade him preach no more in that name, the church resorted to prayer, and the Lord again confirmed their faith with the gift of the Holy Spirit. "And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness. And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul." [*Acts 4:31, 32.*]*22LtMs, Lt 208, 1907, par. 11*

When this work of consecration and faith enters into our experience, we will see the work that needs to be done, and we will do it. Earnest prayer from a contrite heart will make its impression on human minds. And the power of the Holy Spirit of God will be seen in the melting of the heart and the subduing of the spirit to God.*22LtMs, Lt 208, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 210, 1907

Amadon, G. W.

St. Helena, California

June 19, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Mr. Amadon
Battle Creek, Michigan

Dear Brother:

In response to your letter, which came to hand this noon, I bowed before the Lord and asked Him who knows all things to take the matter of the Battle Creek Tabernacle under His supervision. We can come to the Lord with confidence, when we ask for that which is for our spiritual good. I prayed that He would control in this matter and work in a way that would bring glory to His name.^{22LtMs, Lt 210, 1907, par. 1}

As I arose from my knees, I saw on the table before me some pages that had dropped from my diary. I looked to see what was written on them and read these words:^{22LtMs, Lt 210, 1907, par. 2}

Why do not those who claim to be children of God act as though they were wide-awake to the situation at the present time? While we believe in the ministration of holy angels in the advancement of the cause of God in the earth, we must each take our position to fight decidedly on the Lord's side in the battle between righteousness and sin. The object of Satan in this warfare is to dethrone Christ.^{22LtMs, Lt 210, 1907, par. 3}

“And there was war in heaven; Michael and His angels fought, and the devil and his angels. And they prevailed not; neither was there place found any more for them in heaven. And the dragon was cast out, that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world; he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now

is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ; for the accuser of the brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.*22LtMs, Lt 210, 1907, par. 4*

“Therefore, rejoice ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitors of the earth and of the sea! For the devil is come down unto you having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.*22LtMs, Lt 210, 1907, par. 5*

“And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. ... And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.” [*Revelation 12:7-13, 17.*]*22LtMs, Lt 210, 1907, par. 6*

I thought that these few words might encourage you to believe that Satan will not prevail.*22LtMs, Lt 210, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 212, 1907

Starr, Lillis Wood

St. Helena, California

June 15, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Sister Starr:

I would be glad to hear from you to know how your work is progressing and how you are situated. I think some provision should be made for your children, in securing them good places. How is your husband? I hope you will keep us informed as to the condition of his health. I think, whenever it is possible, it would be well for you to have some one connected with you in your work.*22LtMs, Lt 212, 1907, par. 1*

Brother Reaser has written to us, telling us of the work he proposes for you to do. I see light in his plan. A good work can be done in San Diego, and the weather is not unpleasantly warm in the summer. There is almost always a cool breeze blowing off the waters. I trust that you will be able to try this plan and thus escape the heat of the summer weather.*22LtMs, Lt 212, 1907, par. 2*

The blessing of the Lord will attend your work if you seek to become a spiritual helper. I have been on the Coronado Island, and when there I longed to give the message of truth to those people. I may be able to go there sometime, but it will not be at present. In some respects I believe your advantages for accomplishing a good work there will be greater than where you now are. This is just as favorable an opening as you could ask for. May the Lord help you to come to a wise decision.*22LtMs, Lt 212, 1907, par. 3*

There is no lady physician in the sanitarium, and your presence there will be much appreciated. You will find plenty to do in making known the true principles of health reform. And our own people need special help, which you are able to give. You need to be in a place where your husband can have treatment, and where your

children can have attention, and there you can secure the services of a girl to care for them. Wherever you go, you will be able to sell *Christ's Object Lessons* to help in the work.²²*LtMs, Lt 212, 1907, par. 4*

In haste.²²*LtMs, Lt 212, 1907, par. 5*

Lt 214, 1907

“I have a message to speak to the churches...”

Duplicate of *Ms 149, 1907*.

Lt 216, 1907

Sawyer, Robert; Hopkins, Hannah Sawyer

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

July 8, 1907

Previously unpublished.

To Brother Sawyer and Sister Hannah Sawyer-Hopkins

Dear Friends:

I received Sister Hannah’s letter of July 1 and will say to you both that I am interested in your welfare. If you can not find a suitable place to live and sustain yourselves, I will ask our brethren to help you to find the best and most comfortable place where every dollar you earn will count the most for your comfort.*22LtMs, Lt 216, 1907, par. 1*

Regarding the matter of your uniting with Sister Gotzian in the establishment of an old peoples’ home, I would say that the establishment of such a home means very much. It would take more than you and she have to put into it in the matters of qualification for the management of such an enterprise. I understand quite fully what the responsibility of such a place would be, and I could not advise you to enter into such an undertaking.*22LtMs, Lt 216, 1907, par. 2*

My son will write to Elder J. A. Burden, asking him to visit you and to give you such counsel as he might have. I have not been very well since the camp-meeting and cannot write more today.*22LtMs, Lt 216, 1907, par. 3*

Lt 218, 1907

Workers in Nashville

St. Helena, California

June 18, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the workers in Nashville:

There is among the workers in the southern field a need of self being subjected to the way and will of Christ. There should be far less of self-esteem and self-confidence and clearer perceptions of what is sin. The forces of sin have intruded themselves into the hearts and the minds of the workers until there is need of deep repentance and thorough conversion. In order to have this experience, you will need to confess your defects before God, empty the heart of selfishness and sin, and make room for the Holy Spirit to do its work. Pray for clear spiritual eyesight. Do not cease to pray until your prayers are answered, and you know that victory is assuredly yours.*22LtMs, Lt 218, 1907, par. 1*

The work in Nashville has been running behind. This need not continue. Let the workers connected with the printing establishment repent and do works meet for repentance. Let none lift up their souls unto vanity. You need to do thorough work for time and for eternity. Clearer perceptions must come to the workers in Nashville; then there will be prosperity which will extend to other places.*22LtMs, Lt 218, 1907, par. 2*

Among the workers throughout the printing office, there needs to be true conversion of heart and mind and spirit. The Spirit of Christ must circulate through that institution as the blood circulates through the body. Let no half-way work be done. It is time now for self to be crucified. The day of Pentecost has not yet fully come to the workers in Nashville. When it comes, the laborers will unite in a work of true repentance and conversion. Then Christ and heavenly

angels will co-operate with them in their daily labors. Study the *fifth chapter of Matthew*. All who will earnestly seek to understand the character of those whom the Lord here designates as “blessed” will gain a valuable experience [as] ministers of righteousness. [*Verses 3-11.*] Study also the *seventh chapter of Matthew*. Here are presented principles that should be practiced by all who engage in the work of the publishing house. *22LtMs, Lt 218, 1907, par. 3*

I cannot express to you in this letter all that I desire for the workers in the southern field; but I must relieve my heart of its burden. *22LtMs, Lt 218, 1907, par. 4*

Many among us are self-sufficient and self-important. They enjoy the experience of being considered an authority. They are proud in heart, and because they consider themselves efficient, they often move carelessly. I am instructed to say to those who place themselves under the direction of such authority, God has light for His people. The Lord by His Holy Spirit moves upon all human minds. Each worker is to seek the Lord for himself by prayer and study of the Word, and each is to understand his duty for himself. The humble seeker of the Lord will surely find his efficiency with Him. Walk humbly with God. Esteem others better than yourselves, and study diligently the life of Christ. God will be the counselor of all who with a sincere heart seek to know their duty. *22LtMs, Lt 218, 1907, par. 5*

There is no need for the workers in our institutions to be barren of the grace of Christ. Truth practiced will give force to the truth taught, and hearts will be softened and subdued by its influence. It is because the Holy Spirit is kept away from our hearts that His influence is not revealed in our lives, and the purpose of God for us is unfulfilled. *22LtMs, Lt 218, 1907, par. 6*

Lt 220, 1907

Nicola, Brother and Sister [C. C.]

St. Helena, California

July 9, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dr. C. C. and Mary Nicola
Melrose, Massachusetts

Dear Brother and Sister:

Just at the beginning of our St. Helena camp-meeting, I wrote you a letter; but it was mislaid, and not until today did I find it. I am sorry for the delay. Since I wrote the letter June 20, I have heard that you are at Melrose.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 1*

How do you find the work there? When will you be ready to come west? I hope you may be with us in Southern California soon.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 2*

At our St. Helena camp-meeting there were over one hundred tents and about three hundred campers during the first week. Then people came in from Healdsburg, San Francisco, Oakland, and other places, so that there were more than five hundred present the last Sabbath and Sunday.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 3*

I spoke six times. Some days it was very hot, and I felt the heat considerably. Have been very sick since the meeting, but am better now.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 4*

Twenty-five were baptized at the close of the camp-meeting, and others were to be baptized in their own churches.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 5*

About \$450 was raised on the big fund and \$150 for the Huntsville Sanitarium.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 6*

Here is the letter of June 20:*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 7*

June 20, 1907

Sanitarium

Dear Brother and Sister Nicola:

I wish I knew where you are at the present time. While I was visiting in Southern California, I heard that you were planning to return to Melrose to attend to some matter there.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 8*

Brother and Sister Nicola, I am confident that the Lord will lead and guide you, and that He will open ways before you. I am deeply interested in your future. I wish you could see your way clear to come to California. The climate here is good. You should not be in a place where you will be compelled to carry heavy burdens. There are places in California where you could go and find work that is not so heavy as at Melrose, places where Sister Nicola could care for her husband until he is strong again.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 9*

I was absent from home for nearly six weeks on my visit to Southern California. On Sabbath, May 18, the members of several churches gathered at Loma Linda, and we held meetings under the pepper trees on the lawn at the back of the sanitarium. In the forenoon I spoke for one hour, and the Lord helped me wonderfully. I spoke from the *sixth chapter of Matthew*, dwelling particularly on *verses nineteen to twenty-one*:*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 10*

“Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through and steal; for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.”*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 11*

Before closing my remarks, I presented to those present the needs of the sanitarium and expressed the desire that sufficient money might be received to complete the payments on the additions that have been made to the main building. Before we purchased the property, the main building had been used mostly as a hotel, and the bathroom facilities were limited. In order to do efficient work in the sanitarium, it was necessary to make additions to the buildings

already standing. Dr. White, Brother and Sister Burden, and the sisters of Sister Burden invested in the sanitarium at Loma Linda all that they could possibly spare, but there still remains an indebtedness that must be cleared off.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 12*

After the morning service, a lunch was provided by the sanitarium for the visitors and served on the lawn. Brother Burden felt that the sanitarium would not be a loser by this entertainment, and I agreed with him; for I remember the experiences we have had in the past in making similar provision. Such acts of hospitality are sometimes the means of sowing seed in the hearts of those who are inquiring after truth.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 13*

In the afternoon Elder Luther Warren gave an excellent discourse. Brother Warren is an able worker, and we hope that he may labor for a time in this needy field. At present he is resting somewhat on account of the condition of his own and his wife's health. After his service, the visitors left for their homes, and all were agreed that they had had a pleasant day and had been blessed by the discourses.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 14*

After the Sabbath Brother Nichols came to my room, his face glowing with happiness, and said, "I want to tell you what your words today have accomplished." He then told me that one sister had come to Brother Burden and given him ten dollars, and that a gentleman had offered to lend him one thousand dollars for a year without interest. I felt to praise the Lord at this response.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 15*

Later Brother Burden gave me some particulars concerning this man who had loaned the money. He was brought to the sanitarium in such a diseased condition that his case was thought to be hopeless. But he was carefully treated, and the crisis was safely passed. He is one of the most grateful patients they have had. He has become interested in the truth, and by his loan he has shown his appreciation of what has been done for him.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 16*

Thus the testimony I bore from the Word of God bore fruit. Up to this time I knew nothing of this man's case; but I had spoken before in the only building in which they can meet, that in which the school

assemblies; and he was present at that time.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 17*

I had promised to speak at Los Angeles on Sunday afternoon, so it was necessary for us to hasten away by the early train from Loma Linda. We had about sixty miles to travel. On our arrival at Los Angeles, we went up to our restaurant and treatment rooms on Hill St.; and while waiting there before the service, I prayed to the Lord for strength for the work before me.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 18*

At the church we found that a large crowd had gathered. Every foot of room was occupied, even the aisles being filled, and I was told that some were unable to find entrance to the building. Among those present were a large number not of our faith.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 19*

I presented the importance of obedience to the commandments of God, dwelling upon the instruction given in connection with the proclamation of the law from Sinai. Never before had these Scriptures appealed to me so forcibly. I spoke for a full hour, and the interest was marked throughout. At the last I became somewhat hoarse, but I felt very thankful that the Lord had permitted me to speak so long and so distinctly.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 20*

It was in great weakness that I went to this place to speak; for I had been very sick through breathing the poisoned air in the cars that carried us to Loma Linda. Sara gave me treatment until I was somewhat recovered, and then she came down with a more violent attack of sickness than I had had. Three nurses worked over her for several hours before she was relieved.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 21*

After this service we went to Glendale, six miles from Los Angeles. There I rested until Wednesday night, when we took the cars for Merced, where the camp-meeting for the California-Nevada Conference was to be held. Our train left for Los Angeles at 11:30. I was very weary, but was unable to sleep very much during the night. It was a clear, moonlight night, and from my berth I could look out of the window and could see that we were passing through a very lonely desert.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 22*

We arrived at Merced a little after noon the next day. I spoke in the large tent Sabbath and Sunday to the people assembled there. This camp-meeting is the first effort our people have put forth in this city, and I felt my heart drawn out to this people. We had a very good attendance from the outside public. Nearly all the ministers and several leading men have attended the evening meetings. We hope that a company of believers will be raised up as a result of this camp-meeting and the tent meetings that are to follow.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 23*

Before the camp-meeting there were only two families in Merced who were keeping the Sabbath. These were the families of Dr. Wolfsen and his brother—one brother living some miles out of the city. I had freedom in presenting the truth in this place. At the first meeting, at the close of my discourse, I asked those who desired to seek the Lord to make it known by rising to their feet. The response to this invitation was much larger than we expected.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 24*

I am glad that you met Elder Burden at College View. I have not seen him since his return, but hear that he had a profitable time at the northern camp-meetings.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 25*

Write to me soon.*22LtMs, Lt 220, 1907, par. 26*

Lt 221, 1907

Nicola, Brother and Sister [C. C.]

St. Helena, California

July 20, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother and Sister Nicola:

I have just received a very interesting letter from Brother Burden, telling of his visit to the northern camp-meetings. Brother Burden thinks you are needed and that your labors would be highly appreciated at the Loma Linda Sanitarium; and he has asked me what I thought of your connecting with the work there. I have no hesitancy in saying that I think you would be appreciated there, and also that you would enjoy Loma Linda as a place of labor.*22LtMs, Lt 221, 1907, par. 1*

I wish you could have visited Paradise Valley Sanitarium, National City, California. I think you would be pleased with either of these places, and I would certainly advise you to go to one or the other.*22LtMs, Lt 221, 1907, par. 2*

I do not know where you are at present; but as I sent a letter to you a few days ago addressed to Melrose, I will send this also to that address. It will be a great satisfaction to me to see you settled at Loma Linda, where you can have plenty of fruit, and where there are opportunities for you to visit other places nearby. I greatly desire that you shall go there. Your help is needed at Loma Linda. A work is to be done there in becoming acquainted with the people living in the places near the sanitarium. Your help is needed in this beautiful part of Southern California.*22LtMs, Lt 221, 1907, par. 3*

I will not write more, as I so recently sent you a long letter. I invite you to accept a position either at Loma Linda or at Paradise Valley; but I feel that your help is greatly needed at Loma Linda.*22LtMs, Lt 221, 1907, par. 4*

In haste.22LtMs, Lt 221, 1907, par. 5

Lt 222, 1907

Battle Creek Church

St. Helena, California

July 2, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *PC 71-72*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the Battle Creek Church:

I am urged to say to those who have had the light of the Word, but who fail to walk according to the Word, your failure to act upon the light is imperiling your eternal welfare.*22LtMs, Lt 222, 1907, par. 1*

The Lord knows all about the needs and trials of His people. Through affliction He seeks to point them to heaven. There they will know no disappointment or trial or grief.*22LtMs, Lt 222, 1907, par. 2*

In the Word of God we are encouraged to study the character of the world's Redeemer. He is the pattern of every man in his work of character building. The Son of God was tempted in all points like as we are, but He resisted every temptation. Through prayer He obtained the power to become victor in the struggle with the powers of Satan. In the groves and mountains the Saviour spent whole nights in prayer for Himself and His disciples, and for those for whom His disciples would labor. Christ's followers are to find strength where their Master found it.*22LtMs, Lt 222, 1907, par. 3*

The world hides a man from himself. It conceals from him his dangers by shutting out the prospect of a future life and by constantly appealing to his human senses. By thus keeping in his mind only the interests of this life, it seeks to make him a creature of time. But fixing his eyes upon the eternal world, man sees the cross of Christ and the death of the Son of God to save a perishing world.*22LtMs, Lt 222, 1907, par. 4*

Christ left the courts of heaven, laid aside His kingly crown and

royal robe, and came to live the life of the poor. He subjected Himself to all the temptations common to humanity, that man might look upon the Prince of heaven and see in Him a perfect exhibition of the conquest of sin. In all trials and temptations, Christ sinned not, neither was guile found in His mouth. He clothed His divinity with humanity, but in His teaching and ministry His divinity was clearly manifest.*22LtMs, Lt 222, 1907, par. 5*

On one occasion Christ was moved to condemn: "Then began He to upbraid the cities wherein most of His mighty works were done, because they repented not: Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shall be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in you, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained unto this day. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for thee." [*Matthew 11:20-24.*]*22LtMs, Lt 222, 1907, par. 6*

Here is a wonderful statement. The cities that have had the most done for them, and yet do not yield to the evidences of truth, are rejecting the power of the Holy Spirit. They are refusing the great light shining amid their moral darkness.*22LtMs, Lt 222, 1907, par. 7*

I am instructed that one place which will be classed with those where many mighty works have been done, and where the people have turned from light and evidence, is Battle Creek. Battle Creek has been the seat of rebellion among a people to whom the Lord has given great light and special opportunities. But the light has been discarded for the privilege of pleasing self and of following the unsanctified will. Minds and characters that might have been molded and fashioned after the divine similitude have been marred and stunted by self-serving. The opportunities that God has given whereby men might secure His help and favor have been neglected.*22LtMs, Lt 222, 1907, par. 8*

And every place that has turned from light and evidence falls under

the same condemnation. Woe unto thee, Battle Creek, and woe unto thee, all who, having received great light, having seen manifestations of the powers of God, and having acknowledged this light and this power as from God, have turned from the light and refused to accept the evidence! To thee as to the cities of Chorazin and Bethsaida, the words are spoken: "If the mighty works which were done in thee, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes." [*Verse 21.*] *22LtMs, Lt 222, 1907, par. 9*

If these cities had accepted the message, exercised themselves unto repentance, and carried the light of truth to other cities, thousands of souls would have been converted as a result. Now Christ will take humble men and reveal to them the great and precious truths for these last days; these He will use in carrying to completion His work in the earth. *22LtMs, Lt 222, 1907, par. 10*

Surrounding every soul there is an influence either for or against the truth and righteousness. "He that is not for Me," Christ said, "is against Me; and he that gathereth not with Me, scattereth abroad." [*Matthew 12:30.*] Influence is an important talent. Used on the side of Christ, it becomes a power unto life eternal. *22LtMs, Lt 222, 1907, par. 11*

The faculty of speech is a precious talent. Like the talent of influence, it conveys either light or darkness to those about us. Sanctified to God, it becomes the means of imparting the grace of Christ. *22LtMs, Lt 222, 1907, par. 12*

God designs that our knowledge of the truth shall be to men a savor of life unto life. The highest employment of the powers of speech is that of imparting divine truth. Wherever the audience may be, whoever may compose that audience, Christ's witness is to speak the plain, unvarnished truth. He is to minister grace to his hearers. His words will be in harmony with the teaching of Christ. The soul who is truly converted will have his lips touched with the sacred fire of cleansing. To every individual he meets he will find an opportunity of speaking the good news of salvation. He believes; therefore he utters the sentiments of his heart. He stands as the oracle of God, speaking to men the words of life and salvation. No

one will mistake his position; no one will doubt on which side he stands. He stands as Christ's witness, consecrated, set apart, to declare to others the character of the Redeemer.*22LtMs, Lt 222, 1907, par. 13*

My brethren and sisters, Lift Him up, the risen Saviour. Lift Him up, as you plead before God in prayer.*22LtMs, Lt 222, 1907, par. 14*

Lt 224, 1907

Cottrell, H. W.

St. Helena, California

July 10, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *4BC 1165; 6Bio 133*.

Elder H. W. Cottrell
Mountain View, California

Dear Brother:

We have received and read your letter. In answer I would say that unless the Lord gives me clear evidence that it is my duty to attend the Los Angeles camp-meeting, I shall not venture to leave my home. In the meetings, I would be called upon to meet that which is not in harmony with the work of the Lord in these last days, and which is contrary to the light God has given me. These experiences always cause me great suffering of mind. Yet if the Lord reveals to me that it is my duty to attend this meeting, I am willing to go.*22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 1*

On Sabbath, July 13, I spoke in the sanitarium chapel. I took as my text the *first six verses of the third chapter of First John*. At the close of the service Elder Behrens introduced me to an aged minister, who has been for some time a patient at the sanitarium, and one who has done an important work in gospel lines. As we parted, he said, "Mrs. White, you have preached an excellent gospel sermon."*22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 2*

The Lord has shown me that a great mistake has been made in keeping men in positions of authority who suppose it to be their duty to forbid other ministers from exercising their right to go from place to place as the Lord may direct them to hold meetings, unless they have been authorized to do so by these men holding official responsibility. By thus restricting the liberty of the workers, they are given a wrong education. By this method men are encouraged to look to men for guidance in the place of seeking light and

knowledge from the Lord. We must not teach men to look for wisdom to men who are no more capable of teaching them their duty than they themselves are capable of knowing it without the wisdom of God to guide them.*22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 3*

God has not given to conference officers the work of telling each minister or servant of God just what his duty is. Such a work would call for supernatural discernment. When power is placed in the hands of man to dictate to his fellow men, it is a dangerous thing.*22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 4*

Man's most imperative duty is to look after his own soul's efficiency and to give a faithful example in his own household. The home is the most sacred of all educational agencies. Our schools, our sanitariums, and other branches of the Lord's work are established for the education and training of the youth; but the home is the first and most important place of training. It is to the child what the root is to the plant; it supplies the necessities of the child from its earliest years.*22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 5*

One of the most earnest prayers recorded in the Word of God is that of David when he plead, "Create in me a clean heart, O God." [*Psalms 51:10.*] God's response to such a prayer is, "A new heart will I give you." [*Ezekiel 36:26.*] This is a work that no finite man can do. Men and women are to begin at the beginning, seeking God most earnestly for a true Christian experience. They are to feel the creative power of the Holy Spirit. They are to receive the new heart that is kept soft and tender by the grace of heaven. The selfish spirit is to be cleansed from the soul. They are to labor earnestly and with humility of heart, each one looking to Jesus for guidance and encouragement. Then the building, fitly framed together, will grow into a holy temple in the Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 6*

Minister and officers in the church are chosen to be workers together with God. All, in their several lines of work, are to learn their lessons of God. But any arrangement that may be made by which men whom He has chosen for His work are asked to accept the dictation of finite men is a violation of the principles of the Christian church. God has never appointed one man to stand as the dictator of his fellow man. This is placing man as the guide and

teacher of man, when every church member should be instructed to seek the counsel of God.*22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 7*

In some of our churches there are teachers and leaders who are unconverted, unsanctified, and many of the church members stand in a doubtful position before God. The plans of God have been exchanged for the plans of men. There is a form of service, but the spirit of self-sufficiency steels the heart against the truth that sanctifies the soul, and the truth cannot do its sanctifying work. But connected with these churches are some whom the Spirit of God is guiding in the strait and narrow path that leads to eternal honor and glory.*22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 8*

The minister who would guide souls to find the one thing needful must himself die to self and surrender the heart to God to be cleansed of its selfishness. Then the wayward disposition will be conquered, and he will be strengthened and settled in the faith. A spiritual freedom will come into his experience; for he becomes a son of God and enjoys the liberty of the sons of God.*22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 9*

To our conference officers I am bidden to say, Do not step in between man and his God by teaching the workers to look to finite man to learn their duty. Point men and women to God through faith in Jesus Christ. When your brethren come to you, asking where they shall go and what they shall do, say to them: I cannot direct you; but we can study the field together, and pray to God for wisdom, and together we can seek His counsel in this matter.*22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 10*

I am instructed to say to those who are impressed with their duty to bear a message to the people, and who feel the need of guidance: Look to the Lord for light. "If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering; for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways." [*James 1:5-8.*] It is the Lord whom you must seek. He is the source of wisdom, of light, and of life. Do not dishonor God by placing weak and erring

man in the place where He should be. The time has come when every heart should be making its petitions to the God who is too wise to err, and too good and merciful to do us harm.^{22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 11}

We need to study carefully the *fifty-eighth chapter of Isaiah*. “Is not this the fast that I have chosen,” the Lord through His prophet asks, “to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?” [*Verse 6.*] It is time to break every yoke with which Satan has sought to bind God’s people and to let the work of reformation go through our midst. It is time that there was a turning unto the Lord.^{22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 12}

Let our churches in every place fast and pray, each man humbling his own heart before the Lord. Do not seek to humble the soul of your brother or sister, but let each set his own heart right before God. Confess your sins one to another, and pray one for another. Continue to pray until the yokes are all broken from the necks of our brethren and the desire to rule has been quenched. Pray that the Lord shall become the Leader and Guide of His people.^{22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 13}

It is the privilege and duty of every Christian to trust in God at all times and under all circumstances. This trust means confidence and reliance. The psalmist confessed the need that God’s people have of this divine guidance. “Shew me Thy ways, O Lord,” he prayed; “teach me Thy paths. Lead me in Thy truth, and teach me; for Thou art the God of my salvation; on Thee do I wait all the day. ... Good and upright is the Lord: therefore will He teach sinners in the way. The meek will He guide in judgment: and the meek will He teach His way.” [*Psalms 25:4, 5, 8, 9.*]^{22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 14}

If we will individually seek by faith for the wisdom that cometh from above, we shall have clear and noble conceptions of our duty. Solomon declares: “How much better it is to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver! The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul. Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall. Better it is to be of an humble spirit with

the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud. He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the Lord happy is he. The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning. Understanding is a wellspring of life to him that hath it; but the instruction of fools is folly. The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips. Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones. ... The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness. He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.”
[Proverbs 16:16-24, 31, 32.]22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 15

I am bowed down with sorrow when I see those who have had great light engage in a work of self-exaltation. God forbids any man to take up a work that will endanger his own soul. To every man God gives a work, and this work is to be done intelligently. Any line of work in which he engages that makes him conscience for another takes him out of the place that God has assigned him.*22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 16*

The Lord permitted the city of San Francisco to be destroyed by earthquake and fire; and since that time what a revelation of wickedness and crime has come to light, what a record of spoiled integrity. If the members of the churches in Oakland and San Francisco had been true to God, there would have gone forth from these churches many missionaries to work as Christ worked, preaching, praying, and working for the relief of suffering humanity.*22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 17*

Elder Simpson, under trying circumstances, gave the note of warning to thousands; but how little did the men in responsible positions in the conference, the men to whom the workers looked for counsel, give of the strong support and encouragement which was needed. I bore a message to Brother Simpson, warning him not to load himself with burdens which would crush him down and which should be shared by his fellow workers in the conference.*22LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 18*

The work that the Lord has done in the city of San Francisco, in unveiling the corruption of the men in office, will be done in other

cities. Now is the time for our people to work. Now is the time for believers to carry out their baptismal vows. Every soul who has become a member of the church has pledged himself to be a laborer together with God, and he is to perfect holiness in the fear of the Lord. Ministers who are ordained to preach the gospel are not to be placed under the instruction of men who will restrict their work according to finite judgment, telling them where they may go and what they may do. They are to do their work wisely under the direction of God. The prayer taught by Christ to His disciples is to be offered by every soul and should be answered in their lives. "Our Father, which art in heaven; hallowed be Thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven." [*Matthew 6:9, 10.*] This is possible, or Christ would not have taught His followers to make this petition.²²*LtMs, Lt 224, 1907, par. 19*

Lt 226, 1907

Churches in San Francisco, Oakland, Berkeley

“Camp Ground,” St. Helena, California

June 23, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the churches In San Francisco, Oakland, and Berkeley:

As a people we have had precious opportunities of understanding the truth; yet many among us need to experience what true conversion means. As we come into harmony with the light God has given, we will press onward and upward. We will not be indifferent to our own soul's salvation, or unconcerned for those who are perishing out of Christ; but catching the spirit of the Master we will labor earnestly to give the knowledge of the truth.²²*LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 1*

Why do we walk so nearly in the footsteps of the world? Why do we reveal so little fervor in our religious experience? It is because we do not seek the Lord in earnest prayer. When the blessing of God comes upon us in answer to our prayers, offered to Him in simple faith, we shall be distinguished from the world, standing forth as His peculiar people, chosen and precious. It is the privilege of every believer to let his words and actions be such that they will be an example to believers and will bring conviction to unbelievers. We must carry oil in our vessels with our lamps, that the light of truth may shine forth in bright, clear rays to a world that lies in darkness.²²*LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 2*

God's treasure house is filled with blessings for His believing children. Its door is open, and God waits to dispense His joy and peace and love, that He may hear their songs of praise and thanksgiving coming from hearts warm with the love of God. Many of God's people are standing in the position described in the messages to the churches in Sardis and Laodicea: “I know thy

works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.” God calls upon these souls to awake and to put not their trust in a profession that means so little. “Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.” [*Revelation 3:1, 2.*]*22LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 3*

“Lukewarm” is the word by which Christ describes the condition of others. “He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. ... I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot. So then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of My mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched and miserable, and poor and blind and naked: I counsel thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.”*22LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 4*

“As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him and he with Me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with My Father in His throne.” [*Verses 13, 15-21.*]*22LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 5*

I feel an intense burden of soul for those who stand in this lukewarm condition, and I pray earnestly for courage of heart, or I cannot do for them the work that it is essential should be done. Last night in my sleeping hours I seemed to be repeating the words of this message: “I counsel thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich: and white raiment that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love I rebuke and chasten, Be zealous therefore, and repent.” “Behold I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear My voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with Me.” [*Verses 18-20.*]*22LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 6*

I have carried a heavy burden for the churches of Oakland and Berkeley, for the members have not all opened the door of the heart to let the Saviour in. If the church members realized their position before God, they would seek Him earnestly in prayer: for I have been shown that many stand in the position described as “neither cold nor hot.” [*Verse 15.*] They stand under the rebuke of God, for they have placed themselves where, unless they repent, the Spirit of God cannot work for them. They are unable to receive the precious gifts of the Holy Spirit; for they do not humble themselves before God; they do not open the door of the heart to receive His blessing.*22LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 7*

Many of those who compose the Oakland church are in great peril. They have so long followed their own way, so long perverted the gifts of God, so long refused to humble their hearts and confess their sins, that they are prepared to be taken captive by Satan at his will. The enemy will not long allow the present condition of things to continue. He has his snares prepared for them. He is leading them to take sides with him who loves and makes a lie, and unless they arouse and repent, he will bring about their eternal ruin. If these souls will repent, God will still receive them. When they seek the Lord with all the heart, confessing their sins, and receive the sanctifying power of the truth in the life, the Holy Spirit will work a transformation in their lives. They will no longer be classed with the lukewarm, but, sanctified by the truth, cleansed from the dross of sin, they will stand as witnesses for God to communicate truth to all about them. The grace of Christ is sufficient to bring about this reformation.*22LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 8*

God will receive only those who repent. It is only as we believe the Word, forsake our sins, and work out in our lives the grand principles of Bible truth, that God can make us a praise in the earth. It is the gospel of Christ which, if obeyed, will purify from the dross and the tin and sanctify the capabilities. It is the gospel of Christ that will unity the believers in Oakland in the faith in which they profess to stand.*22LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 9*

Those who will not heed the words of reproof that God sends will be drawn into the snares of the enemy. The stubborn spirit manifested by some, if maintained, will divorce them from the truth and will lead

them to enlist more decidedly on the enemy's side. Solemn admonitions have come to these souls which, if they had heeded them, would have led them to give up the stubborn will and yield to the will of Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 10*

With some the spirit of strife and opposition is strengthening, and if this is indulged in, it will prove the ruin of their souls. Those who persistently resist the Spirit of truth will finally "give heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils." [*1 Timothy 4:1.*]*22LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 11*

One who looks beneath the surface, and who reads the purposes and designs of men, says to these souls who have had great light, but who are rejecting that light, as He said to the rejecters of His grace in His own day, "Woe unto thee, Chorazin, woe unto thee, Bethsaida, for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shall be brought down to hell; for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained unto this day. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for thee." [*Matthew 11:21-24.*]*22LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 12*

"At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes." [*Verse 25.*] After Jesus had spoken to the multitude the parable of the sower and the seed, the disciples came to Him, saying, "Why speakest Thou to them in parables? He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing, ye shall see and shall not perceive: for this people's heart is

waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.²²*LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 13*

“But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.” [*Matthew 13:10-17.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 14*

This is a portion of the instruction that I have been bidden to give to the churches in San Francisco, Oakland, and Berkeley. Efforts will be made by those who have gone from us to carry on their work of apostasy. They will seek to create divisions in the churches and to seduce souls to their ruin. The Lord has sent messages of warning to these persons, but they do not hear. If they permit the enemy to deceive them and lure their souls to ruin, they will not do this unwarned.²²*LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 15*

And now the warning is given to the churches: “Humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time: casting all your care upon Him; for He careth for you. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, goeth about seeking whom he may devour; whom resist, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto His eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered awhile, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. To Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.” [*1 Peter 5:6-11.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 226, 1907, par. 16*

Lt 228, 1907

Officers of the General Conference

St. Helena, California

June 14, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *2MR 72-73; 4MR 29-30*.
+NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the officers of the General Conference:

For some time I have had a great desire to be in Washington; but I cannot leave my work here; there is too much to do, too many important interests at stake.*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 1*

Some very decided instruction has been given me in regard to the work to be done in Huntsville, and the necessity of our placing the training school there on vantage ground. Let us delay no longer to do the work that so long has been left undone in the southern field. Soon this work of training colored people to be laborers in the cause of God will be much harder to handle than it is now.*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 2*

The Lord has presented before me our neglect of <improving> opportunities for good, in failing to get acquainted with the work that is being done in the large institutions for the education of the colored people. Long ago we should have made a thorough study of the best ways of educating the colored people to be workers for the colored people. We should use every opportunity to work wisely for the teachers and students in these large educational institutions. We do not need to work hastily to indoctrinate the workers, but we can seek in every way possible to help them and to let them know that we appreciate their labors.*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 3*

One of the strong reasons presented to me why our office of publication should be established at Nashville was that through our publications the light of truth might shine to the teachers and

students in these institutions. I expected long ago to hear that this work had been undertaken.*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 4*

Recently light again came to me instructing me that decided efforts should be made in an honorable way to get into the ranks of the students in these schools, and by gaining the confidence of the white teachers, get permission to give them talks on missionary subjects. It was because of the existence of these large institutions of education in Nashville that I was shown that this city was the most favorable place in which to open up our work in the southern field. There has been a sad failure to take advantage of circumstances.*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 5*

A mighty influence should now be set in operation, to arouse earnest efforts in behalf of the colored people. The chafing and annoyances that have existed among the workers in the southern states, the holding back, and the hindrances, have not been of the Lord's order; and these things have prevented the work from being done that God designed should be done in that field. Had the workers been prepared to act harmoniously, and under the dictation of the Spirit of God, there would have been a very different showing than there is today. Now an earnest work is to be done for the teachers in Nashville, and a wise work is demanded for the colored students.*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 6*

Self has been striving for the mastery among the workers in God's cause, and it has often been victorious. The Lord Jesus now says to us, "You who claim to have given yourselves to Me, I give you to the world, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. He who came as the light of the world, that He might bring many souls to the Father, now sends you forth as the light of the world."*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 7*

God will multiply our numbers and our men of means, and through His converted agencies will accomplish the work that He designs shall be done. It is the baptism of His Holy Spirit that is needed among His laborers; when this lack is supplied, we shall serve Him with a thousandfold more earnestness than we now do.*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 8*

"He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all,

how shall He not with Him freely give us all things?" [*Romans 8:32.*] He who was rich with heaven's boundless resources came to earth with an eternal weight of glory to impart to fallen man. He came to open the blind eyes, to see the riches of eternity held out to men. Shall only a shallow stream of gratitude be our response to this beneficence? Rather shall we not consecrate ourselves to God, soul, body, and spirit, and become laborers together with Him in the great mission for which He gave His richest Gift?*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 9*

Christ was rich, yet for our sakes He became poor, that we through His sacrifice and poverty might become rich and lay hold of His divine power. The unfathomable riches of heaven were bestowed when Christ, the express image of the Father, was given to the fallen race. That Christ should lay off His royal crown and robe and leave His high command in heaven to accept a lot of humiliation and poverty on earth is a mystery that angels desire to look into. The sacrifice was made that man might accept by faith the divine nature and escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. Why do God's people manifest so little faith, why continue to work counter to God's plan of truth and righteousness? Why do we not believe, when heaven has done all that Infinity could do for our recovery?*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 10*

The principles of true godliness must be brought into the lives of God's professing people. We must lay hold of the merits of Christ with a living, earnest faith. Heaven has been brought within our reach in the gift of God's beloved Son; the principles of heaven that He brought with Him to earth are to be practiced in our lives.*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 11*

The converted soul is placed under solemn obligation to make every sacrifice for the salvation of the fallen race. Christ made an infinite sacrifice when He became the head of the human family. His example of self-abnegation is to be repeated in the lives of His followers. It is only thus that the followers of Christ become the sons of God, partakers of the divine nature. They are to labor as He labored for the recovery of the lost, seeking to cause the light of truth to dispel the darkness of ignorance and sin.*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 12*

My brethren, I call on you to awake. When the believer yields his will to the will and mind of Christ, he will not be listless or indifferent. Every soul who enters into discipleship with Christ will become a laborer together with Him to draw men to God. Many have lost a sense of their individual responsibility. God is waiting to renew the faith of those who have lost their first love and set them to work to fulfil the great commission, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." [Mark 16:15.]*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 13*

"All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth," Christ said. [Matthew 28:18.] The Saviour unites all His sympathies with His human instrumentalities. He lays hold of the sympathies and powers of His church in heaven and combines them with His agencies on earth. Angels are sent to minister unto them who shall be heirs of salvation. The church in heaven unites with the church on earth, to make effective the work of those who receive and believe on Him.*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 14*

An Appeal for More Earnest Work in the Cities of the Southern States

I ask our brethren who are bearing responsibilities in the cause of God, Can we not make more decided efforts to bring the message of present truth to the towns and cities in the southern field that are yet unworked? While the work is being carried on in a few principle cities, and the laborers there are trying to extend their efforts to the towns surrounding them, our churches throughout the southern field, guided by the advice and counsel of those who have had experience in the work, should seek to disseminate the knowledge of the truth in their own neighborhoods.*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 15*

My brethren, you need to pray much more than you need to talk. Do not talk doubt or unbelief; for this closes the door against the Holy Spirit. Do not criticize and find fault. Humble yourselves before God, and confess your own sins. When you have sought and received pardon for your own wrongdoing, then do the work God has ordained. Practical godliness revealed in your own life will bring your brethren into working order and will make them willing to be messengers and to suffer, if need be, for the truth's sake.*22LtMs, Lt*

228, 1907, par. 16

Love for souls will lead you to be laborers together with God. Love for souls will make you partakers of the sufferings of Christ and a spectacle to the world, to angels, and to men.*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 17*

Put not your trust in any human agency. Place no man where God should be. Let each worker seek the Lord for himself. The prayer of Christ for His disciples, when He was about to leave them, was not for the twelve alone, but for all who would believe on Him through their word, "that they all may be one, ... that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me." [*John 17:21.*] It is the sanctified unity of God's people that will give evidence to the worldlings that God has sent His Son into the world.*22LtMs, Lt 228, 1907, par. 18*

Lt 230, 1907

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

July 22, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *SD 228; LDE 115*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dear Children Edson and Emma:

Since the St Helena camp-meeting, I have been passing through a long period of feebleness and have not attempted to write much. But I have found plenty to do in reading over the matter that has been prepared for publication, and which is waiting to be put into print. I have begun to examine the manuscript prepared by Mrs. Stuttle for the Youth's Life of Christ. My left eye causes me much suffering, but I have faith to believe that the Lord will heal my eyes. I will not yield my confidence in Him, but will believe, believe.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 1*

My constant writing, from early morning until night, has worn upon me, and at times I suffer pain in my brain. Up to the time of our camp-meeting in St. Helena, I was writing all day, continuing my work in the evening by lamplight. Since the camp-meeting I have not written much by lamplight.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 2*

The manuscripts which I have read over are the very things that are needed by our people at this time. I pray that the Lord will give me my precious eyesight, that I may be able to continue this work of examining these manuscripts. There are piles of my writings on every hand; for I have kept a diary of all my labors in Australia, and much of my experiences in America.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 3*

Regarding the meetinghouse in Knoxville: I favor the proposal made by you and Emma and Hattie Belden. Knoxville has been presented to me as one of the places that should have been worked years

ago. It behooves us all to do our very best to redeem the time. I will be heart and hand with you as you endeavor to change the neglect of the past by earnest effort.*22LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 4*

One week ago last Sabbath I spoke in the sanitarium chapel. Every seat in the body of the hall was filled, and the small room at the entry was crowded. A number of patients in wheel chairs filled the aisles, and small chairs were placed on the platform for the children, to give more room for the older people in the regular seats.*22LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 5*

I had special freedom as I spoke of the work to be done in the southern field for the colored people. I presented the importance of each family's having a small box in which to place their donations to this field, showing how such a plan would teach every member of the family self-denial. By this method, not only the members of the family would be led to give their pennies and dimes, but visitors coming to the house, and learning of the plan of giving, would become interested in the cause, and they too would make their offerings. I made an earnest appeal for the work in the South, but since that effort I have been very weak, doing scarcely any talking or praying with my own family.*22LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 6*

We are certainly living in the last days. In the matters that are daily being unfolded in the papers regarding the corruption in San Francisco and crime in Montana, we can see a perfect revelation of the working of sin. Evil men have pledged themselves to take the lives of those who have stood in their way, or who would not become one with them in their work of robbery. For the sake of gain they have become the murderers of their fellow men. And this work of revelation is only the beginning of what is to be revealed in the future.*22LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 7*

I have been shown that all the warnings of Christ regarding the events that will occur near the close of this earth's history are now being fulfilled in our cities. God is permitting these things to be brought to light that he who runs may read. The city of San Francisco is a sample of what the whole world is becoming. The wicked bribery, the misappropriation of means, the fraudulent transactions among men who have power to release the guilty and

condemn the innocent—all this iniquity is filling other large cities of the earth and is making the world as it was in the days that were before the flood. Amid such evil the hope of the Christian must be in One who is omnipotent; his only safety is to hide himself with Christ in God.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 8*

The Lord understands all about His work in the world; He knows every secret that we must wait for the future to unfold. At this time He calls upon His people to become truly converted. To those who are engaged in a work of controversy, He says, “Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season.” [2 *Timothy 4:2.*] The human agent is not to look to man to learn his duty. He is to place his strength and dependence on the strength and power of the One who can lead him from victory unto victory. The righteousness of Christ is to be our strength, our frontguard and our rearward.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 9*

Time is rapidly passing, and wickedness is increasing. If we refuse to do the good we may do, we place ourselves in a perilous position. If we delay to enter the ranks of those who are workers together with God, we will find ourselves in the ranks of those who oppose truth and righteousness, who have turned away from the truth and are turned unto fables. The condition of this class is a sad one; for unless some power shall break the spell that is upon them, they will be lost, eternally lost.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 10*

God’s people will be called to pass through trying experiences. Many will fall at their post, betrayed and condemned by their fellow men. In such times of trial they can remember that the Saviour suffered in like manner, passed over that very ground in their behalf. His followers will never be called to suffer more than He endured in order to win salvation for them. Let us work then as unto God.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 11*

We have the record of the Saviour’s life and death of humiliation and suffering. It is not possible that any human being could suffer more. “They crucified Him, and parted His garments, casting lots. ... And set up over His head His accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then there were two thieves crucified with Him, one on the right hand, and another on the left. And they

that passed by reviled Him, wagging their heads, and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save Thyself. If Thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 12*

“Likewise also the chief priests mocking Him, with the scribes and elders said, He saved others; Himself He cannot save; if He be the King of Israel, let Him now come down from the cross, and we will believe Him. He trusted in God; let Him deliver Him now, if He will have Him; for He said, I am the Son of God. The thieves also, which were crucified with Him, cast the same in His teeth.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 13*

“Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me? Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave Him to drink. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save Him.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 14*

“Jesus, when He had cried with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after His resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 15*

“Now when the centurion, and they that were with Him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they greatly feared, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. And many women beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto Him; among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee’s children.” [*Matthew 27:35, 37-56.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 16*

Christ was nailed to the cross between the third and sixth hour, that is between nine and twelve o’clock. In the afternoon He died. This

was the hour of the evening sacrifice. Then the veil of the temple, that which hid God's glory from the view of the congregation of Israel, was rent in twain from top to bottom.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 17*

Through Christ the hidden glory of the holy of holies was to stand revealed. He had suffered death for every man, and by this offering, the sons of men were to become the sons of God. With open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, believers in Christ were to be changed into the same image, from glory to glory. The mercy seat, upon which the glory of God rested in the holiest of all, is opened to all who accept Christ as the propitiation for sin; and through its medium, they are brought into fellowship with God. The veil is rent, the partition walls broken down, the handwriting of ordinances canceled. By virtue of His blood the enmity is abolished. Through faith in Christ Jew and Gentile may partake of the living bread.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 18*

Christ was in the full strength of life when He died. After all the abuse He had suffered, the agony, caused by the nails driven into His hands and feet, the scourging, the crown of thorns and the long hours of hanging upon the cross, His life was strong within Him, and He cried with a loud voice. He heard every word of the taunts of His enemies. He heard also the appeal of the dying thief for pardon, and quickly came the response from the Sacrifice for all sin, "Verily I say unto thee today, Thou shalt be with Me in Paradise." [*Luke 23:43.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 19*

The words of pardon to the penitent thief struck the death knell to Satan's hope that he could overcome the royal sufferer. Through all the abuse and suffering that had been heaped upon Christ, not one word had escaped His lips that detracted from His holy dignity. When to the eyes of man He hung conquered and dying, He could speak words of comfort and hope to the one at His side who acknowledged Him as a Saviour. The sinless One, equal with God, had stood the test and trial, and Satan knew that his own death knell was sounded in the heavenly courts.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 20*

"And you hath He quickened, who were dead in trespasses and

sins, wherein in times past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 21*

“But God, who is rich in mercy, for His great love wherewith He loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace are ye saved) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus; that in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness to us through Jesus Christ. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast; for we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 22*

“Wherefore remember that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; that at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were afar off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.” [*Ephesians 2:1-13.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 23*

“Blessed be the Lord and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to His abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations.” [*1 Peter 1:3-6.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 24*

Observe why temptations are permitted to come to us: “That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold which

perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Christ: whom having not seen ye love; in whom, though now ye see Him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.” [Verses 7-9.]*22LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 25*

Read the whole of this *first chapter of the First Epistle of Peter*. It contains instruction of the highest value. The Word is open to all. Read with the understanding open to comprehend the importance of its lessons. To all who preach the Word, this message is sent: Study your Bible faithfully; and then commit the keeping of your souls, not to any human agency, but to the living God. Do not lift up your souls in self-importance; for God will surely humble those who exalt themselves. You need in every phase of your experience to be learners as God’s little children. All who minister in word and doctrine need to walk and work in meekness and lowliness of mind.*22LtMs, Lt 230, 1907, par. 26*

Lt 232, 1907

Burden, J. A.

St. Helena, California

August, 1, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder John A. Burden

Dear Brother:

I urge you to do all you can to secure the Doctors Nicola to work in the Loma Linda Sanitarium.*22LtMs, Lt 232, 1907, par. 1*

I think it is a mistake to propose that the children shall not have their board in the offer which you make to them. We should avoid, if possible, allowing any small matter to act as a weight in balancing them to make final decision on the wrong side.*22LtMs, Lt 232, 1907, par. 2*

Yesterday Willie said that in dealing with blind men, we must have faith that the Lord can make them to see. I hope that you will urge Brother and Sister Nicola to come to Southern California; and I do hope it is not too late. I am very sorry that more earnest action was not taken to secure them, when they seemed willing to come.*22LtMs, Lt 232, 1907, par. 3*

I believe Dr. Nicola to be an honest man, and I pray the Lord to help us to act our part in an effort to save him from the deception that is upon many minds. I cannot endure the thought of his being lost to the cause and work of God. Please give your best attention to this business at once. We must do all we can to help those whom it is possible to help. Let us hope that special efforts made just now will influence them, and let us pray most earnestly for the guidance of the Holy Spirit. We must watch for souls as they that must give an account.*22LtMs, Lt 232, 1907, par. 4*

Since the St. Helena camp-meeting, I have suffered much. If the heat is likely to be oppressive, it is not best for me to undertake to attend the Los Angeles camp-meeting. I would be pleased to bear my testimony at that meeting, and I have some letters written that can be read there if I do not attend.*22LtMs, Lt 232, 1907, par. 5*

Today I have been feeling better than at any time since the camp-meeting. I have written quite an article regarding the evil of men accepting the responsibility of taking charge of the consciences of their brethren in the faith, and allowing themselves to stand in the place which God alone should occupy.*22LtMs, Lt 232, 1907, par. 6*

I shall be glad to hear what you have written to Dr. Nicola.*22LtMs, Lt 232, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 234, 1907

Nicola, Brother and Sister [C. C.]

St. Helena, California

August 2, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dear Brother and Sister Nicola:

Three or four weeks ago I sent you quite a lengthy letter addressed Melrose. Have you received this letter? I sent it to Melrose, as I was not certain of your whereabouts. In that letter I expressed my earnest desire that you might connect with the sanitarium at Loma Linda. You were presented to me as the very ones who were adapted for the work in that place. I wish to renew my request that you take up the work there.*22LtMs, Lt 234, 1907, par. 1*

I have been shown that Dr. Paulson is so connected with the opposing element at Battle Creek, that God is not honored by his course. He has been warned of his danger, but he does not place himself decidedly on the side of truth and evidence. I have a great desire to meet you; for I have been shown the danger you are in of taking your position on the wrong side.*22LtMs, Lt 234, 1907, par. 2*

I long to see our people aroused. I long to see them moved by the Spirit of God. It is the grace of Christ that we must have. My soul pants for the water of life. We may each have this, if we will. Self is seeking for recognition; but self must die and the Spirit of God take possession of the human heart.*22LtMs, Lt 234, 1907, par. 3*

I urge you to accept the proposition to take up work at Loma Linda, and to do it in the name of the Lord. I know the Lord will be your helper if you place yourselves in right relation to Him and plant your feet on the eternal Rock. I pray that God may help you to make a right decision. I want to see you standing on vantage ground.*22LtMs, Lt 234, 1907, par. 4*

Lt 236, 1907

Baird, A. S.

St. Helena, California

July 26, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Mr. A. S. Baird

Takoma Park, Washington, D.C.

Dear Brother:

There is a matter which I wish to place before you. About a year ago my granddaughter Mabel White was married to Wilfred D. Workman, a sturdy young man about twenty-six years old. He has had an all-round experience as a farmer and a good experience as a canvasser.*22LtMs, Lt 236, 1907, par. 1*

Since their marriage he and Mabel have had quite an experience in bearing responsibility. He was manager of the outside work at the Healdsburg College, and Mabel was matron. He desires to get an all-round experience as a teacher, builder, and business manager; and we would be pleased to see him connected with you, working upon the new school building that our brethren are talking of erecting this fall.*22LtMs, Lt 236, 1907, par. 2*

He has worked hard for his school advantages thus far. We find him to be a man of excellent principle, as well as a capable worker. W. C. White and I are anxious that he should find a place with you and learn what he can of the art of building. Later on he may be able to connect with the school. In his work he is prompt and faithful, and I think he will be a help and not a hindrance.*22LtMs, Lt 236, 1907, par. 3*

Will you please to consider our request, and secure for him a place on the work, if you can. Let me hear from you soon.*22LtMs, Lt 236, 1907, par. 4*

Lt 238, 1907

Baird, Brother and Sister [A. S.]

St. Helena, California

July 29, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *2MCP 558*.

Mr. and Mrs. A. S. Baird

Dear Brother and Sister Baird:

I wish I were able to be in Washington and see you all. If it were not so far, I should certainly visit Washington again.*22LtMs, Lt 238, 1907, par. 1*

I have the deepest interest in yourself and your wife. I am anxious that your wife shall be one of Christ's little children, learning of the precious Teacher every day and enjoying the comforts of his grace. We all need to study the life and the teachings of Christ. As His little children, we should walk carefully in His footsteps and reveal to the world in our daily life the lessons that many need to learn.*22LtMs, Lt 238, 1907, par. 2*

Our Saviour has plainly stated, "If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me." [*Luke 9:23.*]*22LtMs, Lt 238, 1907, par. 3*

We are all, my dear Sister Baird, to be learners every day, by earnest prayer and faithfully doing His will. We are to be doers of the Word. Christ is the great Medical Missionary that came to our world. With the price of His own blood, He has purchased our service.*22LtMs, Lt 238, 1907, par. 4*

The Father "so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*]*22LtMs, Lt 238, 1907, par. 5*

We each have a special work to do. No other one can carry our

responsibilities.*22LtMs, Lt 238, 1907, par. 6*

After carefully reading the *first chapter of the [first] epistle of John*, we can better understand the *second chapter*. The apostle says:*22LtMs, Lt 238, 1907, par. 7*

“My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and He is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the world. And hereby we do know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments.*22LtMs, Lt 238, 1907, par. 8*

“He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth His word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in Him. He that saith he abideth in Him ought himself also so to walk, even as He walked.” [1 John 2:1-6.]*22LtMs, Lt 238, 1907, par. 9*

What a responsibility rests upon every one of us who knows the truth through the Word. Now is our time of test. With our whole heart we thank God that we have the privilege of representing our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, our Redeemer, before the world, as one that taketh away sin. We are to be witnesses of this fact. The more we love Jesus, the more will we practice His virtues, and the greater will be our influence for good over those who know Him not.*22LtMs, Lt 238, 1907, par. 10*

Genuine conversion unites your heart in clinging faith to the Friend of sinners. You join your weakness to His strength: you join your ignorance to His wisdom. Your efforts will then be, under His guidance, a power for good.*22LtMs, Lt 238, 1907, par. 11*

How wonderful is the work of grace upon the human heart! It gives mental power, wisdom to use the talent of means, not in self-pleasing, but through self-denial, to carry forward missionary work. Christ, the Son of God, was a missionary to our world. He says, Whoso will follow, let him forsake all. You cannot love Him, while copying the fashions of the world or enjoying worldly society.*22LtMs, Lt 238, 1907, par. 12*

May God bless you.²²*LtMs, Lt 238, 1907, par. 13*

Lt 240, 1907

Olsen, O. A.

St. Helena, California

August 4, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dear Brother Olsen:

It is Sunday morning. I have just read your letter, which came last evening. I am glad you expressed yourself as fully as you did.*22LtMs, Lt 240, 1907, par. 1*

The Wahroonga Sanitarium is needed just where it is; but in order to accomplish the work that God designs shall be done through this institution, the very best religious influences must be brought into the sanitarium family. The workers must bring into their daily work the principles of Bible religion; the Holy Spirit, working upon the heart of each individual worker, is to be revealed in acts of practical godliness. A constant influence for good is to be exerted. If each worker is earnestly seeking to glorify God, this influence will not be strained or unnatural, but will be shed abroad in the life as the natural result of the presence of the Spirit of God in the heart.*22LtMs, Lt 240, 1907, par. 2*

The work of our sanitariums is a sacred work and should be conducted intelligently. Every such institution should have a competent staff of helpers, and these workers should be men and women who realize that the results of their work will be as far-reaching as eternity. Every worker must draw for himself from the reservoir of knowledge and wisdom and sanctification and righteousness. These workers are daily to be living epistles, known and read by those whom they serve.*22LtMs, Lt 240, 1907, par. 3*

The influence of the sanitarium family should be a united influence, each member seeking to become a power for good in that

department in which he labors. If this result is obtained, there must first be a weeding out of every lame principle; then the workers can hope to succeed in perfecting themselves as Christian workers. It is only as they place themselves under discipline to God, conforming their daily lives to the pattern they have in the example of the Saviour's earthly life, that they can become partakers of the divine nature and escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. As long as we are here in this world, we are on test and trial. We will be held accountable, not only for the working out of our own salvation, but for the influence for good or evil that we exert on other souls.*22LtMs, Lt 240, 1907, par. 4*

It is for our present and eternal interest to study the life of Christ, and let His example of self-denial and self-sacrifice, His intense interest in behalf of suffering humanity, teach us our duty to those who come within the reach of our influence. We are to be "laborers together with God." [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*] Every other consideration should be of little consequence besides this. By daily prayer, by constant watching to answer our own prayers, we are to become workers together with Him who went about doing good.*22LtMs, Lt 240, 1907, par. 5*

"Grace and peace be multiplied unto you," the Holy Spirit through Peter declares, "through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, according as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue; whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ." [*2 Peter 1:2-8.*]*22LtMs, Lt 240, 1907, par. 6*

These words reveal the true meaning of our lifework in this world. And as we work out the sum of addition, God works for us upon the

plan of multiplication. “Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.” [*Verses 10, 11.*]22LtMs, Lt 240, 1907, par. 7

We are presented with a life insurance policy, which makes certain for us eternal life in the kingdom of God. But there are conditions to our receiving it. If we fail to respect the conditions, by refusing to add grace to grace in our daily life, we cannot expect God to work for us on the plan of multiplication. Then let us appropriate to our need the necessary graces, working out our salvation with fear and trembling. Let us make diligent effort to attain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who hath called us to glory and virtue. Grace abundant is reserved for every diligent seeker, and the promise is sure. If we do these things, the promise is that we shall secure eternal life. We shall become members of the royal family, and eternal riches will be our reward.22LtMs, Lt 240, 1907, par. 8

God bids you walk in the light. Be cheerful, righteously cheerful. “He that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace and ensue it. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and His ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil. And who is he that will harm you if ye be followers of that which is good? But and if ye suffer for righteousness’ sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; but sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear.” [*1 Peter 3:10-15.*]22LtMs, Lt 240, 1907, par. 9

In these words is clearly outlined the work of all who hold positions of responsibility. Life and character are to undergo a process of education. Heart and mind are to be brought under the control of God. Those holding positions of trust are to educate and train young men and women to be channels of light to the world. “The grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men, teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should

live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: who gave Himself for us that He might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto Himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.” [Titus 2:11-15.]*22LtMs, Lt 240, 1907, par. 10*

I have heard the remark made by some that the truth brings us all down upon a level. It is a mistake to think that the truth ever brings the receiver down. It lifts him to a high level, refines his character, and sanctifies his judgment. If the truth is practiced, it will do its work of sanctification upon the receiver until he becomes a partaker of the divine nature. The truth received into the life works out for the recipient a character that fits him for the society of holy angels in the city of God. A solemn duty rests upon every individual worker who accepts a part in the cause of present truth. He is to let the sanctifying influence of the truth accomplish its work on heart and mind, then reveal that truth in words and deeds of righteousness.*22LtMs, Lt 240, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 242, 1907

Nicola, Mary

St. Helena, California

August 6, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *LLM 226-227*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dr. M. Nicola
Hinsdale, Chicago, Illinois

Dear Sister Nicola:

I read your letter yesterday, and I would say in response, I want you to make straight paths for your feet. I would not have your husband placed where he will be overtaxed. This you must carefully guard against. In writing to you, I did so for the good of both yourself and your husband. Your husband must not take too many burdens upon himself, and you can help in arranging his work, so that this shall not be.²²*LtMs, Lt 242, 1907, par. 1*

My sister, you and your husband need at this time the words spoken to the church in Sardis: "These things saith He that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars, I know thy works. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die; for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember how thou hast received and heard; and hold fast, and repent. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments. And they shall walk with Me in white; for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life; but I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels." [*Revelation 3:1-5*.] It means very much to every soul, at this time, what stand they shall take toward the work of God.²²*LtMs, Lt 242, 1907, par. 2*

My brother and sister, I would urge you not to bind yourselves up with the work of the sanitarium at Hinsdale. Chicago is not the best place for you to live. Loma Linda is the place where you should be. I ask you, for reasons which I shall not now state, to accept the position at Loma Linda. Acceptable provision will be made for your children. I did not design to write you particulars.*22LtMs, Lt 242, 1907, par. 3*

I ask you now to connect with the sanitarium at Loma Linda, for I cannot have you go into peril unwarned. I fear that confusion will come to you as the result of your remaining where you are. I pray that you may be led to place yourselves on the right side. I have felt deeply over your affliction, and I have seen how important it is that your faith be firmly established in a plain "Thus saith the Lord." I hold you very near to my heart, and I desire that you both shall be placed where the Lord can lead you and abundantly bless you.*22LtMs, Lt 242, 1907, par. 4*

If Dr. Nicola will commit his case fully to God, to follow on to know His ways, the peace of God will come into his heart and the light of heaven shine into his mind. We are living in perilous times, when the powers of darkness are constantly at work to overthrow our faith. "It is written" is to be our anchor. The assertions of men are of little value. Only he who makes the Word of God his anchor will be secure.*22LtMs, Lt 242, 1907, par. 5*

Those who would be safe teachers of the truth, must first be learners in the school of Christ. You must recognize in Christ a personal Saviour if you would lead those whom you instruct to Him. Christ invites, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor, and are heavy laden; and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls; for My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:28-30.*] Learning the lessons of Christ, you will find rest.*22LtMs, Lt 242, 1907, par. 6*

Christ is the great fountain head of all wisdom, the One who never makes a mistake. All the treasures of heaven were committed to Him that He might impart them to the persevering seeker after truth. The Son of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and

sanctification, and redemption. Teachers should bear in mind that He is the great standard for all teachers. Beholding Christ, and studying His teachings, you will learn to appreciate their originality, their authority, their spirituality, their tenderness, their benevolence, and their practicability. All who dig for the treasure of truth will be imbued with the Spirit of Christ. By beholding Him, they will be changed into the same image.*22LtMs, Lt 242, 1907, par. 7*

Those who make the Word of God their counselor will realize the weakness of the human heart; but they will find courage in the assurance that the power of the grace of God is sufficient to subdue every unsanctified, unholy impulse. When the enemy comes in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord will lift up a standard against him. And when the Spirit of the Lord lifts up for His blood-bought heritage a standard against the enemy, the principles of the Word of truth will bear sway in the life. Having surrendered themselves to the will of God, they reveal a faith that works by love and purifies the soul.*22LtMs, Lt 242, 1907, par. 8*

Lt 244, 1907

Burden, J. A.

St. Helena, California

August 8, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *LLM 227-229*.

Elder J. A. Burden
Loma Linda Sanitarium
California

Dear Brother and Sister Burden:

Yesterday I sent you a copy of the letter I wrote to Brother and Sister Nicola. Having written thus to them, I think I have done my duty in that respect. *22LtMs, Lt 244, 1907, par. 1*

I felt that we ought to make way for them to come to the Loma Linda Sanitarium, but it was not my thought that they should be placed in charge of the training of the workers. From the light that God has given me, I know that they have had great confidence in Dr. Kellogg, and this has influenced them to some extent. Their spiritual experience is not what it should be, and the Melrose Sanitarium has not maintained the high spiritual standing that it ought. They have been carrying the work there too much as worldlings would conduct it. Our sanitariums were instituted for a special work, and God cannot prosper them unless they maintain a high standard in religious matters. The truth for these times is to be revealed in every department of the sanitarium work. *22LtMs, Lt 244, 1907, par. 2*

In desiring that Brother and Sister Nicola be given an opportunity to connect with the Loma Linda Sanitarium, I have no wish that you should concede in any way to any ideas and practices that are not in harmony with the principles that God has told us must be maintained. Do not open the way for them to become rulers, but give them an opportunity to be with those who teach the truth in its purity. They have been lost in the fog, and I desire that they shall be

fully recovered.*22LtMs, Lt 244, 1907, par. 3*

Satan often finds a powerful agency for evil in the power which one human mind is capable of exerting on another human mind. This influence is so seductive, that the person who is being molded by it is often unconscious of its power. God has bidden me speak warning against this evil, that His servants may not come under the deceptive power of Satan. The enemy is a master worker, and if God's people are not constantly led by the Spirit of God, they will be snared and taken.*22LtMs, Lt 244, 1907, par. 4*

For thousands of years Satan has been experimenting upon the properties of the human mind, and he has learned to know it well. By his subtle workings in these last days, he is linking the human mind with his own, imbuing it with his thoughts; and he is doing this work in so deceptive a manner that those who accept his guidance know not that they are being led by him at his will. The great deceiver hopes so to confuse the minds of men and women, that none but his voice will be heard.*22LtMs, Lt 244, 1907, par. 5*

When Christ revealed to Peter the time of trial and suffering that was just before Him, and Peter replied, "Be it far from Thee, Lord; this shall not be unto Thee," the Saviour commanded, "Get thee behind Me, Satan." [*Matthew 16:21-23.*] Satan was speaking through Peter, making him act the part of the tempter. Satan's presence was unsuspected by Peter, but Christ could detect the presence of the deceiver; and in His rebuke to Peter, He addressed the real foe. On one occasion, speaking to the twelve, and referring to Judas, Christ declared, "One of you is a devil." [*John 6:70.*] Often in the days of His earthly ministry the Saviour met His adversary in human form, when Satan as an unclean spirit took possession of men. Satan takes possession of the minds of men today. In my labors in the cause of God, I have again and again met those who have been thus possessed, and in the name of the Lord I have rebuked the evil spirit.*22LtMs, Lt 244, 1907, par. 6*

It is not by force that Satan takes possession of the human mind. While men sleep, the enemy sows tares in the church. While men are spiritually sleeping, the enemy accomplishes his work of iniquity. It is when his subject "understandeth it not" that he catcheth

away the good seed sown in the heart. [*Matthew 13:19.*] When men and women are in this condition, when their spiritual life is not being constantly fed by the Spirit of God, Satan can imbue them with his spirit and lead them to work his works.*22LtMs, Lt 244, 1907, par. 7*

I will not write more on this subject at this time. But I entreat that there may be a putting away from the life every action which does not bear the approval of God. We are drawing near to the close of earth's history; the battle is growing daily more fierce. There is a day appointed when men who have bowed to the mandates of Satan will find themselves the subjects of the wrath of God, when the Judge of all the earth shall pronounce the sentence against Satan and his adherents, "Depart from Me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels." [*Matthew 25:41.*]*22LtMs, Lt 244, 1907, par. 8*

Now, my dear friends, we have a peculiar work before us in the case of Brother and Sister Nicola. As Christ's messengers, we have a special work to do to save these people. This is a test case. I have sent you the letter I wrote them, that you may understand how the matter stands.*22LtMs, Lt 244, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 246, 1907

Laborers in Southern California

St. Helena, California

July 29, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *6Bio 148, 151*.

To the Laborers in Southern California

Dear Brethren:

I would be pleased to see you and talk over some matters with you. I dare not venture to attend the meeting that will be held in Los Angeles, but I will send some manuscripts to be read at that meeting.²²*LtMs, Lt 246, 1907, par. 1*

I am deeply convicted on some points. I must speak in regard to the position that Elder Reaser is occupying. I know, from the light God has given me, that if this is allowed to continue, God will be greatly dishonored. God calls His servants to seek light and understanding and spiritual strength from One who is infinite in wisdom; they are to put their dependence upon One who is able to help in every emergency.²²*LtMs, Lt 246, 1907, par. 2*

The conditions that have existed in Southern California this past year are not such as God can approve. To those who have clear discernment, it is not hard to see the results of placing men in positions where they are mind and judgment for their brethren. Those who accept such a work and authority show that they have not a true and wise understanding of the Scriptures. If these men were close students of the Word of God, they would see that by adopting such a course, they are leading men and women to depend on human wisdom instead of seeking it from God.²²*LtMs, Lt 246, 1907, par. 3*

God declares, "If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him." [*James 1:5.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 246, 1907, par. 4*

Lt 248, 1907

Colorado Conference

St. Helena, California

August 13, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *1MCP 22-23*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the Colorado Conference:

This morning I was awakened before one o'clock to write out what has been shown me regarding the work in Colorado. In the night season I seemed to be at the Colorado camp-meeting. I was shown that if that meeting is conducted aright, it will result to the glory of God.²²*LtMs, Lt 248, 1907, par. 1*

Our Instructor was present at the meeting, and He said: You have important matters to consider at this meeting. Decided changes are to be brought about; for mistakes have been made that need to be corrected. There is a deep heart work to be done at this meeting. There are ministers and physicians in Colorado who have been doing a work which reveals unconverted hearts and the lack of an abiding Christ. They need a thorough conversion; for they have not helped the work of God, but have kept minds in uncertainty. The irreligious sentiments that have existed in their hearts have been revealed in their words and their works. If physicians and ministers would gain the experience that is of highest consequence, and which will fit them for the future life, they must bear in mind that Christ is not divided.²²*LtMs, Lt 248, 1907, par. 2*

At different times decided messages have been given to the brethren in Colorado, but they have not heeded the word as they should. Now the message is given to ministers and physicians in this conference, "Lay hold upon the words God is giving to His people, and practice them." Each worker must do this if he would have the help of the Lord in the times of emergency which every

soul must meet. God calls upon the workers to break up the determination that has been manifested to carry human plans and devisings. He wants those who in the past have followed their own will and way, instead of the will and way of the Lord, to humble their souls before Him and confess their wrong. Some have been so filled with their desire to tear down and supplant men of God's appointment, men who are striving to carry forward the work in right lines, that they have worked hand in hand with the great deceiver. Men of talent have put their capabilities to use according to their own desires and pleasure, and in order to secure their own ends. They have not realized what would be the result of the work they have devised. The great deceiver has so woven his sentiments into their thoughts, that notwithstanding light from God has been given them, they have consulted together and planned together to carry out these evil sentiments. They have done this at great loss to themselves.*22LtMs, Lt 248, 1907, par. 3*

Jesus gave His life to save the sheep of His pasture. "I lay down My life for the sheep," He declared. [*John 10:15.*] The sacrifice of Christ was made that men might learn how to make their lives a convincing power for truth and righteousness. But the churches are so full of selfishness, that God's will is not done. The truth, professedly received, does not sanctify the soul of the receiver. There is so much worship of the human will, that the Holy Spirit cannot make its impression on the mind. If those who have the light of truth were abiding in Christ, changes would be wrought in life and character that we do not now see. God's people have an earnest work to do; for the end of all things, so long foretold, is very near.*22LtMs, Lt 248, 1907, par. 4*

The question was asked Christ, "Are there few that be saved?" [*Luke 13:23.*] The Saviour's reply to the inquiry is of highest consequence to us. "Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction; and many there be that go in thereat. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, that leadeth unto life; and few there be that find it." [*Matthew 7:13, 14.*]*22LtMs, Lt 248, 1907, par. 5*

Then the warning is given, "Beware of false prophets, which come unto you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns? or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit, but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit; neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.^{22LtMs, Lt 248, 1907, par. 6}

“Not everyone that saith unto Me, Lord, Lord shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of My Father which is in heaven. Many shall say unto Me in the day, Lord, Lord, (as if He were making a great mistake in the estimate of their character) have we not prophesied in Thy name, and in Thy name have cast out devils, and in Thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you; depart from Me, ye that work iniquity.” [*Verses 15-23.*]^{22LtMs, Lt 248, 1907, par. 7}

Read also (*verses 24-29*) of this seventh chapter of Matthew. We are drawing near to the close of earth’s history when everything will be in confusion. Satan is stealthily working to confuse the minds of those who know the truth by bringing in misleading sentiments. Unless they repent, and are converted, those who are living divided lives, professedly serving the Lord, but at the same time scheming to carry out their own plans—plans which retard the very work which Christ gave His life to accomplish, will be deceived by the enemy of souls.^{22LtMs, Lt 248, 1907, par. 8}

Lt 250, 1907

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

August 15, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *6Bio 134*.

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I have received several letters from you, which I highly appreciate; but I have been so fully occupied with urgent writing that I have not found time to answer letters. We are looking over my writings and preparing matter to be read at our camp-meetings at Los Angeles and Denver.^{22LtMs, Lt 250, 1907, par. 1}

I have not been well since the St. Helena camp-meeting. Early this morning I had an ill turn and have not yet recovered my strength. Willie came to see me, but I could talk with him only a few minutes. He prayed with me and then handed me an encouraging letter from Brother I. A. Ford, telling how my testimony was received by the workers at the Nashville Publishing House.^{22LtMs, Lt 250, 1907, par. 2}

I am anxious to go ahead with my examination of my diaries. I feel very thankful to God for the brain power He gives me; my mind is usually clear. I begin my work as soon as the daylight comes. I do not now try often to work by lamplight.^{22LtMs, Lt 250, 1907, par. 3}

I would like most to see you. May the Lord bless you in your labors.^{22LtMs, Lt 250, 1907, par. 4}

I sometimes desire very much that I may stand once more in Battle Creek to encourage our people. Perhaps in the fall I may be strong enough to do this. I have a message that I would be pleased to bear in person to the people in Battle Creek.^{22LtMs, Lt 250, 1907, par. 5}

I wish it might be possible for you to attend the meeting at Los Angeles; but I am glad that you are at Melrose. The Lord has

presented that institution before me, and I have known for a long time that the physicians were not managing matters in a Christlike way. In some things the work of the sanitarium has been turned away from its true object, and the Lord has been dishonored. God does not want our nurses to be educated so that their aim will be to stand well in the opinion of the world. He wants them to be led into the light God has given.*22LtMs, Lt 250, 1907, par. 6*

I am glad that you are at Melrose. You can do a good work for the helpers and for the institution. I wish that you might make your home at the sanitarium for a while; for I know you could be a source of encouragement and a help to Dr. Prince and his associates. I pray that now the blessing of the Lord will come to that institution.*22LtMs, Lt 250, 1907, par. 7*

I was instructed that Satan would make every effort to get control of the Melrose Sanitarium. I was also shown that Brother and Sister Nicola were somewhat under the influence of Dr. Kellogg, and that through his influence there was danger of the Melrose Sanitarium's being placed where the conference could have no voice in its management.*22LtMs, Lt 250, 1907, par. 8*

I do not expect to attend the Los Angeles meeting. My writings must not be neglected; many of them should have been in print long ago. At present I am writing out some testimonies for Boulder and other Colorado churches.*22LtMs, Lt 250, 1907, par. 9*

I will write again soon. I think you are just where you should be. Do not fail nor be discouraged. We have a grand work to do, and the Lord will help us to carry it on. I shall be grateful if your strength will permit you to spend much time in connection with the Melrose Sanitarium.*22LtMs, Lt 250, 1907, par. 10*

In love.*22LtMs, Lt 250, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 252, 1907

Colorado Conference Committee and Dr. Place

St. Helena, California

August 15, 1907

Previously unpublished.

To the Colorado Conference Committee and Dr. Place:

I have written much concerning the church and sanitarium at Colorado. The sanitarium at Colorado was established in rather a strange way. At that time money was quite plentiful, and a large amount was expended by those who had the institution in charge. Thus a heavy debt accumulated. The management was not that which the Lord could approve: He revealed that a change was needed; and this was brought about.*22LtMs, Lt 252, 1907, par. 1*

Concerning the second sanitarium established in Boulder, the Lord gave me instruction that He did not regard its management with approval. It was conducted too much after the customs of the world. The history of both these institutions is familiar to you and need not be repeated here.*22LtMs, Lt 252, 1907, par. 2*

It was well that the managers of our Colorado sanitarium did not purchase the Place Sanitarium. The debt which it already has is all that it should carry.*22LtMs, Lt 252, 1907, par. 3*

There could not have been a more inconsistent move than the establishment of this second sanitarium so near the one that was struggling for an existence. Through the working of unconsecrated men, the work of the Boulder Sanitarium has been crippled and an indebtedness incurred that need not have been. But the Lord declares concerning the Boulder Sanitarium, "Let it live." And He has pointed out the wrong of establishing another institution so near the first. The sanitarium established by Dr. Place is not being managed according to the way of the Lord. Dr. Place has not the religious principle to enable him to make it what the Lord desires our sanitariums should be. By his course he has misinterpreted the

object for which our sanitariums are established, and this he will continue to do as long as he is guided by the spirit that has controlled his actions in the past. Such a showing is not a true representation of what our sanitariums should be.*22LtMs, Lt 252, 1907, par. 4*

Dr. Place, I pray that the Lord may so subdue and sanctify your heart through a belief of the truth, that I shall not have to say many things that might be said. God wants your soul saved through a belief of the truth. As a professed believer in the truth, God is testing your capability for serving Him. You have been weighed in the balance of the God of heaven, and you have been pronounced wanting. He has been weighing the past and present of the men who have supported you in this wrong work, and they also have proved wanting. They have been unable to endure the test. Be warned of your danger. Your persistent determination to follow your own judgment, if continued in, will place you fully on the enemy's side.*22LtMs, Lt 252, 1907, par. 5*

Dr. Place, you need a deep work of grace to be done in your heart. You need to empty the soul temple of its selfishness. You have need of practical godliness in the home life. Now, while the sweet voice of mercy is calling, improve your opportunity. While it is called today, harden not your heart. Will you not now humble your heart in repentance before God, and make thorough work for eternity?*22LtMs, Lt 252, 1907, par. 6*

The words were spoken: "Abide in Me." The Word of God should be your [guide], but you are not being led and taught by the Word. In the course you have taken, you have met with unspeakable loss. You have hurt and imperiled souls, you have sown the seeds of tares. The Lord desires that reliable men shall now come into Boulder, that the work may be adjusted; and those whom He designs shall be enlightened shall not be steeped in deeper darkness.*22LtMs, Lt 252, 1907, par. 7*

I am sorry for Elder Place, for he has been on the losing side. The Lord gave him a work to do as a minister of the Word. He did not send him to the sanitarium in Boulder. But Elder Place has linked up with men who have not been led and taught of God. These men

are men of capability, but they have deceived themselves and others; and unless there is a change in their spiritual condition, they will continue their work of deception. Would that the converting power of God might transform their hearts and lives!²²*LtMs, Lt 252, 1907, par. 8*

To the laborers in Colorado I am bidden to say, God calls for a work of reformation in your work. Men, ministers and doctors, who in the past have sustained this sanitarium, should place their influence on the side of the institution that is standing as a representative of health reform. For the sake of those who have enlisted as health reformers to carry on the work of the sanitarium according to right principles, place your influence where it will help and encourage. It is not reasonable or just that you should by word or act help on an enterprise that is counterworking the work of the cause of truth in the world.²²*LtMs, Lt 252, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 254, 1907

Kress, D. H.

St. Helena, California

August 15, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dr. D. H. Kress
Takoma Park Station, Washington, D.C.

My much-beloved Brother and Sister Kress:

I have read your letters to me and to my son with much interest. For the last four weeks I have had little strength and have not written many letters. With this I will send you one just written to Elder Haskell.*22LtMs, Lt 254, 1907, par. 1*

A few days ago, I read a letter from Elder Underwood, telling about the difficulties of the ministers in Minnesota who are paid very low wages. An experienced city laborer received thirteen dollars a week, and other laborers \$10, and one \$8.50. It is a question which has been presented to me again and again, and I have written a testimony that there should be more equality between ministers and physicians. I pray that you may consider the matter carefully and prayerfully. Do not make excuses for yourself because of what others are doing. Seek the Lord for advice and counsel.*22LtMs, Lt 254, 1907, par. 2*

Our brethren in the medical work should bind about their desires for large salaries; for by setting an example in this, they are opening the way for workers in other departments to do the same. The Lord forbids that any such course shall be taken. If large wages are demanded by the workers in the Washington Sanitarium, I shall be much surprised if there is any surplus money after the wages of the workers are paid. And this ought not to be.*22LtMs, Lt 254, 1907, par. 3*

The Lord must be the wisdom and righteousness and sanctification of His servants. Calls for workers are coming in from all parts of the world. Means are called for to open new fields. Laborers need to be supported in many fields where it is impossible for them to be wholly self-supporting. While the needs of the world are making such demands upon us, our sanitariums will not be honoring God, if they indulge in any form of extravagance. They must work in Christ's lines.*22LtMs, Lt 254, 1907, par. 4*

From the first I have tried to teach that the workers who engage in this cause must not expect large salaries. It would be most unwise for such a spirit to come into our work now when we are drawing so near to its close. God would be pleased to have you and your wife and your children economize, and thus leave a true record of how the faithful worker will labor. Do not repeat the mistakes that have been made at Battle Creek. If this spirit comes into our work, the missionary spirit will leave us, and our work for the cause of God will be hindered.*22LtMs, Lt 254, 1907, par. 5*

Cannot we see, my brother, that the end of all things is at hand? Every believer should have his senses keenly alert to the needs of the cause of God, his ear open to the Macedonian cry: Come over and help us. We must not now seek to obtain for our children the long course of education that our people have taken in former years. Fathers and mothers and children, in these closing days of the message, are to seek for the simplicity of the gospel, as it was revealed in the Saviour's life of ministry.*22LtMs, Lt 254, 1907, par. 6*

Do not be in a hurry to send your daughter to a medical college. She has been in school much of her lifetime. Nothing will be more effectual in teaching her to carry out the mind and purpose of God than an education in how to perform the practical duties of life. I am beginning to fear that we prepare the way for many of the mistakes we make by opening the way for the making of them.*22LtMs, Lt 254, 1907, par. 7*

That which is of highest importance for you to do is to give character to the work. This is the instruction you have given to others. There is an important education for your daughter to gain

right in the institution where you are. I sincerely hope that you will count the cost of this move and be influenced by the thought of what your example means to others.²²*LtMs, Lt 254, 1907, par. 8*

Lt 256, 1907

Rice, Brother and Sister [J. D.]

St. Helena, California

August 15, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother and Sister Rice:

I have read a copy of the letter which Elder Knox wrote to you August 8, suggesting that you labor some in Alameda.*22LtMs, Lt 256, 1907, par. 1*

I am glad hat Elder Knox has made this proposition. I see no reason why you should not accept it and show yourselves willing to undertake the thing which he proposes. This opens the door for you for ministry on the Sabbath, and it makes of none effect the action of those who have not been willing to harmonize with you. I hope you will think best to act upon this suggestion. There should always be on our part a willingness to concede to the requests and wishes of our brethren. You know that if this proposition is rejected by you that the impression will go forth that you do not seek to harmonize with your brethren. There are stormy times before us, and we must draw together.*22LtMs, Lt 256, 1907, par. 2*

I have not been strong since the St. Helena camp-meeting, and I have not written many letters. During the last few days the Lord has given me strength to write some things to be read at the camp-meetings in Los Angeles and Denver.*22LtMs, Lt 256, 1907, par. 3*

Tomorrow morning Willie goes to Sacramento; then to Fresno, and after the Sabbath, on to Los Angeles. Elder Daniells has telegraphed him to attend the meeting in Denver, and I suppose he will have to go.*22LtMs, Lt 256, 1907, par. 4*

I shall be glad to hear from you regarding your welfare and the progress of your work.*22LtMs, Lt 256, 1907, par. 5*

Lt 258, 1907

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

August 16, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *Mar 283; 5BC 1083-1084; 7BC 946; OHC 23; TDG 237; LDE 27; 6Bio 134.* +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder J. E. White
Boulder, Colorado

Dear Children:

I feel very grateful to my heavenly Father for His preserving care granted to me in my old age. I have written a great deal in the past two weeks; my pen has been in my hand nearly all the hours of daylight. Two nights I was not able to sleep past twelve o'clock; for my mind was burdened with several matters.²²*LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 1*

I am glad to be able to write you that we now have Brother and Sister Mason as members of our family; Mrs. Mason is doing the cooking for the family, and we are surprised and pleased that she does so well. She has been in delicate health for some years; but we believe that she will overcome this. For some time it has seemed impossible to secure anyone to fill the position of matron for my home.²²*LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 2*

Brother Mason is my bookkeeper. He is also able to help his wife in many ways about the work of the kitchen. Now that this vexing question of securing suitable help in the home is settled, I feel more restful in my mind.²²*LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 3*

I am very anxious to get into print the instruction that has been given me for our churches. We are all doing our best to bring this

about; but I find the work very taxing on my strength. I pray that the Lord will strengthen my eyesight, that I may do the work that I see before me to be done.*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 4*

Willie left St. Helena this morning. He came into my room before leaving, and we had a short season of prayer together. We shall all miss him very much. He will first attend the Los Angeles meeting, and then go on to Colorado. I did not feel that it was my duty to leave home to attend this meeting in Southern California; for I have been quite sick since the St. Helena meeting. The burden of the cause is upon me night and day; but I am putting my trust in the Lord. He will work for the good of His people and the glory of His name.*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 5*

I received your letter this morning, telling of the calamity at Boulder, also the papers. I thank you for sending them. It was a strange occurrence. Did any of our people feel the effects of the disaster?*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 6*

I have been shown that the Spirit of the Lord is being withdrawn from the earth. God's keeping power will soon be refused to all who continue to disregard His commandments. The reports of fraudulent transactions, murders, and crimes of every kind are coming to us daily. Iniquity is becoming so common a thing that it no longer shocks the senses as it once did. I have been shown that the whole world is fast becoming as it was in the days of Noah. "For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark; and the flood came and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. ... Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. ... Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh." [*Matthew 24:38, 39, 42, 44.*]*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 7*

Before the Son of man appears in the clouds of heaven, everything in nature will be convulsed. Lightning from heaven, uniting with the fire in the earth, will cause the mountains to burn like a furnace and pour out their floods of lava over villages and cities. Molten masses of rock, thrown into the water by the upheaval of things hidden in the earth, will cause the water to boil, and they will send forth rocks

and earth. There will be mighty earthquakes and great destruction of human life. But as in the days of the great deluge Noah was preserved in the ark that God had prepared for him, so in these days of destruction and calamity God will be the refuge of His believing ones. Through the psalmist, He declares: "Because thou hast made the Lord, which is my refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation; there shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling." "For in the time of trouble He shall hide me in His pavilion: in the secret of His tabernacle shall He hide me; He shall set me up upon a rock." [*Psalm 91:9, 10; 27:5.*] Then shall we not make the Lord our surety and our defense?*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 8*

There is a work to be done at this time by those who believe that we are living in the closing days of this earth's history. Light must be imparted to those who are in darkness. The truths of the Word of God must be brought in straight, clear lines to the people, whether they will receive them, or whether they will reject them. "Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Verily, I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods." [*Matthew 24:45-47.*] Here is represented a class of workers who will not fail nor become discouraged in their work.*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 9*

"But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth His coming; and shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards; the lord of that servant shall come in a day that he looketh not for him; and in an hour that he is not aware of; and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." [*Verses 48-51.*]*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 10*

Let us be children of the day. Let us walk in the light as Christ is in the light. Let us be sober, and watch unto prayer. We are warned that in these last days satanic influences will work with such power that if it were possible they would deceive even the very elect. But living amid these opposing forces, we may through the exercise of faith and prayer call to our side a retinue of heavenly angels, who

will guard us from every corrupting influence. The worker who makes the Word of God his guide will walk in the light of the Lord and be safe.²²*LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 11*

A study of Christ's wonderful sermon on the mount will teach the believer what must be the characteristics of those whom the Lord calls "Blessed." "And seeing the multitude, He went up into a mountain: and when He was set, His disciples came unto Him." [*Matthew 5:1.*] The disciples gathered as close as possible about the Saviour while He taught; but they were sharers of Christ's burdens in His work of ministry. When any in the multitude were in need of help and healing, they brought these ones to Christ, that He might grant their requests. Thus they were laborers together with Him.²²*LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 12*

"And He opened His mouth and taught them saying, Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn; for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely for My sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad; for great is your reward in heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." [*Verses 2-12.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 13*

I thank the Lord that such plain directions are given to believers. If we had no other instruction than is contained in these few words, here is sufficient, so that none need become bewildered. But we have a whole Bible full of precious instruction. None need be in darkness and uncertainty. Those who will seek by faith and prayer and earnest study of the Scriptures to obtain the virtues here brought to view will easily be distinguished from those who walk not in the light. Those who refuse to follow a Thus saith the Lord will have no excuse to render for their persistent resistance of the Word of God.²²*LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 14*

“Ye are the salt of the earth,” Christ declared; “but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith will it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick and it giveth light to all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.” [22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 15]

“Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.” [Verses 13-20.] [22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 16]

We have a message to bear to those who have not had the light of present truth; and in our work we must make no denial of our faith. A study of the history of the children of Israel will help us to learn lessons that will keep us from repeating the mistakes that spoiled their record. The Lord wonderfully delivered this people from their bondage to an oppressive king and Himself took charge of their vast army. He guided them by a pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night—a cloud which enshrouded His own presence. He provided them with food in the wilderness; and they did eat angels’ food. But they longed for the flesh pots of Egypt. The food that God provided for them was that which would give them health and strength. But they murmured and asked for the food that they had had in the days of their bondage. The Lord granted their desires, although He knew that this food they craved would prove a curse instead of a blessing, as they thought. Read in the *eleventh chapter of Numbers* the result of their lust for flesh. “While the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lord smote the people with a very great plague.” [Verse 33.] [22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 17]

Soon after Israel's encampment at Sinai, Moses was called up into the mount to meet with God. Alone he climbed the steep and rugged path and drew near to the cloud that marked the place of Jehovah's presence. Israel was now to be taken into close and peculiar relationship to the Most High God. As a nation they were to come under the special government of God. Through Moses the message was given:*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 18*

“Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. Now therefore, if ye will obey My voice indeed, and keep My covenant, then shall ye be a peculiar treasure unto Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine; and ye shall be unto Me a kingdom of priests and an holy nation.”
[*Exodus 19:4-6.*]*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 19*

Moses returned to the camp, and summoned the elders of Israel, and repeated to them the divine message. “And all the people answered together, All that the Lord hath spoken, we will do.”
[*Verse 8.*] Thus they entered into a solemn covenant with God, pledging themselves to accept the Lord God as their ruler. They became in a special sense the subjects of His authority.*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 20*

Then Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord. “And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I am come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee forever.” [Verse 9.]*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 21*

Amid thunders and lightnings God spoke His law in the hearing of that vast multitude. God gave the occasion of the giving of the law one of awful grandeur. He desired that the people should understand the exalted character. The people must be taught that everything connected with His service must be regarded with the greatest reverence. The Sabbath command was not here given as something new, but as that which they had known in the past. “Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy: six days shalt thou labor and do all thy work; but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God; in it thou shalt not do any work; thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: for in six days the Lord made

heaven and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.” [Exodus 20:8-11.]*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 22*

The Sabbath day was to be sacredly observed as the memorial of the Creator’s work. Every week it was to call to their minds the Maker of the heavens and the earth. The Lord of heaven had rested on the seventh day at the close of Creation’s week, and His people through all time were to honor that day as the rest day of Jehovah.*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 23*

All who keep the seventh day Sabbath signify by their act that they worship the only true God. It is a sign of their allegiance to Him. The fourth commandment is the only one of all the ten in which is made known the authority of the Lawgiver. Thus it becomes the seal of God.*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 24*

The Lord has given man six days in which to labor. He bids him on the seventh to put away his own interests and pleasures and worship Him. Acts of necessity and mercy done on the Sabbath are not a transgression of the fourth commandment. Christ on the Sabbath performed works of healing, and in following His example, we cannot make a mistake.*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 25*

In many respects we have not maintained the high standard that God required of His people. Many who have excellent abilities have allowed self to take possession. Little by little, the leaven of selfishness has worked until the whole lump is in danger of being leavened. Capabilities which were the gift of God have been perverted until objectionable traits of character rule, and the influence of many has become a dangerous thing. In Boulder, men who might have done a good work have allowed their senses to be perverted, and their course has been an offense to the Spirit of God. The Lord has declared that He will not serve with their sins. When men seek to turn aside the counsels of God to meet their own ideas, they deceive themselves and others. They learn to believe a lie.*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 26*

The time left to us is very short. Let us put away all selfish indulgence; for this weakens the physical, mental, and moral strength and makes the human agent unable to have a true sense

of the sacredness of God's requirements.*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 27*

I will not write more at this time, but I say to those who claim to be Seventh-day Adventists, Can you claim the seal of living God? Can you claim that you are sanctified by the truth? We have not, as a people, given the law of God the pre-eminence as we should. We are in danger of doing our own pleasure on the Sabbath day.*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 28*

Precious instruction has been given to our people in the books I have been charged to write. How many read and study these books? The light that God has given may be regarded with indifference and unbelief, but this light will condemn all who have not chosen to accept and obey it.*22LtMs, Lt 258, 1907, par. 29*

Lt 260, 1907

Burden, Brother and Sister [J. A.]

NP

August 29, 1907 [typed]

This letter is published in entirety in *PC 280-281*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dear Brother and Sister Burden:

I have been very anxious to learn something of the meetings you have been holding; W. C. White has written us no particulars. I would be glad if you would bear in mind that I am intensely interested in this meeting and desire to know about it. Has it meant victory or defeat?*22LtMs, Lt 260, 1907, par. 1*

One night this week, I think it was Sunday, I did not sleep any through the entire night; and again on Wednesday, I had a wakeful night. I slept for a short time before three o'clock. While I lay awake, I spent the time in prayer, that God would give to His people sanctified and converted minds, that individually they might comprehend their duty and learn to reveal the power of the truth in sound speech that cannot be condemned.*22LtMs, Lt 260, 1907, par. 2*

The talent of speech is a precious talent. The riches of the grace of Christ, which He is ever ready to bestow upon us, we are to impart in true, hopeful words. "Rejoice in the Lord always, and again I say, Rejoice." [*Philippians 4:4.*] If we would guard our words, so that nothing but kindness shall escape our lips, we will give evidence that we are preparing to become members of the heavenly family. In words and works we shall show forth the praises of Him who has called us out of darkness into His marvelous light. O what a reformative influence would go forth if we as a people would value at its true worth the talent of speech and its influence upon human souls.*22LtMs, Lt 260, 1907, par. 3*

The Sabbath meetings, the morning and evening worship in the home, the services held in the chapel—all should be vitalized by the Spirit of Christ. Each member of the sanitarium family [should] confess Christ openly and with gladness, expressing the joy and comfort and hope that is written in the soul. Christ is to be set forth as the Chiefest among ten thousand, the One altogether lovely. He is to be set forth as the Giver of every good and perfect gift, the One in whom our hopes of eternal life are centered. If we would do this, all narrowness must be set aside, and we must call into exercise the love of Christ. The joy we experience in this love will be a blessing to others.*22LtMs, Lt 260, 1907, par. 4*

I am bidden to say to the sanitarium family, Let your social meetings and all your religious exercises be characterized by a deep earnestness and a joy that expresses the love of God in the soul. Such meetings will be profitable to all; for they will bind heart to heart. Let there be earnest seasons of prayer; for prayer will give strength to the religious experience. Confess Christ openly and bravely, and manifest at all times the meekness of Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 260, 1907, par. 5*

The Lord would have the family of workers at Loma Linda channels of light. If we will keep the heart and mind opened heavenward, cherishing the comfort of His grace in the heart, the presence of Christ will be revealed. Let earnestness and zeal come into your lives. Make no backward movements. The Lord is our Helper, our Guide, our Shield, our exceeding Great Reward. Do not allow levity to come into your experience, but cultivate cheerfulness; for this is an excellent grace. We cannot afford to be unmindful of our words and deportment.*22LtMs, Lt 260, 1907, par. 6*

During the past night I seemed to be standing before a large congregation, speaking to the people the words of life. I long to understand more perfectly about this meeting that was presented to me. I seemed to hear the sweet melody of praise to God, and expressions of gratitude were coming from souls that were the recipients of the grace of Christ. The voice of praise and thanksgiving was heard, and countenances were aglow with the light of the love of God. It seemed that angels' voices united with those in the meeting who were offering praise to God.*22LtMs, Lt*

260, 1907, par. 7

My father was a very cheerful Christian. No doleful testimony was ever suffered to go forth from his lips. When those about him were giving mournful testimonies, his voice would be heard, "What doth much increase the store? When I thank Him, He gives me more."*22LtMs, Lt 260, 1907, par. 8*

We all have very much to be thankful for; let us open our lips in praise and thanksgiving to God. Let us come nearer to the Lord Jesus and acknowledge our daily obligations to Him. He has made it possible for us to secure for ourselves a very happy life even in this world of sin and holds out the hope of being continually in His presence in the kingdom He is preparing for His people. Should not these thoughts call forth from us praise and thanksgiving? May the Lord bless you, and bless the sanitarium family, is my prayer.*22LtMs, Lt 260, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 261, 1907

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

August 25, 1907

Previously unpublished.

W. C. White

My dear Son:

I would be so glad to see you and I cannot; would be pleased to hear from you. Where you are I do not know, but I have sent much matter to you at Denver and Boulder. I suppose that your hard pull will be at Denver, because the men who have been determined to make it as hard as possible for Brother Wilcox will not yield their hearts to the Lord. I wish that they would give their hearts to the Lord and be converted. But we must have some strong men to stand by Elder Wilcox. He has done nobly because he has made the Lord his trust, and I hope and pray that those who have been so long in darkness may come to the light. This is a work that needs to be done for Elder Place. He has strengthened the hands of the ones who have been working counter to the Lord.²²*LtMs, Lt 261, 1907, par. 1*

When we see the strange things that have been brought in, we are just reminded that as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be when the Son of man shall be revealed. I am so sorry for Dr. Place, but his present condition has been increasing for years until the Lord shall withdraw His Holy Spirit and leave the contending elements to destroy themselves. I wish there would be a breaking up of the fallow ground of the heart, and that there would be such a renovation of mind, soul, and spirit as has never been seen before in Denver and in Boulder. Those who have their determined will, as have been represented to me—who have self at the helm—will soon, very soon, be left to their own evil surmising; and the Lord will put His Spirit in men who feel their own weakness and dare not rely upon men so strong in their own will and way that they are left to

themselves.*22LtMs, Lt 261, 1907, par. 2*

I call upon our churches in Denver, Colorado, and in Boulder. He who is the Truth has in His Word declared He is the Life. Ye are complete in Him who is Truth. Walk hopefully but humbly before God; break this terrible spirit that is striving for the mastery in every place possible. New methods and new ways will be brought in; but listen not to ministers or to doctors who would revamp the workers, for God forbids it. What a sad thing it is! Men who have capabilities could do a good and righteous work, if sanctified under the Holy Spirit's guidance—if self would die. Our sanitarium would be worked in such a way as to present a practical embodiment of Christian principles.*22LtMs, Lt 261, 1907, par. 3*

I am to speak to the men to whom the Lord has sent the testimonies of their mistakes. Shall they give evidence of decided change of heart, mind, words, and characters? When this is done there will be the evidence that Christ Himself stands at the head of the working forces. Holy angels supervise the work in every department, and all that is done in every line and in their different departments is to bear the impress of heaven, to show forth the excellence of the character of God. God has positively ordained that His work shall be presented to the world, bearing the heavenly signature. There must be a reformation in our churches and sanitariums. They are to be a sign unto the world of the heavenly influence over the violent, personal influences that are revealed, showing the plain distinction between him who serveth God and him who is controlled by satanic agencies.*22LtMs, Lt 261, 1907, par. 4*

I am charged to say, Every provision is made for every soul in all holiness, in all goodness, and in meekness to demonstrate the superiority of heaven's principles in all transactions, in every line of business. There is a purity of character that is of heavenly extraction. This the church in Denver must have or they will soon be ranked with satanic agencies. This must be the character of every sanitarium, and no violent, uncontrollable disposition must be permitted in the church or in the sanitarium. The Lord cannot accept in the heavenly courts those who venture to make the lives of others unpleasant by uncontrollable disposition.*22LtMs, Lt 261, 1907, par. 5*

I am charged with a message: Christ gave His life to purchase every soul from the hand of the evil tyrant, and if a man or woman has reverence and gratitude to God for the great gift of Jesus Christ—that He could make it possible for them to be partakers of His divine nature, escaping the corruptions that are in the world through lust—that man or woman will, if saved, show a decidedly heavenly character in this world, demonstrating the power of the Holy Spirit in change of disposition. Then they will not be classed with the army of rebellious ones and receive their portion with hypocrites and unbelievers. Every spot and wrinkle of our characters that is offensive must be made white and tried.²²*LtMs, Lt 261, 1907, par. 6*

Lt 262, 1907

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

August 21, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *3SM 57*.

Elder J. E. White
Boulder, Colorado

My dear Son:

Sara has just brought me the copy you sent of your letter to W. C. White, and I will say in response that I am all prepared for this emergency of which you write. That which I have written is in Willie's hands, and he will take it with him to the Denver meeting.*22LtMs, Lt 262, 1907, par. 1*

Last night I awoke with a heavy burden on my soul. I left my bed and thought I would write out what had been presented to me concerning the work in Colorado. Then I thought, I have already written fully on this matter and have placed it in the hands of W. C. White.*22LtMs, Lt 262, 1907, par. 2*

Willie left last Friday for Fresno and is probably at Los Angeles now. From Los Angeles he goes to Denver.*22LtMs, Lt 262, 1907, par. 3*

I have been showing that the men who have been encouraging Dr. Place in his work of opposition are doing Satan's work. The Lord now calls for a reform. He bids that this miserable work of rivalry be brought to a close. God will not permit Elder Wilcox to be overcome.*22LtMs, Lt 262, 1907, par. 4*

I have a large amount of precious matter, written at Cooranbong, and dated, Dec. 20, 1896, which is just what is needed at this time. I will have it copied today and, if it is possible, get it off in the evening mail. I had lost all trace of these manuscripts, but this morning a pile of copies attracted my attention which, on looking

over, I found to my surprise to be just what I wanted.*22LtMs, Lt 262, 1907, par. 5*

I shall not dare to attend the camp-meeting, but the message God has sent for His people will still come to them. Tell Brother Wilcox that although he has not written me any word, the Lord has directed me in this time of emergency and has instructed me what I should do.*22LtMs, Lt 262, 1907, par. 6*

Trusting in the Lord God of Israel.*22LtMs, Lt 262, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 263, 1907

White, J. E.

Refiled as *Lt 410, 1907*.

Lt 264, 1907

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

August 27, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

Last Sunday night I was unable to sleep during the whole night, but I am thankful that, notwithstanding my weakness, the amount of writing I have done since camp-meeting is making history.²²*LtMs, Lt 264, 1907, par. 1*

The work of Dr. Place has been and still is deceptive. He needs to be entirely transformed in character. I have sent a large package of writings to be presented to the camp-meeting in Denver. I hope that some hope and courage may come to Elder Wilcox. He has had a continual warfare with counterworking forces in Doctors Wade and Hill and several others. But the Lord will strengthen every soul who will work to His name's glory. Be of good courage in the Lord.²²*LtMs, Lt 264, 1907, par. 2*

With regard to the transactions of the Melrose Sanitarium, the Lord has interposed to place matters in the sanitarium where they could proceed. And the offer of Loma Linda, and my urgent invitation to Dr. Nicola and his wife, was in the order of God, that the word and impression should not go forth that after their service in Melrose they were sent adrift, and Dr. Paulson had to make place for them. I have done my duty. Elder Burden has done his duty in giving them an urgent invitation to come in as helpers in the line of physicians in the sanitarium. We have both done our duty. Now we have no reflections to cast on this point. We have not driven them off. They chose their own place, and we are sorry that they did not accept the situation offered them with some urgency, hoping that getting them away from the atmosphere they had been in, and being instructed

by the opposite influence in words, in education, in prayer, they would, I felt sure, come to understand where the Spirit of the Lord was abiding. But they have chosen, and now we must do all possible to change the atmosphere of the sanitarium fully, and the Spirit of the Lord will surely come in.*22LtMs, Lt 264, 1907, par. 3*

But what would you expect of a sanitarium where Dr. Kellogg would have, if it was granted him, his molding of it? I have some things I may present to you if I ever see you again. But the plans laid by Dr. K. miscarried. The Lord was in this. I am so glad we have a God who can and will work for His own name's glory and disappoint the plans of the enemy.*22LtMs, Lt 264, 1907, par. 4*

I hope to send you copies of some things I have sent to Los Angeles and Denver. I have acted my part; now we will trust all with the Lord who understands the situation.*22LtMs, Lt 264, 1907, par. 5*

Let me tell you, if it had not been for the affliction of Dr. Nicola, there would have been very serious times in obtaining possession of the sanitarium. The Lord took this matter in hand and disappointed the enemy. I understand the matter perfectly, but can hardly express it. I see the Lord's hand in every movement. And yet we were to offer Dr. Nicola and his wife a place as excellent in every way as Melrose, and we have done our duty; and now we will let the matter rest under the supervision of God. I see the Lord's government in this matter, and yet I sincerely wish that Dr. Nicola had been inclined to accept the offer made.*22LtMs, Lt 264, 1907, par. 6*

I will now close my epistle to you and hope that we may see you ere long. I feel that the Lord is in earnest with us, and our time to work is short. I must give messages right to the point. I am glad the Lord has helped me to prepare a mass of matter for these two important meetings, and I am now relieved of a great burden. It is better, far better, than my own presence. They have clear, straight, close, searching messages that should come into print, for the flock of God needs them in every place; and it is better than my presence, for I could speak of but few things. I wish that you might have them in Maine. The Lord grant that we may be enabled to arouse the people to the situation.*22LtMs, Lt 264, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 265, 1907

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

August 26, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *3SM 51-52*.

Dear Son W. C. White:

I have just read your letter to May, your wife. I am glad for these few lines. We do not expect you to write long letters, but a few lines is better than nothing. I have expected you would push on to Colorado, and have sent a large amount of matter to meet the emergency. I sent in a letter to Edson that I had sent letters to you abundantly (they must open the package, I think). I send a batch of precious matter to you to be read in the meetings you may have.*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 1*

I have carried so great a load on my soul that I have not been able to sleep at all last night. I am pleading with the Lord to take things in His own hands. I shall do what I possibly can to guard the flock of God on the right hand and on the left. We must take a proper stand to draw the minds of the people away from human counsel and judgment and to fasten their souls to Jesus Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 2*

Night before last I could not sleep until twelve o'clock. Then I gave the people the warning that has been repeatedly given to me. There are some who would crowd down the very men the Lord is using with success. They are forbidden to look to men for their light, for the very men placed over men have not a rich, full experience themselves. Our light must come from God. The very best experience and education that can be given to those men who have figured to be eyesight and reason and judgment for other men—and are certainly in need of one to educate these very counselors—is to make sure work for their own souls, else they will be found wanting when the judgment shall sit and the books shall be opened. The harm that already has been done, we must pray and trust in God to

make of none effect.*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 3*

These words I find in writings published in *Testimonies for the Church 7:176*. The Lord has given these words: "His gifts are committed to men as individuals. Every man has been made a steward of sacred trusts: each is to discharge his trust according to the direction of the Giver; and by each an account of his stewardship must be rendered to God." The Lord does not give the work and duty to any other man to order the one God has in hand.*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 4*

"In all this, God is seeking to bring the human into association with the divine, that through this connection man may become transformed into the divine likeness. Then the principles of love and goodness will be a part of his nature. Satan, seeking to thwart this purpose, constantly works to encourage dependence upon man, to make men the slaves of men. When he thus succeeds in turning minds away from God, he insinuates his own principles of selfishness, hatred, and strife."*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 5*

We are the Lord's stewards. We are to look to our God. If our people would make a study of the testimonies!*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 6*

Here I fell asleep while writing, and I lay down and had a short nap. You do not tell us when we shall see you.*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 7*

I have just found in copies all prepared most splendid matter of instruction. Dores is to prepare it for sending today, if possible.*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 8*

I hope and pray that men may consider they are only men. Position does not qualify men to rule their brethren, or place on them the robe of Christ's righteousness. Every man is to work out his own salvation with fear and with trembling. Christ has been ordained to be the head of all the working forces. His holy angels supervise the work in every department, for every disciple of Jesus Christ, and God has ordained that His work shall demonstrate the superiority of Christlike, heavenly principles over worldliness and every human agency. Every soul in all our institutions should realize that his

words and his spirit are to be under the sanctifying grace of Jesus Christ, who has bought us with the price of His own blood. He wants not one to come short in being laborers together with God to unify the churches. Speak not one word that will lessen the importance of individual influence.*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 9*

New churches are to be raised up. Lift up your heads, and see the fields all ripe for the harvest. Every human agency is to add his force in communication with the churches, and the last message of mercy to a fallen world is to go forth from sanctified lips to make plain and distinct the message that shall prepare souls for the heavenly garner.*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 10*

Publishing centers must be very careful not to introduce cheap, common repetition of matter that disseminates no light. Missionaries in far-off lands are watching to obtain food, spiritual food, to nourish the soul. Missionaries in foreign fields want to have the truth in simple language. All our publishing houses were founded in self-sacrifice, and the same principles must be manifested in establishing new centers in other fields.*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 11*

Let all dress plainly. Let all become missionaries in self-denial, for the end is very near now. And watch in your influence that not a word shall be spoken to grieve your accompanying angels. They have to watch over you constantly, else Satan shall take advantage. Not an institution is to become self-centered.*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 12*

Many can do large good by handling *Christ's Object Lessons*, and this will explain better than many sermons. When one institution becomes out of debt, then keep on your work in selling *Ministry of Healing*. Do not lay them aside, but use them; present them to whomsoever you can in the streets, in whatever places you can, in every institution, and to every individual. You receive to impart. Just as soon as one object is gained in successfully overcoming the debts and gaining a standing place for itself, there are other places.*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 13*

I wish to present the Madison needs. Will our people rise up with a will and sell *Ministry of Healing*, that this sanitarium may extend its

work to others places, and make it an object now to do that which ought to have been done long ago? There is no time or place where there is a greater necessity. The books are waiting as if crying out, Sell me. The people need the truth found within my covers.*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 14*

The virtue in the books will bring the truth to many souls who will give time to this work. Most precious, simple, elevating truth is in these precious volumes. When writing these precious books, if I hesitated, the very word I wanted to express the idea was given me.*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 15*

Will our young people and the older people now make Madison a specialty? Young and old, you can in every place use these precious books. They shall not lie unused. God calls for unselfish self-sacrifice to get these books before the people. It is the glory of the gospel to bring the sacred truths to hundreds and to thousands. The angel of God certainly helped in the preparation of these books. Now use every facility to get them in circulation, and let the people know it is to sustain children in school, to obtain an education to do missionary work.*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 16*

Now Madison needs help. The school is doing a grand work. Who will help in this matter—men, women, younger members of the Lord's family? This kind of helpful work will accomplish much if you will not fail or become discouraged. This is a work founded upon the principles of restoring the fallen race. This I ask, that those whose tuition I have paid in school pay me back their school bills by handling *Christ's Object Lessons*. I want to be able to feel authorized to place children of all ages in the Madison school. Help me in this work. I have donated the book. Will you sell the book?*22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 17*

The first thing is to work modestly and confidently in the name of the Lord. In this work you are learning how to approach the people. You testify that there is among God's people that faith that works by love and purifies the soul from selfishness. You will be helping a school founded on self-denial and self-sacrifice. The law of God is a law of love to God and to man. God's work is to be taken hold of to respond to God's plans. And you will certainly obtain a rich

experience, placing before the people an example of self-denial and self-sacrifice and bringing in resources for the advancement of the Lord's work. The Lord would have every hand possible at work to put His people in possession of these two books, *The Ministry of Healing* and *Christ's Object Lessons*. Let these books and the precious books on Christian education be circulated, for all three books need to come to the people. The book on education I want to be largely circulated, for I greatly need the means to invest in other branches of our work. These books are to be handled as a message to come to the world to prepare a people to stand amid the perils of the last days. I solicit all who have an interest in the truths for these last days to do a good work in canvassing for our books and papers. *22LtMs, Lt 265, 1907, par. 18*

Lt 266, 1907

White, Emma

St. Helena, California

September 3, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *21MR 101-102*.

Mrs. Emma White

My dear daughter Emma:

I am very desirous of hearing from you. Will you please write me soon, even if you can send only a few lines. It would please me very much to get a letter from you.*22LtMs, Lt 266, 1907, par. 1*

This morning I was able to rise at four o'clock and dress without disturbing any member of the family. After taking my cold bath, I sat down to write to you. I am able to continue my writing from early morning until evening. Then I put away my work. I am often surprised that my mind is so clear for the work of preparing articles. I am very thankful to my heavenly Father for this clearness of mind and that He gives me such precious thoughts. His Word is full of comfort and hope. Light, precious light is sown for the righteous, and truth for the upright in heart.*22LtMs, Lt 266, 1907, par. 2*

W. C. White is away from home. He has attended the Los Angeles camp-meeting. If we were both absent, our workers could not complete the writings we are preparing for publication. With my writing and reading these articles, I am kept diligently employed.*22LtMs, Lt 266, 1907, par. 3*

My confidence in God is unshaken, notwithstanding some are departing from the faith, and giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. My mind is clear and my heart is stayed upon God. I thank Him with heart and soul and voice this morning that He blesses me with His peace and grace. I can say with the psalmist, "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless His holy name." [*Psalm 103:1*.] He is good, and greatly to be praised. Soon

He will come to deliver His saints.*22LtMs, Lt 266, 1907, par. 4*

The time of trouble has already begun. We hear continually of riots and accidents, or murders and robberies. Human life is no longer safe unless under the protection of God. God's servants must not be surprised that they meet with great difficulties and persecution at this time. In His day, the world's Redeemer, the Son of God, was shamefully treated by the people He came to bless. He had to go from city to city to ensure His safety, and this persecution followed Him until His work on earth was accomplished.*22LtMs, Lt 266, 1907, par. 5*

I am so thankful that we have a faith that will stand the test of trial and opposition. As trouble in the world increases, the Lord's children will have to suffer; but the Word of God affords comfort and encouragement for such a time. Read the *first* and *second chapters of First Corinthians*; there are precious assurances here for the child of God.*22LtMs, Lt 266, 1907, par. 6*

Paul is speaking to his brethren in the faith: "Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours: grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; that in everything ye are enriched by Him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge; even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ." [1 Corinthians 1:2-8.]*22LtMs, Lt 266, 1907, par. 7*

We have some understanding of what this waiting means. In the messages given me to bear, we are constantly seeking to confirm the faith of our people. The testimony of the Spirit of God today harmonizes with that given through the apostle Paul: "God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of His Son Jesus Christ our Lord." [Verse 9.] I want you to read this chapter carefully, for it has been a great comfort to me.*22LtMs, Lt 266, 1907, par. 8*

The apostle continues: “Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.” [*Verse 10.*] This we are trying to do. In our labors in different lines there is need of carefulness of speech, of watchfulness of each action, that through the grace of Christ the responsibilities that have been placed upon us may be borne in the spirit of Christ, and without any friction. *22LtMs, Lt 266, 1907, par. 9*

I will not write you a long letter now, but will write again when I have time. We would be pleased if you could come and visit us. I have a gentle horse, and you could ride out whenever you pleased. You know how we are situated, away from the main road with its noise and dust. If you will come, I will send the means to bring you here. I will await your answer with much interest. *22LtMs, Lt 266, 1907, par. 10*

Lt 268, 1907

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

September 3, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Elder J. E. White
Boulder, Colorado

My dear son Edson:

I have not heard from you for some time. I desire very much to hear of the meeting in Denver. I received a short letter from Willie telling of a remarkable meeting at Los Angeles, but no particulars have come to me regarding the Denver meeting. I sent a number of manuscripts to Denver in W. C. White's name, supposing he would be at that meeting. I hope that someone read the contents at the meeting. If Elder Daniells were there, he would understand the situation.*22LtMs, Lt 268, 1907, par. 1*

As I have heard nothing, I would be pleased to have you write me about the meeting. Tell me if the communications reached Denver, and if they were read. I trust that now this raid in Boulder will cease. Elder Wilcox has had a severe and trying time. The situation at Boulder has been plainly presented before me, and I understand the need there is that staunch men be appointed to stand by the side of Elder Wilcox. The Lord stands at the head of His work, and He will surely be a present help to His people. Tell Elder Wilcox that the Lord will save all who put their trust in Him.*22LtMs, Lt 268, 1907, par. 2*

I have just written a letter to Emma. Among the unbelieving element in Battle Creek there has been much underhand work. Frank Belden and those connected with him have manifested a terrible spirit. I shall not attempt to write to you all that I might say about this, however. But I hope that it may not be necessary for Emma to live in a household, where there is such a strong and determined

opposition as is to be found in Frank Belden. Before Emma went to Battle Creek, I gave my reasons for desiring her to come to my home. If she is still in need of treatment, I think it would be far better for her to be here, where she may be free from the unpleasant influences of Battle Creek, and near the St. Helena Sanitarium, where she can receive thorough treatment under the direction of Doctor Rand. I still extend to her the invitation to visit us. If necessary I would be willing to send her the money required for her fare, though I would have to draw it from the bank.*22LtMs, Lt 268, 1907, par. 3*

W. C. White will stop at Mountain View on his way to St. Helena. There is to be a special meeting there on September 8, when the Pacific Press will hold its dedicatory service. I do not know how much this will include, but I desire to be there, and am expecting to go.*22LtMs, Lt 268, 1907, par. 4*

I feel that I must get off somewhere for a change, but while W. C. White is absent I cannot leave home. I cannot always have my eyes on manuscript from morning till night. I fear for my eyesight if I continue to read so constantly. I pray that the Lord will strengthen my eyesight, or relieve me of this great burden. I am tired all the time, but I hope and pray and believe that there will be rest for the weary. Everything that can be done should be done to put my writings in the best shape in case I should fall at my post. I know not what is before me.*22LtMs, Lt 268, 1907, par. 5*

We are expecting Sister Stewart to come to my help shortly. She is experienced in the work and can help us very much.*22LtMs, Lt 268, 1907, par. 6*

I want to hear from you and to know how you are getting on with your work. Is your health improving? Hope, and pray, and believe, and the Lord will lead you into the light and will guide you with His counsel. We need every day to commit our helpless souls to God and to trust in Him. Hold fast to the promises. The Lord will sustain those who put their trust in Him.*22LtMs, Lt 268, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 270, 1907

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

August 30, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *7BC 969; 2MR 40.* +^{NoteOne} or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder J. E. White
Boulder, Colorado

Dear Son Edson:

I have not yet heard any word from the Denver camp-meeting. Before W. C. White left home it was arranged that he should attend the Denver meeting at the close of the Los Angeles meeting. I have had a few words from him since the meeting in Southern California, saying that circumstances were such that he could not leave for Denver. He took several writings with him to read to the people at the camp-meeting in Los Angeles.*22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 1*

I learn from one and another that the meeting at Los Angeles was an important one. There certainly was need of a work to be done there and for the Spirit of the Lord to come in and take possession of hearts. We have reached a crisis in our work, and as a people we need to stay our hearts upon the living God.*22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 2*

There are many places where the truth is yet to be preached. I have been given special messages to bear to God's people. At this time His servants are to seek wisdom of the true Counselor. The Lord will work for every soul who will seek Him with heart and mind and strength. We have done much to send help to foreign fields, but comparatively little has been done for the large cities of the southern field. God's people need to do an earnest work in drawing nigh to Him and making their own hearts right. Then the grace of

His Holy Spirit will rest upon them.*22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 3*

I have prayed that a thorough work might be done in Boulder and Denver. When the Holy Spirit is allowed to do its work on human hearts, self will be crucified, and Christ will give to His people the gift of His grace and a perfect understanding of their great need. When they make a full surrender of themselves to God, the work that He designs to see done for His people in Denver and Boulder will be accomplished.*22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 4*

Human judgment has been allowed to bear sway in Colorado, and this has been an offense to God. Men have not realized that their pride and self-sufficiency have stood directly in the way to make of none effect the testimonies that the Lord has given. They have exalted the human will above a plain "Thus saith the Lord." Men of capability have perverted their talents to self-serving. They have allowed themselves to work out their own selfish plans so long that their influence has become a misleading one. The good they might have accomplished has been left undone, because the powers of evil have taken possession of mind and heart. Satan has worked through them to carry out his own evil purposes. The whole man has been used by the wily foe to dishonor God. God desires that those who have set their will in opposition to the will of God shall take themselves out of the way of His work. They need to seek God in earnest prayer for the forgiveness of their sins.*22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 5*

I cannot find words by which to express how greatly God has been dishonored. It rests now with those who have worked counter to the ways and will of God to make the crooked places straight. The Lord does not forsake His people; but He will not always bear with the perversity of men. He calls upon them to make a change in their characters, to part with their crooked ways, and humble their souls before Him.*22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 6*

O that they would awake to a sense of their peril, and putting away their wrongdoing, become all that God would have them be. When God gave His Son to the world, He made it possible for men and women to use every capability they possess to the glory of God. He gave to them the riches of His grace and a knowledge of His will.

When men will empty themselves of their high opinions of self, and learn to walk in humility, leaning on God for guidance, God can work through them to fulfil His high purpose for the human family.*22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 7*

The message given to John the Baptist for the people of his day is one that our workers might study to advantage. "And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make His paths straight. Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth; and all flesh shall see the salvation of God."*22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 8*

"Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore works worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father; for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees; every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire."*22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 9*

"And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? He answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise."*22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 10*

"Then came publicans also to him to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you."*22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 11*

"And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages."*22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 12*

"And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their

hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not; John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but One mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire; whose fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor; and will gather the wheat into the garner; but the chaff will He burn with fire unquenchable." [Luke 3:3-17.]22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 13

There needs to be a purging of heart and mind and soul on the part of many who are working out Satan's will while professing to have the faith of Christ. A work of reformation needs to be brought in. Wrong customs that have been practiced must change; the crooked paths must be made straight. The mountains and hills of self-esteem and pride must be brought low. The message comes, "Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance." "Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make His paths straight." [Matthew 3:8, 3.] The roughness in the character must be made smooth. When this work is done in the experience of God's believing people, "All flesh shall see the salvation of God." [Luke 3:6.]22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 14

God will not acknowledge as His workers men who place themselves in positions of authority. A decided change must take place in the lives of some before the Lord can own them as His physicians and ministers. When they are willing to part with their unrighteousness, and become meek and lowly in heart, the Lord will accept them as His workmen. By repentance and faith in Christ, they may become partakers of His salvation. He will refine them as silver and gold and make them vessels unto honor in His cause.22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 15

God is waiting to see revealed in these workers a faith that works by love and purifies the soul; for this alone will give them a fitness for the future immortal life. There is a great work to be accomplished, and there is little time in which to do it. Let us ever exalt the truth; it is too sacred to be perverted.22LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 16

Missionary agencies are greatly needed in every branch of God's work. Our institutions need converted, devoted men, who will make the Lord their dependence. God will reveal through such workers

the power of His grace. His servants are to be distinguished from the world by the seal of the living God; their words and their works are to reveal that they are laborers together with God.²²*LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 17*

God can use the human agent just to the extent that he will be worked by the Holy Spirit. To men who accept positions of responsibility as presidents, ministers, physicians, or workers in any line, I am bidden to say: God will test every man who enters His service. He does not measure our ability by the standard of the world. He does not ask, Do they possess learning and eloquence? Have they ability to command and control and manage? He asks, Will they represent My character? Will they walk in humility, that I may teach them My way? The soul temple must not be defiled by any loose or unclean practice. Those whom I will acknowledge in the courts of heaven must be without spot and wrinkle.²²*LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 18*

The Lord will use humble men to do a great and good work. Through them He will represent to the world the ineffaceable characteristics of the divine nature.²²*LtMs, Lt 270, 1907, par. 19*

Lt 271, 1907

Knox, W. T.

NP

August 1907

Previously unpublished.

Elder W. T. Knox

Dear Brother:

I received your letter in regard to Elder Rice and his wife. I wrote them a few lines, but not because of any special light given me at that time regarding their case. Since then I have been shown that they should enter into no such terms with any man as you have laid out—that one hour is to cover all the exercises of the meetings. Did the Lord tell you to speak such word to Elder Rice? Nay, verily; He gave you no such authority.*22LtMs, Lt 271, 1907, par. 1*

My brother, when you have not received any special light from the Lord concerning any step you propose to take, you need to move very carefully. You have not done this in the past, but have sought to mark out the duties of others, and especially those of Brother and Sister Rice.*22LtMs, Lt 271, 1907, par. 2*

Last night the Lord opened many things before me. Among others, He showed me that the evangelistic labors of our workers are not to be prescribed, and that Elder Rice and his wife are not to be bound about in their work. They are to inquire of God in regard to their labors. They are to follow the directions of the Holy Spirit, and He is to tell them where they shall go.*22LtMs, Lt 271, 1907, par. 3*

I cannot advise Elder Rice and his wife to confine their efforts to Alameda. If the Spirit of the Lord directs them to do so, they can bear their testimony in Alameda or in the Oakland church, or in any of the several openings that the Lord may make for them. God is able to move upon their minds, and to guide them with judgment, as He will work with all His workers who will listen for His voice. Truth

will always bear away the victory.²²*LtMs, Lt 271, 1907, par. 4*

The pressure that has been brought to bear upon Elder Rice and his wife is out of harmony with the way of the Lord. They should be allowed to work with the same freedom as any other worker enjoys. They are not to be bound about by man's restrictions. I lift my voice decidedly against any man seeking to be the supervisor of another's conscience.²²*LtMs, Lt 271, 1907, par. 5*

God may give to Brother and Sister Rice words to speak in other places than Alameda. It is true that help is needed in Alameda; but it is also true that help is needed in other places as well. When the call comes to open the Scriptures to unbelievers, they should be allowed to answer the call; for they have proved that they are able to do this work. In responding to such appeals from unbelievers, they are fulfilling the command of Christ. Every capability and power that the human agent possesses should be given to the work of seeking to save that which is perishing. In San Francisco, in Oakland, in every place where they can gain entrance, the workers of God are to feel free to labor. "Cursed is he that doeth the work of God negligently." [*Jeremiah 48:10.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 271, 1907, par. 6*

Lt 272, 1907

Wilcox, F. M.

St. Helena, California

September 4, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Elder F. M. Wilcox

Dear Brother:

I am enclosing with this a letter to Edson White. If he is still in Colorado, please see that he gets it. If he is not there, I would be glad to know where he is. I have not heard from him for some time.*22LtMs, Lt 272, 1907, par. 1*

I trust that the meeting at Denver was of a character to put to an end the unruly working of false tongues. I would be pleased if I could spend a little time with you in Boulder. God will give you grace, my brother, to withstand the attacks of Satan. I am praying that his efforts to hinder the work in Boulder have been effectually repulsed.*22LtMs, Lt 272, 1907, par. 2*

The time of trouble is right upon us; we are told that this time is to approach as a thief in the night. But if our life is hid with Christ in God, we need have no fear. Be of good courage in the Lord. When you feel your weakness, and put your trust in God, He will be your strength, your frontguard and your rereward.*22LtMs, Lt 272, 1907, par. 3*

Continue in prayer, my brother. This is our only means of bringing our troubles to Jesus. Let the Spirit of God teach you at all times what to do and what to say.*22LtMs, Lt 272, 1907, par. 4*

Lt 274, 1907

Burden, J. A.

St. Helena, California

September 2, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *LLM 258-260*.

Elder J. A. Burden, Loma Linda, California:

I received your letter and read it with much interest. The work you speak of that has been done for the Women's Christian Temperance Union is in harmony with the work that, before the Loma Linda property came into our hands, I was shown must be entered into. A grand work is to be done by our people for the W.C.T.U. The Lord has in that association precious souls, who will accept the truth and become one with our labors. These workers will be a great help to us in our efforts in temperance lines. And the education our people have had in Bible truth and in a knowledge of the requirements of the law of Jehovah they will impart to those who come in among us. Thus a union and sympathy will be created where in the past prejudice has existed.*22LtMs, Lt 274, 1907, par. 1*

We need the help that these women workers can give us; they need the help we can give them in a knowledge of the gospel Sabbath. By holding ourselves aloof from the workers in the W.C.T.U., our people have lost much; and the members of the W.C.T.U. have also been on losing ground. If every possible effort is now made to reach these people, prejudice will be removed, and souls will be reached whom our people have thought would never accept this present truth.*22LtMs, Lt 274, 1907, par. 2*

I have been instructed that no hindrance should be placed in the way of Sister Starr's work for the W.C.T.U. While I was in Australia, Elder A. T. Jones, by an unwise course of action, nearly cut off all opportunity for us to work for this people. At that time I was shown that no obstacle should be placed in the way of those who are seeking to reach these temperance workers. In some matters they are far in advance of our leaders on the important question of

temperance.*22LtMs, Lt 274, 1907, par. 3*

Give Sister Starr the right of way. Let no hand be stretched out to hinder her in her work. Give her an opportunity to bring this message before the temperance organization. Every possible ray of light that we can shed upon the W.C.T.U. should be given. If we had one hundred soundly converted workers from this body, the cause of present truth would be greatly helped. Many of our own laborers would be taught wherein they might come up on to higher ground, and our sisters would learn how they might exert a wider and more uplifting influence than they have in the past.*22LtMs, Lt 274, 1907, par. 4*

We need to have the temperance question revived among our own people. It would be a good thing if at our camp-meetings we should invite the members of the W.C.T.U. to take part in our exercises. This will help them to become acquainted with the reasons of our faith and will open the way for us to unite with them in temperance work. If we will do this, we will come to see that the temperance question means more than many of us have supposed. And we in turn can teach these workers many things. They will hear the truth, and many will be converted to the faith.*22LtMs, Lt 274, 1907, par. 5*

In his labors, my husband, whenever he had opportunity, invited the workers in the temperance cause to his meeting and gave them an opportunity to speak. And when invitations were given us to attend their gatherings, we always responded. I have had some opportunity to see the great advantage to be gained by connecting with the W.C.T.U. workers, and I have been much surprised as I have seen the indifference of many of our leaders to this organization. I call on my brethren to awake. The Lord gave the best gift of heaven to the world, that He might win men back to their allegiance to Him. We should do all in our power to co-operate with heavenly agencies for the promulgation of truth and righteousness in the earth. We cannot do a better work than to unite, so far as we can do so without compromise, with the W.C.T.U. workers.*22LtMs, Lt 274, 1907, par. 6*

Years ago we regarded the spread of temperance principles as one of our most important duties. It should be so today. Our schools and

sanitariums are to reveal the power of the grace of Christ to transform the life. They should be important factors in the temperance cause.*22LtMs, Lt 274, 1907, par. 7*

In choosing men and women for His service, God does not measure them according to the standard of the world. He asks, "Do they walk in such humility that I can teach them My way? Can I put My words in their lips and trust them to speak those words? Will they represent Me in meekness and lowliness of heart? Will they receive My Spirit, learn My ways, and wear My yoke? All who truly follow Me will represent in their characters the immortal principles of truth."*22LtMs, Lt 274, 1907, par. 8*

God's commandment-keeping people are to stand distinguished from the world because He has placed His seal upon them. Christ has healing power for every soul. He will manifest in His believing ones His own character and cover them with the robe of His righteousness.*22LtMs, Lt 274, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 276, 1907

Burden, J. A.

NP

September 5, 1907 [typed]

This letter is published in entirety in *PC 288-290*.

Elder J. A. Burden
Loma Linda, California

Dear Brother Burden:

I have read with much interest your letter regarding the camp-meeting. *22LtMs, Lt 276, 1907, par. 1*

I have a message to bear to some who hold positions of responsibility in the Southern California Conference. They have lost from their experience that true fervor which the presence of the Holy Spirit gives, and which would teach them to subdue self and walk humbly in the way of Christ. The responsible worker who will not become a humble follower of Christ will do great harm to the cause of God by molding and fashioning the experience of the conference to a common, cheap standard. The sacred work that we handle will never, if performed in a spirit of consecration, cheapen the experience of a single soul. *22LtMs, Lt 276, 1907, par. 2*

That man is unfit to be the president of a conference or a leader among God's people who has not broad ideas and views. It is the privilege and duty of those who bear responsibilities in the cause to become learners in Christ's school. The professed follower of Christ must not follow the dictates of his own will; his mind must be trained to think Christ's thoughts and enlightened to comprehend the will and way of God. Such a believer will be a learner of Christ's methods of work. *22LtMs, Lt 276, 1907, par. 3*

A mistake was made in the methods that were adopted to clear the schools in California from debt. The book *Christ's Object Lessons* was given to relieve the indebtedness of our schools. But this plan

has not been presented in our schools as it should have been; the students and teachers have not been educated to take hold of this book and push its sale for the benefit of the educational work. The plan that has been followed of calling on our people to support these schools must not be continued; for this is giving to our teachers and students, and to our people in general, a wrong education. They must not be so instructed that they will forget the needs of other fields outside their own. *22LtMs, Lt 276, 1907, par. 4*

In the cities of Riverside, Redlands, and San Bernardino, a mission field is open to us that we have as yet only touched with the tips of our fingers. A good work has been done there as far as our workers have had encouragement to do it; but there is need of means to carry the work successfully. It was God's purpose that by the sale of *Ministry of Healing* and *Christ's Object Lessons* the necessary means would be raised for the work of our sanitariums and schools, and thus our people be left free to donate of their means for the opening of the work in new fields. If our people had engaged in the sale of these books as God purposed they should, we would now have the means to carry the work in the way the Lord designed. *22LtMs, Lt 276, 1907, par. 5*

Wherever the work of selling *Christ's Object Lessons* has been taken hold of in earnest, the book has had a good circulation. And the lessons that have been learned by those who have engaged in this work have well repaid their efforts. Our people should all be encouraged to take a part in this missionary effort. Light has been given me that in every possible way instruction should be given to our people in the best methods of presenting this book to the people. We have been instructed that at our large gatherings workers should be present who will teach our people how to sow the seeds of truth. This means more than instruction in how to sell the *Signs of the Times* and other periodicals. It includes such books as *Christ's Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing*. These are books which contain precious truths, and from which the reader can draw lessons of highest value. *22LtMs, Lt 276, 1907, par. 6*

At your recent camp-meeting was any one appointed to present the interests of this line of work to our people? If this was not done, you lost a precious opportunity of placing large blessings within the

reach of the people, and an opportunity of raising means for the relief of our institutions. My brother, let us encourage our people to take up this work without further delay. Let those who have had experience in the sale of health foods interest themselves in the sale of *Christ's Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing*, for here is food unto eternal life. Los Angeles has been presented to me as a very fruitful field for the sale of these books. I know that every household in the land would be benefited by their presence in the home.²²*LtMs, Lt 276, 1907, par. 7*

Those who bear responsibilities in our sanitariums and schools should act wisely in this matter, encouraging all by this means to gather the money required to meet the expenses of the different institutions. We have need of workers in Southern California who have clear spiritual eyesight, men who will weigh matters wisely and can see afar off. If our workers were more fully consecrated to the cause of God, a much more effective work would be done.²²*LtMs, Lt 276, 1907, par. 8*

God's Spirit is grieved because His people are so slow to understand that which the Lord requires of them. Our workers should present these books to our people at our large and small gatherings and call for volunteers who will engage in the sale of them. When this work is entered into with the earnestness which the times in which we live demand, the indebtedness that now rests upon our schools and sanitariums will be wiped out, and the people who are now being called on to give of their means to support these institutions will be free to donate their offerings to missionary work in other needy places.²²*LtMs, Lt 276, 1907, par. 9*

Great good will result by bringing these books before the women of the Women's Christian Temperance Union. Invite these workers to your meetings, and give them an opportunity to become acquainted with our people. Place these books in their hands, and tell them the story of their gift to the cause and its object. Explain how by the sale of *Ministry of Healing* patients will be brought to the sanitarium for healing who could never get there unaided, and how through this means also sanitariums will be established in places where they are needed. If our sanitariums are managed wisely by men and women who have the fear of God before them, the workers in the

temperance cause will not be slow to see the advantage of this branch of the work. If you will in earnestness and faith work out the plan that God has laid down, angels of God will attend your steps, and the blessing of heaven will be upon your efforts.²²*LtMs, Lt 276, 1907, par. 10*

I send you these lines because I see that there is need of a deeper intuition, a wider perception on the part of our sanitarium and educational workers if they would get all the benefits that God intends shall come to them through these books. I ask you, Brother Burden, to read these words to our people, that they may learn to show the wisdom of a sound mind. The Lord gave me His Holy Spirit to enable me to write the manuscript for this book; the Review and Herald and the Press donated the labor required to prepare it for the public; and God now calls upon our people, men and women and youth, to make the most of this gift to His cause. Let the students, under wise directors, be set to work to sell the books, and let all understand why they are engaged in this missionary enterprise. The blessing and approval of God will rest upon those who make the effort.²²*LtMs, Lt 276, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 278, 1907

Starr, Lillis Wood

St. Helena, California

September 5, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *LLM 262-264*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dr. Lillis Wood-Starr
Loma Linda, California

Dear Sister Starr:

Be of good courage in the Lord. I pray that you will look constantly to God and trust fully in Him. He will be your helper in every emergency.²²*LtMs, Lt 278, 1907, par. 1*

I am deeply interested in the Women's Christian Temperance Union. It is the Lord's pleasure that you should feel free to act in consort with them. It is by uniting with them in their labors that we shall be able to bring to these people an understanding of the claims of the fourth commandment. I believe there are many honest souls in this organization, who, when they are convinced of the claims of the Bible Sabbath, will obey the dictates of conscience.²²*LtMs, Lt 278, 1907, par. 2*

In our earlier labors in the message, our camp-meetings were held in out-of-the way places. Of late years a change has been brought about in this respect; and for this I am grateful. In our labors together, my husband and I always felt that it was our duty to demonstrate in every place where we held meetings that we were fully in harmony with the workers in the temperance cause. We always laid this question before the people in plain lines. Invitations would come to us to speak in different places on the temperance question, and I always accepted these invitations if it was possible. This has been my experience not only in this country, but in Europe

and Australia, and other places where I have labored.²²*LtMs, Lt 278, 1907, par. 3*

I am sorry that there has not been a more lively interest among our people of late years to magnify this branch of the Lord's work. We cannot afford to lose one opportunity to unite with the temperance work in any place. Although the cause of temperance in foreign countries does not always advance as rapidly as we could wish, yet in some places decided success has attended the efforts of those who engaged in it. In Europe we found the people sound on this question. On one occasion, when I accepted an invitation to speak to a large audience on the subject of temperance, the people did me the honor of draping above the pulpit the American flag. My words were received with the deepest attention, and at the close of my talk a hearty vote of thanks was accorded me. I have never, in all my work on this question, had to accept one word of disrespect.²²*LtMs, Lt 278, 1907, par. 4*

We need at this time to show a decided interest in the workers of the W.C.T.U. None who claim to have a part in the work of God should lose interest in the grand object of this organization in temperance lines. I am not afraid that you will lose your interest or backslide from the truth because you interest yourself in this people who have taken such a noble stand for the temperance question; and I shall urge our people, and those not of our faith, to help us in carrying forward the work of Christian temperance.²²*LtMs, Lt 278, 1907, par. 5*

I am being aroused anew on this subject. We have a work to do along this line besides that of speaking in public. We must present our principles in pamphlets and in our papers. We must use every possible means of arousing our people to their duty to get into connection with those who know not the truth. The success we have had in missionary work has been fully proportionate to the self-denying, self-sacrificing efforts we have made. The Lord alone knows how much we might have accomplished if as a people we had humbled ourselves before Him and proclaimed the temperance truth in clear, straight lines. A large work of seed-sowing is yet to be done. The light of truth has flashed upon many minds who have not yet fully taken their stand, and these souls are waiting to see what

next. The Lord's workers are to draw nigh to Him, and He will give them keener perceptions and broader views of His purpose and of their individual duty.*22LtMs, Lt 278, 1907, par. 6*

Look not to human agencies to learn your duty. Seek the Lord to know His will, and He will give you light. He is the One who can truly estimate character. Christ bids His workers, "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering, for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think he shall receive anything of the Lord." [*James 1:5-7.*] God bids us carry our difficulties and perplexities to Him. He presents for the acceptance of the believing soul the virtues of Christ's character. A way is opened for him to receive the truth as it is in Jesus, and to have that faith which works by love and purifies the soul.*22LtMs, Lt 278, 1907, par. 7*

It is seldom that the man who thinks he can be experience for another has a safe experience for himself; for he fails of forming a correct estimate of the character he should develop. Just as soon as a man who is placed in a responsible position supposes that he is to define the duty of his fellow men, and that the workers must obey his word without question, he proves that he is not worthy of his office. Such a man does not understand his own heart. We had far better have in our conference humble men whom God can accept and teach His way. God has given to every man his work, and this responsibility will not be taken from any soul; neither will it be given to another to tell him what that work is.*22LtMs, Lt 278, 1907, par. 8*

We are living in an age when God's servants need to examine earnestly their own hearts, to see where they stand. Men in responsible positions would change their ideas of self if they would faithfully look into God's great looking glass and examine their hearts by the light of the Word. They would learn what manner of men they are; they would see themselves as Christ sees them, and how totally unable to do Christ's work as guide and judge.*22LtMs, Lt 278, 1907, par. 9*

When men would take upon themselves the responsibility of dictating to you, telling you to seek their advice and counsel, tell them that you have complied with the Lord's direction to ask Him for wisdom, and that peace and rest have come to your soul in relying upon His promise. There are many who take the name of Christ and wear His sign who are not truly His. How then shall we know who are His? We shall know them because they point men to Christ. The man who has encouraged another to follow erring, human judgment has misled one who needed to be guided in safe paths. The worker who is truly humble in heart will never seek to control the actions and will of his fellow worker. To those who come to ask his counsel he will say, Do not seek of me to learn your duty; I cannot add this responsibility to my other burdens. You have an unerring Counselor upon whom you can always depend. Seek the Lord in earnest prayer.*22LtMs, Lt 278, 1907, par. 10*

Sister Starr, look to Jesus, and make Him your Counselor. Go forward in faith with the work the Lord has pointed out to you. If wisely labored for, many of these women who have taken such a noble stand for the cause of temperance will go still further and will yield themselves to obedience to the commandments of God. A true missionary spirit will lead our workers to welcome these women to our meetings, that they may hear the truth for this time.*22LtMs, Lt 278, 1907, par. 11*

We need to put away our narrowness of vision. We need to search the Scriptures, studying the works of Christ in His efforts to reach every class of people. Again and again Christ was charged with receiving sinners and eating with them. But He said, "I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." [*Mark 2:17.*] This is the answer we may give to those who would criticize our works because they cannot reason from cause to effect.*22LtMs, Lt 278, 1907, par. 12*

Be encouraged to continue your work for the W.C.T.U. Unite with them in their good work as far as you can do so without compromising any principle of truth. Lead them to see that there is more light for them in the Word of God. God has shown you that it is your privilege to unite with these workers, that you may give them a more intelligent understanding of the principles of His

Word.22LtMs, Lt 278, 1907, par. 13

Lt 280, 1907

Burder, J.A.

Refiled as *Lt 349, 1906*.

Lt 282, 1907

Bree, Maggie Hare

St. Helena, California

September 4, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Mrs. Harold Bree
Whangarata, Auckland, N.Z.

My dear Maggie:

This morning I cannot sleep after two o'clock, so I have arisen to write to you. I was very pleased to receive your letter and am so thankful that the great Healer has restored your eyesight.²²*LtMs, Lt 282, 1907, par. 1*

I wish you could be here to connect with Minnie in my work. I need the help that you both can give me. Does is helping on one of my books, and all the workers are doing their best; but you were with me so long that I miss you much. If at any time you and your husband should decide to come to America, I would be glad to have you connect again with my work.²²*LtMs, Lt 282, 1907, par. 2*

W. C. White has been attending the camp-meeting in Los Angeles. This was the largest camp-meeting ever held in Southern California, and a wonderfully interesting one. A work is being done in Los Angeles that is bringing our people in touch with the Women's Christian Temperance Union. Some of our workers are becoming acquainted with these women and are uniting with them in temperance work. Dr. Lillas Wood Starr is having a wonderful influence with them. I believe that if our workers will labor harmoniously with the women of the W.C.T.U., a great victory for the truth will be gained. Members of the W.C.T.U. were present at the Los Angeles camp-meeting and were pleased with the truth they heard. We hope that many from this organization will be

converted to the truth. And this will be, if our people will work for them with faith and prayer.*22LtMs, Lt 282, 1907, par. 3*

We have a message to bear to sinners concerning the riches of the grace of Christ and the fulness of the Spirit's power. We have direct appeals to make to the unconverted. When our workers, instead of hovering about the churches, will go forth to seek and save the lost, they will be workers together with Christ. When the question was asked the disciples, "Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?" the Saviour replied, "I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." [*Matthew 9:11; Mark 2:17.*] This is the work the Saviour calls us to do. The world was never in greater need of personal effort being put forth for the recovery of the lost than it is today. If one tenth of the effort that has been given to those who already know the truth had been put forth for those who are ignorant of the plan of salvation, a great work would be accomplished that still remains undone. The Lord is calling His ministers to search for the lost sheep and to encourage every church member to put forth self-sacrificing efforts for the salvation of sinners.*22LtMs, Lt 282, 1907, par. 4*

We need to put on the whole armor of God, that we may be able to stand in the evil day. We should bear in mind that the experience of the children of Israel will be the experience of God's people in these closing days of earth's history. We will have to fight constantly against the temptation to become careless and indifferent. Satan is determined to deceive if possible the very elect. Let us be obedient to every requirement of God. If we stand in the light, and work with God's glory in view, we will be protected from the assaults of the enemy.*22LtMs, Lt 282, 1907, par. 5*

Brother and Sister King are no longer with us, as you no doubt know. His health was such that we thought it best that he should be with his children. His health has improved, and he and his wife are now working at the sanitarium. For some time after they left, we were much perplexed to know who to get to do the work of the house. We have now secured Brother and Sister Mason. Brother Mason is my bookkeeper. Neither is very robust, but we enjoy having them in our family, and Mrs. Mason is an excellent cook.*22LtMs, Lt 282, 1907, par. 6*

I am sending you a copy of a letter just received from Brother Haskell, telling of the work of Brother and Sister Burgess in India. Also a letter from Brother Burden, telling of the meeting at Los Angeles and the work at Loma Linda.²²*LtMs, Lt 282, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 284, 1907

White, Emma

St. Helena, California

September 16, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *8MR 62-63*; *6Bio 136*.

Mrs. J. E. White
Edgefield, Tennessee

My dear daughter Emma:

I was pleased to receive your letter. I am not strong; neither am I sick, nor an invalid. My pen is in my hand as usual this morning. I could not sleep after three o'clock. I have always dreaded the thought that as I advanced in years I might not be able to use the limbs that have been injured; but I can go up and down stairs quite readily. I try to rest my mind for one or two hours each day by riding out in the fresh air. I have an easy carriage and would be pleased if I could have your company in my daily rides.*22LtMs, Lt 284, 1907, par. 1*

It is not quite daylight. I have just been broken off in my writing to say Goodbye to Miss Peck, who is leaving us to engage in school work at College View. She is accompanied by Brother James' two eldest children—Stanley, a strong young man, and his sister Winifred. Both are intelligent young persons, and we are all pleased that they can go with Miss Peck. Both are church members and have attended the church school here.*22LtMs, Lt 284, 1907, par. 2*

For a short time Winifred did my housework, for which I paid her five dollars a week. She had been working in the food factory before this. We found her an intelligent housekeeper and able to do her work without having to be told what she must do. Stanley has worked on the farm with his father and has become a good worker in that line.*22LtMs, Lt 284, 1907, par. 3*

Brother and Sister James will miss their children very much; but it

was thought such an excellent opportunity for them to go under Sister Peck's care, that they were willing to have them leave. Miss Peck was the church school teacher here when the school was first started. Besides doing this work she has kept my books. The past year she has been making books for our church schools.*22LtMs, Lt 284, 1907, par. 4*

Brother and Sister James have an excellent family. The children are eleven in number, and as soon as they can walk, they are taught to be helpful about the home. Religious interests are always made first. I would not be willing to exchange my farmer for any other person that I know of. I could not have a better helper than Brother James. When he first came here, he devoted his Sabbaths to holding meetings with unbelievers; he was always welcomed, for he explains the Scriptures in a clear and acceptable way. Now he finds that he must spend more time with his growing family.*22LtMs, Lt 284, 1907, par. 5*

Since that time our farm has become an important item. Brother James planted many loganberry vines; and when the fruit is ripe, he sells it. This year he has sold more than one hundred dollars' worth of fruit. When he came, the orchard was run down and had very little valuable fruit on it. He went to work and grafted our apple trees, and I wish you could see some of the apples we have had from our orchard this year. Some of them are larger than the Northern Spy. They are much like the Northern Spy in form, but I think I never looked upon such perfection, both of form and color. I ate one and was delighted with its flavor. I wish I could send you some, but I am afraid they will not bear transportation. The [Bell Flowers] come next in my estimation. These trees also, it was thought, would have to be grafted or uprooted. We preferred to graft.*22LtMs, Lt 284, 1907, par. 6*

We have not had such a good showing of delicious corn as we had last year. Last year we had enough to supply our neighbors. But although the supply has been limited, we have all enjoyed it while it lasted.*22LtMs, Lt 284, 1907, par. 7*

Next come the grapes, which we are now enjoying. They are delicious. We will make no wine, for we find this does not pay, and

we have not a large crop.*22LtMs, Lt 284, 1907, par. 8*

A year ago last spring, Brother James bought two horses for farm work. Horses were hard to obtain, and we were forced to purchase. I have already been offered five hundred for these greys. We have now two beautiful colts about three months old, and the grey mares are in excellent condition.*22LtMs, Lt 284, 1907, par. 9*

We are expecting that the Sisters Steward will arrive today. We drove twice to the station for them yesterday, but were disappointed; they did not come. The daughter, Miss Steward, will become one of my workers. We miss Maggie very much; for we have a large amount of bookmaking that ought to be done at once.*22LtMs, Lt 284, 1907, par. 10*

We have an excellent couple in the home, Brother and Sister Mason. Brother Mason is my bookkeeper, and Sister Mason is matron. She is not robust, but her husband helps her in the house in many ways. No unpleasant word is spoken, and this is as it should be among those who are preparing to unite with the heavenly family in the city of God.*22LtMs, Lt 284, 1907, par. 11*

I have written these lines while my lamp is burning dimly. I am very grateful to my heavenly Father for every blessing. I allow no complaints to pass my lips.*22LtMs, Lt 284, 1907, par. 12*

I have now as workers Sister Steward, Brother Crisler, Dores Robinson, Minnie Hawkins, and Helen Graham. Wilfred and Mabel Workman are now in Washington, D.C. Wilfred wished to have the experience he could gain by working with a superior builder. He also desires to get some further training for the work. When the school building at Washington is finished, all the building work will be completed. I wish you could see the place. It is five miles from Washington City. I think Frank Belden has seen it. The printing office and sanitarium are now crowded together, but both have the space they need. The Lord has worked in our behalf in enabling us to secure a choice location from which the light of truth may go forth in clear, bright rays.*22LtMs, Lt 284, 1907, par. 13*

O that our people would realize that the end of all things is at hand. My work is to reach those who have never heard the truth with the

message, “Come, for all things are now ready.” [*Luke 14:17.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 284, 1907, par. 14*

Lt 286, 1907

Wessels, Brother and Sister [J. J.]

St. Helena, California

September 17, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Mr. J. J. Wessels
Paradise Valley Sanitarium
National City, California

Dear Brother and Sister Wessels:

I have a letter written to you, but cannot find it; so will write again. I want to say to you, Make no hasty moves, and do not become discouraged. There will be a change soon. It may not be best to place the Paradise Valley property in the conference control. This matter will be decided soon. Do not waver, nor become discouraged.*22LtMs, Lt 286, 1907, par. 1*

It may be best to have one sanitarium stand as the Paradise Valley stands. In the name of the Lord we will prevail, if it is His will. We have been under great pressure, but this will not last always. I say to you, Stand fast. The Paradise Valley Sanitarium will come out all right. Cling to the sanitarium, and wait on the Lord. There will be a trial of faith, but light will break forth. Let us pray and believe.*22LtMs, Lt 286, 1907, par. 2*

I may be at Paradise Valley within a short time. Do not depend upon the advise of human agencies, but cling to the mighty One. He will be your efficiency. Pray, pray. Believe that Christ is a very present help in every time of need. Trust wholly in the Lord. Lean upon His power. I hope you have a staff of workers who will not become easily discouraged.*22LtMs, Lt 286, 1907, par. 3*

I have had much to write in reference to the Boulder Sanitarium. I have still more to present to the workers there. A rival sanitarium was built up in Boulder within a short distance of the original

institution. One was working on right lines, the other on wrong lines. In the second institution, meat eating was indulged in, and entertainments were held that should not have been. Light came to Dr. Place, but he would not receive the light. He continued to work on a worldly policy and kept up a continual effort to carry things according to his ideas. He was once a Christian, but he has not maintained his religious experience. He determined to obtain possession of the original sanitarium; but I said, No, no. The original sanitarium must not be given up.*22LtMs, Lt 286, 1907, par. 4*

Brother Wilcox has had a time of trial, but he has stood faithfully at his post. Dr. Place had a brother, a minister, who was appointed to work in Boston and the surrounding cities; but he took pity on his brother and went away from the work, that God had given him to do, to help his brother. As a result of their combined opposition to the first sanitarium, Elder Wilcox had a tremendous battle to fight. Again and again the Lord has sent light regarding this matter to be given to the whole conference. This was given the third time at the last camp-meeting at Denver, and we trust that this will end the controversy.*22LtMs, Lt 286, 1907, par. 5*

You can see, Brother Wessels, that you are not the only worker who has to meet difficulties. If the enemy can foil the Lord's plans by leading men to take the wrong side, he will do it. He has done all in his power to weaken the Boulder Sanitarium, but the Lord has given the workers there wisdom and victory. While the rival sanitarium has had but a small patronage, the first institution, although having so much to contend with, has been blessed with many patients and has accomplished a good work.*22LtMs, Lt 286, 1907, par. 6*

God will work in your behalf, giving you an experience that will be invaluable, if you will put your trust in Him. Do not fail nor become discouraged. The sanitarium at Paradise Valley was established on right lines, and the Lord has a future for it. Let not your faith fail, nor your hands weaken. Hold fast. Plow your way through in the name of the Lord, and victory will surely come.*22LtMs, Lt 286, 1907, par.*

7

Lt 288, 1907

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

September 23, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Elder J. E. White
Edgefield, Tennessee

Dear Children Edson and Emma:

I have read your letter which speaks of your disappointment after conversing with Brother Ford. I am sorry that you were unsuccessful in obtaining the favors you desired, but I am not surprised. Brother Ford reveals unfavorable traits of character.*22LtMs, Lt 288, 1907, par. 1*

Commit your way to the Lord, Edson, and He will be your Helper. Your only hope must be in Him; He will never disappoint you. We all need to have the cleansing blood of Christ applied to our hearts. We need to live by faith and not by sight.*22LtMs, Lt 288, 1907, par. 2*

“Let not your heart be troubled,” Christ says, “ye believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father’s house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.” [*John 14:1-3.*]*22LtMs, Lt 288, 1907, par. 3*

That which is of greatest importance for us to know is that we are right with God. If we put our trust in the Lord, surrendering our will wholly to His will, He will work out our salvation. He will be our sanctification and righteousness, our frontguard and our rearward. There is comfort for us in the words, “Verily I say unto you, He that believeth in Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do, because I go to the Father. And

whatsoever ye shall ask in My name, I will do it, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye ask anything in My name, I will do it.”
[Verses 12-14.]*22LtMs, Lt 288, 1907, par. 4*

“If ye love Me, keep My commandments. And I will pray the Father; and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not; neither knoweth Him; but ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you. Yet a little while and the world seeth Me no more; but ye see Me by the eye of faith: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in the Father and ye in Me, and I in you. He that hath My commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me; and he that loveth Me shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself unto him.*22LtMs, Lt 288, 1907, par. 5*

“Judas saith unto Him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that Thou wilt manifest Thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love Me, he will keep My words; and My Father will love him, and We will come unto him, and make Our abode with him. He that loveth Me not, keepeth not My sayings; and the word which ye hear is not Mine, but the Father’s which sent Me.*22LtMs, Lt 288, 1907, par. 6*

“These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you; but the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in My name; He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you, My peace I give unto you; not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.*22LtMs, Lt 288, 1907, par. 7*

“Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved Me, ye would rejoice because I said I go unto the Father; for My Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass ye might believe. Hereafter I will not talk much with you; for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in Me. But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment,

even so I do.” [*Verses 15-31.*]22*LtMs, Lt 288, 1907, par. 8*

This is Christ’s instruction to every church, to every printing establishment, to every sanitarium and every school; and I am instructed to present them to you. I thought to write to all, for these words are addressed to all who claim to be Christians, but concluded to let this wonderful discourse speak to you. Let it make its impression on your heart. The words of Christ recorded in the *15th, 16th, and 17th chapters of John* are needed by all. In every home they are to be presented as a message from God, telling how we may come into possession of the grace of Christ. If we refuse to comply with the conditions He lays down, we will be counted unworthy to have a place with His people when Christ comes in His glory. Our unworthiness will then be made to appear; for we shall be unable to look upon His face.22*LtMs, Lt 288, 1907, par. 9*

The teachers of the truth need to accept the messages God sends as coming to them. These words of Christ should lead them to humble their hearts before God and repent of their wrongs. If they remain as they now are, many will be unready to meet Christ when He comes and will not enter in through the gates into the city of God. A great work is to be done for those who have long known the truth before they can give the message in all its fulness to those who are dead in trespasses and sins. Selfishness and envy are being cherished in the hearts of some who hold important positions of trust. Only when these men cleanse the soul temple from its defilement, and humble the soul before God, can He use them to carry on His work in right lines.22*LtMs, Lt 288, 1907, par. 10*

Lt 289, 1907

Butler, G. I. and co-laborers in the Master's vineyard

St. Helena, California

September 10, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *2MR 73-75*.

To Elder Butler and his co-laborers in the Master's vineyard

Dear Brethren:

I have been writing for our papers on the needs of the southern field. This a living subject with me. I hope that our people will not stop to question about everything that does not exactly meet their ideas before giving to the work that needs their help so much. I have tried to bring before our people the needs of the training school at Huntsville. This school should have special advantages; and our people should understand that liberal gifts made to this enterprise will be money well invested. *22LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 1*

At the Huntsville school a thorough work is to be done in training men to cultivate the soil and to grow fruits and vegetables. Let no one despise this work. Agriculture is the ABC of industrial education. Let the erection of the buildings for the school and the sanitarium be an education to the students. Help the teachers to understand that their perceptions must be clear, their actions in harmony with the truth; for it is only when they stand in right relation to God that they will be able to work out His plan for themselves and for the souls with whom, as instructors, they are brought in contact. *22LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 2*

Let us encourage all Seventh-day Adventists to have a deep interest in the work that is being done at Huntsville for the education of men and women to be laborers among the colored people. The preparations for a sanitarium for these people should go forward at Huntsville without delay. If we will move forward with faith in God, He will fulfil His word to us. We have no time to lose; for wickedness in the cities is reaching a terrible pass. The night is coming in which

no man can work. Let us not grudge to the colored people a well-equipped sanitarium in connection with the Huntsville school. The building should not be restricted. It should be made roomy enough to accommodate with comfort those who shall come to it.*22LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 3*

“Ye are laborers together with God,” the apostle Paul declares. [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*] We are a part of God’s great plan, bound up with Christ in God. The greatness of our work is to be measured by the power of the grace of Christ to enable us to perform it. We are to be the means of concentrating the light of heaven upon souls; we should therefore pray earnestly that the bright beams of the Sun of righteousness may shine forth. By faith we are to present Christ as a personal Saviour; then Christ will prepare the mind and heart to receive the truth as it is in Jesus.*22LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 4*

The first and great commandment is, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.*22LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 5*

The gospel of Christ embraces the world. Christ purchased the human race at a price that was infinite. The ransom embraced every nationality, every color. We should think of this when we consider the colored people in our own land who are so greatly in need of our help. These men and women should not receive the impression that because of the color of their skin they are excluded from the blessings of the gospel. The white people are under obligation to God, by the innumerable favors they have received, to take an interest in those who have not been so highly favored.*22LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 6*

Let those who have known of the faithfulness of the laborers, and of the progress of the work in the southern states, testify to all our people of what they have seen and heard. I am satisfied that those who are carrying the burden of the work at Huntsville are doing their best to carry on the work of education for the colored people there acceptably, and to provide increased facilities. The white teachers who are acting a part in the school should be encouraged. The colored youth are there to be educated to labor for their own people

as teachers, and nurses, and Bible workers.*22LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 7*

Our people everywhere have given freely of their means to establish in Nashville a sanitarium for the white people; let them now be generous in their offerings that a sanitarium may be established at Huntsville for the colored people. If our charities to the colored race were as large and as numerous as they have been to the white people, we would call forth their gratitude and love.*22LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 8*

My brethren, I entreat you not to let the work for the colored people be longer neglected. Meetinghouses, simple, but convenient, should be built for them, where they can come together to study the Word of God. God gave to you the greatest gift that Heaven could bestow, "Freely ye have received, freely give." [*Matthew 10:8.*]*22LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 9*

Let our ministers say to the people, Our time in which to work is short. You who have land that you can dispose of, use it to advance the cause of truth. Make it possible to secure places from which the work for the colored people can be carried on. As the Lord's stewards, we are responsible for the welfare of the needy.*22LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 10*

Present to our brethren for their study the record of the liberality of certain churches in Macedonia. Let the Word of God speak to them in this record, teaching them the spirit of benevolence that should mark their offerings and the blessings that will redound to those who manifest a spirit of liberality.*22LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 11*

The apostle says, "Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia; how that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality. For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves; praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints. And this they did not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God. Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so also he would finish in you

the same grace also. Therefore as ye abound in everything, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.²²*LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 12*

“I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that ye through His poverty might be rich. And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who having begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago. Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also and of that which ye have. If there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not. For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened: but by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality: as it is written, He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack. But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you. For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you. And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches. ... And we have sent with them our brother whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, upon the great confidence I have in you. ... Wherefore show ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boastings on your behalf.” [2 *Corinthians* 8:1-18, 22, 24.]²²*LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 13*

The church is still the bearer of light to the world. I cannot say, as did the apostle Paul, “I speak not by commandment.” [*Verse 8.*] I do speak by express command. We are expected to call into working exercise the talents entrusted to us for the advancement of the knowledge of truth. The needs of the work, and the motives that should prompt our gifts, should be presented to believers and urgent calls made upon our churches. God has a systematic plan for our benevolences, and those who have a true missionary spirit will respond willingly to His calls.²²*LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 14*

There are some who do not comprehend the needs of the cause because their senses are dulled by selfish practices. These should be labored for, that the Holy Spirit may touch their hearts and break the spell of selfishness and covetousness that is upon them. Church members would do well to come together to consider the needless ways in which they expend their means in the light of the missionary calls that are coming to us from all parts of the world. Viewing their indulgence from the standpoint of the world's great need, they will learn to deny self, that God's kingdom may be advanced.*22LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 15*

The southern field is in need of humble, God-fearing workers. It is in need of means. Who will rally our people at this time, encouraging them to give all they possibly can for this work. God will be pleased to have not only our own people, but whosoever will make liberal offerings. Who will teach our brethren to measure their gifts by the spirit of benevolence that led the Father to give His only begotten Son to make us the recipients of eternal blessings? When we allow the spirit of Christ to guide us in giving, God's blessing will go with our gifts; and wisdom will be given to those who have the responsibility of the disbursement of means, that the best appropriation of the funds may be made.*22LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 16*

The people of the South must be helped not only in a few places, but in many places where help is needed. Brethren, let us be true missionaries. Let us open our hearts to the needs of the colored people, realizing the responsibility that rests upon us to impart of the blessings God has given us. In the day of final reckoning, He who has entrusted us with His goods will demand His own with usury.*22LtMs, Lt 289, 1907, par. 17*

The Lord calls us His almoners. Let us pray earnestly that God will give us His grace and His Spirit to enable us to deny ourselves of the many worthless things—the story magazines and the holiday pleasure and the many other things for which we now spend our means. The Son of God gave His precious life that He might make us partakers of the divine nature. Shall we not try to give up something for His dear sake? When we will do this from the heart, we will understand the meaning of the words of Christ, “My yoke is

easy, and My burden is light.” [*Matthew 11:30.*]22*LtMs, Lt 289,*
1907, par. 18

Lt 290, 1907

Reaser, G. W. and ministers in Southern California

St. Helena, California

August 29, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *SpM 412-413*. ^{+Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To Elder George W. Reaser and the ministers in Southern California

Dear Brother Reaser:

The Lord has revealed to me that in your work as president of the Southern California Conference, you are in danger of embracing too much responsibility. Some time ago the Lord showed me that if you were placed in office, you would attempt to rule in every branch of the work, but that this was not to be permitted, because you have not the judgment to deal with all lines of work, and because God has chosen especially qualified workers for certain lines of His work.²²*LtMs, Lt 290, 1907, par. 1*

Because of a wrong comprehension of the duties of your office, the work in your field has become sadly confused in the past two years. You have accepted responsibilities that should not have been placed upon you. Because you were president of the conference, you considered yourself to be in a certain sense the manager of the work of the Loma Linda Sanitarium, and that it was your duty to see that matters there were conducted according to your ideas. I am bidden to say to you that you are not qualified to take the control of the sanitarium work.²²*LtMs, Lt 290, 1907, par. 2*

Elder Burden has been given this work, and he has good helpers and advisers in the workers who are associated with him. The Lord appointed Elder Burden to the position he occupies, and he is to bear his responsibilities in that position without interference. He is

fully capable of doing the work that has been given him to do. The Lord has not told you to watch and criticize and interfere with his work. He bids you, my brother, to stand out of the way. Elder Burden has proved in the past that he can do his work acceptably. He is to stand in his lot and place, exercising his God-given right to ask wisdom of Him who giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not.*22LtMs, Lt 290, 1907, par. 3*

It is a mistake for a conference to select as president one who considers that his office places unlimited power in his hands. The Lord has instructed me to tell you that you do not know when to use authority, and when to refrain from using it unwisely. You have much to learn before you can do the work of a conference president intelligently. You are to bear in mind that in the cause of God there is a chief Director, whose power and wisdom is above that of human minds.*22LtMs, Lt 290, 1907, par. 4*

God will have nothing to do with the methods of working where finite men are allowed to bear rule over their fellow men. He calls for a decided change to be made. The voice of command must no longer be heard. The Lord has among His workers men of humility and discretion; from these should be chosen men who will conduct the work in the fear of God.*22LtMs, Lt 290, 1907, par. 5*

It would be well if Elder Cottrell and at least one other worker of broad experience should be called upon to consult together and consider your plans that affect the medical work. God designs that His servants shall carry the responsibilities of that conference in a spirit of humility and dependence upon Him.*22LtMs, Lt 290, 1907, par. 6*

It is a dangerous work to invest men with authority to judge and rule their fellow men. Not to you nor to any other man has been given power to control the actions of God's people, and the effort to do this must be no longer continued. God has been dishonored by the education that has been given to the churches in Southern California in looking to one man as conscience and judgment for them. God has never authorized any man to exercise a ruling power over his fellow workers; and those who have allowed a dictatorial spirit to come into their official work need to experience the

converting power of God upon their hearts. They have placed man where God should be.*22LtMs, Lt 290, 1907, par. 7*

When men engage in labor for the souls of others, they are not to be made amenable to the will of their fellow laborers. God is well able to direct the course of action of those who work for Him. But when His laborers, instead of calling upon Him, seek first, and regard as of first importance the counsel and advice of human minds, He is dishonored. The method of sending one minister to another minister to learn his duty is a plan of working that should not be encouraged. Greater evils will result from such a course than finite and erring man can foresee.*22LtMs, Lt 290, 1907, par. 8*

My brother, God lives and reigns. Let your brethren have the right of way to the footstool of Christ. Encourage them to carry their burdens to the Lord, and not to any human being. Never take the responsibility of becoming conscience for another. As brethren you can counsel together, and pray together, and seek instruction from the source of all wisdom; but you are not to seek to direct another regarding his duty. Let all work of this character be done away. God forbids that this spirit shall again come into His work while time shall last.*22LtMs, Lt 290, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 292, 1907

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

September 21, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *3SM 358-359*; *4MR 92-93*; *9MR 93*. ⁺Note One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder J. E. White
Edgefield, Tennessee

Dear Children Edson and Emma:

I am thankful to be able to report that my health is improving, though I am not yet able to meet regularly with my family for worship. We received your message stating that you would remain in Tennessee over the winter. Now that the hot weather is over, this may be a wise thing for you to do. I have had no certainty as to your movements. When I learn more from you, I shall be able to respond.*22LtMs, Lt 292, 1907, par. 1*

In about five weeks' time I am expected to meet the physicians and ministers and leading workers who shall gather at Los Angeles for the medical convention. I trust that my health will permit me to do this.*22LtMs, Lt 292, 1907, par. 2*

I am still busy reading over the matter that is being prepared for the press. Thus far no additional book to that you have seen has gone to the printers. I have not yet had time to look over all that Sister Stuttle collected on the Youth's Life of Christ. I see a large work opening before us in Southern California; but means is needed in order to carry it forward. I shall be glad when we have some more books in the market and can hope for means to come in. I am now paying eight per cent on one thousand dollars that I have drawn from the bank. When some more of my books are in circulation, I hope this debt can be canceled.*22LtMs, Lt 292, 1907, par. 3*

On Sabbath afternoon I was called to have an interview with Brother Robert Pratt's wife. She has some heart difficulty and is apparently an invalid. She was at the sanitarium for some time; then the physician under whose care she was thought her sufficiently well to return to her home; but her home duties and the care of her children soon brought on the difficulty again. In their perplexity, the family sought the Lord in her behalf; and Sister Pratt was greatly blessed. She said that she was healed, and that she felt it her duty to go to her Uncle Pratt, who is afflicted with partial paralysis, and tell him that the Lord would heal him also, if he would surrender himself to God. The following day she went to his home, about a mile from here. The uncle is not an open professor, but he has always tried to act according to Bible principles. He was greatly moved by what she told him. But after returning home, Sister Pratt was again troubled with fever and heart difficulty. *22LtMs, Lt 292, 1907, par. 4*

On Sabbath she sent for me to come to her. I had some conversation with her on the subject of faith. I told her some of my own experiences at times when I would leave home to answer some call to speak when I was in a state of such feebleness that I had hardly strength to speak the names of my associates. I told her how at such times, when I would try to speak, putting my trust in God, the power of God would come upon me, and I would be healed of my infirmity. After a little I prayed with Sister Pratt, and several others who were present also prayed. Then I returned to my home. I was very weary and could not sleep for hours; but I did not regret my visit to this dear soul. I believe the Lord will raise her up to care for her husband and her children. Brother Pratt and his mother are excellent people. They are firm as a rock to principle. Brother Pratt and his wife are not in very favorable surroundings. Their home is so hemmed in that they do not get plenty of sunshine and fresh air. The Lord understands how to care for this case, and I believe He will. *22LtMs, Lt 292, 1907, par. 5*

The wickedness that is being revealed in the cities of San Francisco and Oakland shows that the world is fast becoming as it was before the flood. The union men who have struck for higher wages, by their destruction of property, and their attempts to destroy life, are plainly showing to what a pass men will come who are determined to carry

out their own plans regardless of others. Many of the police will not come out and act their part. They are discouraged. What the end will be, the human mind cannot determine.*22LtMs, Lt 292, 1907, par. 6*

The Lord is bringing the perplexities of these social problems to our notice, that we may see the evil of seeking to carry out our own way and will. This is an evil that has appeared again and again in our work, and which is appearing now. The natural man needs to be converted; the Spirit of God is needed to operate upon human hearts. Many of our church members are becoming weak because, instead of depending upon God, they are self-sufficient.*22LtMs, Lt 292, 1907, par. 7*

I am instructed to say to our churches, Study the testimonies. They are written for our admonition and encouragement upon whom the ends of the world are come. If God's people will not study these messages that are sent to them from time to time, they are guilty of rejecting light. Line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little, God is sending instruction to His people. Heed the instruction; follow the light. The Lord has a controversy with His people, because in the past they have not heeded His instruction and followed His guidance.*22LtMs, Lt 292, 1907, par. 8*

I have been reading *volume six of the Testimonies*, and I find in this little book instruction that will help us to meet many perplexing questions. How many have read the article "Evangelistic Work" in this volume? I advise that these directions and warnings and cautions be read to our people at some time when they are gathered together. By far too small a portion of our people are in possession of these books.*22LtMs, Lt 292, 1907, par. 9*

By His Holy Spirit, God has spoken to me, His messenger, from time to time; and I am bidden to give the word to the people. What His servants shall teach has been clearly outlined. If fewer words of human wisdom and more of the words of Christ were spoken, if there were fewer sermons and more social meetings, we would find a different atmosphere pervade our churches and our camp-meetings. Seasons of prayer should be held for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. Then let the leader of the meeting, by a few

appropriate remarks, open the way for the church members to bear witness to their love for God.*22LtMs, Lt 292, 1907, par. 10*

Teach the truth in its simplicity; open to the understanding of the people the precious words of Christ. These are as the waters of salvation to thirsting souls. The last warning message is to be given to the world. Give the third angel's message; show that the signs that predict Christ's second coming are rapidly being fulfilled. Repeat the message of (*Revelation 18:1-4*): "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." We are not half awake to our duties and responsibilities.*22LtMs, Lt 292, 1907, par. 11*

Edson, do not enter into controversy with any soul that lives. Give to the people the truth that God has given to you. You are not prepared to meet the agencies set in operation by the enemy to discourage and to make of none effect the Word of God. I am praying for you that the Lord may give you light and guide you to the place where you can best glorify Him.*22LtMs, Lt 292, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 294, 1907

Ministers, Physicians, and Teachers in Southern California

St. Helena, California

September 12, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *LLM 266-270*.

To Ministers, Physicians, and Teachers in Southern California

Dear Brethren:

I have a message to bear to some who hold positions of responsibility in the Southern California Conference. They are losing from their experience that true fervor which the presence of the Holy Spirit gives, and which would teach them to subdue self and walk humbly in the way of Christ. The responsible worker who will not become a humble follower of Christ will do great harm to the cause of God by molding and fashioning the experience of the conference to a common, worldly standard. The sacred work that we handle, if performed in a spirit of consecration, will never cheapen the experience of a single soul. *22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 1*

The men who stand as presidents of conferences, or as leaders in any part of the solemn work of the last gospel message, must cultivate and cherish broad views and ideas. It is the privilege of all who bear responsibilities in the work of the gospel to be apt learners in Christ's school. The professed follower of Christ must not be led by the dictates of his own will; his mind must be trained to think Christ's thoughts and enlightened to comprehend the will and way of God. Such a believer will be a follower of Christ's methods of work. *22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 2*

A mistake has been made in the course that has been followed to clear the San Fernando school from debt. When the school property was first purchased, and the minds of our people were upon it, only a feeble effort was made to raise the money spent in its purchase. But after the sanitariums were purchased, and the sympathy and

financial strength of the people were needed to put them in working order, there were some who made the school debt the matter of first consideration, and who, by criticism of the sanitarium work and management, discouraged the brethren from giving them the full support that they needed. *22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 3*

The Lord did not call upon the president of the conference to make it his first work to gather up the gifts of our people for the school. There was necessity just then of giving first attention to the requirements of the sanitarium. *22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 4*

Provision for Our Schools

Our brethren should not forget that the wisdom of God has made provision for our schools in a way that will bring blessing to all who participate in the enterprise. The book *Christ's Object Lessons* was donated to the educational work, that the students and other friends of the schools might handle these books and by their sale raise much of the means needed to lift the school indebtedness. But this plan has not been presented to our schools as it should have been; the teachers and students have not been educated to take hold of this book and courageously push its sale for the benefit of the education work. *22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 5*

Long ago, the teachers and students in our schools should have learned to take advantage of *Christ's Object Lessons*. In selling these books the students will serve the cause of God, and while doing this, by the dissemination of precious light, they will learn invaluable lessons in Christian experience. All our schools should now come into line and earnestly endeavor to carry out the plan presented to us for the education of the workers, for the relief of the schools, and for the winning of souls to the cause of Christ. *22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 6*

In the cities of Riverside, Redlands, and San Bernardino, a mission field is open to us that we have as yet only touched with the tips of our fingers. A good work has been done there as far as our workers have had encouragement to do it; but there is need of means to carry the work forward successfully. It was God's purpose that by the sale of *Ministry of Healing* and *Christ's Object Lessons* much

means should be raised for the work of our sanitariums and schools, and that our people would thereby be left more free to donate of their means for the opening of the work in new missionary fields. If our people will now engage in the sale of these books as they ought, we shall have much more means to carry the work in the way the Lord designed. *22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 7*

Wherever the work of selling *Christ's Object Lessons* has been taken hold of in earnest, the book has done good. And the lessons that have been learned by those who have engaged in this work have well repaid their efforts. And now our people should all be encouraged to take part in this special missionary effort. Light has been given me that in every possible way instruction should be given to our people in the best methods of presenting these books to the people. *22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 8*

I have been instructed that at our large gatherings, workers should be present who will teach our people how to sow the seeds of truth. This means more than instructing them in how to sell the *Signs of the Times* and other periodicals. It includes thorough instruction in how to handle such books as *Christ's Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing*. These are books which contain precious truths and from which the reader can draw lessons of highest value. *22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 9*

Why was not someone appointed at your recent camp-meeting to present the interests of this line of work to our people? In your failure to do this, you lost a precious opportunity to place large blessings within the reach of the people, and you also lost an opportunity of raising means for the relief of our institutions. My brethren, let us encourage our people to take up this work without further delay. *22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 10*

There are some who have had experience in the sale of health foods who should now interest themselves in the sale of our precious books; for in them is food unto eternal life. Los Angeles has been presented to me as a very fruitful field for the sale of *Christ's Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing*. The thousands of transient residents and visitors would be benefited by the lessons they contain, and those who bear responsibilities in our sanitariums

should act wisely in this matter, encouraging all—nurses, helpers, and students—to gather by this means as much as possible of the money required to meet the expenses of the different institutions. We have need of workers in Southern California who have clear spiritual eyesight, men who will weigh matters wisely, and who can discern what is needed both nigh and afar off. If our workers were more fully consecrated to the cause of God, a much more effective work would be done.*22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 11*

Why are our people so slow to understand what the Lord would have them do? Our leading workers should prepare beforehand to use their opportunities at our large and small gatherings to present these books to our people and call for volunteers who will engage in their sale. When this work is entered into with the earnestness which our times demand, the indebtedness which now rests upon our schools will be greatly lessened. And then the people who are now being called upon to give largely of their means to support these institutions will be free to turn a larger part of their offerings to missionary work in other needy places, where special efforts have not yet been made.*22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 12*

Great good will result by bringing these books to the attention of the leaders of the Women's Christian Temperance Union. We should invite these workers to our meetings and give them an opportunity to become acquainted with our people. Place these precious books in their hands, and tell them the story of their gift to the cause and its results. Explain how that by the sale of *Ministry of Healing* patients may be brought to the sanitarium for healing who could never get their unaided, and how through this means assistance will be rendered in the establishment of sanitariums in places where they are greatly needed. If our sanitariums are wisely managed by men and women who have the fear of God before them, they will be the means of bringing us in connection with workers in the W.C.T.U.; and these workers will not be slow to see the advantage of the medical branch of our work. As a result of their contact with our medical work, some of them will learn truths that they need to know for the perfection of Christian character.*22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 13*

One point that should never be forgotten by our workers is that the

Lord Jesus Christ is our Chief Director. He has outlined a plan by which the schools may be relieved of their indebtedness; and He will not vindicate the course of those who lay this plan aside for lack of confidence in its success. When His people will come up unitedly to the help of His cause in the earth, no good thing that God has promised will be withheld from them. *22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 14*

In a place like Los Angeles, where the population is constantly changing, a wonderful opportunity is presented for the sale of our books. A great loss has been sustained because our people have not more fully embraced this opportunity. Why should not the teachers and students from the San Fernando school make Los Angeles a special field for the sale of *Object Lessons*? If with earnestness and faith they will work out the plan that has been given us for the use of this book, angels of God will attend their steps, and the blessing of heaven will be upon their efforts. *22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 15*

It would have been an excellent thing if the teachers of the San Fernando School during the vacation had availed themselves of this opportunity to push the work with *Christ's Object Lessons*. They would have found a blessing in going out with the students and teaching them how to meet the people and how to introduce the book. The story of the gift of the book and its object would lead some to have a special interest in the book, and in the school for which it is sold. Why have not the teachers in our schools done more of this work? If our people would only realize it, there is no more acceptable work to be done in the home field than to engage in the sale of *Object Lessons*; for while they are thus helping to carry out the Lord's plan for the relief of our schools, they are also bringing the precious truths of the Word of God to the attention of the people. *22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 16*

The indifference that has been manifested by some toward this enterprise is displeasing to God. He desires that it shall be recognized by all our people as His method of relieving our schools from debt. It is because this plan has been neglected that we now feel so keenly our lack of means for the advancing work. Had the schools availed themselves of the provision thereby made for them, there would be more money in the school treasury and more money

in the hands of His people to relieve the necessities of other needy departments of the cause; and best of all, teachers and students would have received the very lessons that they needed to learn in the Master's service.*22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 17*

I send you these lines because I see that there is need of a deeper intuition, a wider perception, on the part of our sanitarium and educational workers, if they would get all the benefit that God intends shall come to them through the use of *Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing*. I ask you, my brethren, to read these words to our people, that they may learn to show the spirit of wisdom, and of power, and of a sound mind.*22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 18*

I have been instructed that the students and nurses are to handle these books, and in their efforts to sell them, are to gain a precious experience in missionary work.*22LtMs, Lt 294, 1907, par. 19*

Lt 296, 1907

Butler, G. I.

St. Helena, California

September 22, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder G. I. Butler
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Brother:

We have read your letter with much interest. We feel thankful for any token of good that you can discern in any place; for this is the last warning message that will be given to the world. We say to you, Keep close to the side of Christ. Walk humbly with God. You will have many things of a discouraging nature to meet; but if you will look continually to Jesus, you will understand His mind and will learn to do His will. The Lord calls for true repentance and reformation at every step.*22LtMs, Lt 296, 1907, par. 1*

I am hoping for generous donations from our people for the work in the South in the October offerings. O that the Lord would open the hearts of His people to give! I pray that there may be no withholding from Him.*22LtMs, Lt 296, 1907, par. 2*

I am praying for you, Elder Butler, that the Lord will open the way before you, and that you may see light in His light and walk with an eye single to His glory. Do not permit the enemy to confuse your mind.*22LtMs, Lt 296, 1907, par. 3*

I have been instructed that a change must be made in the methods of conducting our camp-meetings. They are not to be carried altogether as they have been in the past. Spiritual interests are to be given a larger place. That which is to be considered of greatest importance is the conversion of souls. We are not to give the

message in so indifferent a manner. The message of (*Revelation 18:1, 2*) contains the great test for the people. It is to be given with a solemn sense of its importance, that it may do its special work.²²*LtMs, Lt 296, 1907, par. 4*

"I saw another angel come down from heaven," John, led by the Spirit, declared, "having great power; and the earth was lightened with His glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen; and is become the habitation of devils and the hold of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of her fornication; and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her; and the merchants of the earth have waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard a voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues; for her sins have reached to heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities." [*Verses 1-5.*] I ask you to read this whole chapter; its scenes were so powerfully presented to me that for a time I was not able to write on this subject.²²*LtMs, Lt 296, 1907, par. 5*

I have been shown that changes are to be made in our printing offices. The Lord is not pleased with the spirit that has prevailed in some of our institutions; a ruling power has come in that God does not acknowledge. Another Spirit and another power is to control. The converting power of God must come upon those in positions of trust; for the Holy Spirit cannot work through them.²²*LtMs, Lt 296, 1907, par. 6*

The Lord desires that we shall walk and work by faith. If we will put our trust in Him, He will open ways before us for the upbuilding of His cause. There was a time when there were no sanitariums among us, where the sick could be treated without the use of drugs. Thinking men and women, who could reason from cause to effect, saw the advantage to be gained by having such institutions, where we could carry forward the work of health reform.²²*LtMs, Lt 296, 1907, par. 7*

As the work advanced, we established sanitariums. These were necessarily small in their beginnings, and simple in their operation,

but they became powerful agencies for the spread of a knowledge of the truth for these times. When through the providence of God, properties were placed within our reach, we grasped the opportunity and purchased the needed buildings.*22LtMs, Lt 296, 1907, par. 8*

The facilities of these health institutions have gradually increased, and great blessing has been brought to the suffering through their agency. We thank God for these sanitariums; we have none too many. There is need that now, in the year 1907, our people should arouse to their duties in the work of advancing the cause of health reform.*22LtMs, Lt 296, 1907, par. 9*

We need to be diligent students of the Bible. Christ declared, “I have given them Thy word, and the world hath hated them; because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world; sanctify them through Thy truth; Thy word is truth. As Thou hast sent Me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified through the truth. Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word; that they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee; that they also may be one in Us; that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me. And the glory which Thou gavest Me, I have given them; that they may be one, even as We are one. I in them, and Thou in Me; that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved them as Thou hast loved Me.” [*John 17:14-23.*]*22LtMs, Lt 296, 1907, par. 10*

This is God’s way for training each for his path of duty. As laborers together with God, we are to place ourselves under discipline to Christ. God is preparing His faithful servants to occupy trying positions, to endure as brave soldiers. Let us learn to look to the Captain of our salvation and obey His orders. We are to wrestle against more than earthly foes; but we go forth to the battle not in human strength, but in the strength of the Lord God of hosts. And every battle fought in righteousness will nerve the soul to press on with renewed courage.*22LtMs, Lt 296, 1907, par. 11*

My brother, take courage; the Lord will strengthen you for your work if you will put your dependence in Him. And not to you only, but to every worker in every sanitarium, in every school, in every printing office, in every branch of the work. Let us ever bear in mind that "he that ruleth his spirit is greater than he that taketh a city." [*Proverbs 16:32.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 296, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 298, 1907

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

September 26, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder J. E. White
Edgefield, Tennessee

Dear Edson and Emma:

I have just sent you a letter, but I do not think I told you in that that I am pleased with your decision to remain in Nashville until your property is disposed of. Do not give the impression that you are discouraged, or are driven out of Nashville. If you should leave at this time, some might interpret the move unfavorably to you. If you think best, you can spend the hottest part of the year away from Nashville.*22LtMs, Lt 298, 1907, par. 1*

I believe I shall bear my testimony again in the southern states. I am pained as I see the situation before us. I want to visit Nashville this winter, if my health will permit. I have a message to bear there. I have something written for the workers in the Nashville office, which I will have copied and sent.*22LtMs, Lt 298, 1907, par. 2*

We are still working on the book concerning the work in the South. I hope that we shall soon see it in print.*22LtMs, Lt 298, 1907, par. 3*

The Sabbath truth is to be brought before the cities of the South; the third angel's message is to be given with power. "After these things," John says, "I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and the cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

For all nations of the earth have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.” [Revelation 18:1-4.] *22LtMs, Lt 298, 1907, par. 4*

We are in danger of giving this wonderful message in a tame and unimpressive way, when it should go with power. Every voice should now be raised in giving the note of warning in our cities, at our camp-meetings, and at every opportunity that arises. The Sabbath truth is the great testing truth for the people of this time. We need to equip ourselves for the battle; we need to be transformed in character that we ourselves may stand the test. *22LtMs, Lt 298, 1907, par. 5*

Our work is an aggressive one; we have an important work to do as the Lord’s mouthpieces. We are to walk in all simplicity, yet with that confidence that those should have who realize that they are the lights of the world. We are to give unmistakable evidence of a growing spirituality. A spirit of prayer and a spirit of witnessing should rest upon all who bear a part in this solemn work. *22LtMs, Lt 298, 1907, par. 6*

At the close of your meetings, opportunity should be given for those who wish to bear testimony for God. A call should be made for the careless and indifferent to give themselves to Christ. “Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.” [2 *Corinthians 6:2.*] The sweet influence of the Holy Spirit will convict and convert souls. We have earnest work to do, and time is very short. Soon the wails of a world’s sorrow will be heard in the cry, “The harvest is past, the summer is ended; and we are not saved.” [*Jeremiah 8:20.*] Now is the time to make our calling and election sure. Thousands of souls can be reached by simple, humble methods of labor. The Lord has a work for men as well as women to do. Through those who are meek and lowly in heart, He will speak words that will rescue souls that are perishing. *22LtMs, Lt 298, 1907, par. 7*

Edson, if you are comfortable in the place where you are, and feel that this is where you should be, carry out your convictions. Do not allow yourself to get into a strait place. I understand what this means, and I can tell you that it means loss. Wait on the Lord and seek His guidance. I believe that your decision to remain in Nashville is a wise one. But do not work early and late. Give yourself time to rest. Do not speak unadvisedly; do not lay your burdens on Emma. Seek the Lord, and put your trust in Him. If you will surrender your mind and will to God, He will surely lead you in right ways. Be of good courage in the Lord. I am pleading in your behalf, that God may give you the victory. Heaven is worth everything to us, and individually we are to strive to obtain it.*22LtMs, Lt 298, 1907, par. 8*

We are expecting Elder Rogers soon. I shall visit with him when he comes.*22LtMs, Lt 298, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 300, 1907

Olsen, O. A.

NP

September 29, 1907 [typed]

Portions of this letter are published in *TDG 281*.

Dear Brother:

I would be glad to sit down with you this morning and have a long talk; but as that is impossible, I will write to you some things I wish to say.^{22LtMs, Lt 300, 1907, par. 1}

We are now witnessing the results of a failure on the part of some to walk in the light that God has sent to His people. When Elder A. T. Jones took his stand for the re-opening of the Battle Creek College, I was shown the danger of his taking such a stand and the results that would follow. It came to pass as I foresaw. Elder Jones has taken his position against the testimonies and is leading souls away with him. Satan has gained that which he planned for, and Elder Jones, in walking in opposition to the messages of the Spirit of God, has brought loss to his own soul.^{22LtMs, Lt 300, 1907, par. 2}

We cannot afford to walk carelessly, Brother Olsen. We must walk in the light as Christ is in the light. Then our words and works will reflect light to others. A. T. Jones has walked in the sparks of his own kindling, and time has revealed that he has walked in a false light.^{22LtMs, Lt 300, 1907, par. 3}

When the question of high wages came up in the Review and Herald Board, there were those who determined to carry out their own selfish plans. Frank Belden's voice was heard long and loud, until he gained his end. Satan was seeking to lead Frank Belden into strange paths; greed and selfishness were working to ruin his soul. He yielded to this influence; his disposition became perverted, and self-will and self-exaltation gained the supremacy. Yet all this need not have been if the light God had given regarding wages had

been faithfully followed.*22LtMs, Lt 300, 1907, par. 4*

Dr. Kellogg followed his own way instead of the way of the Lord. He sought to usurp authority and made unrighteous lawyers his dependence in carrying out his own mind and will. Thousands of dollars were lost to the cause of God, and Dr. Kellogg was also made to suffer. Sooner or later, all who depart from the laws of God, in order to gain some personal advantage, will be caught in the trap that Satan has laid for them.*22LtMs, Lt 300, 1907, par. 5*

By the true follower of Christ, every business transaction will be regarded as a part of his religion, just as prayer is a part of his religion. The study of the Scriptures will be considered a part of his religion; for by this he learns his orders. In the light of the Scriptures, man regards himself as God's servant, employed to do His will. Sometimes he finds these orders opposed to that which he would choose, were the decision left to him; but he does not find fault with his work because of this. And as he seeks to carry out the will of the Master, angels of God are with him, to be his defense against the wiles of Satan. The Word of God is to be our daily teacher. This is the only true source of comfort in all our trials, the only true source of encouragement and instruction in our labors.*22LtMs, Lt 300, 1907, par. 6*

The Christian is to stand as a representative of the principles of heaven. He is bound by sacred obligations to represent the truth in its virtue and loveliness. Gentleness and kindness and strict truthfulness should mark his words and actions. Consecrated to God, set apart to His service, he will always honor his religious faith. No thread of selfishness is to be woven into the character. We are to educate ourselves to reveal the Spirit of God in all our lifework.*22LtMs, Lt 300, 1907, par. 7*

The Spirit of God will never lead the steps of God's children astray. Through the power that the Holy Spirit imparts, we may weed out from our lives every questionable thing. If we will come out of the darkness with which a lack of faith enshrouds the soul, and place ourselves where the clear shining of the light of God's Word can fall fully upon us, we shall be led step by step in the path that leads to holiness. "We all with open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of

the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.” [2 *Corinthians 3:18.*]22*LtMs, Lt 300, 1907, par. 8*

We need to understand that the gospel fully reveals the glory of the Lord. It is the mirror that reveals the character of God to the converted soul. The likeness of God is revealed in the perfect character of His Son, that we may understand what it means to be made in the image of God, and what we may become if by constantly beholding we allow ourselves to be changed from “glory to glory.” [Verse 18.]22*LtMs, Lt 300, 1907, par. 9*

The love, the honor and perfection revealed in the gospel is a revelation to man of the character of God. We who have had such high privileges, such great light, will have no excuse if we do not understand the kind of character that God would have us form. The justice and goodness and benevolence that were revealed in the character of Christ are to be repeated in those who accept the privileges of the gospel. By a study of the Word, we are to see Him as He is and, charmed with the view of His divine perfection, we are to be changed into the same image.22*LtMs, Lt 300, 1907, par. 10*

It is our privilege, by an earnest study of the Word, to learn wherein we are not revealing the principle of that Word in our daily lives. And as the mirror reveals to us our defects, we are to seek by earnest prayer and faith to put them away and come up to the standard that is given us. As we strive to meet the perfection that God desires for us, insensibly to us the image of God will be revealed in words and works and spirit. The human will become molded to the divine. Christ’s nature will be revealed in human nature; the words will become gentle and courteous, the ways kind and helpful. Though we are unconscious largely of the change, yet the transformation is being surely wrought. Beholding day by day the glory of the Lord, we are molded into conformity to His Spirit and His will.22*LtMs, Lt 300, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 302, 1907

Starr, Lillis Wood

St. Helena, California

September 19, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *LLM 274-275*.

Dr. Lillis Wood Starr
Loma Linda, California

Dear Sister Starr:

I feel very thankful that you have had the privilege of becoming better acquainted with the workers of the Women's Christian Temperance Union. Our workers should make special efforts to come in touch with this organization and to connect with the workers in the temperance cause. This will prove a great help to our own people, and also to these women workers. If the present truth is presented to them in the simplicity of godliness, they will see and accept it. We must keep close to the Lord. If we are imbued with His Spirit, the light will shine forth. It is Christ in the life that will make the truths we advocate forcible and will lead souls to accept Him.*22LtMs, Lt 302, 1907, par. 1*

While many of the workers in the W.C.T.U. have heard the truth of the third angel's message, there are many more who have never had it presented to them in its fulness. These women will not be condemned for not receiving that which they have not heard. I have been shown that if the Sabbath truth is presented to these, many will accept it. We should not neglect them, or treat them as if they were opposed to the cause of present truth. By showing ourselves interested in their work of temperance, we shall open the way to give them the light we have.*22LtMs, Lt 302, 1907, par. 2*

We need so much to study Christ's methods of labor. He traveled continually from place to place, ministering to the temporal and spiritual needs of the multitudes that followed Him. He grasped every opportunity of presenting truth to the people, and the seeds of

truth He dropped into the hearts of His hearers sprang up and brought forth fruit.*22LtMs, Lt 302, 1907, par. 3*

“After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias. And a great multitude followed Him, because they saw His miracles which He did on them that were diseased. And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there He sat with His disciples. And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.*22LtMs, Lt 302, 1907, par. 4*

“When Jesus then lifted up His eyes, and saw a great company come unto Him, He saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? And this He said to prove him; for He Himself knew what He would do. Philip answered Him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.*22LtMs, Lt 302, 1907, par. 5*

“One of the disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother, saith unto Him, There is a lad here which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes, but what are they among so many? And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. And Jesus took the loaves; and when He had given thanks, He distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. When they were filled, He said unto His disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above to them that had eaten. Then those men, when they had seen the miracle which Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet which should come into the world.” [*John 6:1-14.*]*22LtMs, Lt 302, 1907, par. 6*

I have been shown that we have not labored as we should for the women of the W.C.T.U. They need patient, wise, Christlike efforts made for them. We can never do for them what God expects of us by standing apart from them to condemn. We need to give them the truth as it was revealed in the life of Jesus.*22LtMs, Lt 302, 1907, par. 7*

Let no one hinder you from putting forth efforts to get the Sabbath

truth before this class. Show them that you desire to connect with them in their work of temperance. Draw near to them, and in your association together, show them that you have a practical faith. And they, by coming to our meetings, and being permitted to have a part in them, will learn the reasons of our faith.*22LtMs, Lt 302, 1907, par. 8*

At our camp-meetings we should make special efforts to reach the unbelieving, and to let the light shine forth amid the moral darkness. Consecration meetings should be held as well as discourses given. The living truths for this time should be preached. At the Los Angeles camp-meeting opportunities should have been improved to make special efforts for the workers in the temperance cause. The tame way in which the temperance question is being handled by our people is not in harmony with the necessities of the times. The work of making known our belief in matters of temperance should now be entered into most heartily. When the W.C.T.U. workers see that we are in harmony with their temperance principles, they will be willing to listen to other points of our faith. As we present our principles on health reform, they will see that there is further light for them on the temperance question. We can then bring the Sabbath truth before them.*22LtMs, Lt 302, 1907, par. 9*

I cannot at this time write as fully as I desire, but I urge you, my sister, to let the light of health reform shine forth in clear, bright rays. The Lord will bless you in this work as He makes your knowledge of the truth a blessing to others. Lean hard upon God; trust fully in Him; walk in humility, realizing that the Lord is your helper, and your deliverer, your frontguard and your rearward.*22LtMs, Lt 302, 1907, par. 10*

I am glad that you have found a place for your children in the country. Let them have plenty of outdoor life. Their brains should not be greatly taxed. The mental powers will strengthen with the physical. Brother Starr also should have plenty of physical exercise.*22LtMs, Lt 302, 1907, par. 11*

Be of good courage in the Lord. Together you may link up with Christ and know that He is your strength. May the Lord help and strengthen and bless you, is my prayer.*22LtMs, Lt 302, 1907, par.*

Lt 304, 1907

Rasmussen, Sister [M.]

St. Helena, California

September 28, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Mrs. M. Rasmussen
Bridgewater, South Dakota

Dear Sister:

Your letters have been received, but I have been very busy with many urgent testimonies to write.²²*LtMs, Lt 304, 1907, par. 1*

Now I will relate to you some of my own experiences when I have been in perplexity. At one time I was much troubled because of the debts that rested on our sanitariums and schools. We felt that we could not have matters continue as they were, and I prayed often to the Lord to give me counsel regarding the matter.²²*LtMs, Lt 304, 1907, par. 2*

A plan was revealed to me whereby the debts on these institutions could be lightened. I decided that I would publish the book *Christ's Object Lessons* and donate it to the lifting of our school debts. I myself would bear the cost of preparing the book for the press, and I would invite the publishing houses to donate their part of the work, furnishing the book at the cost of the material and charging nothing for their labor. This they did, and the book, besides relieving the school indebtedness, has brought help and blessing to many people. At least two hundred thousand dollars have been brought in for the relief of the schools. I have never regretted the donation I made to this work.²²*LtMs, Lt 304, 1907, par. 3*

Later we published the book *Ministry of Healing*, and with this I purposed in a similar way to help our sanitariums to lighten their

debts. These two books have relieved the situation of many embarrassed sanitariums and schools; and they are still being sold for the benefit of the cause to which they were given.*22LtMs, Lt 304, 1907, par. 4*

Personally I carry a large debt, on which I pay interest. I have often wished that I could get out of this debt; but I have never had one temptation to appropriate the income from *Christ's Object Lessons* to clear my indebtedness. I covenanted with the Lord that I would give it to the cause, and I shall not take back what I have given.*22LtMs, Lt 304, 1907, par. 5*

I might have said, when this plan of relief was suggested to me, I cannot make so large a donation; I am in debt. But I did not do this. I was shown that money must be raised to place educational work and our sanitarium work where it should be. The truth for this time was to go to all the world; the warning message must be carried to foreign fields. We must not hide our light under a bushel, but let it shine forth to all in the house.*22LtMs, Lt 304, 1907, par. 6*

Those to whom the Lord has entrusted means can act a very important part in the upbuilding of the cause of present truth. We do not know what is before us in the future; but we know that the cause of God needs help at the present time. Means are needed to bring the truth for these times before the people in the cities. Calls come in from various places for help in different lines. There are humble houses of worship to be built, small schools and sanitariums to be established. Let us help where help is needed.*22LtMs, Lt 304, 1907, par. 7*

“God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” [*John 3:16.*] The Son of God gave His precious life that He might bring salvation to perishing souls. Man could not satisfy the claims of justice; no human hand could apply the atoning blood and cleanse the heart from sin. Christ alone could do this work. He clothed His divinity with humanity, that <His> humanity might touch humanity and bring it near to God. In the compassionate life of the Saviour we behold the character of the Father. “He that hath seen Me,” Christ declared, “hath seen the Father.” [*John 14:9.*] His life

was spent in doing good, in ministering to the needs and sufferings of mankind. Those who accept Christ as their Saviour today may trust in His mercy and call upon Him in their need. Today, as when He walked the earth, He is the Saviour and deliverer of men. And those who accept Him as their Saviour accept also His commission to work His works. The assurance of His presence is given to every soul who labors for the upbuilding of His kingdom.²²*LtMs, Lt 304, 1907, par. 8*

The Spirit of God is everywhere knocking for admittance to the hearts of men. God is caring for His work in every place. His children are the special objects of His care. Shall we not co-operate with Him in the work of opening doors for the entrance of this last gospel message? Shall not those who have means act their part in giving the precious truth for this time? Now is our day of opportunity.²²*LtMs, Lt 304, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 306, 1907

Nicola, Brother and Sister [C. C.]

St. Helena, California

September 30, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *PC 291-292*.

Dr. C. C. Nicola
Hinsdale, Illinois

Dear Brother and Sister Nicola:

Brother Burden has informed me that you have been considering again going to Loma Linda. I thank the Lord for this, for I know that Loma Linda is the place where you should go. I trust that the snare of the enemy is broken.*22LtMs, Lt 306, 1907, par. 1*

A message has been given me for you. I am charged to say to you, Do not go to Battle Creek. You do not understand how the enemy is working to place you in opposition to the truth and the work of God.*22LtMs, Lt 306, 1907, par. 2*

A. T. Jones, Dr. Kellogg, and Elder Tenney are all working under the same leadership. They are classing themselves with those of whom the apostle writes, "Some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils." [*1 Timothy 4:1*.] In the case of A. T. Jones, I can see the fulfilment of the warnings that were given me regarding him.*22LtMs, Lt 306, 1907, par. 3*

I want this message to come to you before you shall make a wrong move. I do not want you to imperil your souls. Heed the message that the Lord sends, and have nothing to do with those at Battle Creek who are opposing the messages of the Spirit of God. Clear light has been given me regarding those who are thus departing from the faith.*22LtMs, Lt 306, 1907, par. 4*

I want you to understand that you are both in positive danger. I plead with you to break this influence that would lead you into

wrong paths. It proceeds from the one who, if it were possible, would deceive the very elect. Free yourselves from the influence prevailing at Battle Creek, and place yourselves fully on the Lord's side. I do not want you to lose your souls. I beg of you to resist the devil. Make your calling and election sure. Christ gave His precious life for you. Do not let Him make this sacrifice in vain.*22LtMs, Lt 306, 1907, par. 5*

My brother and sister, this is a life-and-death question with you. As the Lord's messenger, I urge you to free yourselves from the snare of Satan and place yourselves on the platform of eternal truth. I cannot let you take this step without warning you of your danger. If I should do this, I would not be clear before God.*22LtMs, Lt 306, 1907, par. 6*

The world is fast becoming as it was before the flood. Wickedness of every description is abroad in the land. Very soon the earth will be ripe for destruction. It is time now for those who believe that Christ is soon coming to take their stand fully on the Lord's side. I have an earnest desire that you shall stand with God's loyal people.*22LtMs, Lt 306, 1907, par. 7*

I believe, Brother and Sister Nicola, that you will heed these words and decide to connect with the Loma Linda Sanitarium. Will you not write to me as soon as you receive this and set my mind at rest? May the Lord give you His Holy Spirit to guide and direct you, is my prayer.*22LtMs, Lt 306, 1907, par. 8*

Lt 308, 1907

Foss, Mary

St. Helena, California

September 30, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *LDE 23; 10MR 150*.

Mrs. Mary P. Foss
West Minot, Maine

My Dear Sister:

I have commenced many letters to you; but in the midst of my writing, I have been called off to attend to matters pertaining to the work in some part of the field, and I would forget that I had not completed your letter. This time I will try to finish my letter and send it off to you.*22LtMs, Lt 308, 1907, par. 1*

Until a few weeks ago I was in perplexity to know who to secure as cook for my family. Those whom I had had before this were excellent help, but they were obliged to leave. We have now secured a Brother and Sister Mason to fill this place. Brother Mason is my bookkeeper, and his wife does the cooking. We are close by the food factory and can provide ourselves with all our health foods. This makes the work in the cooking line quite light. Sara McEnterfer, whom you have seen, oversees matters about the home.*22LtMs, Lt 308, 1907, par. 2*

Dores Robinson, who married W. C. White's eldest daughter, is helping on my book work and is also doing some work in ministerial lines. He goes with me when I leave home and reports my talks. Mabel and her husband Wilfred Workman are now in Washington, connected with the school at Takoma Park.*22LtMs, Lt 308, 1907, par. 3*

And now I must do just what I told you in the first part of my letter I have had to do so many times when writing to you. A large packet of letters from Australia and other places has been handed to me,

which I must read. All of these will have to be answered. You will remember that I labored in Australia almost ten years. The work there is advancing, and especially is this so in Avondale, where our school is established. We have also a health retreat there, and a larger sanitarium nearer to Sydney.*22LtMs, Lt 308, 1907, par. 4*

Evening. I have just replied to one of the letters received in today's mail, one that could not be delayed. My reply will go in the morning mail. I am now writing to you by lamplight.*22LtMs, Lt 308, 1907, par. 5*

I received in the Australian mail a letter from Vina Belden who is still living on Norfolk Island. She writes that she has had an ill turn, but is improving. Her trouble was heart difficulty. I wish for many reasons that she could leave the island; but the people there do not want her to leave, and she herself wants to remain. Indeed, I do not think anyone could persuade her to go. She desires to be buried beside her husband.*22LtMs, Lt 308, 1907, par. 6*

We know that the Lord is coming very soon. The world is fast becoming as it was in the days of Noah. It is given over to selfish indulgence. Eating and drinking are carried to excess. Men are drinking the poisonous liquor that makes them mad. The terrible reports we hear of murders and robberies, of railway accidents and deeds of violence, tell the story that the end of all things is at hand. Now, just now, we need to be preparing for the Lord's second coming.*22LtMs, Lt 308, 1907, par. 7*

I have often desired to visit you, but there is so much to do. I am kept very busy answering the many letters that come to me. I am writing early and late. One of the workers I had in Australia has come here to help with my copying. We are also trying to get out a number of new books. There is a great deal of manuscript that I must examine before it can go to the press. W. C. White works with me and bears heavy responsibilities. He is trying to do the work his father would have done if he had lived. Just as soon as these new books are issued, you shall have a copy.*22LtMs, Lt 308, 1907, par. 8*

Our office building is quite near to the house. It is a two-story building, containing eight rooms—four below and four above.

Another room is now being added, which will serve as a library; and a vault has been built, where my manuscripts and documents of value can be kept. This will be fireproof. Fires are becoming very frequent, and we must make these writings secure. We are thankful that so far we have been protected from any serious accident. *22LtMs, Lt 308, 1907, par. 9*

At Mountain View, where our printing office is located, and where the *Signs of the Times* is issued, the fire destroyed buildings and books valued at about \$200,000. The insurance on the buildings covered this amount. My books were not insured, and this was a loss to me of about \$5,000. *22LtMs, Lt 308, 1907, par. 10*

Mary, it has come to me through some source, I do not know how, that my twin sister and I were born in [1826]. I have it stated in my published books that the date was [1827]. Will you tell me which is the correct date. When you or Ellen reply to this letter, I shall consider the question settled. If the date is as I have stated, [1827], in next November I shall enter my eighty-first year. I expected, because of the injuries I received to my hip and limbs, to be a cripple in my old age, but there are none of my workers who can go up and down stairs more readily than I. *22LtMs, Lt 308, 1907, par. 11*

I am very desirous to hear from you, and from your daughter and her husband and John and his family. Sometimes it seems that I cannot give up the idea of seeing my relatives again. But the Lord is good, and greatly to be praised. If we will keep the commandments of God, we will be prepared to meet Him at His coming. Farewell, until we meet where partings shall be no more. *22LtMs, Lt 308, 1907, par. 12*

Your sister. *22LtMs, Lt 308, 1907, par. 13*

Lt 310, 1907

Workman, Mabel White

St. Helena, California

October 2, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Mrs. Wilfred Workman
Takoma Park Station, Washington, D.C.

Dear Granddaughter Mabel:

I was very pleased to read your letter. I did not suppose that the September climate in Washington would be as you represented. I cannot think that this weather will continue long. Be very careful, in this new climate, not to overwork.*22LtMs, Lt 310, 1907, par. 1*

We have all been very busy, and especially your father and I, engaged in constant, earnest work. We have to watch on the right hand and on the left lest Satan shall gain the advantage with souls. One night lately I did not sleep at all, the night before last I did not sleep after two, and again this morning I awoke at three. I am aroused from my sleep to write out messages that will guard souls against the snares of Satan.*22LtMs, Lt 310, 1907, par. 2*

I am so thankful that we have the Word of God. All who have this book have that which will make them wise unto salvation. Study the Word and be guided by its teachings. Pray with increasing faith to be guided by the Word in all the concerns of your life. You and your husband need to seek the wisdom of God, that you may obtain that knowledge which will make you wise unto salvation. We all need to cultivate faith. If believing, you will seek the wisdom that cometh from above, you will obtain a rich experience in the things of God. By receiving and obeying the truth, you will bring into your life a power that will keep the love of God fresh in heart and mind and soul.*22LtMs, Lt 310, 1907, par. 3*

That religion which has power to govern our thoughts and words will be a blessing to all who come under its influence. It will be productive of good fruit in our own lives and in the lives of others. We shall pray for you that your influence may be a blessing to those with whom you associate. It is the privilege of every child of God to gather from His word that strength <which> will give him peace with God and peace with his fellow-beings. If you make this your experience, you will be a source of strength and blessing to your fellow-workers. You will reveal Christlikeness of character, and your ways will be acceptable to God.*22LtMs, Lt 310, 1907, par. 4*

If you will take a right view of your individual responsibility to let your influence be a Christian influence, God will make you a blessing. He will teach you to walk with wisdom and discretion, and in the meekness of Christ. The Lord will make you His missionaries, to help those who associate with you. If we love God, and keep His commandments, we cannot fail of being a light in the world. Be of good courage in the Lord. Look to Him in faith and trust, and He will bless you and make you a blessing in the school.*22LtMs, Lt 310, 1907, par. 5*

I have had represented to me the work that is going forward in every part of the world. There is much to be done, and every institution should be conducted with as little outlay of means as possible. Let all your works be of a character that will encourage a spirit of economy.*22LtMs, Lt 310, 1907, par. 6*

There is a large work to be done for the southern field. I am instructed to encourage, as I have never done before, the sale of *Christ's Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing* for the upbuilding of our educational and sanitarium work. Methods are to [be] devised by which the students can obtain an education by the sale of these books.*22LtMs, Lt 310, 1907, par. 7*

There is need of my writings being more widely circulated, for they give the messages that the Lord has sent to His people. You can both act a part in this work when opportunity presents itself. A great work is to be done in missionary lines. We are to be laborers together with God in doing His work in the earth.*22LtMs, Lt 310, 1907, par. 8*

Facilities are being rapidly multiplied for the speedy accomplishment of the work. Soon, very soon, the wickedness of the wicked will be brought to an end. In a vision of the night I was instructed to look. I saw signs of wonderful activity in the southern field. Companies of believers, men and women, were doing their utmost to increase facilities for the carrying forward of the work. School houses were being erected, that would also serve as places of worship for the colored people. Those who had been converted from this people were laboring earnestly to accomplish the work.*22LtMs, Lt 310, 1907, par. 9*

The Lord is calling for converted workers, who will act as faithful ministers and teachers to the colored people. We need less of commercial enterprises, and more church buildings and missionaries. My soul is burdened when I consider the work that must be done in the southern states. We should be very guarded in our use of means, that money may not be used largely in a few places when there are so many fields where the missionary must go forth with this last message of warning.*22LtMs, Lt 310, 1907, par. 10*

I will now close up this letter. I will pray that God will help you both to act your part faithfully, and in a spirit of meekness. I wish I could bear my testimony in many places in the South. Again I say to you, Do not overwork. Remember that you are in a new climate and must act prudently.*22LtMs, Lt 310, 1907, par. 11*

In much love.*22LtMs, Lt 310, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 312, 1907

Burden, Brother and Sister [J. A.]

NP

October 2, 1907 [typed]

This letter is published in entirety in *PC 292-293*.

Elder J. A. Burden
Loma Linda, Redlands, California

Dear Brother and Sister Burden:

I have just written a letter to Brother and Sister Nicola. I have sent you a copy of this. We should use every opportunity we have to save these souls.²²*LtMs, Lt 312, 1907, par. 1*

The apostle [Jude] writes: "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our Lord into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. ... But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. And of some have compassion, making a difference: and others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted with the flesh." [*Jude 3, 4, 20-23.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 312, 1907, par. 2*

We shall have more decided opposition to meet from those who have departed from the faith. Those who were once strong teachers, but who have forsaken the way of the Lord, will be just as strong in their opposition of the truth. There is need now that our people be educated to put their trust in God alone. They must learn that their trust is not to be placed in any human voice or arm of flesh. We need ever to keep in mind the experiences of the children

of Israel, and learn the lesson that the record of their failures is intended to teach us.*22LtMs, Lt 312, 1907, par. 3*

“What shall it profit a man, if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?” [*Mark 8:36, 37.*]*22LtMs, Lt 312, 1907, par. 4*

The Lord wants you to understand your individual responsibility for the salvation of your soul. With the Word of God as your guide and instructor, you are to personally work out your own salvation. You are to strive to secure eternal life, when you may dwell forever with the Lord. In studying how you may gain this, seek for that wisdom which God alone can impart. Accept the invitation, “If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given.” [*James 1:5.*]*22LtMs, Lt 312, 1907, par. 5*

“My brethren,” the apostle James writes, “count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations, knowing that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering; for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed; for let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.” [*Verses 2-8.*]*22LtMs, Lt 312, 1907, par. 6*

There is an individual work for all to do before our labors can accomplish anything for others. Blessed is that man who endures temptation, who when he is tried, takes the Word of life as his own, brings the promises to the Lord, and claims them as his. This man relies not on any human power, but on the strength of the Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 312, 1907, par. 7*

Faith in the Word of God will bring to us the fulfilment of His promises. “Whatsoever ye shall ask in My name, that will I do,” the Saviour declares. “If ye shall ask anything in My name, I will do it.” [*John 14:13, 14.*] “And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in faith believing, ye shall receive.” [*Matthew 21:22.*] When we learn to place our reliance not on the word of man, but in God, He will make

that word Yea and Amen to us in Christ Jesus.²²*LtMs, Lt 312, 1907, par. 8*

Brother and Sister Burden, study the Word. You are not to go to any man to learn your duty. Take the Bible as your guide; live its teachings. "Ask and ye shall receive." [*John 16:24.*] We all need a deeper spirituality; we should each seek God for ourselves. Let us ever remember that while we seek to follow one pattern Christ Jesus, we are to maintain our individuality.²²*LtMs, Lt 312, 1907, par. 9*

"Do not err, my beloved brethren. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. Of His own will begat He us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of His creatures. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God." [*James 1:16-20.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 312, 1907, par. 10*

When the Word of God is received and obeyed, your light will shine forth in good works. "Be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any man be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a natural man beholding his face in a glass; for he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the word, this man shall be blessed in his deed."²²*LtMs, Lt 312, 1907, par. 11*

"If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." [*Verses 22-27.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 312, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 314, 1907

Daniells, A. G.; Evans. I. H.

St. Helena, California

September 23, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *8MR 201-207*.

Elders Daniells and Evans

Dear Brethren:

I have words to speak to you in reference to the calls that are from time to time made in behalf of the colored people, and the funds that shall come in response to these calls. It is stated by Brother Bollman that the work for the colored people is frequently deprived of the means that should come to the workers there, and that, therefore, that field does not receive all the donations intended for it.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 1*

I desire to say to you, my brethren, that not one penny of the means that comes in from different sources for the work in the southern field should be diverted to the work elsewhere. If the Lord has opened the hearts of His people to give to this field, that its distressing needs may be met, let it not be truthfully said that any portion of the means given was withheld from the field for which it was intended.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 2*

The standard of truth is to be lifted in new territories in the South. School buildings, humble but neat, are to be erected in various places. Churches are to be established. Some of the school buildings may be erected by the students themselves, under the instruction of men who understand this line of work. If the work of instruction is faithfully done, every stroke can be made to tell in the education of the students. And the buildings will be an object lesson to those living in the community, as well as a channel through which souls will be converted to the truth.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 3*

My brethren, I ask you in the name of the Lord, that you be careful

how you handle the donations that are made to the southern field. Not one dollar is to be turned aside to any other field. I entreat of you to be very careful.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 4*

The Lord has instructed me that from the first the work in Huntsville and Madison should have received adequate help. But instead of this help being rendered promptly, there has been long delay. And in the matter of the Madison school, there has been a standing off from them because they were not under the ownership and control of some conference. This is a question that should sometimes be considered, but it is not the Lord's plan that means should be withheld from Madison, because they are not bound to the conference. The attitude which some of our brethren have assumed toward this enterprise shows that it is not wise for every working agency to be under the dictation of conference officers. There are some enterprises under certain conditions that will produce better results if standing alone.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 5*

When my advice was asked in reference to the Madison school, I said, Remain as you are. There is danger in binding every working agency under the dictation of the conference. The Lord did not design that this should be. The circumstances were such that the burden-bearers in the Madison school could not bind up their work with the conference. I knew their situation; and when many of the leading men in our conferences ignored them because they did not place their school under conference dictation, I was shown that they would not be helped by making themselves amenable to the conference. They had better remain as led by God, amenable to Him, to work out His plans. But this matter need not be blazed abroad.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 6*

In their change from Berrien Springs, Brethren Sutherland and Magan made many sacrifices. The Lord counseled them where to go, and in their labors at Madison, they have worked far beyond their strength. But under the direction of the Lord they are capable of doing a good work. They will give to the students who come there an education altogether different than what has been given in Washington during the past years. They will not only labor to impart an education in book knowledge and manual work, but they will endeavor to teach the students to do justly, to love mercy, and to

walk humbly with God.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 7*

These teachers should be regarded not as men who have had no valuable experience, but as men who have in the past accomplished a great and good work, and who have suffered privations for the cause of God. They have not exacted their just dues. Had some of their brethren been better able to reason from cause to effect, there would be a different record. The restrictions by which their hands have been tied are not pleasing to the Lord. They might have had a sanitarium and suitable buildings, and they might have been years in advance of where they now are. I would say, Let justice now be done.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 8*

The world is our field; God's children who feel a burden for the work of the message are to be allowed to work where the Spirit directs them. Let not a forbidding power be exercised to restrict them in their work. Let God accomplish His work through the agencies that He chooses. A great mistake has been made in the exercise of human authority in God's work, and I am bidden to proclaim the message: "Break every yoke, and let the oppressed go free." [*Isaiah 58:6.*] I am bidden to say to church members, "Arise, shine; for thy light is come; and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee." [*Isaiah 60:1.*]*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 9*

When the disciples returned from their first missionary tour, the Saviour asked them, "Lacked ye anything?" And the answer was given, "Nay, Lord." [*Luke 22:35.*] The same power that supplied the needs of the first disciples will provide for the necessities of those who today go forth to labor earnestly to give the last gospel message to the world. O why do men and women feel so little burden to take up the work that needs to be done? Angels of God are waiting to go forth with them in this work.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 10*

In the restrictions that have been placed on some who desired to do a definite work, many have found an excuse why they should not engage in active missionary work. I am bidden to bear my testimony against unnecessary restrictions being laid on those who desire to act a part in the work of the Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 11*

In all their associations together, God desires His followers to guard

their personal responsibility to Him, and their individual dependence upon Him. He is the Author and Finisher of our faith. No ruling power of man over man is to be exercised. We have as a people lost much time and means because we have not followed closely the Lord's plans for us. By carrying out their own devisings, men get in the way of the Lord and close up the avenue by which He would reach those who need the blessings of the gospel.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 12*

My brethren, stand out of the way of your fellow beings. Do not, by act of yours, hinder the work that God would have done for the people of the South, in bringing to them the light of the truth. Time is passing rapidly, and the truth has yet to go to thousands in this field. Do not hinder, but pray and work, that God may use His human agencies as He designs.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 13*

Again and again the Lord has presented to me the needs of the unworked South. I have also been shown that our men in responsible positions need to feel the converting power of God on heart and mind and soul, or they will, in their self-sufficiency, hinder the work that should be done. The Lord has a controversy with His ministers, because they have not taught church members how to work for perishing souls.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 14*

Tell our people there is a work to be done in the South in teaching the old men and women how to read. For generations the colored people have been deprived of educational advantages which they should have been receiving. Church members might have engaged their talents and means in this work; but some, instead of doing this, have spent their time and money for self-gratification, while these, their fellow beings, because of their color, were left in ignorance and sin.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 15*

Ask our brethren how they will answer when the question is asked us, What have you done with the means I lent you in trust? Shall we feel justified when we are obliged to say, "I spent it for self, for dress, and amusements." In the day of final reckoning, the Lord will deal with each soul individually.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 16*

The Bible has not been studied as it should have been, that we might understand the will of God for His children. I now call upon

presidents of conferences and men in responsible positions to set in operation every possible means by which the members of the churches may learn how to work for the perishing. Let those who have had experience teach those who are inexperienced. Let them pray together, and search the Word of God together.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 17*

There is a great work to be done right in the shadow of our doors. In order to accomplish all that is expected of us, the command must be obeyed: "Sell that ye have and give alms; provide yourselves bags that wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not." [*Luke 12:33.*] O that those who profess the name of Christ would return to the Lord His own of talents and of means!*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 18*

More decided calls should be made for volunteers to enter the whitening fields. Unless there is more done than has been done for the cities of America, church members will have a heavy account to meet for neglected duties. We pray, "Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heaven." [*Matthew 6:10.*] We profess to believe that the commission given to the first disciples includes the followers of Christ in 1907. But what are we doing? I pray that the Holy Spirit may move upon human hearts, that many may go forth as did the early disciples, making their way to homes and to churches where men and women are waiting for a knowledge of present truth. My heart is sore when I see the blindness that is upon God's people.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 19*

There are among our church members faithful souls who feel a burden for those who know not the truth for this time. But one will say to such, The conference will not support you if you go here or there. To such souls I would say, Pray to God for guidance as to where you shall go; follow the directions of the Holy Spirit, and go, whether the conference will pay your expenses or not. "Go work today in My vineyard," Christ commands. [*Matthew 21:28.*] When you have done your work in one place, go to another. Angels of God will go with you if you follow the leadings of the Spirit.*22LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 20*

To our brethren and sisters in America, the call must go to awake.

There is missionary work to be done in this country, as verily as in any heathen land. When you have made your donation for the work in foreign fields, do not stop, thinking you have done all your duty. You are to be a light in the world. "Let your light so shine, that men may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." [*Matthew 5:16.*]22*LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 21*

There is no time to spend in frivolity. Deny self, and dress and live simply. Remember that there is a message to be borne to those who are in darkness, a work to be done for the Master. The Lord will bless all who will take part in the work of preparing a people to meet Him in peace. We should be terribly in earnest. Lay your plans before God. Tell Him that you desire to serve Him; give up your desires to Him, and He will teach you His way.22*LtMs, Lt 314, 1907, par. 22*

Lt 315, 1907

Ford, Brother

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

September 24, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother Ford:

I received your letter stating that there has been a revival in the Nashville office, and that the blessing of the Lord came upon those who were seeking Him. I was much pleased with that letter. I hoped that the Lord had wrought for you in so thorough a manner that His converting power would be manifest in your life, and that you would carry forward the reformations that are essential. But the revelations that I have recently received show that your course of action needs yet to be reformed. In your treatment of some of your brethren, you have manifested not the Spirit of God, but the spirit of an unconverted man.*22LtMs, Lt 315, 1907, par. 1*

My brother, a different spirit must come upon you than has influenced you in the past. There was a time when I was given a message to bear to my son Edson. It was a decided message, and I greatly feared at the time that he was so perplexed and overtaxed at that time, that he would not comprehend its importance. But the Lord blessed him with an understanding heart, and he received the word that God sent to him; he passed through the ordeal; and God has not left him.*22LtMs, Lt 315, 1907, par. 2*

I am instructed to present to you these words of Paul, spoken by the Spirit, “I therefore the prisoner of the Lord beseech you to walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called; with all lowliness and meekness, and long-suffering; forbearing one another in love; endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bonds of peace. There is one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling. One Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.” [*Ephesians 4:1-6.*]*22LtMs, Lt 315, 1907, par. 3*

My brother, you have a work to do in examining yourself and humbling your heart before God, and in keeping the way of the Lord. You are to purify your heart by obedience to the truth.²²*LtMs, Lt 315, 1907, par. 4*

Lt 316, 1907

Starr, Brother and Sister [G. B.]

St. Helena, California

October 1, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *Te 222*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder G. B. Starr
Bondi, Sydney, N.S.W., Australia

Dear Brother and Sister Starr:

We thank you for writing. When you can do this, please write on the typewriter; we can read this so much more readily. But remember that we want your letters in any case.*22LtMs, Lt 316, 1907, par. 1*

Last night I slept till three o'clock. Two nights ago I slept only till two; while a few nights before I did not sleep at all. I do not often sleep after four o'clock. I retire at seven or eight in the evening, and if I can sleep till four, I feel very thankful.*22LtMs, Lt 316, 1907, par. 2*

I want to say to you, Brother and Sister Starr, that the time we have so long anticipated has come. A. T. Jones has come to the place where he voices the mind and faith of Dr. Kellogg. They have now taken a decided stand against the truth, and special efforts will be made to lead souls away.*22LtMs, Lt 316, 1907, par. 3*

This apostasy has cost us dearly. We have had to have representatives of the truth to meet the falsehoods of these men. There has been need of constant watchfulness in order to refute their charges and to save the people. Warning after warning has been given to these men, but they have set themselves first to deny the messages, and then to declare that they did not believe the testimonies. Their work against the truth has been as marked by deception as was the course of Canright. Many whose sympathies

were with Dr. Kellogg have united with him and have departed from the faith.*22LtMs, Lt 316, 1907, par. 4*

I pray that the Lord will give you wisdom and grace, Brother and Sister Starr. We must put our trust in Him as dependent little children. Work under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. Seek every opportunity to enlighten and benefit the temperance workers. The temperance organization is one that I have ever respected. If you will be guided by the Holy Spirit, ways will open for you to work.*22LtMs, Lt 316, 1907, par. 5*

A very dangerous element is coming into our ranks with the idea that certain workers are set to be mind and judgment for their brethren. God never intended this to be; for such a course leaves no freedom for the Spirit of God to work. I have some messages written concerning this danger, which I will send to you. The Lord does not send His servants to learn their duty of men who are as weak and erring as themselves. The invitation comes from one who cannot err, "If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him." [*James 1:5.*] The Word of God is to be the guide of every worker. This is the only voice that it is safe for us to trust.*22LtMs, Lt 316, 1907, par. 6*

Lt 317, 1907

Nashville Church

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

September 24, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *4MR 30-31*.

To the Nashville Church:

I was instructed that the church militant is not the church triumphant. The light of truth must shine to the ends of the earth. More and more light will come to the one who follows the light God sends. The one who truly represents the character of Christ will not be self-important in his bearing. Christ will be looked to as the Head of the work.²²*LtMs, Lt 317, 1907, par. 1*

A great work will be done through men who have a living connection with God; there will be an onward and upward movement. The attention of statesmen is being called to the condition of the colored people, and by some the national laws are being studied in the light of Bible requirements. Ere long we are to have a closer view of the conflict that is before us. The workers in our institutions, the members of our churches should now be cleansing from their lives every wrong principle, that they may be prepared to meet the emergency when it comes.²²*LtMs, Lt 317, 1907, par. 2*

I copy from (*Testimonies for the Church 8:34*): “The message must be given to the thousands of foreigners in these cities in the home field. I cannot understand why our people have so little burden to take up the work that the Lord has for years been keeping before me—the work of giving the message of present truth in the southern states. Few have felt that upon them rested the responsibility of taking hold of this work. Our people have failed to enter new territory and to work the cities in the South. Over and over again the Lord has presented the needs of this field, without any special results. I have sometimes felt that I could no longer bear the burden of this work. I thought that, if men should continue to neglect this

work, I would let matters drift, and pray that the Lord would have mercy upon the ignorant and those who are out of the way.” *22LtMs, Lt 317, 1907, par. 3*

The cities of the South have been long neglected. Light that has been given me in the past has been repeated, concerning the work to be done in New Orleans, in Memphis, and other cities. Yet how little has been done. I encouraged Brother Washburn to feel that if the call came for him to engage in ministerial work for these needy cities, he should regard it as the call of the Lord to him. *22LtMs, Lt 317, 1907, par. 4*

Brother Staines has purchased land near to Nashville, where he is erecting a school for the colored people. This will answer the present needs until the way is made more plain. It would not be wise to start too many enterprises at one time, and then find ourselves unable to carry them successfully. The Huntsville school must be finished, and students from that place fitted to take hold of the work of educating their own people. *22LtMs, Lt 317, 1907, par. 5*

It is not merely the American people, but those of other nationalities who must be reached. The Lord has laid responsibilities on all who know the truth to work for those who are out of the way. Volunteers should be called for who will go forth and by practical work get an education that will make them true missionaries. Christ sent out His disciples two and two; and as they labored for the spiritual uplifting of the people, their own temporal necessities were supplied. Those who go forth to labor in Christ’s name in these days will be provided for by the same power. Let none, by word or act, hedge up the way of any who desire to go forth into the field. The Lord has a controversy with His people, because, with all the light they have had, with all the messages of warning and encouragement, they have not done one-hundredth part of the work that God expected of them. *22LtMs, Lt 317, 1907, par. 6*

The Lord will not be satisfied with anything short of entire consecration. He expects those who claim to be His children to come out from the world and be separate—separate in their principles, in their characters, in their pursuits. True children of the heavenly King will never condescend to take advantage of a

brother. Why should they, when they have such prospects for the future held out before them!²²*LtMs, Lt 317, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 318, 1907

Olsen, O. A.

St. Helena, California

October 8, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *TDG 290*.

Elder O. A. Olsen
Strathfield, Sydney, Australia

Dear Brother:

I would be pleased to be able to converse with you and Brother Starr.*22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 1*

We see a large work needing to be done in every place. I am greatly burdened for our churches. It is no time now to let worldliness and pride and display come into our ranks to bear testimony against us. The Word of God is to be our educator. The Lord has also given us the testimonies of His Holy Spirit to guide us in the work of these last days.*22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 2*

We are to be tested and proved. But when the Lord permits trials to come, we are ever to remember that Christ is with us as surely as He journeyed with the armies of Israel. In a pillar of cloud He shaded them by day, that the fierce rays of the sun might not strike them. He led them in the night by a pillar of fire.*22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 3*

“And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin after their journeys, according to the commandment of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim, and there was no water.” [*Exodus 17:1*.] Read the history of the Israelites at this time. Their experiences are recorded that we may learn their lessons. The Lord brought this undisciplined people from their condition of slavery and led them through the varied experiences of the wilderness wandering. For their own good He brought them to difficult places, that He might reveal to them His power to deliver,

and that they might learn to know the merciful and wonderful ways of the Lord. They were to learn His will concerning them.*22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 4*

My brother, those who have a part to act in our sanitarium work should seek the Lord in earnest faith. We are now in the closing work of this earth's history. There is not a moment's time to give to doubting. Let your faith increase. However discouraging appearances may be, believe that the Lord will work in behalf of His people and His cause.*22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 5*

I believe that Brother and Sister Starr should now come in to unite with the sanitarium work at Wahoonga. It would not have been best for them to do this before; for had they done so, the deficiency which is now revealed would have reflected upon them. This would have placed Brother and Sister Starr at a disadvantage. Now if they can come in to help, there will be no cause for any to say that they were forward in taking the responsibilities, and that their efforts were not appreciated.*22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 6*

I have counsel to give regarding those who have accepted the responsibilities at the Wahoonga Sanitarium. They should educate themselves to become efficient. Those who are outside the institution are quick to discern a lack of adaptability or discipline. Everything in connection with the work there should be in harmony with good management. The religion of Jesus Christ must be an apparent quality in the lives of the workers. They must know Christ; and to know Him, they must know His love. They must have an intelligent understanding of the pattern that Christ came into the world to give. Their fitness as sanitarium workers should be measured by their ability to love as Christ loved, and to work as He worked. The whole man must be sanctified, purified, refined, ennobled. As the Lord's representatives, no cheapness is to be revealed in words or works.*22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 7*

When Christ is formed within, the hope of glory, right lines of work will be taken hold of. The worker will realize that he is the representative of Christ, and that words and works and thoughts are to be such as can meet the approval of God. The worker who reveals a right spirit and consistent behavior under trying

circumstances is proving his adaptability for his work. He is qualifying himself to meet all kinds of minds and to be a true representative of the Master worker.*22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 8*

Everyone who comes to the sanitarium should have careful attention. Reforms need to be made by the patients, and the workers who are brought in contact with them are to encourage them by treating them with kindness and tenderness and the gentleness of Christ. Christ our Saviour was a man of tenderest sympathies; He was susceptible to the needs of all with whom He came in contact, and who were in need of His help. O that the mind that was in Christ Jesus dwelt in our workers today.*22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 9*

Christ was a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief. In presenting the Word, dwell on His susceptibility to the griefs and sorrows of men. Present before those who have spoiled their lives by self-indulgence, and who are impatient and fretful, the beauty of Christ's life from the manger to the cross. His lovely character is the pattern for every human soul. Christ was a perfect instructor. Those who will become acquainted with His teachings will learn to exercise right feelings and to manifest His Spirit in dealing with souls.*22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 10*

We need to have a broader view of the Saviour as "Lord and Christ." [*Acts 2:36.*] "All power" is given to Him to give to those who claim to believe in His name. [*Matthew 28:18.*] We do not half acknowledge His right to our homage and obedience and to our increasing faith in Him.*22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 11*

We need to understand the depth of significance there is in the words of the apostle, "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God. Set your affections on things above, and not on things on the earth; for ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory. ..."*22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 12*

"Put on therefore as the elect of God, holy and beloved," the apostle continues, "bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving one

another; if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.²²*LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 13*

“And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which ye are called in one body, and be ye thankful. Let the word of God dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs; singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.” [*Colossians 3:1-4, 12-17.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 14*

This is the work that is to be carried on in every sanitarium established among us. We need to have our whole religious experience molded to the divine similitude. These words were given to me for all who meet together in church capacity, but they apply especially to the sanitarium workers. There is a great work to be done in our churches and in our schools in coming up to a higher plan of action. We are not ready to meet the Lord.²²*LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 15*

Men who are placed in offices of responsibility are not to consider that their position gives them the right to rule over men and women who are working under the direction of the Holy Spirit. I am bidden to say to every soul, Put yourself under discipline to Christ. Be led by His Word. Heed His instruction, “Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls.” [*Matthew 11:29.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 16*

I beseech the churches in every place to make thorough work for eternity by confession and putting away of sins. “His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness.” By what means? “Through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue.” [*2 Peter 1:3.*] “We all with open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory.” [*2 Corinthians 3:18.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 17*

God and Christ alone know what the souls of men have cost. For our sakes the Son of God became poor, that we through His poverty might be made rich with eternal riches. His love is without a parallel. It has bought for us immeasurable grace. By the sacrifice

of Christ for us, the richest gifts of heaven are offered us. Then let us break every yoke but that of Christ. In our sanitarium and school work, let us come up on a higher platform. Let us look unto Jesus who is the author and finisher of our faith. Let us pray in faith for large measure of the Holy Spirit. "And this I pray, that your love may abound more and more in knowledge, and in all judgment."
[Philippians 1:9.]22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 18

As I consider the great work that needs to be done for those who profess to believe the truth, I cannot rest. Brethren, shall we not pray more, and criticize less? Shall we not make thorough work for eternity?
22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 19

I can write no more, for the mail must leave very soon. I pray that God will bless you all in Australia.
22LtMs, Lt 318, 1907, par. 20

Lt 320, 1907

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

October 4, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Elder Haskell and Wife:

I have been very busy all the time since I have been at home. I think it is now time for you to begin work again in Southern California. Elder Reaser seems to be greatly pleased that he has nearly cleared the school in Fernando from debt. He has tried his ruling power upon Elder Burden, but he is not the man that can submit to be ruled. He is a man that will be steadfast and will serve the Lord with all humility of mind. I have been hoping that you would be present at our meeting to be held in Los Angeles the last of this month.²²*LtMs, Lt 320, 1907, par. 1*

Cannot you manage to arrange with Brother Henry Kellogg, who is dealing in presses, to obtain a small press to be operated in an inexpensive way at Loma Linda, that in our important meetings the subjects can be copied on hand presses and the sermons and lessons given distributed? This would fasten matters in the minds of the hearers. I wish you could talk with Brother Henry Kellogg and see if he cannot advise you in this matter. We need something of this order.²²*LtMs, Lt 320, 1907, par. 2*

I would like you to make your way to Los Angeles just as soon as possible. I think you are needed here on the field of battle. All we have to do is to keep the aggressive, not to take the objective arguments and present them. I want to see you in the work here. Sister Starr is having a large work to do in temperance lines, and she is called for and the people are enthusiastic.²²*LtMs, Lt 320, 1907, par. 3*

We receive your letters with gladness, but we want you in Southern California. When are you coming?²²*LtMs, Lt 320, 1907, par. 4*

Lt 322, 1907

Officers of the General Conference

St. Helena, California

October 2, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *2MR 76-78*.

To the officers of the General Conference:

Last night in my sleeping hours I seemed to be speaking to the workers at Takoma Park, Washington. I was speaking in regard to the buildings that it may be considered necessary to erect there. The beginning of work on every such building should be regarded as an occasion for seeking the special guidance of the Holy Spirit. Before you begin the work, ask that the Holy Spirit of God may give you a clear understanding of what should be done, and how to do it in the least expensive way. Our people have been drawn upon heavily for the work in Washington. Every dollar should be used to carry on the work in a way that will conform to the faith that we profess.*22LtMs, Lt 322, 1907, par. 1*

Light has been given me that believers should now arouse themselves to make earnest efforts for the advance of the work in the southern states. Because of past neglect, the work in this field has been almost at a standstill; and we shall have no excuse to render for this neglect in the day when God shall call all our works into judgment.*22LtMs, Lt 322, 1907, par. 2*

Means must now be gathered from the various churches for the help of the colored people in the South. This is a work that should have been done years ago. Let us now do all in our power to redeem the past neglect. Calls are coming in for schoolhouses to be built, and meetinghouses where the colored people can assemble for worship. It is right to solicit means for this purpose, and to erect buildings that are proportionate in size and equipment to the needs of the place where they are established.*22LtMs, Lt 322, 1907, par. 3*

The book *Christ's Object Lessons* might have had a wide circulation in the South for the benefit of the southern schools. But instead of this enterprise being energetically pushed, territorial rights have been contended for, and the field has been left unworked. It is true that organization and method must be maintained in the various lines of our work; but because undue importance has been attached to territorial claims, many have been deprived of the instruction that this precious book contains. My brethren, let these books be circulated in every possible place. "Faith without works is dead." [James 2:26.] Who will now engage in this work with a true missionary spirit? Who will study to bring in ingenious methods by which this book may be brought before all classes? *22LtMs, Lt 322, 1907, par. 4*

At our large gatherings, men of wisdom and experience should be chosen to present *Christ's Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing* before the people, and to call for those who will take a part in circulating them. If this plan had been faithfully followed in the past, we might now have humble houses of worship and schools in many places, where the colored people would be receiving an education in the principles of present truth. These schools and meetinghouses are the Lord's agencies for the promulgation of His truth in the South, and to prepare a people for the coming of Christ. The colored people themselves, with a wise planner at their head, will do much toward the erection of these buildings. *22LtMs, Lt 322, 1907, par. 5*

The land at Huntsville was a donation from our people to the colored work. A much broader work would have been accomplished there had our people moved forward in faith and self-denial. It was God's design that Huntsville should have convenient school buildings and a sanitarium for the colored people. This sanitarium building has become a positive necessity. Some of the brethren have been free to give their advice concerning this institution, saying that it should be "a small sanitarium." The advice I have had to give has been that we should have a modest but roomy sanitarium where the sick can be taken in and treated. The colored race should have the benefits of such an institution as verily as should the white people. In this sanitarium colored nurses are to be trained for service in the field as gospel medical

missionaries.*22LtMs, Lt 322, 1907, par. 6*

The Lord is calling for converted workers who will act as faithful ministers and teachers to the colored people. We need less of commercial enterprises and more church buildings and missionaries. Let us be very guarded in the use of means, that money may not be used largely in a few places, when there are so many places that the missionary must enter with the last message of warning.*22LtMs, Lt 322, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 324, 1907

Reaser, G. W.

St. Helena, California

October 3, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *SpM 414-417*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder Reaser
257 South Hills Street
Los Angeles, California

My Brother:

I have read your letters, but cannot possibly answer them fully now. You would misunderstand me if should write. If I attend the Los Angeles meeting, I can then communicate to you and to others. I have much to say. Until then make no decided moves.*22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 1*

In the last few days I have written many letters to Australia, to Washington, and to other places. Not all that I have written has been sent. I am not able to sleep for the burdens I carry for the many places where souls are in peril. The cases of some have been especially urged upon me. Satan is playing the game of life for their souls. I cannot let them make decisions that will place them in the power of satanic agencies. By giving them a plain and decided message, God may use my words to save them.*22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 2*

For a long time I have seen the danger that was coming into our ranks in the tendency to look to human wisdom and to depend on human guidance. This will always prove a snare to souls, and I am bidden to lift the danger signal, warning my fellow-workers against it, and pointing them to the Lord Jesus. The man or woman who leans upon the wisdom of the human mind, leans on a broken reed.

I am instructed to point those who are in need of wisdom to the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world. "He was in the world, and the world was made by Him; and the world knew Him not. He came unto His own, and His own received Him not. But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name." [John 1:10-12.] "If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering; for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed; for let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways. ... Blessed is the man that endureth temptation; for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love Him." [James 1:5-8, 12.]*22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 3*

"Ask, and it shall be given you," the Saviour declared; "seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you; for everyone that asketh receiveth, and he that seeketh findeth, and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Or what man is there, if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask Him? Therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets."*22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 4*

"Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be that go in thereat: because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." [Matthew 7:7-14.]*22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 5*

Never should a worker encourage one who is in need of instruction and help to go first to human agencies for an understanding of his duty. It is our privilege as laborers to pray together and to counsel together; but we are individually to seek God to know what He would have us do. When the Lord impresses the mind of one of His servants that he is to go to a certain place to labor, that man is not under obligation to go to a human being to know if it is right for him

to do this.*22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 6*

It is a wrong education to teach our people to lean on human aids, instead of going to the Lord in prayer. The enemy of souls has been the instigator of this, that minds might become obscured. The people are now to be instructed differently. God's people are to meet together in counsel, but no leader or worker is to take the position that God's children are to make no move until he is first consulted. Those who bear responsibilities in the work are to co-operate with heavenly angels in teaching men and women to look to God as the source of their strength.*22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 7*

“Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, Today if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness, when your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known My ways. So I sware in My wrath, They shall not enter into My rest.) Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. But exhort one another daily, while it is called Today; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end; while it is said, Today, if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts as in the provocation. For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. But with whom was He grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? And with whom sware He that they should not enter into His rest, but to them that believed not? So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.” [*Hebrews 3:7-19.*]*22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 8*

“God who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in times past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things; by whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty

on high. Being made so much better than the angels, as He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. ... But to which of the angels said He at any time, Sit on My right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister unto them that shall be heirs of salvation?" [*Hebrews 1:1-4, 13, 14.*]*22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 9*

The ministration of Christ is ever to be kept before the minds of the people; His efficiency is that to which they should ever be directed. Ministers in word and doctrine are not to seek in human wisdom to supply the necessities of these souls; they are not to direct and guide. By doing this they educate the flock of God to depend on human beings who are liable to err. "If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith nothing wavering." [*James 1:5, 6.*] Here is marked out a straight path to the world's Redeemer, which every soul may take. Christ tasted death that every man might be partaker of the blessings of the gospel. Then let all, experienced and inexperienced, be directed to the source of all efficiency and power. Christ has promised to be our wisdom, our righteousness, our sanctification and redemption.*22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 10*

Elder Reaser, my message to you is, Consecrate yourself to the Lord Jesus Christ. Seek the One who understands your every weakness and who never makes a mistake. He is able to impart to you His rich grace. Looking unto Jesus, studying His Word, learn to humble your soul before God and to wrestle with Him.*22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 11*

It is not the position you may hold in the work that determines your efficiency. A high position will not change the character or increase the moral worth. It is written, "Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; Thou crownedst him with glory and honor, and didst set him over the works of Thine hands: Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that He put all things in subjection under him, He left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, crowned with glory and honor; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man. For it

became Him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both He that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause He is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, I will declare Thy name unto My brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto Thee.” [Hebrews 2:7-12.]22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 12

The all-sufficiency of the Saviour is brought to view in this Scripture. He experienced in His human nature all that we can possibly experience. Taking our nature, and in the strength that His humanity received from God, He coped successfully with the powers of Satan and fallen angels. He bids His servants learn of Him. “Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden,” He invites, “and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.” [Matthew 11:28-30.] Learn of Christ. As you study His personal life, and practice His works, you will find rest to your soul.22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 13

I am bidden to say to every professing child of God, Go not to human agencies to learn your duty. Take your case to the One who has tasted death for every man. “In all things it behooved Him to be made like unto His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that He Himself hath suffered, being tempted, He is able to succor them that are tempted.” [Hebrews 2:17, 18.]22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 14

The worker who considers himself in a position of such high responsibility, that he allows the members of the churches to look to him to voice their decisions and control their actions, is educating men and women to wear a human yoke. They are not learning of the divine Teacher. To the one who is being led to have such an experience, I would say, Go to Christ; ask Him to give you an experience; learn to emulate His faultless character, and do not look for experience or guidance to any human being, who is as liable to err as yourself.22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 15

There are reasons why we should not put our trust in men who are placed in positions of large responsibility. It is often difficult for them to maintain a humble and teachable spirit. They suppose that their position gives them the power to control their fellows, and they flatter themselves, as did Peter, that they will not fall under temptation. When in the hour of His trial Christ declared to His disciples that they would all forsake Him, Peter answered, "Lord, why cannot I follow Thee now? I will lay down my life for Thy sake. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for My sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow till thou hast denied Me thrice." [John 13:37, 38.] Throughout His trial Christ preserved His humility. Peter's self-confident assertion was tested, and he failed to endure the test. He denied his Lord in the hour of temptation. *22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 16*

I am instructed to present these words before the workers in Los Angeles and at Paradise Valley. Man is not to be depended on as a model in speech or in plans. If it is possible, there should be chosen to fill the responsible positions in a conference men who will not lead others to depend upon them, but who will lead all to make the life of Christ their study and their pattern. Christ ever manifested a heavenly courtesy in dealing with human souls. His life was a life of constant self-denial and self-sacrifice. Those who are numbered with the overcomers will be those who have practiced the virtues of Christ. My heart has been made sick and sore when I have seen the example set by those who have loved to dictate and control; and I have said, If this wrong continues in spite of the warnings that have been given, I shall have no courage regarding their meeting successfully the great conflict that is before us. *22LtMs, Lt 324, 1907, par. 17*

Lt 326, 1907

Wessels, Brother and Sister [J. J.]

St. Helena, California

September 25, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Mr. J. J. Wessels
Paradise Valley Sanitarium
National City, California

Dear Brother and Sister Wessels:

I sincerely hope that you will not become discouraged. There are some things that we cannot now comprehend; but the Lord will help us to understand them sometime. The Lord is trying and testing you. Do not become discouraged under trial. You have not always stood the test, but the Lord is seeking to give you an experience that will be of value to you in your future work. *22LtMs, Lt 326, 1907, par. 1*

I have been over this ground so many times, both during my husband's lifetime and since then, that I have learned to understand the meaning of God's dealings with His people. He sends these experiences to us because [He has] lessons to teach us that we have not yet learned. It is our privilege under trial to be beautified by patience and to learn to devote all our affections and powers to God. He understands our weaknesses, and He will not suffer us to be tempted above that we are able to bear. In our experiences in the message, my husband and I learned to devote all our powers to God and to leave the results with Him. We learned the lesson of trust in God. *22LtMs, Lt 326, 1907, par. 2*

The church of God is passing through a time of severe trial. Some are departing from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. We have not been left in darkness that this time should come upon us unawares. Christ gave us warning of it, that when it should come, His people might realize that the Lord

understands all about their experiences and be comforted with the assurance that He will not leave them to the will of the enemy.*22LtMs, Lt 326, 1907, par. 3*

The Lord has been proving many who have failed of enduring the test and have been led from the truth. We have abundant evidence that the Lord is training and disciplining His people; if they will submit to His schooling, He will enable them to work out an experience that will be more precious than gold or precious stones. The Lord is proving you, Brother Wessels. You are bearing the test nobly; do not fail or be discouraged.*22LtMs, Lt 326, 1907, par. 4*

Christ is to be the life of the believer; His life is to be repeated in the Christian. Christ was a manifestation of the Father. The knowledge and glory of God was revealed in the face of Jesus Christ. Let us behold His character by studying His Word and be changed into His divine likeness.*22LtMs, Lt 326, 1907, par. 5*

I have had some very definite things presented to me in reference to the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. Propositions will be made by some that will reveal that those who made them do not comprehend the work that is to be done by that institution. The incompetency of some of the physicians who have been connected with the Paradise Valley Sanitarium has caused discouragement to the work there.*22LtMs, Lt 326, 1907, par. 6*

All who have a part in the closing work of God will have trials and perplexities to meet. Let us meet them in the grace of Christ, and they will be the means of fitting us to inhabit the mansions the Lord has gone to prepare for them that love Him. O why do we not appreciate more than we do the excellence there is for us in Christ Jesus.*22LtMs, Lt 326, 1907, par. 7*

My prayer for our workers in our sanitariums is that they may stand on high and sacred ground. Those who engage to act a part in sanitarium work pledge themselves to be missionaries in the highest sense of the word. They are so to live that their influence will gather souls to see and partake of Christ's excellent glory. There are precious lessons to be learned at the feet of Jesus. O that all our workers might learn the lesson of close fellowship with the Father and the Son.*22LtMs, Lt 326, 1907, par. 8*

Through the work of our sanitariums, if it is done in the fear and love of God, a class of people will be reached with the present truth who could be reached in no other way. Through these institutions many souls are to become acquainted with the precious truths of the Word of God. I earnestly desire that physicians and ministers, nurses and helpers shall sit at the feet of Jesus and learn of Him how to reveal the grace of Christ in the character. Let our religion be a pure religion. I greatly desire to see this sanitarium, which has cost us so many burdens, running prosperously and fulfilling the mission for which it was established.*22LtMs, Lt 326, 1907, par. 9*

May the Lord bless you, my brother and sister. I shall hope to see you at the meeting at Los Angeles. Love to you all.*22LtMs, Lt 326, 1907, par. 10*

Lt 328, 1907

Daniells, A. G.; Palmer, E. R.

St. Helena, California

September 26, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *13MR 387-389*. [†]Note One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder A. G. Daniells and E. R. Palmer
Takoma Park Station, Washington, D.C.

Dear Brethren:

I have words to speak to you. You must be guarded in your plans, for you are in danger of centralizing. If you should follow your natural dispositions, there would be a tendency to so arrange the publishing work that the majority of our books would bear the imprint of Washington. The danger of such a course compels me to speak.*22LtMs, Lt 328, 1907, par. 1*

It is not the Lord's plan to centralize largely in any one place. The time has passed when there should be any binding about of the work and confining it to a few places. There are small printing plants to be established and recognized in the South and in other places not yet designated.*22LtMs, Lt 328, 1907, par. 2*

The work of publication is to be developed in new lines and carried as it has never yet been carried. Wherever our large meetings are held, leaflets should be printed reporting the discourses given, and these leaflets should be widely circulated. I have been shown that we are not doing all that we should do for the spread of the knowledge of the present truth. If we will be guided by the Holy Spirit, the Lord will open to us many ways in which the truth may be made to shine brightly before the world.*22LtMs, Lt 328, 1907, par. 3*

Light has been given me that in connection with our large meetings

in cities, we should secure a printing press, small, but one that will do the work required, and that the discourses given should be reported and printed in one form or another and given an extensive circulation. These leaflets can often be sold. This work should be done in Los Angeles, Redlands, and in the southern states. Any plans that would bind about or limit this work are not in the Lord's order.*22LtMs, Lt 328, 1907, par. 4*

From the light that I have, our people should have a small printing press in Loma Linda; and when the work of holding meetings begins, the discourses could be printed. The blessing of the Lord will attend the placing of these printed discourses in the hands of those who know not the reasons of our faith.*22LtMs, Lt 328, 1907, par. 5*

Everything that can be devised will be devised to hinder the work to be done in the southern states. Let us not put any hindering hands on those of God's workers who are seeking to accomplish a work for the people in that field. The Lord has laid no such burden as this on any of His people. Let us not devote our talents to hindering the work by our criticism, but let us seek to advance the work in every line possible.*22LtMs, Lt 328, 1907, par. 6*

We greatly desire that the donations that shall come in for the work in the South shall be wisely used for the establishment of schools and the erection of meetinghouses in the places where they are most urgently needed. No extravagant buildings are to be erected, no extravagant charges made; for this will close the field.*22LtMs, Lt 328, 1907, par. 7*

Wherever it is possible, facilities should be provided for these schools, that the students may learn to care for the sick, to give simple treatments, and to get an understanding of the art of simple, healthful cooking.*22LtMs, Lt 328, 1907, par. 8*

If this instruction in healthful cooking were given in connection with our schools, it would not be necessary to have many restaurants, or so many laborers employed in the work of food manufacture and sale.*22LtMs, Lt 328, 1907, par. 9*

The blessing of the Lord will rest upon those who learn to prepare

healthful foods in a simple manner, and who teach others how to cook healthfully.*22LtMs, Lt 328, 1907, par. 10*

I have been shown that many who are now employed in our food factories should be out in the field giving instruction to our people in how to cook in a simple and healthful manner.*22LtMs, Lt 328, 1907, par. 11*

I am sorry that it should be thought necessary to delay the work in some places because of territorial lines, and that it should be considered irregular for the workers to sell books in certain territories where the field is neglected. This has held back the sale of our books. Changes should be made regarding this condition. If territory that is claimed by a certain conference is not faithfully worked for the circulation of our literature, those workers who have a burden for that territory should not be forbidden the privilege of laboring there.*22LtMs, Lt 328, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 330, 1907

Workers in Nashville

St. Helena, California

October 5, 1907

Previously unpublished.

To the workers in Nashville:

The Lord has given me this message for the workers in and about Nashville: Unify, unify. Study the light that God has given, and let every ray of light received shine forth to the thousands around you in the southern field. From the printing office and from the sanitarium let light go forth that will lead men and women from error and ignorance to a knowledge of God and His salvation.²²*LtMs, Lt 330, 1907, par. 1*

There has been so little of earnest effort made to have the presence of Christ among the workers in the Nashville publishing house, so great a lack of true consecration, that the Holy Spirit could not preside there. The responsibility resting upon the managers of our large publishing houses is very great. Brother Ford is not well qualified to fill the position he occupies. There is need that his character be transformed by the power of the Holy Spirit. If not, he will deal selfishly. Let the managers of our publishing houses be thoroughly converted men or find some other line of work to do.²²*LtMs, Lt 330, 1907, par. 2*

He who occupies the position of manager in such an institution as the Southern Publishing Association is to be an educational power; he should be a man who will not weave into his management any thread of selfishness. The character of Christ is to be revealed in the example he sets before the workers. Before he takes any new step, he will ask himself the question, "Is this the way of the Lord?"²²*LtMs, Lt 330, 1907, par. 3*

It is time now for every worker in the office to seek the Lord with full purpose of heart. It is not a time to work for selfish ends. In their

characters the workers are to glorify God and honor His truth. They are to study His plans and learn to walk in His ways. Every power of mind and body is to be brought into harmony with the laws He has given, that the influence that is exerted before believers and unbelievers may be such that His name will be honored. We have an exalted truth, and it is to be revealed in supreme love for God and unselfish love for our neighbors. The Lord desires His truth through us to stand out before unbelievers in all its grace and purity and glory, so that no evil testimony shall be truthfully borne against those who believe in it.*22LtMs, Lt 330, 1907, par. 4*

There is grave danger in the spirit that has been manifested to gain advantage of believers and unbelievers. Its manifestation will develop the same spirit in the workers, teaching them to take advantage in matters pertaining to their work in the office. This spirit will not bear the test of the principles laid down in the Word of God, and its presence rings His rebuke upon the office. Christ is our pattern. He was sent into the world to be an example of what every son and daughter of God must be. The workers in our printing offices, in our sanitariums and schools are to work together in harmony and disinterestedly for the advancement of God's work in every line. True, clean principles are to mark their actions.*22LtMs, Lt 330, 1907, par. 5*

I have been shown that all our labors in connection with the interests of the cause of God should bear a holy impress. Our eyes are to be anointed with heavenly eyesalve, that we may have righteous perceptions; and the strength of our affections is to be given to God. It is not a cheap religious experience that God requires of the workers in the office of publication, but hearts truly converted and powers sanctified to His service. God is dishonored when those who profess to serve Him do not keep the way of the Lord to do justice and judgment.*22LtMs, Lt 330, 1907, par. 6*

Some of the workers who are connected with the office in Nashville have acted as though under a spell. Some have nearly lost the sanctification of the truth out of their hearts, and their actions have been marked by unrighteousness. God will not justify one action that is born of selfishness. He is dishonored unless love for truth and for those who know not the truth become a part of our being. I

am burdened and distressed when I see how easily men in positions of trust, men who have pledged themselves by holy vows to be true to God are led into forbidden paths.*22LtMs, Lt 330, 1907, par. 7*

No man should be placed in official position who has not learned to exercise the tenderness of Christ in dealing with his brethren. Whatever our business in this world, our first business is to be lights in the world. "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." [*Matthew 5:16.*] Light is to shine from Christ to His followers, and from them to the world in good works. Those who appreciate true goodness will be conscious of its power.*22LtMs, Lt 330, 1907, par. 8*

It is true conversion, an entire transformation, that God is now demanding of His workers. Long time has He been dishonored, and no permanent reformation has changed the spiritual atmosphere. But thorough work is now to be done; there is to be a coming up on a higher spiritual platform. There must be given to the world a revelation of the power of the truth to sanctify. God is known only through the Son and through Him to whom the Son shall reveal Him. The knowledge of the glory of God was revealed in the life of Jesus Christ. The believer is to be recognized as a laborer together with God. Never is he to exalt self. He is to firmly refuse to enter into any plan by which he would gain an unfair advantage of another. He is not to seek success by following worldly policies. God requires of the Christian a higher order of action than this. The Word of the Lord is to be his wisdom, his righteousness, his sanctification, and his redemption.*22LtMs, Lt 330, 1907, par. 9*

Our power for usefulness in the work of God comes from Him who sacrificed Himself that He might restore man from the degradation of sin. He, the Prince of heaven, laid aside His royal robe and kingly crown and came to the world as a human child. He clothed His divinity with the garb of humanity, that humanity might embrace humanity, and make it possible for the human family to become partakers of the divine nature, and escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. And the sufferings Christ endured in behalf of humanity He endured willingly, that man might be reconciled to

God. Christ's greatest earthly joy was in a clear perception of His mission and in His power to fulfil that mission. By subordinating His mind and will to the will of His Father, Christ sustained the closest fellowship with God.*22LtMs, Lt 330, 1907, par. 10*

The soul who contemplates the sufferings of Christ, endured that man might become partaker of the divine nature, will appreciate redeeming love. And when that soul learns to manifest the love for men that Christ's sacrifice revealed, the richest, purest joys of the plan of redemption will be realized. His gratitude, his sanctified life, his eagerness to serve will make plain to others that he is a partaker of Christ's nature. Such a man will never be covetous or grasping nor will selfishly strive for personal advantage. Every temptation will cause him to press closer to the side of the One who has promised, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:20.*]*22LtMs, Lt 330, 1907, par. 11*

My fellow workers, lay yourselves, with all the powers and affections of mind and heart, upon the altar of God to do His will. Then, converted in principle, appropriating the abundant grace that Christ has provided, you will learn to reflect His light by working out His character in your own lives.*22LtMs, Lt 330, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 332, 1907

Workers in Nashville

St. Helena, California

October 9, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *6BC 1084*; *7MR 272-273*.
+NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the workers in Nashville:

Last night I was awakened at one o'clock in great distress of mind. I was burdened to know how to present to our people their true condition of unreadiness to meet the issues that are before us, and which will try every soul to the uttermost. Many are not patterning after Christ, but are acting like men and women of the world.*22LtMs, Lt 332, 1907, par. 1*

After a time I slept, and in my dreams I seemed to be listening to One who was bearing testimony before our brethren in responsible positions. The words He spoke were so decided and straight that it seemed <to some present> as if His representations could not be true of all present. Some were deeply moved, while others were deeply mortified that their course of action should be presented as it was. This latter class had not a right comprehension of true religion. They had not been drinking deep draughts from the fountain of Christ's sympathy and tenderness and love. They had a low estimate of what the Christian life should be, and they were hurt and offended at the word spoken.*22LtMs, Lt 332, 1907, par. 2*

I saw that the workers in the cause need now to be wide-awake. Many need to be converted anew and rebaptized. When they learn to drink of the Spiritual Rock which followed the army of Israel in the wilderness, when they partake daily of the heavenly manna, how their experience will change! What the food we eat is to our physical needs, Christ is to our spiritual necessities. He is the Bread of life. "Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink His blood,"

Christ declared, “ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth His flesh and drinketh His blood, hath eternal life.” [*John 6:53, 54.*] When Christ is formed within the soul, His presence will be as a well of water, springing up unto everlasting life.*22LtMs, Lt 332, 1907, par. 3*

The apostle Paul writes: “I brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ and Him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man’s wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the fear of God.” [*1 Corinthians 2:1-5.*]*22LtMs, Lt 332, 1907, par. 4*

Paul was not an unlearned man, but the preaching of Christ was a new gospel to him. It was a work entirely different [from] that he had engaged in when he hunted the believers from place to place, and persecuted them even “unto the death.” [*Acts 22:4.*] But Christ had revealed Himself to Paul in a remarkable manner at his conversion. At the gate of Damascus the vision of the Crucified One changed the whole current of his life. The persecutor became a disciple, the teacher a learner.*22LtMs, Lt 332, 1907, par. 5*

From that time, Paul was a truly converted man. God gave him a special work to do for the cause of Christianity. His instruction in his letters to the churches of his day is instruction for the church of God to the end of time. He writes: “If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God. Set your affections on things above, and not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear; then shall ye also appear with Him in glory.” [*Colossians 3:1-4.*]*22LtMs, Lt 332, 1907, par. 6*

The apostle enumerates the evils that must be put away from the life of those who have risen to walk in newness of life: “Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry; for which things’ sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: in the which ye also

walked sometime, when ye lived in them. But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; and have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him that created him.” [Verses 5-10.]*22LtMs, Lt 332, 1907, par. 7*

These warnings are given because they are needed. Our workers need to consider them; for some who have a part in the work have given place to some of the evils here enumerated. These wrongs are to be sternly and determinedly resisted and cleansed from the soul.*22LtMs, Lt 332, 1907, par. 8*

The apostle continues: “Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you; so also do ye. And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.”*22LtMs, Lt 332, 1907, par. 9*

“Let the word of God dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.”*22LtMs, Lt 332, 1907, par. 10*

“And whatsoever ye do, in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by Him.” [Verses 12-17.]*22LtMs, Lt 332, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 334, 1907

Workman, Mabel White

St. Helena, California

October 17, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Mrs. W. Workman

Takoma Park Station, Washington, D.C.

Dear Granddaughter Mabel:

I was pleased to read your interesting letter. I am also pleased to know that you are interested in your work, and that you feel that you are in the right place. If your religious life is constantly sustained by looking to the Author and Finisher of our faith, God will give you a rich experience in many ways. It is your privilege, by exercising daily trust in Christ, to follow on to know the Lord. I know that a true discerning of Christ will lead to a true confiding in Him. You may have comfort and courage and hope in your blessed Redeemer.*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 1*

I am very glad to have you where you are. If you encourage faith, your courage will never fail. We need to contemplate the matchless love of Christ revealed for us. When we realize that we are bought with a price, we will ever seek to honor and glorify God by faithfully doing His will. I hope and pray that you may be a blessing where you are, as well as being blessed.*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 2*

I would be pleased to be with you, and to ride with you in the parks. We are having no rain as yet. The weather is not cold. I have not yet kindled a fire in my room.*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 3*

I am writing largely every day; for I know not how soon I may be called to lay off the armor. Last night I could not sleep after twelve o'clock. I arose and dressed at one o'clock and began to write. There are so many things I wish to communicate to our people that will be a blessing to them and through them to others. But I find that

I will have to write less than I am doing; for such constant work is an injury to my eyes.*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 4*

I am much interested in the work at Takoma Park. The Lord has wonderfully provided for His people in that place, that they may let the light shine forth. I praise the Lord for His love and His abounding goodness to His redeemed heritage. I pray that the workers there may be constantly receiving strength—physical, mental, and moral—for the work they have to do. The Lord has promised to be the portion and everlasting reward of His people. We greatly desire that the workers at Washington shall practice the self-denial of Christ. I pray that you and your husband will set an example of simplicity that will be a lesson to others.*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 5*

I am so glad that Jesus lives to make intercession for us. Christ loved us and gave Himself for us. Think of His great sacrifice in coming to the world in shame and poverty to meet us where we are. O that all who know of His love would bring it home to their souls. We need to walk and work in self-denial and humility of mind. The Lord has a mansion prepared for those who love and serve Him in a spirit of self-sacrifice.*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 6*

When Christ came to the time of His great trial, His thoughts were not for Himself, but for the disciples whom He was to leave in the world to meet its trials and conflicts. “Little children,” He said to them, “yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek Me, and as I said unto the Jews, whither I go ye cannot come; so now I say to you. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are My disciples if ye have love one for another.” [*John 13:33-35.*] “As I have loved you,” the Saviour said. The fulness of that love was yet to be demonstrated in His sufferings and cruel death at the hands of men who hated Him because His piety and grace revealed their own great lack.*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 7*

“Peter said unto Him, Lord, whither goest Thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow Me now; but thou shalt follow Me afterwards. Peter said unto Him, Lord, why cannot I follow

Thee now? I will lay down my life for Thy sake. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for My sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied Me thrice.” [Verses 36-38.]*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 8*

Seeing them in sorrow and perplexity, the Saviour continued: “Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father’s house are many mansions: if it were not so I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.” [John 14:1-3.] Read the whole of this *fourteenth chapter of John*. It is full of instruction for the followers of Christ, instruction that only the Son of God could give.*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 9*

My dear grandchildren, I beseech you for Christ’s sake to be of good courage. You will have many things to try you, but keep the Pattern ever before you. Be careful to speak no words that you would afterwards regret. Manifest patience in words and deportment; this will make you a blessing to others. I am very desirous that your lives shall reveal the grace of Christ, and that you will be continually learning how to do His will.*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 10*

“Verily, verily I say unto you,” Christ said, “he that believeth on Me, the works that I do shall he do also.” This is possible, but we are further assured, “And greater works than these shall ye do, because I go unto the Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in My name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye will ask anything in My name, I will do it.”*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 11*

“If ye love Me, keep My commandments. And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever: even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him. But ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth Me no more; but ye see Me: because I live, ye shall live also.”*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 12*

“At that day, ye shall know that I am in the Father, and ye in Me,

and I in you. He that hath My commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me; and he that loveth Me shall be loved of My Father: and I will love him, and will manifest Myself unto him.” [Verses 12-21.]*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 13*

I write thus fully because I greatly desire that you lives may be, not a pretense, but a living representation of Jesus Christ. You can both be a blessing where you are. If the head worker speaks abruptly, do not retaliate. He is a hard worker, and his words do not always reveal the grace of patience. Do not become offended, Wilfred, but give an example of patience and forbearance that will be an education to others.*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 14*

Consider the estimate that Christ places upon those who follow His example: “Ye are the salt of the earth; but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light to all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is heaven.” [Matthew 5:13-16.]*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 15*

These are wonderful lessons for us. Study them carefully and profit by their precious instruction. You both may be dear children of God. Christ loved you and gave His life for your salvation. Keep your eyes fixed on the city of God where the Prince of heaven will one day welcome His faithful ones. Think of His looking down upon our world and watching with earnest desire those who are striving to overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony. When His work on earth is finished, He will welcome the righteous to the mansions He has prepared and place on their heads the crown of the overcomer.*22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 16*

“I Jesus have sent Mine angel to testify these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come; and let him that is athirst come; and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.” [Revelation

22:16, 17.]22LtMs, Lt 334, 1907, par. 17

Lt 336, 1907

Hopkins, Hannah E. Sawyer

St. Helena, California

October 17, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *6Bio 135*.

Mrs. H. E. Sawyer-Hopkins
685 Elnora Street, cor. 6th
Pomona, California

Dear Sister Hopkins:

I have just read your letter and now respond. We are in need of this very sum. Sister McDearmon entrusted to me the charge of three hundred dollars for the southern field. Now the same must be passed over to that field, as it is called for. Therefore if you return this money just now, I shall not have to hire of the bank. This must be sent to the South at once; so you may return to me your trust, which I will gratefully receive back until you call for it. We are being drawn upon just now, and I do not wait at all. At the same time your money was called for, I had another similar call for a similar sum.²²*LtMs, Lt 336, 1907, par. 1*

I would be very glad to advise you; but as I am not on the ground, I would not draw a bow at a venture. One thing I would advise; if you purchase, get a home built, if you can, for the time of building and the money invested makes quite an outgo of means. I am not able to write much today. I think your plan is good to send to your friends who have been befriended by you, and invite them to help you, for they can but refuse; but it may be they will send you a donation. The Lord may move upon hearts to do this.²²*LtMs, Lt 336, 1907, par. 2*

I am not well today and cannot say much with my pen. I hope Robert and you will keep well.²²*LtMs, Lt 336, 1907, par. 3*

At the present time we are feeling a dearth of means. We respect

you both as the Lord's children, and He will have a care for you.*22LtMs, Lt 336, 1907, par. 4*

Your sister in the faith.*22LtMs, Lt 336, 1907, par. 5*

Lt 338, 1907

Wessels, Brother and Sister [J. J.]

St. Helena, California

October 14, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Mr. J. J. Wessels
Paradise Valley Sanitarium
National City, California

Dear Brother and Sister Wessels:

Be of good courage in the Lord.²²*LtMs, Lt 338, 1907, par. 1*

I am very glad that you have had the opportunity of this experience at Paradise Valley Sanitarium. When you have done the best you can under the circumstances, still continue to hold fast to the hand of Christ. Do not make any rash moves. The Lord would have you seek Him with the simplicity and trust of a little child. You have not stood the test perhaps as fully as you might have done; but the Lord is teaching you, my brother, the lesson of faith and trust in Him.²²*LtMs, Lt 338, 1907, par. 2*

The Word of God is to be your guide. You are learning this lesson. Whenever we are placed in trying circumstances, we should look to the divine Son of God. Sometimes severe trials will come, and disappointments; but if we accept them as coming from God, these experiences will prove our greatest blessings.²²*LtMs, Lt 338, 1907, par. 3*

The Saviour invites us: "Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls; for My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:29, 30.*] All who accept the yoke of Christ, identify themselves with Him. Through the ministration of the Holy Spirit, Christ reveals Himself to His people, uniting their hearts as one. He wills His righteousness to those who believe in Him, making them complete in Him.²²*LtMs,*

Lt 338, 1907, par. 4

When we are buried with Christ in baptism, we signify by this act that we have died to the life of selfishness. We rise from the watery grave to walk in newness of life by faith in the power of Him who raised Christ from the dead. Our sins have been transferred to the One who was made sin for us; Christ's righteousness is made over to us, and we are made the righteousness of God in Him.²²*LtMs, Lt 338, 1907, par. 5*

"It pleased the Lord to bruise Him." [*isaiah 53:10.*] By making His Son the sacrifice for sin, God "condemned sin in the flesh." [*Romans 8:3.*] He who knew no sin was made sin for us. The beloved Son of God became the sin-bearer, that man might become a partaker of the divine nature and escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. This is a great mystery. Who can explain it? Who can take it in?²²*LtMs, Lt 338, 1907, par. 6*

"If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God. Set your affections on things above, and not on things on the earth; for ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God." [*Colossians 3:1-3.*] If this is your experience, then when Christ who is your life shall appear, then shall you also appear with Him in glory.²²*LtMs, Lt 338, 1907, par. 7*

"What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein." Let us have faith in God. "Know ye not, that as many as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into His death? Therefore we are buried by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk with Him in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of His death, we shall also be in the likeness of His resurrection." [*Romans 6:1-5.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 338, 1907, par. 8*

This whole chapter should be carefully studied by our people, that they may realize the responsibility that rests upon them to walk worthy of their high calling. Those who have had so great light and so many advantages, should be intensely in earnest to obtain help and grace from Christ to enable them properly to represent the

faith.22LtMs, Lt 338, 1907, par. 9

I have had some conversation with Elder Hibbard today. He tells of his work in San Francisco. About thirty have embraced the truth as the result of his labors there. We feel very thankful to God for this. O if our people would individually arouse to their responsibilities as light-bearers to the world, we would see wonderful results. "Ye are the light of the world," Christ declares. "Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." [*Matthew 5:14, 16.*]22LtMs, Lt 338, 1907, par. 10

Lt 340, 1907

Workers in Southern California

St. Helena, California

October, 3, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *9T 277-280*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the workers in Southern California:

This morning I cannot rest. My mind is troubled over the situation in Southern California. God has given to every man his work; but there are some who are not prayerfully considering their individual responsibility.*22LtMs, Lt 340, 1907, par. 1*

When a worker is selected for the presidency of a conference, that office of itself does not bring to him power of capability that he did not have before. A high position does not give to the character Christian virtues. The man who supposes that his individual mind is capable of planning and devising for all branches of the work reveals a great lack of wisdom. No one human mind is capable of carrying the many and varied responsibilities of a conference embracing thousands of people and many branches of work. But a greater danger than this has been revealed to me in the feeling that has been growing among our workers that ministers and other laborers in the cause should depend upon the mind of certain leading workers to define their duties. One man's mind and judgment is not to be considered capable of controlling and molding a conference. The individual and the church have responsibilities of their own. God has given to every man some talent or talents to use and improve. In using these talents he increases his capability to serve. God has given to each individual judgment, and this gift He wants His workers to use and improve. The president of a conference must not consider that his individual judgment is to be the judgment of all.*22LtMs, Lt 340, 1907, par. 2*

In no conference should propositions be rushed through without time being taken by the brethren to carefully weigh all sides of the question. Because the president of a conference suggested certain plans, it has sometimes been considered unnecessary to consult the Lord about them. Thus propositions have been accepted that were not for the spiritual benefit of believers, and which involved far more than was apparent at the first casual consideration. Such movements are not in the order of God. Many, very many matters have been taken up and carried by vote, that have involved far more than was anticipated, and far more than those who voted would have been willing to assent to, had they taken time to consider the question from all sides. *22LtMs, Lt 340, 1907, par. 3*

We cannot at this time afford to be careless or negligent in the work of God. We must seek the Lord earnestly every day, if we would be prepared for the experiences that come to us. Our hearts are to be cleansed from every feeling of superiority, and the living principles of the truth are to be planted in the soul. Young and aged and middle aged should now be practicing the virtues of Christ's character. They should daily be making spiritual development, that they may become vessels unto honor in the Master's service. *22LtMs, Lt 340, 1907, par. 4*

“And it came to pass as Christ was praying in a certain place, when He ceased, one of His disciples said unto Him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.” [*Luke 11:1.*] The prayer that Christ gave to His disciples in answer to this request is not made in high-flown language, but expresses in simple words the necessities of the soul. It is short and deals directly with the daily needs. Every soul has the privilege of stating to the Lord his own special necessities and to offer his individual thanksgiving for the blessings that he daily receives. But the many long and spiritless prayers that are offered to God, instead of being a joy to Him, are a burden. We need, O so much, clean, converted hearts. We need to have our faith strengthened. “Ask, and ye shall receive,” the Saviour promised; “seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.” [*Matthew 7:7.*] We need to educate ourselves to trust in this Word and to bring the light and grace of Christ into all our works. We need to take hold of Christ and to retain our hold of Him until we know that the power of His transforming grace is

manifested in us. We must have faith in Christ if we would reflect the divine character.*22LtMs, Lt 340, 1907, par. 5*

Christ clothed His divinity with humanity and lived a life of prayer and self-denial and of daily battle with temptation, that He might help those who today are assailed by temptation. He is our efficiency and power. He desires that through the appropriation of His grace humanity shall become partaker of the divine nature and thus escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. The Word of God in the Old and New Testaments, if faithfully studied and received into the life, will give spiritual life. This Word is to be sacredly cherished. Faith in the Word of God and in the power of Christ to transform the life will enable the believer to work His works and to live a life of rejoicing in the Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 340, 1907, par. 6*

Again and again I have been instructed to say to our people, Let your faith and trust be in God. Do not depend on any erring man to define to you your duty. It is your privilege to say, "I will declare Thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the congregation I will sing praise unto Thee. Ye that fear the Lord praise Him. All ye seed of Jacob glorify Him, and fear Him all ye seed of Israel. For He hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath He hid His face from him, but when he cried unto Him, He heard. My praise shall be of Thee. I will pay my vows before them that fear Him. The meek shall eat and be satisfied; they shall praise the Lord that seek Him; your heart shall live forever." [*Psalm 22:22-26.*]*22LtMs, Lt 340, 1907, par. 7*

These Scriptures are right to the point. Every church member should understand that God is the One to whom to look for an understanding of individual duty. It is right that brethren counsel together; but when men arrange just what their brethren shall do, let them answer that they have chosen the Lord as their counsellor. Those who humbly seek Him will find His grace sufficient. But when man allows another to step in between him and the duty that God has pointed out to him, giving to man his confidence, and accepting him as guide, then he steps from the true platform to a false and dangerous one. Such a man instead of growing and developing will lose his spirituality.*22LtMs, Lt 340, 1907, par. 8*

There is no power in any man to remedy the defective character. Our hope and trust must be in One who is more than human. We need ever to remember that help has been laid on One who is mighty. The Lord has provided the needed help for every soul who will accept.*22LtMs, Lt 340, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 342, 1907

Workers in Southern California

St. Helena, California

September 2, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *LLM 255-258*.

To the workers in Southern California:

This morning my prayers have ascended to God for spiritual grace and a clear comprehension of His will.*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 1*

I have been instructed regarding the mistake that has been made in placing men in positions of large responsibility to meet emergencies which they think it necessary to be met.*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 2*

Complaints of a grave character were made to the effect that some of our ministers, while drawing pay from the conference, were out of their place in taking the responsibility of going to various places and of spending means to pay their traveling expenses when they had not been told to go to these places by the president of the conference. These complaints led to certain rules being laid down by which these ministers could not receive from the conference the monies expended unless they had first, in taking up any line of work, gone to the conference president to ask his consent. Thus these workers were put under the rule of their fellow minister.*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 3*

The evils that will result from the adoption of such a course are not discerned by those who favor it. But the Lord has plainly revealed to me that this is not right, and that He is greatly dishonored when ministers are instructed to go to their fellow men for permission to do the work that He had pointed out was their duty to do.*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 4*

Man is not to be made amenable to his fellow man. I am bidden to write decidedly regarding this matter. The work of exalting men as rulers is a dangerous work, for it educates the workers to look to

human agencies instead of looking to God, and this spoils their religious experience. Their minds are diverted from the only true source of their strength.*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 5*

I have been shown that the evangelistic labors of the gospel minister are not to be directed by a fellow minister. The workers for God should inquire of Him, the fountain of wisdom, in regard to their labors. They are to follow the guidance of the Holy Spirit of God. God is able to move upon their minds and to guide them with judgment. "The meek will He guide in judgment; and the meek will He teach His way." [*Psalm 25:9.*] God will work with those who will listen to His voice.*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 6*

The Word of God is to be the man of our counsel and is to guide our experience. The lessons of Old Testament history, if faithfully studied, will teach us how this can be. Christ, enshrouded in a pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night, was the guide and the light of the children of Israel in their wilderness wandering. Here was an unerring guide. In all their experiences, God was trying to teach them obedience to their heavenly Guide and faith in His power to deliver them. Their deliverance from affliction in Egypt, and their passage through the Red Sea, revealed to them His power to save. When they rebelled against Him, and went contrary to His will, God punished them. When they persisted in their rebellion, and were determined to have their own way, God gave them that for which they asked and in this way showed them that that which He withheld from them He withheld for their own good. Every judgment that came as a result of their murmurings was a lesson to that vast multitude that sorrow and suffering are always the result of transgression of the laws of God.*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 7*

The history of the Old Testament was recorded for the benefit of those who should live in the generations following. The lessons of the New Testament are as greatly needed. Here again Christ is the instructor, leading His people to seek that wisdom that cometh from above, and to gain that instruction in righteousness that will mold the character after the divine similitude. Both Old and New Testament Scriptures teach the principles of obedience to the commandments of God as the terms of securing that life which

measures with the life of God; for it is through obedience that we become partakers of the divine nature and learn to escape the corruptions that are in the world through lust. Therefore its maxims are to be studied, its commands obeyed, its principles, which are more precious than gold, brought into the daily life.*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 8*

The light that has been given at this time is only a repetition of the message that was sent in the past:*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 9*

“Let every department of our work, every institution connected with our cause, be conducted on considerate, generous lines. Let every branch of the work, while maintaining its own distinctive character, seek to protect, strengthen, and build up every other branch. Men of varied abilities and characteristics are employed for carrying forward the various branches of the work. This has always been the Lord’s plan. Each worker must give his own branch special effort: but it is the privilege of each to study and labor for the health and welfare of the whole body of which he is a member.*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 10*

“Not consolidation, not rivalry or criticism, but co-operation is the Lord’s plan for His institutions that ‘the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure in every part,’ may make ‘increase of the body unto the edifying (building up) of itself in love.’ [*Ephesians 4:16.*]*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 11*

“God desires to bring men into direct relation with Himself. In all His dealing with human beings, He recognizes the principles of personal responsibility. He seeks to encourage a sense of personal dependence and to impress the need of personal guidance. His gifts are committed to men as individuals. Every man has been made a steward of sacred trusts; each is to discharge his trust according to the direction of the Giver; and by each an account of his stewardship must be rendered to God.*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 12*

“In all this, God is seeking to bring the human into association with the divine, that through this connection man may become transformed into the divine likeness. Then the principle of love and

goodness will be a part of his nature. Satan, seeking to thwart this purpose, constantly works to encourage dependence upon man, to make men the slaves of men. When he thus succeeds in turning minds away from God, he insinuates his own principles of selfishness, hatred, and strife. *22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 13*

“In all our dealing with one another, God desires us carefully to guard the principle of personal responsibility to and dependence upon Him.”—*Vol. 7, pp. 174, 176. 22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 14*

When Christ sent out His disciples, He sent them out two and two, and commanded them, saying, “Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into every city of the Samaritans, enter ye not. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.” [*Matthew 10:5, 6.*] Why was this restriction made? This was their first trial, the first time that they should attempt to labor without the personal presence of their Lord. They were not to go into the way of those caviling religionists who would draw them into controversy. “Go rather unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils; freely ye have received, freely give.” [*Verses 6-8.*]*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 15*

“Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves,” the Saviour continued; “be ye therefore wise as serpents and harmless as doves. But beware of men; for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.” [*Verses 16, 17.*]*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 16*

It was those who claimed to be religious whom Christ declared would do this work of persecution. Ministers today need to look carefully to their own hearts, that they may understand where they really stand. The gospel of Christ is to be carried to all nations and peoples, but it is to be carried in meekness and lowliness of spirit, “with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bonds of peace.” [*Ephesians 4:2, 3.*]*22LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 17*

“There is one body,” the apostle says, “and one spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through

all, and in you all. But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.” [*Verses 4-7.*]22*LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 18*

“And He gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers: for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ; till we all come to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the fulness of the stature of Christ; that we thenceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive: but speaking the truth in love, may grow up into Him, in all things, which is the head, even Christ; from whom the whole body, fitly framed together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.” [*Verses 11-16.*]22*LtMs, Lt 342, 1907, par. 19*

Lt 344, 1907

Daniells, A. G.; Irwin, G. A.; Prescott, W. W.

St. Helena, California

October 1, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *ChL 28*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elders Daniells, Irwin, and Prescott
Takoma Park Station, Washington D.C.

Dear Brethren:

For the past two years a strange experience has been coming into our ranks. Some have thought that ministers and teachers in different lines should have one placed over them who would teach them how to serve and when and where they should labor. I am instructed to say to our people that this is not the plan of Christ; it is a false movement from beginning to end. If a laborer makes a mistake in any feature of his work, it is the privilege of his fellow worker to go to him and in the Spirit of Christ to show him his mistake; but it is never the privilege of any man to restrict the liberty of one of God's servants.²²*LtMs, Lt 344, 1907, par. 1*

It is not the Lord who has placed in the human mind the plan to place any man where God should be. It is no design of His by which man is permitted to put yokes on his fellow laborers. I have pledged myself to the Lord to break the yokes that some have sought to place upon the necks of their fellow workers and to give liberty to those who fear God and keep His commandments. I am bidden to say to believers, You are not to permit any human yoke to be placed upon you. Christ says to you, "Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:29, 30.*] "If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering; for he that

wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.” [James 1:5-8.]*22LtMs, Lt 344, 1907, par. 2*

“Ye are God’s husbandry, ye are God’s building.” [1 Corinthians 3:9.] Let us say to our brethren and sisters, Walk worthy of your high trust. Having surrendered yourselves to God as ministers of His grace, depend upon Him and not upon man for your wisdom. You may be gifted and influential, but you must ever be dependent on God as a little child.*22LtMs, Lt 344, 1907, par. 3*

The device to place man under the ruling of his fellow man is a snare of Satan to divorce men from God; and it has resulted in a sad departure from the Lord and the working out of a cheap experience. The men who have made such plans have revealed that they are defective in Christian experience; their short-sighted judgment has resulted in leading souls away from the path to holiness and perfection. Unless they are truly converted, unless lips and mind and heart are sanctified to God, they will hear in the day of final reckoning the words, Depart; you cannot have the overcomer’s reward.*22LtMs, Lt 344, 1907, par. 4*

So long as self-sufficiency and self-exaltation have a place in the heart, there will be a low standard of character and an inability to reach the high standard that God sets before His people. The man-ruling power that has been coming into our ranks has no sanction in the Word. Satan has stolen in to lead men to depend on men and to make flesh their arm. I am instructed to say, Break every yoke that human invention has framed, and heed the voice of Christ, “Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls, for My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.” [Matthew 11:29, 30.]*22LtMs, Lt 344, 1907, par. 5*

The man who, because he is president of a conference, dares to take the responsibility of telling his fellow workers what their duty is is working out a wrong experience. The influence will be to destroy the God-given personality of men and place them under human jurisdiction. Such management is laying a foundation for unbelief.

The men who instruct their fellow men to look to men for guidance are really teaching them that when they go to the Lord for counsel and the direction of His Spirit, regarding their duty, they must not follow that counsel without first going to certain men to know if this is what they must do. Thus a species of slavery is developed that will bring weakness and inefficiency to the church of God.²²*LtMs, Lt 344, 1907, par. 6*

Those who bring in this unhappy chapter into the experiences of our work, and willingly accept the idea that the rulership of other men's conscience has been given to them, need to understand that they have made a grave mistake. Their office was never intended to give to them the responsibility which they have been led to think it bestowed. The danger signal is now lifted against this evil. Never, never let men consent to stand in a position which God alone should occupy. I am instructed to say to my brethren who have indulged their propensity to rule: You need to be converted, you need to have your soul knit to the soul of Christ. "Why," says one, "I have been a church member for years." You may have been, but you have not become one with Christ; you are not following the meek and lowly Jesus. Your heart is not cleansed from selfishness. You have not received the wisdom that would lead you to choose the way of holiness. Unless you are genuinely converted, unless you unite in repentance and faith with the Friend of sinners, you can never be numbered with the redeemed.²²*LtMs, Lt 344, 1907, par. 7*

Lt 346, 1907

Ministers and Teachers

St. Helena, California

October 12, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *NPU Gleaner 12/18/1907*.
+NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To ministers and teachers:

Those who teach the Word need not feel that they must search up some new and intricate subject to present to the churches. The most profitable subjects that can be presented are those that Christ dwelt upon when teaching His disciples and the multitudes that daily followed Him. His lessons seemed always new and interesting. The common people heard Him gladly.²²*LtMs, Lt 346, 1907, par. 1*

When our ministers seek to present something that is new and strange to the common people, they are not following the custom of Christ. Sometimes the things that they endeavor to present they do not themselves understand, and they lead minds away from the path of truth and righteousness. Self, self! When will self die, and when will we learn what it means to follow in the footsteps of Jesus!²²*LtMs, Lt 346, 1907, par. 2*

Let us as ministers and teachers study the sermons of Christ and by prayerful effort learn to comprehend the very spirit of these discourses. They are to be presented so that the common people can understand them. Let us study over and over again the *fourteenth* to the *seventeenth chapters of John*. The last sermons of Christ and His last prayer for His disciples contain precious instruction, the treasures of which, study as we will, we can never exhaust.²²*LtMs, Lt 346, 1907, par. 3*

The work to be done in our churches should begin with the leaders.

When they humble their souls before God, when they confess their sins and become truly converted, their lives will reveal the transformation within. Selfishness will be emptied from their hearts, self-confidence will die, the disposition to dominate and control will disappear.²²*LtMs, Lt 346, 1907, par. 4*

“Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord. For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh.” This is a representation of the man who does not humble his heart before the Lord and give up his will to the will of God. This man has lost his discernment and cannot be trusted. And because he has rejected the warnings of God, he has greatly hindered the work of the Lord. He shall “inhabit the parched places of the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.” [*Jeremiah 17:5, 6.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 346, 1907, par. 5*

Another class is represented in the next words of the prophet: “Blessed is the man who trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is. He shall be as a tree planted by the waters, that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh; but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.” [*Verses 7, 8.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 346, 1907, par. 6*

The prophet continues: “O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake Thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken Thee, the fountain of living waters. Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for Thou art my praise.²²*LtMs, Lt 346, 1907, par. 7*

“Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the Lord? let it come now. As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow Thee; neither have I desired the woeful day; Thou knowest; that which came out of my lips was right before Thee. Be not a terror unto me: Thou art my hope in the day of evil. Let them be confounded that persecute me, and let me not be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed; bring upon them the days of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.” [*Verses*

13-18.]22LtMs, Lt 346, 1907, par. 8

We need to understand these Old Testament figures and representations. Let us give them earnest consideration. We are slow to realize that these things foretold by the Lord's servants have been fulfilled, and are being fulfilled in our present history.22LtMs, Lt 346, 1907, par. 9

God has provided divine assistance for all the emergencies to which our human resources are unequal. He gives the Holy Spirit to help in every strait, to strengthen our hope and assurance, to illuminate our minds and purify our hearts. He means that sufficient facilities shall be provided for the working out of His plans. I bid you seek counsel from God. Seek Him with the whole heart, and "whatsoever He saith unto you, do." [John 2:5.]22LtMs, Lt 346, 1907, par. 10

Lt 347, 1907

Our Churches

St. Helena, California

October 12, 1907

Previously unpublished.

To Our Churches:

I have a special message to our churches. I do hope that all have done what they could in faith and love for our colored people in the South.*22LtMs, Lt 347, 1907, par. 1*

One of our brethren has been doing missionary work and has received some donations. But there was one church where the pastor showed his weakness in using his influence that they as a church need all their means and could not give any donation. Now we do wish to censure the man, because he manifested so little interest in this earnest invitation that has gone out for help for the colored people in the South.*22LtMs, Lt 347, 1907, par. 2*

We are acquainted with this church and know that there are none of our churches more able to impart of their earthly treasure than this church. That they should allow the voice of the pastor of the church to become conscience for them is a great mistake. We call upon the members of the church to do their duty. There were many members, and there should have been a liberal offering; for the fields in the South have been so often encouraged that something should be done to open the work in various places of the South. We have been able to do a little work, but now we are urged by the situation to take hold in earnest; and we had much expectation of what this church could do in raising a good sum to count in doing the very work needing to be done; and one man was allowed to be conscience for the church, and they made no gift.*22LtMs, Lt 347, 1907, par. 3*

I must take up this matter, for I know the situation. A general movement must be made. I will not name the place or the influence

of the weakness of one man that should hinder the church from making their gifts, which the Lord requires of them, to make a liberal offering. I will again present the necessities of the South, fearing that there may be other churches that have withheld their offering and failed in thus doing of placing their money in the heavenly savings bank. But I must write out this circumstance, for it may be the voice of one minister will raise objections to gifts, because he supposes the church needs them. This may as verily be the excuse in every church. This is a large church and should [not] every one from the child to every member of the household have done something? I write now that this neglect should be corrected and gifts come from this delinquent church and every other church who have, in like circumstances, been delinquent. I shall now send my letter to be published, lest many may withhold when the Lord calls for every family to become interested to make up their delinquencies.*22LtMs, Lt 347, 1907, par. 4*

We now say to every church, Make your offerings now without delay. We are constantly receiving gifts from the heavenly treasury in favorable crops; and if crops are not favorable, you should not withhold your gifts. Let us each open our hearts to God in prayer to give us spiritual grace and make our hearts so full of a sense of the mercies and blessings of God, who gave to our world His only begotten Son. The great suffering He passed through on our account was that we might become partakers of His divine nature and escape the corruptions that are in the world through lust.*22LtMs, Lt 347, 1907, par. 5*

Now I plead with you, fearing you might be like this church. If you have made the mistake of withholding, as this church has done, Wake up. For Christ's sake, wake up. And when the Lord gives His message of the great necessities in the southern field, you will not, ministers or deacons or church members, put in any plea to keep your money in your own church. How many will listen to the voice of selfishness and do this? The time stated to bring the offering is passed. This need not hinder you from setting in order your own households, to deny yourself and show you appreciate the blessings the Lord has given you. Now I am moved to write earnestly, because of this case coming up in selfishly withholding.*22LtMs, Lt 347, 1907, par. 6*

I am instructed that many of our people are becoming entangled with worldly investments. Let there be a work of conversion in every home, to understand it is the Lord's money many are spending in gratifying their pride or selfish indulgence. If we expect the Lord to be our keeper and to bless us with favors, will we consider that the colored people with few exceptions have not schoolhouses, have not the simplest houses in which to assemble to worship God? They need everything done for them to bring the missionary work where there may be appropriate places to worship God. Schools must be prepared. We again repeat the call for these donations. Worldliness has been coming in among our people and extinguishing the love of truth. Cut loose, cut loose, is the message we bring to our people. Become missionaries to sow the seeds of truth. Let ministers entrusted with a leading part to act in the churches never, never, by word or influence, bind the church from responding to the appeals made. Every soul is amenable to God.²²*LtMs, Lt 347, 1907, par. 7*

We are hearing the grand truths of the gospel in all our churches if the Word is presented in the love of Christ, in the power of the Spirit. Cut loose from the entanglements of the world. If it is not a decided time to work, by and through ministers, for the South, when will the time come? With strong crying and tears, seek the Lord. Go to no human being for help, but to Jesus Christ, the One who never makes a mistake. Wake up, brethren and sisters in our churches. Come out from the world and be separate. Plead with God with your whole heart.²²*LtMs, Lt 347, 1907, par. 8*

Lt 348, 1907

Ministering Brethren

St. Helena, California

October 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *AUCR 12/30/1907*.

To ministering brethren:

There is a great and increasing need that those who minister in word and doctrine should be learners in the school of Christ. The influence of the one who preaches the Word should be an influence that will lead souls to seek eternal life.²²*LtMs, Lt 348, 1907, par. 1*

In these last days many influences will arise to draw the worker from standing firmly for a "Thus saith the Lord." Men who themselves have departed from the faith will seek to draw the workers into controversy and by this method attempt to present heresies that will lead souls astray. My brethren, do not be enticed by such influences. Engage in no debate. Take no heed to the persuasions and challenges of those who would draw you from your legitimate work. You have no time to voice their sentiments or to repeat their words. Time is golden; truth is precious. We are to carry forward the work of God in the same spirit of simplicity that has marked our efforts for the past fifty years. But while our work is to be done in simplicity and meekness, we are to stand firmly for the principles of the faith.²²*LtMs, Lt 348, 1907, par. 2*

The Saviour has given the promise of His presence to all who labor in the spirit of true service. "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth," He says; "go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:18-20.*] As you present the Word to your hearers, claim this promise of Christ's presence. There is no day, no hour of the day, when He will not be near you by His Holy Spirit. He is in every meeting that is held in His name. His promise is given

for as long as time shall last.*22LtMs, Lt 348, 1907, par. 3*

Be careful messengers. Do not be anxious to hear and accept new theories; for often they are such as should never be presented before any congregation. Speak no boastful, self-exalting words. Let the Word of God come forth from lips that are sanctified by the truth. Every minister is to preach the truth as it is in Jesus. He should be assured of that which he affirms and should handle the Word of God under the direction of the Holy Spirit of God. Walk and work carefully before God, my brethren, that no soul may be led into deception by your example. It had been better for you never to have been born, than that you should lead one soul astray.*22LtMs, Lt 348, 1907, par. 4*

Those who profess to be servants of God need to make diligent work for the obtaining of that life where sin and sickness and sorrow cannot enter. They are to be instant in season, out of season.*22LtMs, Lt 348, 1907, par. 5*

God is calling for reformers who will speak strong, uplifting words from our pulpits. It is when men speak their own words in their own strength, instead of preaching the Word of God in the power of the Spirit, that they are hurt and offended when their words are not received with enthusiasm. It is then that they are tempted to speak that which will arouse a spirit of bitterness and opposition in their hearers. My brethren, be advised. Such words are not to come from the lips of Christ's ambassadors. Sanctified lips will speak words that reform, but do not exasperate. The truth is to be presented in the meekness and love of Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 348, 1907, par. 6*

I heard the words spoken, Prepare to meet thy God. If you will learn of Jesus, you will possess a power that will take hold of hearts. You will speak words that will be a savor of life unto life. Shake off the worldly spirit that would take possession of our people. Pray, O pray; and believe that the fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.*22LtMs, Lt 348, 1907, par. 7*

If the minister's lips are touched with a coal from off the altar, he will lift up Jesus as the sinner's only hope. When the heart of the speaker is sanctified through the truth, his words will be living realities to himself and others. Those who hear him will know that

he has been with God and has drawn near to Him in fervent, effectual prayer. The Holy Spirit has fallen upon him, his soul has felt the vital, heavenly fire, and he will be able to compare spiritual things with spiritual. Power will be given him to tear down the strongholds of Satan. Hearts will be broken by his presentation of the love of God, and many will inquire, "What must I do to be saved?" [*Acts 16:30.*]22*LtMs, Lt 348, 1907, par. 8*

The Spirit of God bids me bear this message to the ministers in Southern California: "Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke; exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine; for the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but shall of their own lusts heap to themselves teachers having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. But watch thou in all things; endure afflictions; do the work of an evangelist; make full proof of thy ministry. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight; I have finished my course; I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness which the Lord, the righteous judge shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but to all them also that love His appearing." [2 *Timothy 4:2-8.*]22*LtMs, Lt 348, 1907, par. 9*

Wake up, my brethren; wake up; the morning cometh, and also the night.22*LtMs, Lt 348, 1907, par. 10*

Lt 348a, 1907

Ministering Brethren

St. Helena, California

October 1907

Taken from *Lt 348, 1907*. This letter is published in entirety in *AUCR 12/30/1907*.

To Ministering Brethren:

There is a great and increasing need that those who minister in word and doctrine should be learners in the school of Christ. The influence of the one who preaches the Word should be an influence that will lead souls to seek eternal life.²²*LtMs, Lt 348a, 1907, par. 1*

In these last days many influences will arise to draw the worker from standing firmly for a "Thus saith the Lord." Men who themselves have departed from the faith will seek to draw the workers into controversy and by this method attempt to present heresies that will lead souls astray. My brethren, do not be enticed by such influences. Engage in no debate. Take no heed to the persuasions and challenges of those who would draw you from your legitimate work. You have no time to voice their sentiments or to repeat their words. Time is golden; truth is precious. We are to carry forward the work of God in the same spirit of simplicity that has marked our efforts for the past fifty years. But while our work is to be done in simplicity and meekness, we are to stand firmly for the principles of the faith.²²*LtMs, Lt 348a, 1907, par. 2*

The Saviour has given the promise of His presence to all who labor in the spirit of true service. "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth," He says; "go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:18-20.*] As you present the Word to your hearers, claim this promise of Christ's presence. There is no day, no hour of the day, when He will not be near you by His Holy Spirit.

He is in every meeting that is held in His name. His promise is given for as long as time shall last.*22LtMs, Lt 348a, 1907, par. 3*

Be careful messengers. Do not be anxious to hear and accept new theories, for often they are such as should never be presented before any congregation. Speak no boastful, self-exalting words. Let the Word of God come forth from lips that are sanctified by the truth. Every minister is to preach the truth as it is in Jesus. He should be assured of that which he affirms and should handle the Word of God under the direction of the Holy Spirit of God. Walk and work carefully before God, my brethren, that no soul may be led into deception by your example. It had been better for you never to have been born, than that you should lead one soul astray.*22LtMs, Lt 348a, 1907, par. 4*

Those who profess to be servants of God need to make diligent work for the obtaining of that life where sin and sickness and sorrow cannot enter. They are to be instant in season and out of season.*22LtMs, Lt 348a, 1907, par. 5*

God is calling for reformers who will speak strong, uplifting words from our pulpits. It is when men speak their own words in their own strength, instead of preaching the Word of God in the power of the Spirit, that they are hurt and offended when their words are not received with enthusiasm. It is then that they are tempted to speak words that will arouse a spirit of bitterness and opposition in their hearts. My brethren, be advised. Such words are not to come from the lips of Christ's ambassadors. Sanctified lips will speak words that reform, but do not exasperate. The truth is to be presented in the meekness and love of Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 348a, 1907, par. 6*

I heard the words spoken, Prepare to meet thy God. If you will learn of Jesus, you will possess a power that will take hold of hearts. You will speak words that will be a savor of life unto life. Shake off the worldly spirit that would take possession of our people. Pray, oh pray; and believe that the fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.*22LtMs, Lt 348a, 1907, par. 7*

If the minister's lips are touched with a live coal from off the altar, he will lift up Jesus as the sinner's only hope. When the heart of the speaker is sanctified through the truth, his words will be living

realities to himself and others. Those who hear him will know that he has been with God, and has drawn near to Him in effectual, fervent prayer. The Holy Spirit has fallen upon him, his soul has felt the vital, heavenly fire, and he will be able to compare spiritual things with spiritual. Power will be given him to tear down the strongholds of Satan. Hearts will be broken by his presentation of the love of God, and many will inquire, "What must I do to be saved?" [*Acts 16:30.*]22*LtMs, Lt 348a, 1907, par. 8*

Lt 350, 1907

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

October 22, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *15MR 54-58; 6Bio 141*.

Elder J. E. White
Edgefield, Tennessee

Dear children Edson and Emma:

I received your letter giving the particulars regarding your grounds and the cultivation of certain lines of fruit. While we were in Australia, we adopted the very plan you speak of—digging deep trenches and filling them in with dressing that would create good soil. This we did in the cultivation of tomatoes, oranges, lemons, peaches, and grapes.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 1*

The man of whom we purchased our peach trees told me that he would be pleased to have me observe the way they were planted. I then asked him to let me show him how it had been represented in the night season that they should be planted. I ordered my hired man to dig a deep cavity in the ground, then put in rich dirt, then stones, then rich dirt. After this he put in layers of earth and dressing until the hole was filled. I told the nurseryman that I had planted in this way in the rocky soil in America. I invited him to visit me when these fruits should be ripe. He said to me, "You need no lesson from me to teach you how to plant the trees."*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 2*

Our crops were very successful. The peaches were the most beautiful in coloring and the most delicious in flavor of any that I had tasted. We grew the large yellow Crawford and other varieties, grapes, apricots, nectarines, and plums.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par.*

3

A member of parliament who came to Cooranbong occasionally,

and who had purchased the house in which we first lived in Cooranbong, visited our garden and orchard and was greatly pleased with it. Several times we filled a large basket with fruit and took it to him and his wife at their home, and they were profuse in their thanks. After this they would always recognize us on the cars and speak of the great treat they had had in the fruit from our orchard. When they would visit us at our farm, they were always at liberty to eat all they wanted from the garden, and usually carried away a basket of fruit to their home. These favors brought us returns in several ways. Mention was made in the papers of the work being done by the students on the Avondale estate. And years afterward, when the terrible drought came, and the cattle were dying for want of pasture and food, the papers spoke of the wonderful exception to the drought to be found on the Avondale tract of land. They compared it to an oasis in the desert. Our crops were not cut off, and the farm flourished remarkably, notwithstanding the lack of rain.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 4*

When we were investigating the land at Cooranbong, our brethren held off from purchasing for a whole year, thinking to find in some other locality land that would compare well with the rich soil of Iowa. This they finally decided could not be found. But the work was hindered for a whole year because some of the brethren had not the faith to move forward in spite of discouraging appearances.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 5*

In the night season, a representation had been given me that revealed this lack of faith. I seemed to be on the Avondale land; and while the horses were breaking a way through the forest, I walked in an open space close to where our school buildings now stand. I saw a furrow made in the soil one foot deep and about four in length. Two of the brethren stood at the furrow, one at each end; they were examining the soil and declaring it to be of no value. But one stood by who said, "You have misjudged the worth of this land." He then explained the value of the different strata in the soil and their uses.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 6*

When we came to Avondale to examine the estate, I went with the brethren to the tract of land. After a time we came to the place I had dreamed of, and there was the furrow that I had seen. The brethren

looked at it in surprise. How had it come there they asked. Then I told them the dream that I had had. "Well," they replied, "you can see that the soil is not good." "That," I answered, "was the testimony borne by the men in my dream, and that was given as the reason why we should not occupy the land. But one stood upon the upturned furrow, and said, 'False testimony has been borne concerning this soil. God can furnish a table in the wilderness.'" *22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 7*

The fifteen hundred acres were purchased. The marsh land had to have considerable attention in order to drain off the water. But when this was done, even this part was found to be valuable. The crops that the land yielded proved the truth of the words of the Messenger. But the lack of faith that was manifested in taking up the work cost us the loss of time and means. *22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 8*

The Lord knows what is best for His work. That which was as it were a hiding place in the wilderness has proved to be a profitable tract of land. And we have learned that if we would have a rich experience in our Christian life, we must let the Lord direct. *22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 9*

Well, all this is in the past. It is seven years since we returned to America. *22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 10*

I know that all who would have success in the work must tarry long with God. The story is told of an old Lancashire woman who was listening to the reasons that her neighbors gave for their minister's success. They spoke of his gifts, of his style of address, of his manners. "Nay," said the old woman, "I will tell you what it is. Your man is very thick with the Almighty." *22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 11*

We need to keep our eye single to the glory of God. Our fitness for his service will be found in constant communion with Him. God's messengers must tarry long with God if they would have success. When men consecrate themselves to God, the power which comes alone from God will bring them definite results in their work. We are to act as in the presence of God; His eye is ever upon us; His arm is guiding us. We must die to self before God can use us to His name's glory. If we will learn of Christ as His little children, we shall

make a success wherever we are.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 12*

The workers in our publishing houses need to have their intellects converted. The physicians and nurses in our sanitariums need to experience the daily converting power of God. Our ministers need to know that Christ is an indwelling presence with them. Some of our workers have cherished their inherited and cultivated tendencies to wrong, and this has led them to try to bear rule over one another. Repentance and daily conversion from wrongdoing is not a part of their experience. These souls are as verily the enemies of Christ as are those who have never yielded themselves to Him.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 13*

The testimony comes to such: "I beseech you by the mercies of God that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind; that ye may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God. For I say unto you through the grace given unto me to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think soberly and righteously, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. For we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office, so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and everyone members one of another."*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 14*

"Having therefore gifts differing according to the grace given unto us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; or ministry, let us wait on our ministering; or he that teacheth on teaching; he that exhorteth on exhortation; he that giveth let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence, he that showeth mercy with cheerfulness."*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 15*

"Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love, in honor preferring one another. Not slothful in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer; distributing to the necessities of the saints; given to hospitality." [*Romans 12:1-13.*]*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 16*

This chapter is full of cautions and exhortations. Let us study it prayerfully, that we may understand what are the gifts to the church which make it the light of the world.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 17*

We are to walk and work in a spirit of humility and in self-control. One is our Master, even Christ. The history of the past, in which man has been led to seek the guidance of the human mind, is not to be repeated. There are those who suppose that they are set to guard the actions of their brethren and sisters; and if these souls step out of the line that they have marked out, they think that they must put on the restricting line. O what a farce this is. Such a course is not after God's order. He invites, "In all thy ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct thy paths." [*Proverbs 3:6.*] Let no human agency seek to outline the duty of his fellows, or to force his opinions upon another, lest he get in the way of the Lord's counsel.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 18*

The workers need to study the life of Christ until they give themselves unreservedly to Him. "It is the Spirit that quickeneth," He said, "the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life." [*John 6:63.*] Those who practice the words of Christ become one with Christ. Their lives represent the pure principles of the Word in simplicity and meekness.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 19*

The apostle Paul declared, "I brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ and Him crucified. And I was with you in weakness and in fear, and in much trembling. And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power; that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God."*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 20*

"Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor the princes of this world, which come to naught. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the world unto our glory: which none of the princes of this world knew; for had they known it,

they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath entered into the heart of man, the things that God hath prepared for them that love Him. But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things; yea, the deep things of God.” [1 *Corinthians* 2:1-10.]²²*LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 21*

October 23

On Sunday, October 20, the Sanitarium Hospital was dedicated. I can give you only a short account of the meeting. There were many people assembled, and these were seated on the piazzas and on the hillside. There was singing and instrumental music. A large number had come to view the building. I saw it only from the speakers' stand, and so cannot speak very fully concerning its arrangement. It is built quite near to the cottage that I erected near the sanitarium, but a little to the left and further up the hillside. It has four stories, but there is no staircase in the building, the different floors being reached from the outside. Each room is so arranged that a bed can be rolled from it through the open window on to a spacious veranda, without the patient in the bed being at all disturbed.²²*LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 22*

I gave a twenty-minute talk at the close of the prayer. Then W. C. White followed, and after him came other speakers. On the notice of the meeting the names of several speakers were given. I felt that I could hardly bring my remarks within the time allotted; for I had much to say. What to say and what to leave unsaid was a problem with me. Then the thought flashed upon my mind, Read the *twenty-second chapter of Revelation*.²²*LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 23*

I will send you a copy of the short discourse I gave. I was able to speak slowly and distinctly, and all were able to hear. All whom I have seen since then thought my words appropriate to the occasion. Nothing better than the beautiful words of John in (*Revelation* 22) could have been given.²²*LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 24*

I did not remain after my discourse was ended. The carriage was waiting for me, and I stepped into it and was driven home. I believe that the Lord will make this meeting a blessing to the workers

there.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 25*

When we came from Australia, we found a strange condition of things at the St. Helena Sanitarium; but since Dr. Rand has taken the position of head physician there, the institution is running successfully. All the summer months, tents have been pitched on the hillside to accommodate the patients—sometimes forty and sometimes more. Now they have this excellent building where they can have the operating room away from the main building and where critical cases can be taken and have every advantage. We feel that this is an advance step in the work of the St. Helena Sanitarium.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 26*

In the treatment of the sick there are precious opportunities to remove prejudice from human minds. Ignorance is often at the root of prejudice. Many wonderful cases of healing have been wrought here, and through the work of the physician and nurse, and the influence of the religious meetings held in the sanitarium chapel and in the home, opportunity is given for all who desire to have evidence of the faith that we profess.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 27*

We bear in mind the Saviour's work of ministry while He was on the earth. He went about healing the sick; and when He sent forth His disciples, He commissioned them to go forth in His name to work as He worked.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 28*

“Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves,” He said. “Be ye therefore wise as serpents and harmless as doves. But beware of men; for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; and ye shall be brought before governors and kings for My sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak; for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for My name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.*22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 29*

“But when they persecute you in one city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come. The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.” [*Matthew 10:16-24.*] The Saviour had often to leave the city where He was working and go to some place where He would not be recognized. *22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 30*

We are certainly living in the time of the end. Let us be sure that our life is hid with Christ in God. When one disciple lacks wisdom, let him take the matter to the Lord in prayer. “In all thy ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct thy paths.” [*Proverbs 3:6.*] *22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 31*

Next Sunday quite a number of us leave St. Helena en route for Los Angeles, where we will attend the convention of the ministers and leading men. I would be much pleased if you could be with us. We will go first to Los Angeles, meet in council for several days, and then go on to Glendale. We will have a meeting there. How long this will last I cannot say. From Glendale we will go to Loma Linda. Our stay there will require more time, as there are many things to be considered. There are matters of special interest in connection with the school to be discussed. The sanitarium also needs help. The people who established this sanitarium thought to make of it a sanitarium and hotel combined. There were so many things to consider to give it the accommodations of a hotel that the treatment rooms were not properly planned for. *22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 32*

After we purchased the property, an additional building had to go up, and this has cost us some means. But we have no need for complaint because of the money we have laid out in this enterprise. We feel that it was a wonderful opening when we secured this property at so low a price. *22LtMs, Lt 350, 1907, par. 33*

Lt 354, 1907

Scott, J. R.

St. Helena, California

October 24, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

J. R. Scott

Takoma Park Station, Washington, D.C.

Dear Brother:

I have words to speak to you:*22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 1*

“Then said Jesus unto His disciples, If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me. For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it, and whosoever will lose his life for My sake, shall find it.*22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 2*

“What is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or, what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of His Father, with His angels: and then shall He reward every man according to his works. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they shall see the Son of man coming in His kingdom.” [*Matthew 16:24-28.*]*22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 3*

To John was given a view of Christ in heaven. “I looked,” he says, “and lo, a Lamb stood on the Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having the Father’s name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of great thunder; and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps. And they sang as it were a new song before the throne and before the four beasts and the elders. And no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are

they which are not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God and the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile; for they are without fault before the throne of God.” [Revelation 14:1-5.]22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 4

Six days after Christ declared to His disciples that some among them would not see death before they should behold Him coming in His kingdom, He “taketh Peter and James and John, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart; and was transfigured before them. And His face did shine as the sun, and His raiment was white as the light. And behold there appeared unto them Moses and Elias, talking with Him.22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 5

“Then answered Peter and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here; if Thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for Thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 6

“While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them; and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased; hear ye Him. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were sore afraid.” [Matthew 17:1-6.]22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 7

Here the disciples were favored with a glimpse of the future glory of the Saviour, and also of the sight of two of those who had been co-laborers with Christ, and who had shared His longing for the salvation of souls. This scene was given them that their faith might be strengthened for the experience that was before them in the trying scenes of the Saviour’s humiliation and crucifixion. The presence of Moses and Elias was wonderfully significant. These servants of God represented the law and the prophets. The disciples were to understand that the teachings of the Old Testament were not to be done away with the preaching of the gospel of Christ. They were fully in accord with the teachings of the New. The new dispensation embraced the Old.22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 8

Mark relates the event thus: “And there appeared unto them Moses

and Elias; and they talked with Jesus. And His raiment became shining exceeding white as snow, such as no fuller on earth could white them.” [Mark 9:4, 3.] Peter, overwhelmed with the vision, said, “Master, it is good for us to be here; let us make three tabernacles; one for Thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. ... And there was a cloud that overshadowed them; and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is My beloved Son; hear Him.” [22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 9]

“And suddenly when they had looked around about, they saw no man, save Jesus only with themselves. And as they came down from the mountain, He charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen till He should rise from the dead. And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.” [Verses 5, 7-10.] [22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 10]

“At that same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And Jesus called a little child unto Him, and set him in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. ... And whoso shall receive one such little child in My name receiveth Me. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in Me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.” [Matthew 18:1-3, 5, 6.] [22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 11]

Christ did not here refer to those who were little children in years, but to those who in simplicity of heart were seeking to follow His requirements. He would have all who walk in humble obedience to Him respected. He would have His hearers understand that it is not those who are educating themselves in the performance of sharp deeds to get advantage of their fellows who would have the most exalted place in the kingdom of heaven, but the humble child of God, who is seeking to practice the virtues of Christ in his dealings with others. The humble disciple of Christ, studying that character that is free from all guile and hypocrisy, and practicing the principles that governed His life, becomes changed into the same image. He is a partaker of the divine nature and escapes the corruptions that

are in the world through lust. His submission to Christ enables him to be taught of God and to accept His teachings as a humble child.^{22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 12}

On another occasion when Christ was teaching the people, “one came and said unto Him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life? And He said unto him, Why callest thou Me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. He saith unto Him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder; thou shalt not commit adultery; thou shalt not steal; thou shalt not bear false witness; honor thy father and thy mother: and, thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. The young man saith unto Him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? Jesus saith unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow Me. And when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful; for he had great possessions.^{22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 13}

“Then said Jesus unto His disciples, Verily, I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. When His disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.^{22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 14}

“Then Peter answered and said unto Him, Behold, we have forsaken all and followed Thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed Me, in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit upon the throne of His glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for My name’s sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. And many that are first shall be last, and the last shall be first.” [*Matthew 19:16-30.*]^{22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 15}

My brother, I have an earnest desire that you shall make most earnest preparation for eternity. Whatever we do for our own salvation and for the salvation of others we must do very soon. You are in danger of becoming a criticizer of your brethren and their work. Guard against this, and do not make moves in your work without reasoning from cause to effect. Your talents are to be regarded as sacred gifts.*22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 16*

God is very particular that all who serve Him shall manifest the superiority of right principles. If you will serve God with a kindly, converted spirit, angels of God will serve with you. The angels of heaven are sent forth as ministering spirits. They watch the interests of the churches and guard those souls who are in special need of help and strength. God will use in His work those who are humble in spirit; but when the human agent becomes set in his own course of action, and is determined to serve according to his own ideas, then divine agencies cannot work through him. In and through Christ heavenly and earthly agencies are to unite for the upbuilding of the kingdom of God. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God; and if children, then heirs, heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 17*

My brother, your spirit needs to be softened. Cultivate humble, kindly feelings. Unless we are fitted for service by sanctification through the truth, we will spoil the pattern that is to reveal to the men and women about us the imprint of the heavenly. The Spirit must bear witness with our spirit that we are co-workers with Christ and are acting as His commissioned messengers. Only as we become partakers of the divine nature can we show that we are bound for a better country, and are but pilgrims and strangers here.*22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 18*

God has laid down heavenly principles by which we are to measure our business dealings with the world. The Lord is very jealous that we shall reveal the principles of heaven in our work and bring in no corrupting influence in the form of sharp dealing. Where worldly practices that are not in accordance with the Word of God are concerned, let us be willing to be pilgrims and strangers. It is enough that the disciple be as his master and the servant as his

lord. Christ has trod the path before us. His plans, His methods of work, if followed, will give strength to every soul.*22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 19*

The Christian is Christ's representative, the agency through which He designs to accomplish His will in the earth. You have a special work given you to do in representing the kindness and gentleness of Christ. Let your heart be sanctified by the grace that was seen in the character of Christ. Cultivate a disposition to build up, not to tear down. It pleases the enemy of all righteousness when you consent to say and do that which will tear down. When you do this, you reveal that you are not sanctified by the Spirit of God. You are lacking in the grace and love of Christ. I am bidden to say to you, Hide yourself in God. Through the power of the grace of Christ, in whom is vested all power and all grace, you may come into union with the heavenly workers.*22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 20*

I am charged with this message to you, "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. [*Matthew 28:18.*] Go ye therefore and perform your business transactions in a manner that will bear the divine inspection. My brother, my brother, I dare not withhold these words from you. You are too sharp and dictatorial. I beseech you to seek the Lord, that you may learn to represent Christ in spirit and in action. Strive to possess the sweet spirit of Christ; for this every true child of God will have.*22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 21*

We do not want to spare any worker from our ranks; we need every talent that is among us. But we must have the sanctification of the Spirit of God revealed in our lives. There is a world to be warned, and the messengers need to be cleansed, and purified, and ennobled. The converting power of God needs to come upon them. Heaven is full of blessings for us, if we will receive the Holy Spirit of God.*22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 22*

Heaven is full of grace, my brother. Pray for the softening and subduing Spirit of God. Seek constantly for His power, and your own soul will be refreshed, and you will be the means of bringing refreshing grace to the souls of others.*22LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 23*

I leave these words with you. May the Lord bless you, and heal all

you infirmities, is my prayer.²²*LtMs, Lt 354, 1907, par. 24*

Lt 356, 1907

Members of the Battle Creek Church

St. Helena, California

October 24, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *AH 187, 388; CG 66, 321; PC 139.*

To the members of the Battle Creek Church:

While searching in my diary recently, I found something that I had written under date of Feb. 26, 1906. This I now send to you, because the instruction is timely. *22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 1*

In the night seasons, scene after scene has been presented before me; night after night, I ask the question, Lord, what shall we do? Our people are allowing themselves to be held in Battle Creek where the spiritual atmosphere is unwholesome, and they do not comprehend their danger. *22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 2*

During the past night the Lord has shown me that the gathering together of the youth at Battle Creek for educational purposes is contrary to His will; for unbelief is being instilled into their minds that will unfit them for the work that must be done in giving the warning message to the world, and in preparing a people to stand in the terrible conflict that is before us. The words were spoken to some of the educators at Battle Creek, "Thou art weighed in the balance, and art found wanting." [*Daniel 5:27.*] *22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 3*

There are some whom the Lord will not withdraw from Battle Creek. There are men there who have the truth in their hearts, and who are striving to keep the principles of truth before the people. To those I would say, Let the truth bear its message of warning to the people. Manifold developments will appear, but let the message of truth go forth from the tabernacle through sanctified channels. Give the trumpet a certain sound. The work of seeking to instill right principles into the minds of men and women who are being deceived, by those who seek to make of none effect the Word of

God, will have its influence. Soon, very soon, it will be more fully revealed who are on the Lord's side.^{22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 4}

Our people have been taught to regard those who have carried the medical missionary work in Battle Creek as men whom the Lord was using in His work of ministry. It is true that in the past, notwithstanding their infirmities, and oft-repeated blind movements, God has used these men. When they have made mistakes, He has corrected them; when they have done wrong, He has reproved them. Because of severe reproofs, they are now seeking to destroy the confidence of God's people in the messages of reproof and warning. In this they are doing the work of the enemy. They are seeking to make of none effect the word that God has sent to His people through the working of His Spirit.^{22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 5}

Some are acting the part of Aaron, to help on the work of apostasy. They have been weighed in the balances and have been found wanting. Men are spoiling their record and are proving that they are not to be trusted, but that they will betray the interests of the cause of God, making them the sport of sinners. The messages of heavenly origin that God has sent to His people, to prepare them to stand in the last days, they have sneered at and scorned. But the evidence we have had for the past fifty years of the presence of the Spirit of God with us as a people will stand the test of those who are now arraying themselves on the side of the enemy and bracing themselves against the message of God.^{22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 6}

The message of (*Revelation 3*) comes to God's people at this time: "And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write: These things saith He that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars. I know thy works, that thou hast a name, that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things that remain, that are ready to die; for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come upon thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I shall come upon thee." [*Verses 1-3.*]^{22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 7}

Words to the Youth

I address those who have come to Battle Creek to obtain an education. If that education is of a character to undermine the truth that has been coming to us for the last fifty years, and which would keep us separate from the world as God's peculiar people, zealous of good works, you had better be deprived of some supposed advantages than to receive such an education.*22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 8*

Subtle influences are at work in Battle Creek to undermine the faith of God's people in the truth that has brought us out on the platform on which we now stand as keepers of the commandments of God. We are exhorted as a people: "Be watchful, and strengthen the things that remain, that are ready to die; for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent." [*Verses 2, 3.*]*22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 9*

The Work of Ministers

Those who stand as ministers of the Word have an important work to do for the remnant people of God, that they may not be turned away from the truth to fables. Shall we heed the warnings that God is sending? There stand in Battle Creek those who are using all the sophistries that the human mind can invent to encourage unbelief and skepticism in the messages that God is giving to His people. If earnest efforts are not put forth to counteract this work, it will result in placing the believers where they will be the ready dupes of Satan. Those who are opposing the truth will seek to prevent the Lord's messengers from staying the work of unbelief. By falsehood they will try to make of no effect the messages that come. But if the servants of the Lord seek humbly for wisdom, and are led and instructed by Him, their efforts to make clear the evidences of the truth will not be without results.*22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 10*

I have felt very deeply concerning those physicians who have linked themselves with Dr. _____ and are strengthening him in his heresies regarding the personality of Christ and God. The mind of Dr. _____ has been captivated by this delusion, and his close

associates have been led into the same belief almost imperceptibly. O if they could but see the results of being involved in so terrible a deception. They are being held with cords of sympathy, just as the once loyal angels were, when they yielded to the deceptive power of Lucifer in the courts of heaven.*22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 11*

Lucifer carefully concealed from the angels his real sentiments and purposes; and when he had succeeded in turning them from their loyalty, and the terrible results of his work were manifest, he tried to make it appear that he had not been the originator of the evil. He led the ones he had deceived to engage in warfare against Christ and the loyal angels, urging them on with the hope that they could overcome Christ and dethrone God. With Lucifer on the throne, as ruler in heaven, he told them that a better order of things would be brought in.*22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 12*

God permitted Satan to carry forward his work until the spirit of disaffection ripened into active revolt. It was necessary for his plans to be fully developed, that their true nature and tendency might be seen by all. The spirit of discontent and disaffection was a new element, mysterious and unaccountable. Through the bewildering sophistry by which rebellion ever seeks to justify itself, Satan had disguised himself in a cloak of falsehood. While God could only employ such means as were consistent with truth and righteousness, Satan could work through flattery and deceit. And his powers to deceive were very great. In order that the true character of the usurper and his real object might be understood by all, he must have time to manifest himself.*22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 13*

The history of the first great rebellion is being repeated in the history of God's people in these last days. The blindness that Elder _____ is exhibiting in the issuing of his writings makes me very sorry for him. He is spoiling his record. The Lord has repeatedly warned him, but he has bound himself up with the doctor and his intrigues, and he does not discern things in their true light. The snare of flattery has had its influence upon him when he should have understood its danger. In Battle Creek we are seeing fulfilled the words of the apostle, "Some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils." [1 *Timothy 4:1.*] O

how terrible it is for one to reject light and to scoff at the ministers of God. The indulgence of ambition, the desire to be first, has spoiled one whom God would have honored had he heeded the invitation, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:28-30.*]22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 14

The love of Jesus in the heart will be a safeguard from the beginning to the close of our religious experience; for the heart that is in full union with Christ will not come into close affinity with those who carry themselves in a spirit of self-sufficiency. The truly humble hearted will never sell themselves to take part in the schemes of the enemy. Every trait of character will be molded to the likeness of Christ, and the spiritual nature will expand and grow.22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 15

In developing the work of our sanitariums, our schools, or any other branch of the cause of God, the workers need to place their entire dependence upon the wisdom that cometh from above. When God's Word is carefully studied, and its requirements clearly understood, right principles will be brought into every transaction. "The words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times." [*Psalms 12:6.*] There will be no deviating from the truth in word or action. The words spoken will be like "apples of gold in pictures of silver." [*Proverbs 25:11.*]22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 16

Our lives belong to God; they are not ours to trifle with. We have been purchased with the blood of the Son of God; and whether we acknowledge it or not, we belong to Him. Our safety will always lie in accepting the redemption that has been purchased for us by making Christ the Way, the Truth, and the Life.22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 17

A Message to Parents

The Lord has given me a message to bear to fathers and mothers. Parents, begin the work of training and educating your children just

where the Lord begins His work for you. Search the Scriptures that you may understand what God requires of you in your families. Teach your children the importance of obedience to all of God's commands. And begin your work of instruction with the first dawning of intelligence, teaching them lessons that are fitted to their years and understanding. Continue the work of training through their growing years, and thus forestall the enemy, who waits for an opportunity to instill his evil principles in the hearts and minds of the youth. And by thus educating your children in the way of the Lord, you will confirm your own faith in God and in His truth.*22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 18*

Parents, you are God's children. By your own example show your children that you obey God's commandments to the smallest detail. Your children are the Lord's heritage. They are to be brought to Christ and trained for the service of God. Bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. The family is to be a school, the father and mother the teachers. Every word spoken, every act performed in the home life should be of such a nature that it will be preparing the children for the higher school above. This is the time for parents to prove that they are wise and are fitting the young for a place in that school where Christ will be the Teacher throughout the eternal ages.*22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 19*

The work of education in the home, if it is to accomplish all that God designs it shall, demands that parents be diligent students of the Scriptures. They must be learners of the great Teacher. Day by day the law of love and kindness must be upon their lips. Their lives must reveal the grace and truth that was seen in the life of their Example. Then a sanctified love will bind the hearts of parents and children together, and the youth will grow up established in the faith, and rooted and grounded in the love of God.*22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 20*

When the will and ways of God become the will and ways of Seventh-day Adventist parents, their children will grow up to love and honor and obey God. Satan will not be able to gain control of their minds, for they have been educated to regard the Word of the Lord as supreme, and they will test every experience that comes to them by the law and the testimony. "To the law and to the

testimony; if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.” [*isaiah 8:20.*]22*LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 21*

We are to talk the love of God in our homes; we are to teach it in our schools. The principles of the Word of God are to be brought into the home and school life. If parents fully understood their duty of submission to the Lord’s will, they would be wise counselors in our school and in educational matters; for their experience in home training would teach them how to guard against the temptations that come to children and youth. Teachers and parents would thus become laborers together with God in the work of educating the youth for heaven.22*LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 22*

Children should be taught to bear their part in the burdens of the home; each should have his duties assigned him and should be taught to perform those duties with thoroughness and skill, the parents directing and planning with their children. Children are to be taught to be helpful and neat and orderly in their habits. Pleasant and profitable employment in the home will do much toward keeping the children from seeking the association of evil companions.22*LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 23*

Parents, time is short; you have none to waste. Teach your children to be the Lord’s little missionaries, His helping hand in doing a good work in the earth. Many a child who lives out of the city can have a little plot of land where he can learn to garden. He can be taught to make this a means of securing money to give to the cause of God. Both boys and girls can engage in this work; and it will, if they are rightly instructed, teach them the value of money and how to economize. It is possible for the children, besides raising money for missionary purposes, to be able to help in buying their own clothes, and they should be encouraged to do this.22*LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 24*

Parents, you carry responsibilities that no one can bear for you. As long as you live, you are accountable to God to keep His way. God speaks to parents when He says, “Whosoever shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, the same shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of

heaven.” [*Matthew 5:19.*] Parents who make the Word of God their guide, and who realize how much their children depend upon them for the characters they form, will set such an example that it will be safe for their children to follow.*22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 25*

Parents, you are making a record that will be eternal in its results. The principles you are bringing into your daily lives are deciding your eternal destiny. Will you not let this year see a decided change in your record?*22LtMs, Lt 356, 1907, par. 26*

Lt 358, 1907

Haskell, Brother and Sister

Loma Linda, California

November 3, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *PC 274-276*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

We thank you for your letters and for the news that they contain.²²*LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 1*

We have just had a very interesting medical convention. There were some who endeavored to have this meeting held in the city of Los Angeles. They reasoned that there were some in that city who would be unable to attend if it were held anywhere else. But such an objection might be raised in any case; for there were many from Loma Linda who could not have attended had it been held in Los Angeles. I thank the Lord that it has been held here; for I believe that this is where the Lord would have it.²²*LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 2*

I felt utterly unfit physically for a journey to Southern California, but the Lord has imparted strength to both body and soul. I have spoken several times. Three times in one day I climbed the hill from the main building to the assembly hall and returned to my room on the third floor. The day previous to this I had spoken twice, once to the convention and once in the parlor to the patients.²²*LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 3*

For more than a year the light has been coming to me that here at Loma Linda we should have a school of the highest order, and that the very best talent should be obtained, in order to prepare young men and young women for medical missionary work. This work we are desirous of seeing accomplished. It should not be necessary for

students to be placed under the influence of teachers who do not obey the law of God.*22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 4*

I wish that you might have been present at this meeting. I think it would be well for you to be here as soon as possible. The instruction you might give would just now be very timely. You should be here with us to help in molding and fashioning the work. We are all doing the best we can to take advanced steps in the right direction.*22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 5*

There should be a different mold placed upon the work in this Southern California Conference. The president of this field has not had the experience that one should have who occupies such an important position. He seems to be unable to understand the Lord's plans for the carrying forward of the work.*22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 6*

A man lives unto God when he continually recognizes Him as a present helper. When there is a recognition of the Lord Jesus Christ, there will be a holy fear, lest he shall make mistakes. The soul will be drawn out continually in earnest prayer as he realizes his need. As he draws nigh unto God, God will draw nigh unto him, the love of God will be kindled in his heart, and he will be able to speak the words of God. The language of the heart will then be, "Whom have I in heaven but Thee, and who on earth do I desire beside Thee?" [*Psalm 73:25.*]*22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 7*

We must give evidence of a spiritual relationship to God, in all our ways acknowledging Him. Others will be able to detect whether we make ourselves a center or whether we regard Christ as all and in all. When we have the fear of the Lord ever before us, our experience will not be tame and spiritless. Christ formed within will be the hope of glory.*22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 8*

"The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom." [*Psalm 111:10.*] In Him there is a hope that "maketh not ashamed." [*Romans 5:5.*] The joy of the Lord will break forth from lips that are sanctified. We must now receive rich experiences in the service of God.*22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 9*

Our faith is to be expressed in thanksgiving. "Whoso offereth praise

glorifieth God.” [Psalm 50:23.] “In everything give thanks.” [1 Thessalonians 5:18.] “Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless His holy name.” [Psalm 103:1.] Let expressions of praise flow forth from human lips. We are to rejoice in the Lord more than we have done. Let not the heart remain cold and dull and unimpressive. *22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 10*

There are some who think that in matters of practical Christianity, they have a superior intelligence. Whether or not this is so will be demonstrated by the life actions. Are they self-centered, or are they moved by the Holy Spirit of truth and righteousness? Religion is to become a living, active principle. The one all-absorbing motive of the true Christian is to give an expression of the goodness and love of Christ. *22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 11*

We need you here, Brother Haskell, to exert your influence against the presumption of men who feel that their brethren must ask permission of them, before engaging in the Lord’s service where and in the manner that He indicates. Such presumption should find no place in the cause of God. We hope that there may be such changes here that the work of the Lord may move on more smoothly. *22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 12*

The influence of the president of this conference has been such that it is very difficult to obtain means for Loma Linda. He seems to have labored to hedge up the way, but has raised thousands of dollars for the school at Fernando. We wish that there might be a reconversion wrought in our brother, that he might fall on the Rock and be broken. *22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 13*

The Lord sends His messages to correct the erring, however highly they may regard themselves. He asks that they submit their judgment to His control. Every soul must be under discipline to God. To occupy an exalted position is not always evidence that the Lord has placed an individual in that position. It is the works, not position, that testify to the value of a man. Hereditary traits of character need to be overcome. A man cannot safely be entrusted with the control of others, unless he himself is under the sanctification of the Holy Spirit. *22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 14*

In the spirit of meekness and lowliness of heart, all methods and

plans should be submitted to wise counselors for their prayerful consideration and their endorsement. Otherwise, a restless, speculative energy and ambition may make an evil mark upon the cause of God and subvert and hinder the very work that the Lord has declared should be done in this conference.*22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 15*

In order that the great work of sanctification that needs to be carried forward in the churches of Southern California may be accomplished, the minds and wills of our ministers, physicians, and teachers should be united, their hearts blending in one spirit, to give the trumpet a certain sound. Let every voice proclaim distinctly the third angel's message. In word and act let those who are proclaiming the message reveal that they are numbered among those "that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus." [*Revelation 14:12.*]*22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 16*

If this had been done faithfully, with the Word of the living God as the great lesson book, the third angel's message would have gone with greater power. Had all God's ministers, as faithful stewards of the grace of God, called upon the world to hear the last note of warning, giving the trumpet a certain sound, thousands more might have been converted and added their voices in proclaiming the message to the world. In distinct notes of solemn warning is to be given the closing message that will prepare a people to receive the seal of the living God.*22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 17*

Satan is working to fill minds with the spirit of ambition and of commercialism. Those whose minds are thus diverted will lose their opportunity of giving the last message to the world.*22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 18*

If a faithful work had been done during the last few years that have gone into eternity, thousands of souls would now be found with Bibles in their hands, reading the Word of God and praying for light and guidance. Many of these would be engaged in the work of hunting for souls and fitting up a people to stand in the great day of God. But some who ought to be missionaries are enthused with the spirit of commercialism and with an ambition to secure for themselves certain advantages. The truth becomes to them a dead

letter not practiced or obeyed.*22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 19*

Jehovah is the true God. Let Him be feared and
reverenced.*22LtMs, Lt 358, 1907, par. 20*

Lt 360, 1907

Workman, Mabel White

Loma Linda, California

October 30, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *PC 295-296*.

Mrs. Mabel Workman

My dear granddaughter:

I have just read a letter that you wrote to your father and will now begin a letter to you.²²*LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 1*

Sunday, October 20, the hospital building at the St. Helena Sanitarium was dedicated. A large number of persons were present at the exercises, which were held in the open air. A stand was prepared near the building, and seats were placed on the verandahs. These seats were all occupied, and many people were seated on the hillside.²²*LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 2*

Your grandmother's name was on the program, and after the opening exercises, she spoke for about twenty minutes. I will endeavor to have sent to you a report of her talk. Your father followed with appropriate remarks, and he in turn was followed by other speakers. As soon as I had finished speaking, I returned home. I am thankful that this hospital has been erected, and that there is no debt upon it. You doubtless know where it is located, near the house that I had built. It is a convenient and well-arranged building.²²*LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 3*

I wish to say to you and your husband that I cannot advise you to take up the study of foreign languages, with the idea of going to foreign countries, where your health would be imperiled. There is abundance of work in this country for which you may fit yourselves. There are many large cities to be worked, and in these large centers of population there is need of sanctified workers who can open the Scriptures to those that are in the darkness of error.

Among these cities are such places as New Orleans, Memphis, Philadelphia, and Atlanta. I should advise that you keep to the simple lines of study.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 4*

I know of the condition of your dear mother before your birth, and I know also of your own physical difficulties. When your dear mother was dying, she especially committed you to my care. I am anxious that you should have every advantage possible to preserve your health.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 5*

You appear to have most excellent health, but your eyes will not bear taxation. There are advantages that you may obtain where you are, but not by exhaustive brain-labor or wearisome study of books. You have a special fitness for such work as that of a matron, not in a large institution, but in one of moderate size.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 6*

I do not wish to discourage you or your husband, but I do desire that you shall make such calculations that you may be happy in preparing for the line of work for which you are best fitted. I desire that your life may be just as useful as possible, but you are not to imperil your health. Your brain must be dealt with tenderly. The less it is taxed with hard work, the less danger will there be of the development of certain physical tendencies.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 7*

Your mother had great capabilities. She was a general in planning, and I ever appreciated her. She was a devoted Christian, and we did hope that she might live to care for the work in connection with her husband. Dear, precious soul, she was ever quick to discern what should be done and prompt to perform.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 8*

I feel impressed to write you this warning not to tax your mind too severely with studies. Take your case to the great Physician who never makes a mistake. My prayer to God is that He may preserve you and keep you by His power and fit you for a life of usefulness.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 9*

I should feel tenfold more anxiety concerning you than I now do, if you had not a husband in whom I have confidence as one who will

reason from cause to effect. May the Lord bless and strengthen him by His grace and give him great wisdom. Under the blessing of the Holy Spirit, he may exert a saving influence over many souls.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 10*

The thoughts of the mind may be expressed in words by pen or by voice. The power of God may be bound up in these words. The lips may be sanctified to do great good. But let us put our trust always in God.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 11*

While He was clothed with human nature, Christ had such a firm conviction that He was doing the will of His Father that He could say, "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life; no man cometh unto the Father but by Me. ... And whatsoever ye shall ask in My name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask anything in My name, I will do it." [*John 14:6, 13, 14.*]*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 12*

Blessed be God! If we plead the name of Jesus, it will prove all powerful to save. It is this magic name that dispels our darkness and gives us light in the Lord. His words are all light. It cheers our hearts in the darkest seasons of our pilgrimage. We may have peace with God. "The Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings that cannot be uttered." [*Romans 8:26.*] My dear children, let us increase in confidence and trust. Let us be cheerful and hopeful.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 13*

Last Sunday night we were on the cars, and I was unable to sleep well. The next night we spent at Loma Linda. I had a good bed, but was wakeful, and had but a short period of rest. At the early morning meeting on Tuesday, I spoke to the people. After breakfast I rode out for an hour.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 14*

Tuesday afternoon I met with the stockholders of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. Their council meeting was held in the bowling alley. In coming out, we had to pass through the assembly room, where there was a large audience. Brother Burden asked me to stay, as they were speaking of the work of higher education that should be carried on in medical lines, but I thought it best not to do this. After I had climbed up the long flight of stairs to my room on the third floor, which was the third time for that day, I found an

article that I had written about a year ago, in reference to the establishment of a school of the highest order, in which the students would not be taught to use drugs in the treatment of the sick. With this I went down stairs again and returned to the meeting.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 15*

Elder Burden was reading some extracts from letters that I had written about the school work. When he had finished, I read the article I had with me, which was right to the point. It spoke of the school that should be operated here at Loma Linda. Here there are wonderful advantages for a school. The farm, the orchard, the pasture land, the large buildings, the ample grounds, the beauty—all are a great blessing. If all will now take hold intelligently of the work that should be done here, there will be success.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 16*

For some weeks before this meeting I had been feeling very poorly. But the Lord has greatly blessed me here, and for this I am very thankful. The Lord has imparted to me strength as the occasion has demanded.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 17*

Thursday morning, Sara came to my room and told me it was time to go to the early meeting. I had been writing since three o'clock. I attended the meeting and spoke for about three quarters of an hour, and then there was a testimony meeting. I could not hear what was said, but I was told that it was an interesting meeting. In all my talks I have tried to present Christ as our wisdom, our sanctification, and our righteousness.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 18*

We are encompassed with the weakness of humanity, and we shall encounter the enemy in various forms. There is need of much prayer, that the enemy may not obtain the advantage. We must get out of and above all discouragement and not permit our work to be hindered by backsets. A cold formality will freeze the zeal which we should have and take away our courage to pray or to look up in times of perplexity. We need an infallible guide. For this the Comforter is promised, that Spirit that searcheth all things. Our faith must be enlarged. Prevailing faith will reveal our connection with God.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 19*

May the Lord bless you and your husband. I am so thankful that you

are happy in your married life. May the Lord greatly bless you as you seek to qualify yourselves for future usefulness. When you are prepared to take up work, the Lord will indicate to you the field where you should labor.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 20*

Today, Sabbath, I spoke in the forenoon to a company of patients, helpers, and physicians from the *first chapter of Second Peter*. Those who have attended this convention consider that it has been an excellent meeting.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 21*

I must close now, with much love.*22LtMs, Lt 360, 1907, par. 22*

Lt 361, 1907

Kress, Brother and Sister [D. H.]

Loma Linda, California

December 3, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dr. D. H. Kress
Takoma Park Station, Washington, D.C.

Dear friends, Brother and Sister Kress:

There has never been a time when we needed more than we do at the present to seek the counsel of God. We need to pray constantly for spiritual strength. We need clear discernment, that we may walk constantly with God.*22LtMs, Lt 361, 1907, par. 1*

I have much to say to you, my esteemed friends. I have read your letter and am not surprised that you feel perplexed at what I have written regarding your wages. Sometime you will understand that I begrudge you none of your salary. But I know that just now some are watching you, eager to gather up points in regard to this matter that will give them an excuse for drawing the large wage they themselves would like to demand. They would like to make your case an excuse for their course in this matter.*22LtMs, Lt 361, 1907, par. 2*

I feel sure that the question of your wages will be satisfactorily adjusted in the future. But, my brother, let those who understand your influence and your work adjust your salary, and not you yourself. If you entertain the thought that in order to meet all your expenses you must have a certain high salary, others will take example by you; and although perhaps not so valuable to the cause as yourself, will take it for granted that because you draw large money, they can demand the same, or even more.*22LtMs, Lt 361, 1907, par. 3*

I do not demerit lady physicians. We need them as verily as we need gentlemen physicians; and we should have one hundred where we now have one. A great mistake has been made in not seeing this necessity and encouraging many more to take the medical course.²²*LtMs, Lt 361, 1907, par. 4*

My brother, be of good courage in the Lord. We see so much need of the grace of Christ, and of that faith which works by love and purifies the soul. We need to learn our lessons of Jesus Christ, and to labor both for the health of the body and the saving of the soul. Our mission is the same as that of our Master, of whom it is written, "He went about doing good and healing all that were sick." [See *Acts 10:38*.] In every place we are to bear a decided testimony for the truth for this time, representing to the world the character of God as it was revealed to Moses. In the prayer of Moses, "Show me Thy glory," the Lord answered, "I will make all My goodness pass before thee." "And the Lord passed before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin." [*Exodus 33:18, 19; 34:6, 7*.] This is the fruit that God desires of His people. In the purity of their characters, in the holiness of their lives, in their mercy and loving-kindness and compassion, they are to demonstrate that "the law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul." [*Psalms 19:7*.]²²*LtMs, Lt 361, 1907, par. 5*

Through Israel it was God's [purpose] to impart rich blessings to all people. Through them the way was to be prepared for the diffusion of light to the whole world. The nations of the world, through following corrupt practices, had lost the knowledge of God. Yet in His mercy, God did not blot them out of existence. He purposed to give them the best opportunities of becoming acquainted with Himself. He designed that the principles revealed through His people should be the means of restoring in men the moral image of God. What a work is before us, and how few comprehend this work!²²*LtMs, Lt 361, 1907, par. 6*

Sunday morning, Dec. 8

We had some rain Friday night. Yesterday I went to the Carr St. church, Los Angeles, as the appointment was out for me to speak

there. I went trusting in the Lord. I found a large crowd gathered in the place of meeting. W. C. White thought the forces must be divided; he therefore spoke to a colored congregation in another part of the city.*22LtMs, Lt 361, 1907, par. 7*

Two days before this my strength was greatly taxed in visiting Long Beach. Important interests were brought before us by Brother and Sister Simpson concerning their connection with this place. They asked me to visit the Long Beach Hospital, and this journey, following so closely on my journey from San Diego, seemed to take the very last of my strength. Sister Simpson had provided me a room where I could rest, however; and I obtained a little sleep.*22LtMs, Lt 361, 1907, par. 8*

Dr. Preston Kellogg and Dr. W. Jones were there. We were asked to view the premises and to give our judgment; but as they had already decided the matter of hiring the place and opening a sanitarium, it was not necessary for us either to commend or disapprove. We found the building thoroughly but not expensively furnished, and in working order. Everything showed excellent taste and was very convenient. We did not discourage, for we thought the Lord's hand might be in this move.*22LtMs, Lt 361, 1907, par. 9*

Neither Dr. Preston Kellogg nor Dr. Jones is fully living the truth; but we know that Sister Winegar Simpson is true to the faith. Her husband believes that he also is, but there is a work of reformation needed in his life.*22LtMs, Lt 361, 1907, par. 10*

We returned to Glendale on Sabbath. I spoke for one hour to all who could find seats in the church. Although I had been quite ill, my voice was clear and strong. This morning I am weak, but much better than I was. I ate my simple breakfast with a relish.*22LtMs, Lt 361, 1907, par. 11*

This afternoon I will fill an appointment and then, if able, shall return to Loma Linda. From there I shall return to my home, if this is the Lord's will. I feel very thankful for the help He has given me in speaking to the people. My family at St. Helena needs me, and I am desirous to be at work on many things that need to be written out; but I have been very thankful to give to our people in Southern California the messages the Lord has given me for them at this

time. A strange spirit of overbearing and condemning has been brought into the work there, and the direct messages that have been borne to our churches on this visit to Southern California have been greatly appreciated by them. The Lord has given evidences of His presence and blessing. If I am again called away from my home for this work, I pray that the same tokens of good may be seen in every place where I shall labor.*22LtMs, Lt 361, 1907, par. 12*

There is a great work to be done in Southern California. Strict guardianship needs to be kept of those institutions that the Lord has placed in our possession. If ever there was a time when divine power needs to be brought into the churches, it is now. It may be that I must remain here for some time yet, but I greatly desire to be at home.*22LtMs, Lt 361, 1907, par. 13*

I pray that you will have good courage in the Lord. My brother and sister, have hope in God. He will be your Helper. You are in the right place. Your Father knows your every need.*22LtMs, Lt 361, 1907, par. 14*

Lt 362, 1907

Baird, Brother and Sister [A. S.]

Loma Linda, California

November 5, 1906

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother and Sister Baird:

I am pleased to hear of you through my grandchildren. I am thankful for the interest you are taking toward these young people, whom we love in the Lord, and also as those who are joined to us by natural ties. We are glad that they may be associated with you, in whom we are also greatly interested. May the Lord bless you in your work.²²*LtMs, Lt 362, 1907, par. 1*

Tell Sister Baird that I have a decided interest in her, that she may be, in the truest sense of the word, a Christian, that she may have the evidence that she is born again. I desire that she may be able to say, "We are all the children of God by [faith in] Christ Jesus." [See *Galatians 3:26.*] The exercise of faith in Him entitles us to a participation of His divine nature.²²*LtMs, Lt 362, 1907, par. 2*

My brother and sister, if you are tempted to spend money needlessly, will you not refuse to yield to the temptation? We see so many poor souls that need advantages, but whose circumstances are such that they are unable to obtain them. I would be glad to act as your steward to invest in such efforts whatever means you can spare. I will account to you for every penny that I may receive from you. I have helped some such cases, and I must continue to help them until some way opens before them. I present this as a blessed opportunity for you to lay up treasure beside the throne of God. Thus self-denial may be exercised for a worthy purpose.²²*LtMs, Lt 362, 1907, par. 3*

Above everything else, keep your souls clean and free from selfishness. I desire that you may both be devoted children of God, that if I meet you no more in this life, I may entertain the hope that

“of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.” [1 *Corinthians 1:30.*] May you be sustained and nourished by Christ as the branch is nourished by the vine, or as the members of the body receive action and guidance from the mind. *22LtMs, Lt 362, 1907, par. 4*

Yesterday, by request, I spoke to the patients in the parlor from the *fifteenth chapter of John*. “I am the true Vine, and My Father is the husbandman. Every branch in Me that beareth not fruit, He taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. *22LtMs, Lt 362, 1907, par. 5*

“Now ye are clean”—how?—“through (obedience to) the Word which I have spoken unto you.” [*Verses 1-3.*] *22LtMs, Lt 362, 1907, par. 6*

Unless we follow on to know the Lord by a living experience, we shall not become members of the royal family that will come into possession of eternal life. We are to be purified through the spirit of self-denial and self-sacrifice, an example of which Christ has given us in His life. *22LtMs, Lt 362, 1907, par. 7*

“Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in Me.” [*Verse 4.*] Bear this in mind, and endeavor to manifest the true features of a religious character. Unless this is the case, you cannot have the evidence that you are fruit-bearing branches of the vine. I want to meet you in the heavenly courts. *22LtMs, Lt 362, 1907, par. 8*

“I am the Vine; ye are the branches. He that abideth in Me and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit”—in good works of self-denial and self-sacrifice, in efforts to be a blessing to others. [*Verse 5.*] *22LtMs, Lt 362, 1907, par. 9*

“For without Me ye can do nothing. ... If ye abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.” [*Verses 5, 7.*] *22LtMs, Lt 362, 1907, par. 10*

These words of assurance are a great comfort to every soul that

believes. Then let us believe, that we may receive the rich blessings of the grace of God.*22LtMs, Lt 362, 1907, par. 11*

I am thankful that you have had a part in the work of the school and the sanitarium at Takoma Park. I shall be pleased, if in the providence of God it is my privilege again to visit these institutions. The Lord has blessed us in the establishment of our work there.*22LtMs, Lt 362, 1907, par. 12*

Whatever may come, be of good courage in the Lord, and ever bear a living testimony to the grace of Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 362, 1907, par. 13*

Lt 363, 1907

Kress, Brother and Sister [D. H.]

Loma Linda, California

November 5, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *CD 321, 324, 466; 1MR 293-294; 2MR 187.*

Dr. D. H. Kress

Takoma Park Station, Washington, D.C.

Dear Brother and Sister Kress:

I was awakened at one this morning and began to write. I have been instructed to bear a message to the president of the Southern California Conference. It is strange to me that men placed in positions of trust should become self-sufficient and feel that they can do their work without the strength of God. I am alarmed for the results of this spirit that is being manifested. Men need to put away their self-confidence and become humble in heart.²²*LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 1*

I have received a letter from my granddaughter Mabel Workman. She writes that she was much pleased with her visit to the sanitarium. She speaks highly of the spiritual atmosphere of the home. I was very thankful that she could write thus. The presence of a Christian influence in the sanitarium family is just what should be. It is this that will make the sanitarium at Washington an example of what all our sanitariums should be. I sincerely believe that you are in the place where the Lord would have you be. In living the gospel of Christ before the sanitarium family, you are preaching a more powerful sermon than any words could give.²²*LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 2*

When I lie awake in the night season, I often think of you and pray for you. Let us bring all the sunshine possible into our lives. I delight to dwell on the relation of God to us, as the Father of our Lord Jesus. It is through the Son that we can look to Him and call Him

our Father. We cannot have too exalted views of our relationship with the Father of all the human family.*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 3*

I ask you, Dr. Kress, to speak a word of encouragement occasionally to Brother Baird. If you will, you can bind up the influence of this brother with your influence. Brother Baird is a sufferer and is often in pain as he works. If you will speak a kind word to him and to his wife, it will do them both great good. They will have the assurance that you take an interest in them.*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 4*

The Lord designs that our sanitariums shall educate the people how to cook healthfully and how to eat healthfully. It is a mistake to prepare a large number of foods for one meal; a few kinds, carefully prepared, and served in an appetizing way, is all that is needed. You need no flesh foods; flesh foods are not the best for the human stomach. Often the animals sold for the market are diseased.*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 5*

In a letter that came to me, the question was asked if it was true that Sister White ate chicken broth at the first camp-meeting held in Australia. It is true that I did so. I had been very sick with a severe attack of inflammatory rheumatism and was just recovering. I had no appetite for food of any kind. Some of our good sisters, thinking to do me a kindness, sent me a bowl of chicken broth. I took a few spoonfuls, but had no appetite for it, and sent it back to the one who had sent it to me, saying I did not wish any flesh meats prepared for me. When the second dish was brought to me, I returned it untasted. From this circumstance it was reported widely that I had eaten flesh foods at the time of the first camp-meeting in Australia. It was told me that the matter was reported in Washington.*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 6*

I will tell you how we dealt with this matter of meat eating in Australia:*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 7*

Sara McEnterfer, who had been my nurse up to the time of my sailing from America for Australia, did not accompany us, as she was taken sick. After she was somewhat recovered, she served in the sanitarium, getting a further experience in how to care for the sick. When, later, she joined us in Australia, in Cooranbong, where

we settled, she had plenty of opportunity to exercise her skill in caring for the sick and injured. There was no physician nearer than Newcastle, and those who would come at the call of the sick would charge twenty-five dollars for their services at one visit. Many of the people died for want of needed assistance. When the people learned that Sara could treat the sick, they would send for her, and she always responded to their calls. She had a safe horse, and she would often go for miles in the night to visit some family that needed help.*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 8*

On one occasion Sara was called to a family at Dora Creek, where every member of the household was sick. The father belonged to a highly respectable family, but he had taken to drink, and his wife and children were in great want. At this time of sickness there was nothing in the house suitable to eat. And they refused to eat anything that we took them. They had been accustomed to having meat. We felt that something must be done. I said to Sara, Take chickens, from my place, and prepare them some broth. So Sara treated them for their illness and fed them with this broth. They soon recovered.*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 9*

Now this is the course we pursued. We did not say to the people, You must not eat meat, although we did not use flesh foods ourselves. When we thought it essential for that family in their time of sickness, we gave them what we felt they needed. There are occasions when we must meet the people where they are.*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 10*

The father of this family was an intelligent man. When the family was well again, we opened to them the Scriptures, and this man was converted and accepted the truth. He threw away his pipe and gave up the use of drink; and from that time as long as he lived, he neither smoked nor drank. As soon as it was possible, we took him on our farm and gave him work on the land. While we were away attending meetings in Newcastle, this man died. Thorough treatment was given him by some of our workers, but the long-abused body could not respond to their efforts. But he died a Christian and a commandment keeper.*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par.*

11

When we first went to Cooranbong, we were informed that it was a very wicked place, that the people would steal anything they could lay their hands on. But we replied that we were the Lord's missionaries, that we had come to do the people good, and that we would treat them in such a way that they would learn not to appropriate our goods to themselves. Before, however, they learned that we were their friends, we suffered at their hands. At one time we received from the city a large bag of provisions for our family and workers. When in the morning we went to the shed where these were kept, we found the bag gone. At another time we went to get a large pan of rice which had been cooked for our dinner. Both pudding and dish were missing. But after we had had some experience with these people, and had cared for their sick and relieved their necessities, nothing on our premises was touched.*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 12*

We have neither meat nor butter on our table, and we have but two meals a day. If any of my workers desire a simple meal in the evening, I do not have anything to say against it.*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 13*

Our farm is cared for by Brother James, who labored for us in Australia. His family now numbers thirteen, including the parents. I do not think that one unpleasant word has ever passed between our two families in all our association together. Brother James has been quite successful in cultivating loganberries. Besides having all we needed for our own family, we sold last season one hundred dollars' worth of these berries. Of corn and peas we have raised enough for ourselves and our neighbors. The sweet corn we dry for winter use; then when we need it we grind it in a mill and cook it. It makes most palatable soups and other dishes.*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 14*

We have a bakery close by, as you know; but we cook our own bread. Sweet breads and sweet cookies we seldom have on our table. The less of sweet foods that are eaten, the better; these cause disturbances in the stomach and produce impatience and irritability in those who accustom themselves to their use.*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 15*

In their season we have grapes in abundance, also prunes and apples, and some cherries, peaches, pears, and olives, which we prepare ourselves. We also grow a large quantity of tomatoes. I never make excuses for the food that is on my table. I do not think God is pleased to have us do so. Our visitors eat as we do and appear to enjoy our bill of fare.*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 16*

I am glad that in your location in Washington you are away from the city. I have seen the ground, but have not had the pleasure of seeing your nice building. I shall be very pleased to see you and hope that I may do so sometime.*22LtMs, Lt 363, 1907, par. 17*

Lt 364, 1907

Haskell, Brother and Sister

Loma Linda, California

November 11, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *LLM 321-322* +^{NoteOne} or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder and Mrs. S. N. Haskell

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

We feel that you are needed in the Southern California field at this time. W. C. White thinks that you may be planning to labor for a time in Nashville. But I feel that your labors are very essential right here at Loma Linda, and I hope that you will not delay coming longer than seems necessary. If ever such help as you can give was needed, it is now.*22LtMs, Lt 364, 1907, par. 1*

We have found that some things are not as they should be, and I have borne a decided testimony, concerning the workings of a one-man power. I wrote a very decided testimony regarding the course of Elder Reaser and read it to Elders Daniells, Irwin, Cottrell, and a few others. A copy was sent to Brother Reaser, and I think that he has decided to resign his position as president of the conference. He has sown seed that will bear evil fruit. By his words and by his actions he has disseminated doubts regarding the testimonies.*22LtMs, Lt 364, 1907, par. 2*

Yesterday I spoke in the assembly hall here at Loma Linda, and the Lord gave me a decided message. Elder Reaser opened the meeting with prayer, and I followed him with an earnest prayer for the presence of the Holy Spirit. I then spoke for one hour, and the Lord greatly helped me.*22LtMs, Lt 364, 1907, par. 3*

Now I hope that you can soon be here. The spirit of doubt and

uncertainty that has been implanted in the minds of many in this conference demands that a strong testimony be borne in the churches. *22LtMs, Lt 364, 1907, par. 4*

My message to Elder Reaser was that he is not fitted to serve as the president of any conference. Elder Cottrell may have to serve until we can secure some one to act as president. But we must not be in such a hurry that we shall again secure a man who will consider that his mind and judgment are to bear absolute rule in all departments of the conference. *22LtMs, Lt 364, 1907, par. 5*

We left home Sunday, October 27, and have been here at Loma Linda since that time. While I have been here I have had all the burdens that I could possibly carry. I have not had a full night's sleep since coming here. My soul has been filled with anguish to see men assume power that belongs to God. But we hope that this spirit has been broken in this conference, and that there will be changes for the better. *22LtMs, Lt 364, 1907, par. 6*

Yesterday we had a thundershower at the time appointed for me to speak in the assembly hall on the hill. I was well wrapped up and taken in a wheel chair to the place of meeting. The Lord helped me in speaking from the *fifty-fifth, fifty-sixth, and fifty-eighth chapters of Isaiah*. The Lord is sustaining me wonderfully, for which I praise His holy name. *22LtMs, Lt 364, 1907, par. 7*

Last Friday Elder Luther Warren arrived from Nebraska, bringing with him forty-six students. Still others are coming to attend the school here. *22LtMs, Lt 364, 1907, par. 8*

I shall be glad to see you here soon. *22LtMs, Lt 364, 1907, par. 9*

In haste. *22LtMs, Lt 364, 1907, par. 10*

Lt 366, 1907

White, J. E.

Loma Linda, California

November 10, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *5MR 373*. +Note One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder J. E. White

Dear Son Edson:

I was glad to receive a letter from you. While I do not urge you to write, still I am always glad to hear from you.²²*LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 1*

Friday morning Elder Luther Warren came from the East with a group of forty-six students for the Loma Linda College of Evangelists. They appear to be an earnest, consecrated company of young people. Yesterday morning, I spoke to them, speaking of the great privilege of responding to the invitation of Christ, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." [*Matthew 11:28.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 2*

In the afternoon I spoke again to a large congregation. Elder Reaser opened the service with prayer, and after he had prayed I offered a petition to God. O how my soul yearned after Him! My heart was deeply burdened as I thought of how rapidly time was passing and how little understanding many seem to have of what needs to be done in right lines. I read the *fifty-fifth, fifty-sixth, and fifty-eighth chapters of Isaiah*. The Lord gave me strength to speak distinctly, while I made the application of these chapters to our own experience. At the close of my remarks, the congregation sang with good effect, "The Lost Sheep."²²*LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 3*

Just before the time for this meeting a heavy thundershower came

up. I was well wrapped up and taken in a wheel chair to the place of meeting, which is a little higher on the hill than the sanitarium. This building is used for the school work and makes a very convenient place for meetings. We are thankful for this building; for it would have been difficult to secure the means to erect a chapel.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 4*

The Loma Linda property originally cost the owners one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, but it was offered to us for forty thousand. The main building had about sixty-five rooms for patients. In the front part of the building on the lower floor is a large sun parlor, with windows on three sides. Adjoining this room is a large parlor, and across the hall from the parlor is the patients' dining room. It has been found necessary to build an addition for a dining room for the students and helpers.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 5*

Besides the main building there are five cottages on the hill, one of them being a two-story structure. These buildings are connected with gravel roads and with concrete walks. They are all elegantly and completely furnished.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 6*

Besides the buildings, there were in the Loma Linda property about seventy-six acres of land, including orchards, pasture land, lawns, and flower gardens. Just back of the sanitarium is a beautiful lawn and pepperwood grove, where I have spoken several times. This property was formerly conducted as a tourist hotel, but did not prove profitable to the owners, and they were glad to sell it to us.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 7*

I wish that you and Emma might be here now. This is a very pleasant time of the year; for we are not troubled with the heat.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 8*

In our churches there is need of a deeper spirituality, need of a greater missionary spirit. There are many who need a thorough conversion. The Lord has united believers together in church capacity, but every soul should draw nigh to Christ, who is the source of our strength. Then the church will exert a righteous influence before the world. If there existed in the church such a union as is in accordance with the Scriptures, the church on earth would be a type of the church in heaven. Every transaction would

be free from the elements of human depravity. We want to see every one act his part in representing the great family above.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 9*

Earnest work, much more earnest work must be done. I have not laid off the burden, but I still continue to carry it, as I have done for over sixty years. I feel intensely over the fact that there are tares among the wheat, that among the people who have had great light, there are some who are carrying out the will of the great enemy of souls.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 10*

The message I bear to all the leaders in our work is, Purify your souls by obeying the truth. Work with the true missionary spirit for those not of our faith. I lift my voice in earnest appeal, Take up the work of purification essential for the health of the soul. Redeem the time. Before every soul there is a great work of reformation and of transformation before the full brightness of the truth will shine forth before unbelievers as a light in a dark place. One person can exert a powerful influence for good if he is humble, meek, and lowly in heart, standing as firm as a rock to a Thus saith the Lord. Angels of God can commit to him grace and efficiency.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 11*

I often consider the words of the apostle Paul in writing to the Romans:*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 12*

“I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.” [*Romans 12:1, 2.*]*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 13*

Christians are to be united, not in fault-finding and criticism, but in fellowship, in dependence one upon the other, bound by the golden links of the chain of love. If they will unite in partaking of the divine nature, they will be bound to the throne of God. This must be the case if we are ever to meet the Lord Jesus. There must be a receiving of the attributes of pure, holy, sanctified characters, such characters as man would ever have possessed had he remained loyal and true to God. By an intelligent understanding of the Word of

truth, we may understand the character of Christ. We must have that faith that works by love and purifies the soul from all objectionable hereditary and cultivated tendencies to imperfection of character.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 14*

In His Word, the Lord Jesus has specified that believers, united in church capacity, may be as a light in the world, strengthening one another in love and sympathy, laboring unitedly to win souls to Jesus Christ. Their success in this work is dependent upon their faith and prayer. Under the dictation of the Holy Spirit, they may be laborers together with God.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 15*

I am charged to say to all that any other representation than this is deceptive. The efforts of some to bring others under the rule of their own arbitrary authority strengthens the forces of darkness.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 16*

It is the privilege of all to cleanse themselves from all selfishness, from all rudeness in speech, all discourtesy in spirit, in word, or in action. We are striving for a city whose builder and maker is God.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 17*

Those who are daily sanctified by the precious blood of Christ will not be a means of counterworking the great plan of redemption that God has devised at the infinite cost of the life of His only begotten Son.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 18*

Night after night I wrestle in agony of spirit as I see so little of an intense working to save perishing souls, in order that they may be converted and purified and cleansed. O such a work of selfishness as is continually carried on by professed Christians! My soul is in agony as I think of it.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 19*

Edson, I hope that you will keep the Word of the Lord ever before you and make that Word your guide. Walk humbly with Him; for we all need His guidance. Maintain the meekness and lowliness of Christ. Our only safety is to be often in prayer and to exercise faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 20*

Brother Sutherland is here, and we have just had a nice visit with him. All our leading brethren here are now in a committee meeting,

counseling about the work.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 21*

I think we shall soon make a visit to San Diego County and then return home. We were planning to visit the Paradise Valley Sanitarium this week, but we may not get away till next week. W. C. White is very busy planning with the workers here. May the Lord guide in counsel is my prayer.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 22*

Let us hear from you both often. I hope that the Lord will spare your lives to take part in the work that needs to be done.*22LtMs, Lt 366, 1907, par. 23*

Lt 368, 1907

Salisbury, H. R.

Loma Linda, California

November 8, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Professor H. R. Salisbury

Dear Brother Salisbury:

I would very much like to see and talk with you and your wife, whom I love in the Lord; but as I cannot do this, I will write to you.²²*LtMs, Lt 368, 1907, par. 1*

I am very much pleased that you are located in Washington, and I pray that the Lord will bless you with physical and spiritual health. You have large responsibilities, but the Lord lives and reigns, and His power will be imparted to those who seek Him with the whole heart.²²*LtMs, Lt 368, 1907, par. 2*

You are engaged in an important work. The establishment of our college in Washington is a step in the right direction. If you depend upon the Lord, He will be your counselor, your frontguard and your rereward. Let us have faith and trust in God. The maturity of Christian experience will be to you of the highest value. A steady, continual growth is the privilege of yourself and wife. Your spiritual vision may be enlarged. You will feel the need of all the fulness of the precious blessings of increased strength and wisdom.²²*LtMs, Lt 368, 1907, par. 3*

The Lord would have the teachers and students realize continually their need of an increase of grace and knowledge. The Word of God is to be their understanding. You can communicate the treasures of that Word to the students, while at the same time you employ all right means to encourage them to do thorough work in their other studies. Such a combination will prepare men and women to become candidates for the higher life. They will continue

their education in the heavenly courts, but the holy endeavor must begin here in this life.^{22LtMs, Lt 368, 1907, par. 4}

“He that hath My commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me: and he that loveth Me shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him. Judas saith unto Him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that Thou wilt manifest Thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love Me, he will keep My words: and My Father will love him, and We will come unto him, and make Our abode with him.” [*John 14:21-23.*]^{22LtMs, Lt 368, 1907, par. 5}

My brother and sister in the Lord, have faith in God. You can trust Him who has given His only begotten Son, in order that we may be partakers of His divine nature, and escape the corruption that is in the world through lust.^{22LtMs, Lt 368, 1907, par. 6}

Let us put forth most earnest efforts as co-laborers with Jesus Christ. This is your work, and mine, to labor, through obedience to Christ, to be examples to others.^{22LtMs, Lt 368, 1907, par. 7}

Last Monday, I was asked to speak in the parlor to the patients here at Loma Linda. I met a small number of intelligent-looking ladies and gentlemen. We could not sing, because above the room was a patient who had just undergone a critical operation. I offered prayer and then spoke from (*John 15*): “I am the true Vine, and My Father is the husbandman.” [*Verse 1.*]^{22LtMs, Lt 368, 1907, par. 8}

After the meeting was closed I was introduced to most of those present. One gentleman of gray hairs spoke to me. He said that he heard me speak twenty-five years ago in Battle Creek. He seemed very much pleased to meet me again. I was also introduced to a prominent Women’s Christian Temperance Union worker. I presented her with two of my books *Christ’s Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing*. I am thankful for the opportunity of presenting these books to such people.^{22LtMs, Lt 368, 1907, par. 9}

This is the last time that I have spoken publicly, but I have since had several important interviews with some of the brethren. There are many perplexing questions to be settled. My mind has been so exercised that I have been unable to sleep well at night. I feel that I

have reason to praise the Lord that, at my age, I am able to climb these long stairs to my room on the third floor. I shall be eighty years old the twenty-sixth of this month.²²*LtMs, Lt 368, 1907, par. 10*

I think that after a few days longer here at Loma Linda we shall visit the Paradise Valley Sanitarium near San Diego and then return to our home in St. Helena. I see a great work to be done in Southern California. There is need that the workers seek the Lord earnestly for that grace which He will give to all who ask Him.²²*LtMs, Lt 368, 1907, par. 11*

It is now bedtime, and I must say Good-night. Be strong in the Lord, yea, be strong. With much love to you and your wife.²²*LtMs, Lt 368, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 370, 1907

Kress, Brother and Sister [D. H.]

St. Helena, California

October 23, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *2SM 197-198*. ^{+Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dr. and Mrs. D. H. Kress

Dear Brother and Sister Kress:

I have received and read your letter. I can perceive running through it a tone of disappointment. This makes me sad: I feel that you need to take fresh courage in the Lord. You should not allow yourselves to think that you have cause for discouragement. Strive to make the very best of the present situation.*22LtMs, Lt 370, 1907, par. 1*

I will insert a paragraph here taken from a letter to one whom I thought these words would help:*22LtMs, Lt 370, 1907, par. 2*

“Just now is the time when the work must be carried intelligently. I know you want to be a co-laborer with Christ. Remember that the Lord has experienced, trusted men who will act faithfully the part assigned to them. Do not give place to the thought that you are not appreciated.”*22LtMs, Lt 370, 1907, par. 3*

In view of the large work that is to be done, our laborers should be willing to work for a reasonable wage. Even if you could obtain large wages, you should consider the example of Christ in coming to our world and living a life of self-denial. Just at this time it means very much what wages are demanded by the workers. If you require and receive a large wage, the door is thrown open for others to do the same. It was the demand for large wages among the workers at Battle Creek that helped to spoil the spirit of the work there. Two men led out in this movement, and they were joined by three or four

others; and the result was a union in a course of action which, if followed by the majority, would have destroyed one of the characteristic features of the work of this message. The cause of present truth was founded in self-denial and self-sacrifice. This selfish, grasping spirit is entirely opposed to its principles. It is like the deadly leprosy, which in time will disease the whole body. I am afraid of it. We need to take heed lest we outgrow the simple, self-sacrificing spirit that marked our work in its early years.*22LtMs, Lt 370, 1907, par. 4*

You will not find it difficult to exert a wide influence in the sanitarium at Washington. If you will act an unselfish part, not requiring the wages which you would naturally suppose you must draw, the Lord will sustain you in your work. If, on the other hand, you ask for a high wage, another, and still another, will think that they have a right to demand just as high a wage as you; and by this means the money will be used that should be expended in building up the work of the cause of present truth in other places.*22LtMs, Lt 370, 1907, par. 5*

In making important decisions, we should study every side of the question. We are ever to remember that we are given a place in the work to act as responsible agencies. Some would follow a worldly fashion in the drawing of their salaries; but the Lord does not view matters as these men view them. He views our duties and responsibilities in the light of Christ's self-denying example. The gospel must be so presented to the world that percept and example will harmonize.*22LtMs, Lt 370, 1907, par. 6*

Our sanitariums are not to be conducted after the customs of the world. It is not to be considered necessary that even the medical superintendent shall draw a large salary. We are the servants of God.*22LtMs, Lt 370, 1907, par. 7*

“God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not

destroyed; always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body; for we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh." [*2 Corinthians 4:6-11.*]22*LtMs, Lt 370, 1907, par. 8*

Lt 371, 1907

Wilcox, F. M.

St. Helena, California

October 23, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *PH116 10-16*.

My Work and My Helpers

Dear Brother Wilcox:

I received and read your recent letter. Regarding the sister who thinks that she has been chosen to fill the position that Sister White has occupied, I have this to say: She may be honest, but she is certainly deceived.*22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 1*

About a year after the death of my husband, I was very feeble, and it was feared that I might live but a short time. At the Healdsburg camp-meeting, I was taken into the tent where there was a large gathering of our people. I asked to be raised up from the lounge on which I was lying, and assisted to the speaker's platform, that I might say a few words of farewell to the people. As I tried to speak, the power of God came upon me and thrilled me through and through. Many in the congregation observed that I was weak, and that my face and hands seemed bloodless; but as I began speaking, they saw the color coming into my lips and face and knew that a miracle was being wrought in my behalf. I stood before the people healed and spoke with freedom.*22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 2*

After this experience, light was given me that the Lord had raised me up to bear testimony for Him in many countries, and that He would give me grace and strength for the work. It was also shown me that my son W. C. White should be my helper and counselor, and that the Lord would place on him the spirit of wisdom and of a sound mind. I was shown that the Lord would guide him, and that he would not be led away, because he would recognize the leadings and guidance of the Holy Spirit.*22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par.*

3

The assurance was given me: "You are not alone in the work of the Lord has chosen you to do. You will be taught of God how to bring the truth in its simplicity before the people. The God of truth will sustain you, and convincing proof will be given that He is leading you. God will give you of His Holy Spirit, and His grace and wisdom and keeping power will be with you. ...*22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 4*

"The Lord will be your Instructor. You will meet with deceptive influences; they will come in many forms, in pantheism and other forms of infidelity; but follow where I shall guide you, and you will be safe. I will put My Spirit upon your son and will strengthen him to do his work. He has the grace of humility. The Lord has selected him to act an important part in His work. For this purpose was he born."*22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 5*

This word was given me in 1882, and since that time I have been assured that the grace of wisdom was given to him. More recently, in a time of perplexity, the Lord said: "I have given you My servant W. C. White, and I will give him judgment to be your helper. I will give him skill and understanding to manage wisely."*22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 6*

The Lord has given me other faithful helpers in my work. Many of my discourses have been reported and have been put before the people in printed form. Through nearly the whole of my long experience I have endeavored, day by day, to write out that which was revealed to me in visions of the night. Many messages of counsel and reproof and encouragement have been sent out to individuals, and much of the instruction that I have received for the church has been published in periodicals and books and circulated in many lands.*22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 7*

As the work has grown, the number of my helpers has increased.*22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 8*

Sister Marian Davis was a great helping copying my testimonies and in preparing for publication the manuscripts which I placed in her hand. I appreciated her help very much. She now sleeps in Jesus.*22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 9*

For eleven years Miss Maggie Hare was among my workers. She

was a faithful and true helper. She returned to New Zealand. [She again connected with the work in 1911.]^{22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 10}

Recently Miss Minnie Hawkins, of Hobart, Tasmania, who was one of my copyists in Australia, has joined my staff of workers.^{22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 11}

During the General Conference of 1901, Brother C. C. Crisler was impressed by the Spirit of God that I needed him in my work, and he offered his services. I gladly accepted his help. He is a faithful, efficient, and conscientious worker.^{22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 12}

Dores Robinson has assisted in copying my testimonies, and he has been diligently preparing *Life Incidents* for publication.^{22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 13}

Helen Graham is a good stenographer and helps Sister Sara McEnterfer and W. C. White in their work of correspondence.^{22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 14}

Sister Sarah Peck was my bookkeeper and helper for a number of years. She has left us to engage in school work at College View. We now have as bookkeeper Brother Paul C. Mason^{22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 15}

Sister McEnterfer is my traveling companion, nurse, and helper in many ways.^{22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 16}

Sister Mary Steward and her mother are with us now; and Mary, who for many years has served as proofreader in the offices at Battle Creek and Nashville, has united with my workers.^{22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 17}

The work is constantly moving forward. We are making earnest efforts to place my writings before the people. We hope that several books will go to the press shortly. If I am incapacitated for labor, my faithful workers are prepared to carry forward the work.^{22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 18}

Abundant light has been given to our people in these last days.

Whether or not my life is spared, my writings will constantly speak, and their work will go forward as long as time shall last. My writings are on file in the office; and even though I should not live, these words that have been given to me by the Lord will still have life and will speak to the people. But my strength is yet spared, and I hope to continue to do much useful work. I may live until the coming of the Lord; but if I should not, I trust it may be said of me, "Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them." [*Revelation 14:13.*]22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 19

The Lord Jehovah is the one to specify how the work shall be carried on under all circumstances. W. C. White has his commission. I have instructed him to labor untiringly to secure the publication of my writings in the English language first, and afterward to secure their translation and publication in many other languages. He should be respected in the performance of his duty. He has been chosen by the Lord to take charge of the publication of my writings, if I should lay off the armor. He has been long connected with the work, and God has given him experience and good judgment. I feel clear in entrusting my writings to his hand, because the Lord has fitted him for the work by giving him a decided experience. I rejoice that with the faithful helpers that God has given me, I am able to carry forward, in its many varied lines, the work given me to do.22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 20

Both my sons are engaged in giving this present truth to the world. I am glad that they are both connected with the publishing work.22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 21

I thank God for the assurance of His love and that I have daily His leading and guidance. I am very busy with my writing. Early and late, I am writing out the matters that the Lord opens before me. The burden of my work is to prepare a people to stand in the day of the Lord. The promise of Christ is sure. The time is not long. We must work and watch and wait for the Lord Jesus. We are called upon to be steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord. All our hopes have their foundation in Christ.22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 22

Are our people reviewing the past and the present and the future, as it is unfolding before the world? Are they heeding the messages of warning given them? Is it our greatest concern today that our lives shall be refined and purified and that we shall reflect the similitude of the divine? This must be the experience of all who join that company who are washed and made white in the blood of the Lamb. They must be arrayed in the righteousness of Christ. His name must be written in their foreheads. They must rejoice in the hope of the glory of God. Christ has engraved the names of His people on the palms of His hands. He will never lose His interest in any dependent soul.*22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 23*

Say to the church members that there is need of thorough consecration to God. Let all understand that they must make a covenant with God by sacrifice. We need the blessings of the gospel every day and every hour. Every proof of the Lord's power, His presence, and His love is to be recognized with grateful thanks. Happiness is to be achieved by the right action of the soul toward God. I thank the Lord for this precious thought. Let Him be glorified by the sentiments expressed and by the actions performed.*22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 24*

... Never have testimonies been more clearly brought before the people than those that have recently been traced by my pen. God bids me urge upon the attention of our people the importance of their study. Let this work begin now. Then, whether I am permitted to labor or am laid away to rest until Jesus comes, these messages are immortalized.*22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 25*

To my brethren I now say: "Speak words that will draw souls to Christ. Bring forth fruit in good works. 'He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life.'" [*John 3:36.*]*22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 26*

Every conceivable thing will be brought in to deceive, if possible, the very elect; but the Lord will certainly take care of His work.*22LtMs, Lt 371, 1907, par. 27*

Lt 372, 1907

Kress, Brother and Sister [D. H.]

St. Helena, California

October 24, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *2SM 201*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dr. and Mrs. D. H. Kress

Dear Brother and Sister Kress:

I would be very pleased to see and converse with you. I have an intense desire that you shall copy the pattern given in the Word of God. I wish that we were within reach of you. This cannot be; but what a comfort it is to know that in whatever part of the world we are, we can talk with God! Let us believe that God is always interested in us. Let us present our needs to Him in faith, believing that He who gave the best gift of heaven for us will not withhold anything that is for our eternal good. Let us take hold of His promises with the living assurance of faith. We need to have that faith that works by love and purifies the soul.*22LtMs, Lt 372, 1907, par. 1*

“Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of My Father which is in heaven.” [*Matthew 18:19.*] Believe this promise. Do not allow your faith to waver. May the Lord lead and guide and strengthen you is my prayer.*22LtMs, Lt 372, 1907, par. 2*

Dr. Kress, I entreat of you that you do not exact a high salary. If you do this, others will follow your example; and if this is allowed, we shall soon find that the sanitarium income will all be absorbed for the payment of salaries, and that there will be none to carry on the missionary work to be done in foreign countries.*22LtMs, Lt 372, 1907, par. 3*

I write you this because I understand that whereof I am speaking. The Lord is testing His people. My husband and I have passed over this ground; and because we did not ask a high wage, but were willing to work in self-denial and self-sacrifice, the Lord blessed us with His rich grace. If you will pursue a course of self-denial, you will be an example to others that will be a blessing to the work. In your work in Australia, the most effective sermon you preached was when you lived the principles of the truth in your own family and revealed your earnest devotion to the work. I know what I am talking about when I say this. *22LtMs, Lt 372, 1907, par. 4*

There should be more equality between the wage of the minister and the physician than there has been. Our ministers are expected to set an example of liberality to the church members, and their salary should be such that they can make many donations. *22LtMs, Lt 372, 1907, par. 5*

The gift of the book *Ministry of Healing* was given to the sanitariums to sustain them in their work. If skill and invention are used in getting this book into the hands of the people, I shall be very thankful. Both *Ministry of Healing* and *Christ's Object Lessons* are books that the outside people need. I am desirous of seeing our schools and sanitariums helped by their sale. *22LtMs, Lt 372, 1907, par. 6*

I am pained at heart that these books are not being sold more disinterestedly for the benefit of our educational and sanitarium work. At the time of the camp-meeting, special efforts should be made by the students and others to bring these books into the hands of the people. In this work they will not only be doing good missionary work, but will be helping to relieve the indebtedness on our institutions. I cannot understand why this work is neglected in view of the fact that when the work has been entered into in the past, there have been such ready sales. *22LtMs, Lt 372, 1907, par.*

7

God's presence with us, and His assurance of help, should always be appreciated. I am thankful for the precious light He is giving me. Although night after night I cannot sleep after twelve o'clock, I have the comfort of His presence, and this sustains me. *22LtMs, Lt 372,*

1907, par. 8

I am writing this letter by lamplight. Next month, I shall enter my eighty-first year. I can say with the psalmist, "Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless His holy name." [*Psalm 103:1.*] I praise the Lord that He gives me my eyesight. I want to cultivate a thankful spirit every moment of my life. The Lord is good, and greatly to be praised.*22LtMs, Lt 372, 1907, par. 9*

My brother, I want you to be free in the Lord. I want your life to glorify God. Let us strive for perfect unity. "Ye are the light of the world." [*Matthew 5:14.*]*22LtMs, Lt 372, 1907, par. 10*

All who serve the Lord Jesus are to be on an equality. With the angels they are to approach the throne of God and gaze of the glory of Christ. He, the Son of the infinite God, the express image of the Father, was in every way capable of commanding the universe; but He humbled Himself to become a man. He became a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief. Let us walk worthy of our great brotherhood.*22LtMs, Lt 372, 1907, par. 11*

"Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father." [*Matthew 13:43.*] Then there will be no more dark passages in our experience. All darkness will have passed away, and the true Light will shine forth. There will be no more sorrow and pain when we have entered into the rest of the saints.*22LtMs, Lt 372, 1907, par. 12*

I pray that God will bless you both, Brother and Sister Kress, and all the members of your family.*22LtMs, Lt 372, 1907, par. 13*

Lt 374, 1907

Faulkhead, N. D.

Loma Linda, California

November 10, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *LDE 107*.

Mr. N. D. Faulkhead

Dear Brother Faulkhead:

I have not intentionally neglected to write to you, but I have had a large amount of writing to do. As some of our leading brethren depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, they create an opposition that brings on me a heavy burden. All manner of false statements will be made by those who submit themselves to the evil agencies, and the meeting of conditions brought about by falsehood requires the constant use of my pen.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 1*

I am thankful for the letter you have written me. I am glad that you are so well pleased with the location at Warburton. O how much more pleasant it is to be away from the confusion, the noise, and the unhealthfulness of the cities! How thankful we should be for such rural retreats. I thank the Lord whenever I think of the move made by the publishing house in Australia.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 2*

I am also pleased at the increased demand for our publications. I long to see the light of truth going forth as a lamp that burneth. Let the truth be taught in plain, simple language. Let the publications be multiplied and scattered as the leaves of autumn.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 3*

I wish that I might give you a description of the work being done at our publishing house at Mountain View. I have never before seen such convenient arrangements as they have in their new building, and the amount of matter that is going forth from their presses is marvelous.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 4*

We have now been here at Loma Linda about two weeks and have been constantly at work. I am writing in the sanitarium building. As we think of this beautiful place prepared for us by the Lord, we feel that we should do our best to honor and glorify God.²²*LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 5*

When the property was first brought to our attention, it did not seem to us possible that it should ever come into our possession. We could never have erected such grand buildings, nor could we have furnished them so elegantly with the best and most durable furniture—carpets, beds, bedding, table service, and everything complete. All was ready for us to step in and to begin our work. It was only necessary to build an addition for treatment rooms, and another addition for a dining room for the students and helpers. These are now completed, and the sanitarium work is going steadily forward.²²*LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 6*

Connected with the sanitarium is a training school for medical missionary evangelists. The school opened this year with nearly fifty students, and last Friday Elder Luther Warren arrived from Nebraska, bringing with him forty-six more, whom he had gathered in the eastern states. Sabbath morning I spoke to this company of new students and was pleased to see such an earnest, consecrated number of young people.²²*LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 7*

In the afternoon of the same day, I spoke again to a large congregation from the *fifty-fifth, fifty-sixth, and fifty-eighth chapters of Isaiah*. I felt a heavy burden resting on my soul as I opened before the people assembled the necessity of our arousing ourselves to give the last note of warning to save a perishing world.²²*LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 8*

In all our work we must maintain the simplicity of true godliness, carrying forward in right lines the work that must be done. We must get the light of Bible truth before many minds. The end is near, and we need an increase of faith. The work of God must be advanced. If we can only maintain the elevated character of Bible truth, such truth as sanctifies the receiver, we shall greatly rejoice in the Lord. We must give an education in steadfastness.²²*LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 9*

This place, Loma Linda, has wonderful advantages; and if those who are here will faithfully avail themselves of the advantages to become true medical missionaries, they will let their light shine forth to those that are around them. We must seek God daily for His wisdom to be imparted to us.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 10*

Christ has bequeathed to His followers a legacy of peace. We are to realize that the obtaining of our wisdom is through the great sacrifice that Christ made in giving Himself, and that God made in giving to our world the gift of His only begotten Son. He desires that His joy may remain in us, and that our joy may be full. If we are faithful to the grace given us, continuing in His love, abiding in Christ as the branch abides in the vine, we shall experience the joys of salvation. We are to receive the gifts of the Holy Spirit, that we may be laborers together with Christ in perfecting a Christian character.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 11*

We need here to learn some of the lessons that we learned in Australia. Our young men and young women need to learn the value of time and to realize that there is always something that they can do in the use of their powers for the enlightenment of their mind. Thus we labored with much prayer to educate the students in Australia. The Lord wrought for us from the time that the school was first opened in Melbourne. Souls were converted and were made to realize the great gift of God to our world. Some of the youth were led to appreciate the Saviour's love. Line upon line, precept upon precept, we labored to teach them in lessons of economy. We endeavored to train in habits of economy young people who had been accustomed to spend money freely in pleasure excursions, in sightseeing, or in other needless ways. We urged them to save their pennies and shillings, that they might have means to invest in the grand work of saving souls.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 12*

You remember how that at the time I was a helpless cripple with inflammatory rheumatism, and that when I desired to talk to the students, I had to be taken upstairs in a chair. You were often one to assist me. I have often thought of the experiences of those days.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 13*

You were a member of the Free Masons and were about to take

one of the highest degrees in the order. You had made it your boast that no one, not even Sister White, could persuade you that it was your duty to sever your connection with this secret society.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 14*

One evening you called to see me. May Walling, who was looking after me, thought that it would be unwise for you to see me at that time. But you were insistent, so she helped me into an easy chair and permitted you to come into the room. You spoke to me very cautiously of the concern and the misgivings that some of your brethren felt regarding your connection with the Masonic order. Then the Spirit of the Lord came upon me, and under its deep movings I talked with you. I knew that you were in a time of test, and I could not bear to see you continue your connection with this order, attending their secret services and partaking of their late suppers. There was a higher order for you to join, where your ambitions, if they were in the right direction, need not be restrained.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 15*

While we were talking, May Walling came in to interrupt the conversation, fearing that I was being overtaxed; but I said to her, "May, I have a special word from the Lord for Brother Faulkhead, and I must give it to him."*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 16*

You will remember how I was led out in earnest prayer for you. The Spirit of the Lord came upon you also, and twice I noticed that you turned very pale. I felt that unless you severed your connection with this society, you could not take the advanced steps that you should take in the service of God, but that you would on the other hand be bound up more and more closely to the secret society. It was for you a life-or-death question. In the room were good and evil angels striving for the mastery of your mind.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 17*

This intense struggle continued for one or two hours. Then I saw that an angel of God laid a hand upon your shoulder, and your face was lightened up with the glory of God. Your lips could scarcely utter the words, but you said, "I sever from this night my connection with the Free Masons, although it seems a terrible struggle." With your eyes raised toward heaven you said, "O Lord, I give myself unreservedly to Thee. I turn from the temptation to reach the

highest position in the order of Free Masonry. I surrender all to Thee, to become a true Christian.”*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 18*

You realized that you had been under the influence of the Spirit of God, and you said, “O that I might tell some of my brethren of this experience!” The trains had ceased to run, and you were obliged to walk to your home, a distance of several miles. You left me, praising the Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 19*

After you had gone I closed my eyes in sleep, and I seemed to be in an atmosphere of heaven. It was represented to me that there was great rejoicing among the heavenly angels over the victory you had gained.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 20*

You afterward told me that twice during our interview I gave masonic signs, such as but few know. This must have been at the times when I observed a deadly paleness upon your countenance.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 21*

Perhaps you realize why I feel that the Lord has laid upon me the burden of your case, when you have been under temptation. You understand why we have greatly desired that you should maintain a connection with the work of God in some place. I am glad that you are once more connected with the office of publication.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 22*

There are many snares the enemy will lay for our feet, and those who are easily influenced are in danger of being led astray. I have ever been thankful for the experiences of the night of our interview, when our earnest, heart-broken prayers ascended to God, and you rejoiced in the victory you had gained. Will you please tell me if I have given an accurate account of this experience, and will you also please give me [in] writing your own testimony concerning it. I call it a miracle wrought by God, as a source of encouragement to you.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 23*

It is now daylight, and there is light in my soul, as these memories have been revived. You have great reason to praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice. Let your influence ever be high and noble and true. The Lord has been your protector.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 24*

Several times in the night season as your dangers have been presented to me, I have found myself repeating to you words from the *Second Epistle of Peter*:²²*LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 25*

“Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.²²*LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 26*

“And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.²²*LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 27*

“Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.” [¶ *Peter 1:1-11.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 28*

Here, instead of the Free Mason life insurance policy, is given to those who add grace to grace the promise of eternal life. Here is our eternal life insurance policy. “Make your calling and election sure.” “If ye do these things, ye shall never fall.” [*Verse 10.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 29*

“For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the

present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance. ...*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 30*

“For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty. For He received from God the Father honor and glory, when there came such a voice to Him from the excellent glory, This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with Him in the holy mount. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 31*

“But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.” [*2 Peter 1:11-13, 16-21; 2:1-3.*]*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 32*

I could not forbear bringing to your remembrance the remarkable experience through which you passed in Melbourne. I shall never forget it. I cannot now converse with you, but I have written you a long letter. We may not meet again in this life, but we have a hope beyond this world. Be of good courage in the Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 33*

“Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?*22LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 34*

“Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent, that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.” [2 *Peter* 3:11-14.]²²*LtMs, Lt 374, 1907, par. 35*

Lt 376, 1907

Ballenger, E. S.

Loma Linda, California

November 13, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Prof. E. S. Ballenger

Dear Brother:

I suppose we are soon to make a final decision regarding the Paradise Valley Sanitarium property. I shall prefer to trust the property in the hands of the conference, rather than to give it into the possession of any individual, who would have the institution wholly, or largely, under his control. I cannot consent to have this property transferred to the control of individuals, under existing circumstances.*22LtMs, Lt 376, 1907, par. 1*

Every one seems to feel that unless this institution is under the control of the conference, it is not loyal; and I have special light that we are not to let the property pass out from under our supervision. There is a work to be done in and about San Diego, from the sanitarium as a center, and we shall want to have a voice in directing and in carrying on this work.*22LtMs, Lt 376, 1907, par. 2*

I feel that it is greatly to be regretted that there has been entertained such a strong feeling against Sister Gotzian. She is now invited by Brother Sutherland to go to Madison and help the brethren there in building up their sanitarium work. She will probably go to Paradise Valley to look after her interests there, and later on she may go to Madison.*22LtMs, Lt 376, 1907, par. 3*

I write these lines to say that I think that if the Paradise Valley Sanitarium is to pass out of our hands, that it had better pass into the hands of the conference.*22LtMs, Lt 376, 1907, par. 4*

Lt 378, 1907

Leading Men in the Southern California Conference

Loma Linda, California

November 11, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *LLM 322-325* +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

To the leading men in the Southern California Conference

Dear Brethren:

God's messengers are to sense their grave responsibility. They are to trust humbly in God. The Lord calls now for conscientious, humble minutemen. He invites them, "Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls." [*Matthew 11:29.*] The Lord Jesus came to our world as its Redeemer. He came as an example to all men. The world was in need of a correct representation of the future inhabitants of the city of God.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 1*

Every one who has responsibilities to bear will reveal by his daily life whether or not he is fitted for the office that he holds. Ministers of the gospel will be tempted to strive for worldly and commercial advantages; but worldly interests must be laid aside. The glory of God must be kept in view. The saving of souls is to be their all-important burden.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 2*

Men who live in the atmosphere of Christ's presence will communicate the principles of heaven in conversation, in spirit, in tenderness, because they are learning of Christ. They will set a right example to their associates.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 3*

There are many who may be saved, if their prejudiced ideas can be removed, and if they consent to take upon them the yoke of Christ. All should bear in mind the words of Christ: "Ye are the salt of the

earth: but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 4*

“Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.” [*Matthew 5:13-16.*]*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 5*

The special work of the leaders is to let the light so shine as to glorify God. As God’s messengers, they must have a thorough knowledge of Bible truth. Through watchfulness and prayer they must maintain such a connection with God that they may be the light of the world, and that prejudice may be removed from those who behold their consistent walk, and hear their teachings in regard to the Word of God. As a result of their influence and teachings, many will joyfully accept the present truth.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 6*

By kindness, by graceful behavior, the messenger of the Lord is to give to the world an evidence of what the truth has done for his soul. The very grace of his words will be a convincing evidence; for the Lord will impress the human mind, and many will submit to the sweet influences of the Spirit of God. Angels of God will impress the minds with sacred truths.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 7*

If believers fall in love with the truth in its purity, if they become free from all worldliness and self-exaltation, if they are all agreed, the influence of their lives will make an impression on unbelievers. Their reward may not always come in this life, but even in this world they will possess a peace and quietude, a rest in God, that passeth all understanding. Many will take knowledge of them, that they have been with Jesus and have learned of Him. In the future will come their exceeding great reward. In the heavenly courts they will hear the words, “Well done, good and faithful servant; enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.” [*Matthew 25:23.*] In their purity, their humility, and their meekness, they have represented Christ, and they are now entering into their eternal riches. They are washed and made white

in the blood of the Lamb. The joy of Christ is their exceeding great reward.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 8*

I write these things to you, my brethren, although all of you may not fully comprehend them. If I did not believe that God's eye is over His people, I could not have the courage to write the same things over and over again. But I am bidden to say to the messengers, that no commercial spirit should be permitted to enter into their messages or into any part of their work. Said the angel, "Be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord." [*Isaiah 52:11.*] These words were twice repeated during the representation that was given me.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 9*

Reformation Needed in the Churches

There is a work to be done in all our churches. The criticizing, the condemning, and the arbitrary forbiddings of men, whatever their position, is displeasing to God. During the past two years, the churches have had in some lines a wrong education.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 10*

God has a people whom He is leading and instructing. And the man who exercises the power to permit or to forbid, as his judgment may indicate, has given a representation of an unsanctified disposition.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 11*

The churches will be left powerless, if they are educated to obey the dictates of finite men instead of obeying the leadings of God. They must not be made to feel that before they can engage in any enterprise, they must first obtain permission of men. God bids me say, Cease from man, whose breath is in his nostrils, for wherein is he to be accounted for? Am not I to be consulted? Are finite, impulsive human agencies to have the control of My chosen ones?*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 12*

Our minds must be stayed on God, not on men who have lost their bearings and who do not discern that position cannot give a man unerring judgment. Every man is to fear and honor God. All are to reverence Him and to show their interest in His people. There must be a constant seeking for divine instruction. The Lord has not

appointed one man to exercise his conscience for another man.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 13*

The Conference President

When a man is placed as president of a conference, it is not to be supposed that he is to mold and fashion the minds of the workers in that conference after his own human ideas; and that if men do not follow his ideas, they may be brought to terms by his saying to them, "You cannot receive wages from this conference, unless you do as I tell you."*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 14*

It is the duty of the presidents of our conferences to deal kindly and impartially with all the workers under their charge. They should counsel with their fellow laborers, regarding the wisest course of action to be followed in their labors. In meekness and humility they should set an example of earnest zeal and integrity. But never should they assume the responsibilities that belong to Jesus Christ and endeavor to act as an infallible guide to other workers.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 15*

In the minds of many there is a false idea regarding the duties of a conference president. By a faithful example, it is his privilege to be a help spiritually to all the churches. He is to counsel with his ministering brethren, and with all the other workers, encouraging them to come into such relation to God that He can direct them in their appointed work. The first qualification for the president of a conference is that he himself has learned to seek and to receive counsel from God. "He hath showed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?" [*Micah 6:8.*]*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 16*

I am instructed to say that when a man swells to large, undue proportions, the people should assemble and in the name of the Lord release that man from office, and put some one in who will not suppose that he is sufficient in wisdom to define how every branch of the work shall be conducted, but one who will seek to find out what is his duty. It is the privilege of the conference president to say, "I have this responsibility. If I lost the sweet spirit of Jesus

Christ, with its softening, subduing influence that is to constitute me a light amid the moral darkness, then I must no longer hold this sacred office.”*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 17*

I now call upon all our churches in Southern California to awake, before it is everlastingly too late. The self-competent men who do not humble their souls before God will, unless they repent, certainly be lost.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 18*

In some lines, the work must now be remedied, and the all-sufficiency of men must be outlived by a diligent turning to the Word of God. Oh, I am so sad, because of the example that has been given of a superiority, a dictatorial authority, that has been born of self!*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 19*

A real converting, reformatory change should now take place. Every one who fears God should search the Scriptures and carry with him into his day’s work a sense of his privileges under a Ruler who understands the purity of his motives. Minds must not be diverted from God to man. We must not fear the fear of the wicked and allow our consciences to be manipulated by men. Satan has been bearing rule in many minds. He will work through those that can be easily exalted and led to exercise their capabilities to repress or exalt others. The time has come when we must keep firm hold of the strong arm of Jehovah; for every species of delusion is being exercised. The prince of darkness is working through the minds of men who, in their lack of spiritual discernment, suppose that they are to rule the experience of the Lord’s little children, who are to look to God in a living, simple, working faith.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 20*

Satan is working to captivate the world. We have entered the last great conflict. But holy angels will guard the people of God, so long as they put their trust in His infinite power. Could our eyes be opened, we should see holy angels guarding the humble followers of Jesus, and evil angels working upon human minds to intercept the rays of light from the Word of God that should come to the people.*22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 21*

“Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins. Yet

they seek Me daily, and delight to know My ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of Me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.” [Isaiah 58:1, 2.]22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 22

Read and study carefully the whole of the *fifty-eighth chapter of Isaiah*. If positions of responsibility are entrusted to men who are distrustful of self and fear the Lord God, they will understand that it is a matter of great importance that they walk very humbly before God, and that they do not become careless or inattentive to His Word.22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 23

I am to say to the people of God, Take heed that ye be not deceived. “Seek ye the Lord while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.” [Isaiah 55:6, 7.]22LtMs, Lt 378, 1907, par. 24

Lt 380, 1907

Reaser, G. W.

Loma Linda, California

November 11, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *ChL 24*.

Elder G. W. Reaser

Dear Brother:

I have a special message for you. I feel very sad over your case; but it rests with you now, whether you will cleanse your soul from the deceptive influences that have led to your self-exaltation. The Lord gives to every man his work, and it was not your place to press upon others to follow exactly your ideas for them.^{22LtMs, Lt 380, 1907, par. 1}

If it is possible, I would free your mind from the deceptions that have taken hold of you. In your work, you have embraced too much responsibility. I must say to you that you should not fill the office of president of a conference, so long as you feel that you must mold and fashion the experience of others to conform to your own ideas. Your course has revealed that you lack wise perception. The fashioning of your character is such as needs reforming.^{22LtMs, Lt 380, 1907, par. 2}

I now charge you before God to make thorough work of repentance and reformation. You have but little time left in which to show the fruits of reformation. You may now so humble yourself before God that you may be trusted to represent the sacred character of His work. But your peculiarity of disposition is such that if you are in office, you will always be in danger of ruling arbitrarily. God forbids that one man shall have arbitrary jurisdiction over the minds of his brethren.^{22LtMs, Lt 380, 1907, par. 3}

Will you not now seek the Lord? Will you not now humble your heart before Him, and be thoroughly converted, and rebaptized? Unless

you shall obtain the victory over every besetment, over pride of opinion, and over self-exaltation, you will never see the King in His beauty. I beg of you, my dear brother, to heed these words. The salvation of your soul is at stake. All self-pride must be humbled; the victory must be gained over all selfishness, over love of the world, and over every wrong word and action. I desire you to have eternal life, but the Lord has bidden me to speak, and I cannot daub with untempered mortar the deficiencies in your character. God is holy; He is true; and if you will now humble yourself before Him, He offers you pardon and hope. Will you not now, my brother, make diligent work for eternity?*22LtMs, Lt 380, 1907, par. 4*

I did not want to write the plain messages that I have borne, but I felt that I could not be clear before God, unless I had borne a positive testimony to the things that God has revealed to me.*22LtMs, Lt 380, 1907, par. 5*

Some of the work that you have been doing is very objectionable. It is impossible for men who are led of God to work harmoniously with you at all times.*22LtMs, Lt 380, 1907, par. 6*

We are charged to labor under the Lord's jurisdiction. The work of soul saving is all-important and should have first consideration. The third angel's message is the message for this time. This is the great testing truth and is to be the burden of our message.*22LtMs, Lt 380, 1907, par. 7*

Satan and his associates in evil are using every device possible in an effort to keep men in lines of worldly policy. He is glad to see the time pass, while God's messengers are occupied with selfish interests and with commercialism. The message of God is a life-and-death question. All are to present the message in its power to convict and to convert souls.*22LtMs, Lt 380, 1907, par. 8*

Lt 382, 1907

Reaser, G. W.

Loma Linda, California

November 9, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother Reaser:

I am instructed to say to you that you are not a thoroughly converted man. You do not possess the traits of character that qualify a man to bear large responsibilities acceptably; for you cannot meet the requirements of the work that needs to be done. You have yet to learn that your will and your way are not supreme. You have brought into your work an exaltation of yourself. *22LtMs, Lt 382, 1907, par. 1*

The Southern California Conference is far behind in the lessons that they need to learn for time and for eternity. *22LtMs, Lt 382, 1907, par. 2*

Today, this message was given to me for you: "Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. You can not now be entrusted with the charge of souls. Tekel is written upon your works." [See *Daniel 5:27.*]*22LtMs, Lt 382, 1907, par. 3*

Your only hope for salvation is in dying to self. You are worshiping a false god. Self is your god, and you have carried self in a highly exalted manner. This has had a tendency to spoil, in the minds of the members of the conference, the high ideals of a true Christian. *22LtMs, Lt 382, 1907, par. 4*

But you may turn to the light. God loves every human being. "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*] Christ is the gift of God to the human race. Such is God's estimate of the value of the human soul. Christ is the expression of the measure of God's infinite love. God does not love

us because Christ died for us; but it was because of His love for us that He gave Christ as a ransom for our sins. Christ died a most humiliating death through the hatred of the very men whom He had come to save.*22LtMs, Lt 382, 1907, par. 5*

Christ was not only an expression of the Father's love, but He was a channel to convey the love of God toward the human family.*22LtMs, Lt 382, 1907, par. 6*

To be in office seems to you to mean to be a voice for the people. The pure and holy truths of the Word of God are not brought into your experience. Your will has been the controlling power. Unless you can learn lessons in humility, you should not be encouraged to hold official responsibilities in the work of God. You make it exceedingly difficult for those who differ from you in judgment. So far as pure and undefiled religion is concerned, you act like a blind man. Unless there is a decided change wrought in your character, you will never see the kingdom of God. If the testimonies I send you are cast aside, and you continue in your self-confident attitude as ruler of the minds and actions of those who are engaged in work in the conference; if you continue to uproot the confidence of the people in the testimonies that God has been sending to His people for more than sixty years, you will go deeper and still deeper into darkness.*22LtMs, Lt 382, 1907, par. 7*

In your years of official service, there are valuable lessons that you might have learned. But because of your self-confidence, you have failed to learn the best methods of carrying on the Lord's work. You have failed to show a proper respect to the ministers of God. You have failed to bring into your experience truth and sincerity.*22LtMs, Lt 382, 1907, par. 8*

This conference must no longer have the example of a leader who will exalt those who please him and pull down those who cannot conscientiously follow his plans for them. By humility, you might have learned lessons that would have enabled you to bring the church up to a high spiritual experience. But your oppression of the Lord's chosen workers reveals that you are unfitted to prepare a people to stand amid the perils of the evil times, which we have already entered. We are in the day of the investigative judgment,

and there are lessons that you must learn quickly, or it will be too late.*22LtMs, Lt 382, 1907, par. 9*

Read and study carefully, in *Testimonies for the Church, Vol. VI*, the chapter entitled, "Neglect by the Church and the Ministry," beginning on *page 296*. Read also *pages 305 and 306*, of the same volume.*22LtMs, Lt 382, 1907, par. 10*

"All who consecrate body, soul, and spirit to God's service will be constantly receiving a new endowment of physical, mental, and spiritual power. The inexhaustible supplies of heaven are at their command. Christ gives them the breath of His own spirit, the life of His own life. The Holy Spirit puts forth its highest energies to work in heart and mind."*22LtMs, Lt 382, 1907, par. 11*

"Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily." Thou shalt "call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and He shall say, Here I am." Thy light shall "rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday; and the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not." [*Isaiah 58:8-11*.]*22LtMs, Lt 382, 1907, par. 12*

The world's Redeemer came to our world to live the life of humanity, that humanity, through faith in Him, might lay hold of divinity, and thus escape the corruptions that are in the world through lust. The agencies of Satan are always at work to obstruct and to hinder the work that is necessary in order for men to be successful over the powers of darkness. Christ was tempted in all points like as we are, yet He did not fail nor become discouraged. Ever before His mind was the result of His mission. He knew that truth would finally triumph in the great contest against evil.*22LtMs, Lt 382, 1907, par. 13*

To His disciples He has said, "These things I have spoken unto you, that in Me ye might have peace. Be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." [*John 16:33*.]*22LtMs, Lt 382, 1907, par. 14*

Lt 384, 1907

Davison, Sister [L. E.]

Loma Linda, California

November 3, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Mrs. L. E. Davison
728 First Avenue, South
Sioux Falls, South Dakota

Dear Sister:

I received your letter and will respond. I have been absent from my home at St. Helena for three weeks. During this time I have been carrying heavy burdens in connection with the work here in Southern California.*22LtMs, Lt 384, 1907, par. 1*

We see a great need, at present, for studying the Word of God. From one end of the world to the other the message of Christ's righteousness is to be sounded from human lips, to prepare the way of the Lord. The closing message, even the third angel's message, is to be proclaimed during this period of the world's history. The youth, the middle-aged, and the aged are to act a personal part in preparing their own souls for the great event that is soon to take place, even the second coming of Christ in the clouds of heaven. In thus doing, they may reflect light upon many other souls.*22LtMs, Lt 384, 1907, par. 2*

The law of the Lord is to be magnified. In order that the claims of the law may have the greatest possible weight upon human minds, the law is to be presented in its true, sacred character. The message of Christ's righteousness is to sound from one end of the earth to the other, to prepare a people to meet their Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 384, 1907, par. 3*

The Word of God is truth. “It is written”—this is the gospel we are to teach the young. The plain words that came from the lips of Christ are to be repeated by every teacher. Christ, as our sin-pardoning Saviour, is to be spoken of by the aged and by teachers. Christ is to be believed in and revealed as our Saviour indeed—the One who pardons all our sins.*22LtMs, Lt 384, 1907, par. 4*

Through John the Revelator, Christ declares: “I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.” [*Revelation 22:16.*] In the message that we are to bear, the character of God, as revealed in Christ, is to be manifested to the world. The call is to be sounded by human lips and is to be exemplified in the daily life of both the young and the elderly disciples.*22LtMs, Lt 384, 1907, par. 5*

“O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God! Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and His arm shall rule for Him: behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him. He shall feed His flock like a shepherd: He shall gather the lambs with His arm, and carry them in His bosom.” [*Isaiah 40:9-11.*]*22LtMs, Lt 384, 1907, par. 6*

With John the Baptist, we are to point men and women—both young and old—to Jesus, saying, “Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.” [*John 1:29.*] The Lord desires every soul—the old, the middle-aged, and the young—to speak of Jesus, saying, “Behold the Lamb of God; behold Him just now.” “If any man thirst, let him come unto Me, and drink.” [*John 7:37.*] “The Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely.” [*Revelation 22:17.*]*22LtMs, Lt 384, 1907, par. 7*

There is a great work to be done in calling the attention of the minds of men to Christ. Every effort possible must be made to reveal Christ as the sin-pardoning Saviour. Christ is the One who gave His life in order that our sins might be pardoned.*22LtMs, Lt 384, 1907, par. 8*

Those who are acting as teachers of the youth are to educate their students to become helpers in the work of soul saving. Let them encourage the youth to save their pennies and their dimes for the missionary work. Let them teach the children to use contribution boxes, in order that the little ones, even in childhood, may learn the art of self-denial. Help them to understand that their self-denial, as practiced by the placing of gifts in these boxes, will help to support the work among a poor and needy class of people who are almost destitute of the advantages that we so freely enjoy. The sympathies of the children should be aroused in behalf of those in need of training in mission schools, where the Bible is made the foundation of all education. Even the very small children should be encouraged to unite with the older ones in saving their pennies, and in thus creating a fund to help in bringing to other less fortunate little children a knowledge of Jesus, who took little children in His arms and blessed them.*22LtMs, Lt 384, 1907, par. 9*

Parents, teachers, take up this line of work with enthusiasm. Provide the children with self-denial missionary boxes, and teach them to make freewill offerings of pennies, and of larger sums, as a gift for the support of workers who shall carry a knowledge of the truth of God's Word into as many places as possible. Let the older members of the family and of the school dress neatly, yet inexpensively. Thus, through self-denying sacrifice, they will be able to make liberal gifts to the dear Saviour. Parents, youth, and little children—all may be helpers in the Lord's work by denying self in order to bring advantages to the poor who need to be taught about the Saviour. Let us all lay hold of the Lord's work more earnestly than we have ever done before and help advance the cause of God in this time of great necessity.*22LtMs, Lt 384, 1907, par. 10*

Dear children, may the Lord Jesus receive you. And He will, if you come to Him. Then your hearts will be opened to make gifts and offerings. Every member of the family will be blessed in the practice of self-denial for Christ's sake. Try it, and test the Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 384, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 386, 1907

Caro, E. R.

Loma Linda, California

November 15, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dr. E. R. Caro

Dear Brother:

I have just received your letter, written in Chicago. I am sorry to hear that your health is not good.²²*LtMs, Lt 386, 1907, par. 1*

I still advise you, as I did in my former letter, to come to California as soon as possible and meet your mother. We are doing our best to find an opening for your wife, where she can earn a living for herself and the children.²²*LtMs, Lt 386, 1907, par. 2*

During the past year, your family have been pleasantly located in a neat little cottage, close by my own house. We have furnished them with milk and with garden produce. Some of the time, your mother has been busy, nursing confinement cases nearby. This has helped them a little; but they have felt that they must get some permanent employment somewhere. It takes time, as you know, to get settled in any line of business.²²*LtMs, Lt 386, 1907, par. 3*

If you would cease going from place to place, and come to California to unite in labor with your mother, it would be the best thing you could do. Your mother is hoping to attend the classes in the school here at Loma Linda and then engage in the work in nearby cities during this winter. She desires to minister to those in need of help and instruction. I believe it would be well for you both if you could labor together.²²*LtMs, Lt 386, 1907, par. 4*

I believe your wife to be a thoroughly converted, Christian woman. She is trying faithfully to perform her duties as mother to the children. The children are well behaved and obedient. Your wife is

now in Oakland, hoping that she may be able to earn a livelihood for herself and the children by giving massage. She is strong and looks the very picture of health. The only thing that grieves her is your absence from your family. She will endeavor to find some good helper to come in and care for the children while she is away giving treatments.*22LtMs, Lt 386, 1907, par. 5*

We trust that your wife may be successful in this line of work. May Walling, about a year ago, started to give treatments and has done very well for the past year. When she began the work, she was not well. Now her skin is clear, her courage good, and she is in perfect health.*22LtMs, Lt 386, 1907, par. 6*

Come, my brother, either to our home in St. Helena or here to Southern California. We may find you an opening where you can do a good work as a physician. If you need treatment, you might be greatly benefited by Dr. Rand at St. Helena, who, as you know, is a most successful practitioner. We shall likely be here at Loma Linda for a few weeks yet; and if you come at once, we might see you in Southern California before we leave.*22LtMs, Lt 386, 1907, par. 7*

The people here do not know the unpleasant circumstances of your life. They suppose that you are broken down in health and are, for a time, traveling for your health. Come, and let your mother be your doctor for a time.*22LtMs, Lt 386, 1907, par. 8*

We consider that you have an excellent family. The oldest girl helps greatly in caring for the two younger children. There is love and harmony among them. But the children frequently inquire, "Where is father?" and "Will he not soon be well enough to come and see us?" I write you these particulars in order that you may understand that your children expect that you will come to them as soon as you are well enough to travel.*22LtMs, Lt 386, 1907, par. 9*

While you know that your course has not always been straight, yet if you will seek the Lord, He will accept your repentance and will write forgiveness in His books.*22LtMs, Lt 386, 1907, par. 10*

We shall continue to look after your entire family and see that they do not suffer for the necessities of life. I feel so sorry for your children.*22LtMs, Lt 386, 1907, par. 11*

I understand your position, and I would say to you, Come to your Saviour as a little child. Repent, and be converted. The Lord is soon to come, and I greatly desire that you may become one of the Lord's little children. I will do all I possibly can to help you and to help your family. Look to Jesus, and He will be your helper. May the Lord find in you a repentant son.*22LtMs, Lt 386, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 388, 1907

Hirschmiller, Charles I.

Loma Linda, California

November 19, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *UL 337*.

Mr. Charles I. Hirschmiller
South Lancaster, Massachusetts

Dear Brother:

I have received your letter and have read it. I would encourage you, my brother, to bear in mind that Jesus Christ gave His precious life for you. He will be your helper, if you trust in Him. Commit the keeping of your soul unto Him who gave His own life to a cruel, shameful death, in order to redeem every soul who will receive Him.²²*LtMs, Lt 388, 1907, par. 1*

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him; and without Him was not anything made that was made. In Him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. ... He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not. He came unto His own, and His own received Him not. But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” [*John 1:1-5, 10-14.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 388, 1907, par. 2*

“For it became Him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both He that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which

cause He is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, I will declare Thy name unto My brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto Thee. And again, I will put my trust in Him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given Me. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same; that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behooved Him to be made like unto His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that He Himself hath suffered being tempted, He is able to succour them that are tempted.” [*Hebrews 2:10-18.*]22*LtMs, Lt 388, 1907, par. 3*

You, my brother, are one that is tempted. Christ Jesus was made sin for us, that He might prove the righteousness of His own life in our behalf. Through faith in Christ, we are all accepted in the Beloved.22*LtMs, Lt 388, 1907, par. 4*

As “partakers of the heavenly calling,” let us “consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; who was faithful,” the apostle Paul declares, “as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end. Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, Today if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness. ... Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. But exhort one another daily, while it is called Today; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end.” [*Hebrews 3:1, 2, 6-8, 12-14.*]22*LtMs, Lt 388, 1907, par. 5*

Now, my brother, we have met with many souls who, in their Christian experience, have passed through circumstances similar to those mentioned in your letter. You must not trust to your impressions of unbelief. You must put your confidence in One who has given His life for you. Then you will be numbered among the

receiving ones—among those who believe and receive His Word, and walk not by feeling, but by faith. *22LtMs, Lt 388, 1907, par. 6*

The Word of God is true. Faith takes hold of the divine Word; whereas feeling is naught else but something that eclipses faith in a “Thus saith the Word of the living God.” “If thou wilt enter into life,” Christ says, “keep the commandments.” [*Matthew 19:17.*] Live out My law “as the apple of thine eye.” God’s commandments, obeyed, are “life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.” [*Proverbs 7:2; 4:22.*]*22LtMs, Lt 388, 1907, par. 7*

Of His own work Christ says: “The Spirit of the Lord God is upon Me; because the Lord hath anointed Me to preach good tidings unto the meek.” “He hath sent Me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.” [*Isaiah 61:1; Luke 4:18.*]*22LtMs, Lt 388, 1907, par. 8*

Wonderful is the work which God designs to accomplish through His servants, that His name may be glorified. My brother, you must not sink down into discouragement. Lay hold of God’s promises with the faith of a little child. True faith in the Lord Jesus will bring into your life rich blessing. Through the humble receiver of His promises, by faith, God allows His blessings to flow out freely to the world. Cast yourself in humility at the foot of the cross of Christ, and do the will of Him who has died for you. Every worker in whose heart Christ abides, through belief of the truth as it is in Jesus, will be a representative of his Saviour, to show forth God’s love before all with whom he may come in contact. In his human weakness, through faith, he may lay hold of divine strength and become a laborer together with God—a blessing to himself and to his fellow men through the exercise of faith in the Source of all strength, from which flow never-ceasing currents of blessing. *22LtMs, Lt 388, 1907, par. 9*

My brother, I beseech of you to look away from yourself unto Christ, and live. Put your trust in the One who loves human agencies. Let your dependence be wholly on Christ. He is able to save to the uttermost all who come unto Him. Believe, believe that Christ will pardon all your transgressions, and forgive all your sins. Humble

yourself as a little child, and Christ will receive you and bless you and strengthen you. Do not think unbelief, or talk unbelief; but take God at His Word, and leave yourself in His hands, to be taught and led of Him.*22LtMs, Lt 388, 1907, par. 10*

My brother, a great work is to be accomplished in the world; and if you will believe, you may act your part in this work. "Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and show mercy and compassion every man to his brother." [*Zechariah 7:9.*] It is God's purpose to manifest through His people the principles of His kingdom. In life and character they may reveal these principles. His purpose is to separate His people from the customs, the habits, and the practices of the world. Because He loves them, He is seeking to bring them near unto Himself, that He may make known unto them His will.*22LtMs, Lt 388, 1907, par. 11*

Comfort your heart, my brother, by believing that the Lord wants you to be saved, and that you are His child. Do not think that your mind must be in a certain state of feeling, or else you are not accepted of God. Your faith must rely not on feeling, but on the promises of God. Walk by faith in a "Thus saith the Lord." Rest your case with the Lord, and believe in His Word. Believe, oh, believe the Word of the Lord; and walk by faith, not by sight. Consecrate yourself anew to God. Be loyal and true to a "Thus saith the Lord," and stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ doth make you free. Believe, believe, and walk by faith. Trust in the Lord, and you will see of His salvation.*22LtMs, Lt 388, 1907, par. 12*

Lt 390, 1907

Butler, G. I.

“Paradise Valley Sanitarium,” San Diego, California

November 29, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *11MR 168*.

Dear Brother Butler:

I am much pleased to hear of your union with Sister Grainger, whom I regard highly as a sincere Christian, and who will certainly be a comfort and blessing to you. Your wife can be a help to you in many ways.*22LtMs, Lt 390, 1907, par. 1*

I hope you will be of good courage in the Lord. During the Union Conference soon to convene in your field, there will be many important matters for you to consider. Wise plans must be laid for the advancement of the work. Sometimes I have wished that I might be present at this meeting; but there are matters of equal importance to be attended to in the Southern California Conference, and so I am remaining here. I do not know how long I shall regard it as my duty to labor in the southern part of this state. We greatly desire to help the people all we can; and, the Lord willing, we may visit the churches in Los Angeles, Glendale, Loma Linda, Riverside, Redlands, and possibly Fernando and other places. With the help of the Lord, I may be strengthened to do a little. I desire to see the work advancing as it should in this part of the field.*22LtMs, Lt 390, 1907, par. 2*

I greatly desire that our brethren in responsibility shall understand how to carry on the work intelligently. Oh, for the help of the Lord at every step! We are to work for souls in darkness, who have not had the light of the truth.*22LtMs, Lt 390, 1907, par. 3*

I long to see very many laborers at work for those who know not the evidences of our faith. Many have received great light through hearing the three angel's messages, and now they should proclaim these messages in all parts of the world. I desire to do my part and

to open the way for others to carry the light of truth. May the Lord help us to put the armor on. The believers are to unite in the solemn work of giving the last note of warning to the world.*22LtMs, Lt 390, 1907, par. 4*

I hope, Brother Butler, you will keep of good courage in the Lord. Your help is needed. Be strong in the Lord, yea, be strong. It is your privilege to keep your feet in the path of righteousness. You and your wife are to be of good courage in the Lord. I respect you both as laborers together with God. There will arise some things that will prove to be a trial to you; but you must meet all these things in the Spirit of Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 390, 1907, par. 5*

It has been presented before me in the night season, Brother Butler, that you have not been wise in placing so great confidence in the ability of Brother Ford to carry heavy responsibilities in connection with the management of the Nashville Publishing House. There are some things connected with the management of a printing office that he does not fully understand, and he never should have been given such large responsibility in matters regarding which he has not had a practical knowledge. There are certain lines of work, like the circulation of our books and periodicals, in which in past years he has revealed considerable tact and skill. But a sad mistake was made when he was given so much responsibility in connection with the publishing work. He has not always managed wisely.*22LtMs, Lt 390, 1907, par. 6*

It requires much wisdom and grace and practical experience to manage wisely so important a business as a large publishing house; and too much responsibility should not be centered in one man. In Brother Ford's case, I fear that the effort to carry too many burdens has hindered him from growing in grace. His soul has not always been surrounded with a heavenly atmosphere that would encourage the workers in the office to maintain a vital connection with God. I am so sorry that he has been given so many responsibilities that he has developed objectional traits of character. For some time he has not been developing a Christian character as he should. He has been carrying altogether too many burdens. Changes need to be made.*22LtMs, Lt 390, 1907, par. 7*

In our office at Nashville, there is need of far more spirituality, far more Christian courtesy, than has been manifested. We need, oh, so much, to live in the light of the Lord. We all need to study from cause to effect and watch unto prayer. It is a great work that we have been called upon to perform, and we must hide ourselves in God. We have the old landmarks of truth, experience, and duty to point out the way; yet every power of darkness will be brought to bear in an effort to confuse us, if possible. But I will not write more on this strain.*22LtMs, Lt 390, 1907, par. 8*

The three angels of *Revelation fourteen* are represented as flying in the midst of heaven, proclaiming the words of truth to a perishing world. They symbolize the work for this time that is to be done by all who believe these messages. The three angels' messages are linked together. There are many evidences of the abiding, ever-living truth of these messages, which mean so much to those who have long had the light of present truth. We should sacredly cherish these evidences. Satan is seeking to cast a shadow about the messages, so that the people of God shall not clearly discern their import, their time and place; but they will live as long as time shall last and will be proclaimed with increasing power. The influence of these messages is constantly deepening and widening.*22LtMs, Lt 390, 1907, par. 9*

We are to be sanctified through the truth. There is an abundance of work to be done by those under the guidance and control of the Holy Spirit. God can use men and women of consecration to open the way to reach hearts with His truth. And from many missionary fields there come urgent calls for more workers who are able to understand the power of the truth imparted in its simplicity, and who are also able to see and realize the necessity of establishing centers of influence and training. A great work is to be done in a short time. We who have long been in the message will press closer and still closer together in helping to perform this work.*22LtMs, Lt 390, 1907, par. 10*

The light is to shine forth in clear, distinct rays. Health institutions will need to be established in many places. And in this work, we are to remember that it is well to establish small sanitariums in connection with our training schools. A great work is to be done in

the sale of *Ministry of Healing* and *Christ's Object Lessons*. The light in these books is to shine in many homes. Manifold instrumentalities for good are to co-operate in ministering the Word and in warning the inhabitants of the world that Christ is coming the second time with power and great glory. *22LtMs, Lt 390, 1907, par. 11*

I must now close. I am so sorry that I have had so much to do while traveling about during the past month, that I have neglected to tell you of my pleasure in learning of your happiness. Be of good courage in the Lord. Be full of hearty, good cheer. Let us hear words of courage from you, by pen and voice. And may the Lord sanctify and bless you abundantly. *22LtMs, Lt 390, 1907, par. 12*

With Christian love. *22LtMs, Lt 390, 1907, par. 13*

Lt 391, 1907

Workman, Mabel White

“Paradise Valley Sanitarium,” National City, California

November 25, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Mrs. W. Workman
Takoma Park, Washington, D.C.

My dear Granddaughter:

You must excuse my delay in replying to your letter. I have had to read and answer many important letters since receiving yours. Does has returned to St. Helena, which leaves me without a copyist, unless I call on Mr. Crisler to do the work. I am reluctant to do this, as this would call him off from his important work of completing the collection he is making relating to the work in the southern field.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 1*

This November has been the most beautiful month I can recall to mind for this season of the year. The mornings and evenings have been a little cool, but agreeable; the air is perfect. Some day there has been a strong wind. But you know what the climate is like, for you have lived here. We might have held camp-meetings all this month, the weather has been so beautiful. While at Loma Linda we had one thunderstorm, and for several hours a strong wind blew. I was taken through the rain in a rolling chair to the place of meeting.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 2*

Last night I had a strange experience. I seemed to be in the company of several persons. I had something of value in my hands, which I desired to keep. But some were trying to get it from me. I would partially let my treasure go, and then forbiddings would come telling me not to do so. Three times it was wrested from me; but finally I recovered it and held it fast. I would not let it go.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 3*

Today, Monday, we expect to hold a council to consider what shall be done with the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. Your father will be here, and several will assemble from different points to make a thorough examination of the business matters relating to the institution. I must keep my mind clear that no mistakes may be made.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 4*

Last Sabbath I spoke for one hour at the church at San Diego. The Lord gave me freedom. No one left the house during the service, and all listened intently. I spoke from the *fifteenth chapter of John, and the first verse*: "I am the true Vine, and My Father is the husbandman." I was surprised that I could speak with such strength and that I had such clearness of mind. I feel very grateful to God that He still gives me a testimony to bear to His people.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 5*

I see a great deal to be done in Southern California. The towns of Redlands and Riverside need special help. The Lord may give me His word for them. If He lays any portion of the work on me, I hope I shall not leave the field until I have done what He desires. Sometimes I think I am too weak to speak to the people; but when I stand upon my feet, I find that my voice is clear and strong. I praise the Lord for this.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 6*

We were a little late one morning in starting for the early morning meeting. I took your father's arm and walked down the two long flights of stairs and up the ascent to the meeting place. I kept step with your father as we went. I could not keep from thanking God for the strength which enabled me to do this without any inconvenience. I kept saying, The blessing of the Lord is upon me. My heart doth rejoice, and my lips shall speak of His great goodness, and tell of His power. Praise His holy name. On the 26th day of this month I shall be eighty years old.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 7*

All I want in this world is to do my appointed work. I do not worry; come life or death, I am at peace with God.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 8*

"Here is the patience of the saints," the apostle John writes, "here are they that keep the commandments of God and have the faith of

Jesus Christ. And I heard a voice from heaven, saying, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works do follow them.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 9*

“And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud sat one like unto the Son of man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him that sat upon the cloud, Thrust in Thy sickle, and reap, for the time is come for Thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And He that sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 10*

“And another angel came out of temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine press of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine press, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.” [*Revelation 14:12-20.*]*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 11*

These are solemn words. When the storm of God’s wrath breaks upon the world, there will be terrible revelations made to those who have built their house upon the sand.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 12*

O that our people would arouse and put away all weakness of the flesh and spirit. It was for this fallen world that Christ wept and prayed. The heart of infinite love was stirred as He saw souls being ensnared and selling themselves for worldly gain. “Lay not up for yourselves treasures on the earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven where moth and rust doth not corrupt and where thieves do not break through and steal; for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be

full of light; but if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 13*

“No man can serve two masters; for either he will love the one and hate the other; or else he will hold to the one and despise the other; Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought ... what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? Behold, the fowls of the air: for they sow not neither do they reap ...; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin; and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon, in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 14*

“Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven; shall He not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Wherefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (for after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow; for tomorrow will take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.” [*Matthew 6:19-34.*]*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 15*

This chapter is full of encouragement and help to the follower of Christ. We find everywhere those who need just this instruction. If we do not come into right relation to God, while claiming to be His children, our influence will be misleading. “Every good tree bringeth forth good fruit.” [*Matthew 7:17.*]*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 16*

Our spiritual conflicts might often be called our spiritual rebellions. It is the heart's lack of submission to the will of God that so often brings us into difficulty. We want our own way, but this often means rebellion against God's way. We need to do as Christ did—wrestle

with the Father in prayer for strength and for power to make Him known in our words and actions.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 17*

“And again He entered into Capernaum after some days; and it was noised abroad that He was in the house. And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them; no, not so much as about the door: and He preached the word unto them. And they came unto Him bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. And when they could not come nigh unto Him for the press, they uncovered the roof where He was; and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay. When Jesus saw their faith He said, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 18*

“But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone? And immediately when Jesus perceived in His spirit that they reasoned so within themselves, He said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? Whether is it easier to say unto the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk? But that thou mayest know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins (He saith to the sick of the palsy) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.” “But when the multitudes saw it, they marveled and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.” [*Mark 2:1-12; Matthew 9:8.*]*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 19*

“And He went forth again by the seaside; and all the multitude resorted unto Him; and He taught them. And as He passed by He saw Alphaeus, the son of Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow Me; and he arose and followed Him.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 20*

“And it came to pass that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners came also together with Jesus and His disciples: for there were many, and they followed Him. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw Him eat with publicans and sinners,

they said unto them, How is it that He eateth with publicans and sinners? When Jesus heard it, He said unto them, ... I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.” [Mark 2:13-17.]*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 21*

Never, never distrust your Saviour. Take your trials and perplexities to Him. Christ came to call the sinners, not the righteous, to repentance. If you feel yourself a sinner, you are one whom Christ came to save.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 22*

Christ placed Himself where He could, by word and work, become a minister of healing and blessing to the sick. His example is to be prayerfully followed by His servants. Instead of devoting their time to hovering over the churches, they should be bearing a continual message to those who have not heard the truth.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 23*

Christ the sin-pardoning Saviour was a wellspring of life wherever He was. In relieving the sick and the suffering, He was fulfilling His mission to men. The church on earth is to practice His virtues. Church members are first to be converted to obedience to His commandments; then as obedient children they will minister of their abundance to the suffering and the needy. There will be an example given of true Christian self-denial and self-sacrifice. The time now devoted to pride of dress and love of the world will be given to the uplifting of humanity. There are souls perishing in ignorance of the truth. When God's Word is presented in simple faith, Christ will make the Word effectual.*22LtMs, Lt 391, 1907, par. 24*

Lt 392, 1907

White, J. E.; White, Emma

“Paradise Valley Sanitarium,” National City, California

December 1, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *PC 257-258*.

Elder and Mrs. J. E. White

Dear Children:

I thank the Lord that He has sustained me on this journey. I have done much important writing. On Sabbath a week ago, and again last Sabbath, I spoke in the church at San Diego. At both services the house was crowded full. A week ago I spoke from the *fifteenth chapter of John*, beginning with the words, “I am the True Vine, and My Father is the Husbandman.” Last Sabbath I spoke on the *third chapter of Revelation*. The whole congregation listened with intense interest.²²*LtMs, Lt 392, 1907, par. 1*

I am hoping and praying that I may understand my duty. It seems to me that I must remain in this section of the country until after Elder Haskell arrives, and then I may not be able to leave for some weeks to come. An important work has been begun in the vicinity of Riverside. The third-year class of students at Loma Linda went over to Riverside a few weeks ago and did their first practical work in canvassing for *Ministry of Healing*. There were eight in the class, and their object in visiting the homes of the people was more to become acquainted, and to talk of the work at Loma Linda, than it was to sell books for profit. However, in the course of their conversation, they would usually introduce *Ministry of Healing*, tell the story of the book, and then offer to sell it as a volume that contained the principles taught in the school at Loma Linda. In this way, about seventy copies of the book were placed in the homes of the people in a little over one week; and the students made many, many friends for the work at Loma Linda. Wherever they went, they sought to leave a good impression. We believe they did a good work. They were wide-awake, and full of courage in the Lord, and

seem to have met with success.*22LtMs, Lt 392, 1907, par. 2*

The second-year class will undertake a similar work soon, while the third-year class continue their studies at Loma Linda. Later on, it is hoped that some members of the first-year class can go out. Thus each of the several students in the school will assist in working Riverside. I suppose you have seen that place. It is a grand city, and the managers of the Loma Linda school are seeking to gain a foothold there by introducing first the *Ministry of Healing*. Afterward, they will send out students with *Christ's Object Lessons*. They will earnestly endeavor to handle these books wisely.*22LtMs, Lt 392, 1907, par. 3*

A similar work is to be carried on in the places besides Riverside. We are all praying that the Lord may abundantly bless these first working forces going out from the school. It means much to our Loma Linda training school and sanitarium, not only with regard to the good impression that they hope to make on the minds of the people, but in a financial way as well. Many new students have come in, and considerable money will be needed to care for them all, and at the same time keep up the other running expenses of the school and sanitarium. At Loma Linda there are now over a hundred under training for medical missionary work.*22LtMs, Lt 392, 1907, par. 4*

Oh, how anxious I am to have a small press in operation at Loma Linda, so as to print the discourses that shall be given in the surrounding cities! I have mentioned the matter to Brother Henry W. Kellogg; for he has a special interest in this line of work. We need a small press for printing notices and for bringing out in printed form, for use in surrounding cities, discourses that will be given from time to time. Now is our time to work. We expect to connect with the Women's Christian Temperance Union in some lines of service.*22LtMs, Lt 392, 1907, par. 5*

I cannot feel free to return to St. Helena until I see the work fully in running order. The Lord has given light that these cities in the San Bernardino Valley should be worked. The time has come to do this work, and we are to have wise managing forces to carry the work forward intelligently.*22LtMs, Lt 392, 1907, par. 6*

We have been at Paradise Valley Sanitarium for over a week. There are but few patients here. We expect to have more when we are really in running order. We shall remain here until we see of the salvation of God in this institution. If we take God at His word, we shall see of His salvation. We must receive His light and blessing, that we may have something to impart.*22LtMs, Lt 392, 1907, par. 7*

My children, there never was a time when we needed more to encourage faith than at the present time; for there are perplexities on the right hand and on the left.*22LtMs, Lt 392, 1907, par. 8*

We have just had a council meeting with Brother and Sister Wessels and Brother and Sister Cummings. Brother J. J. Wessels is manager of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium, and Dr. R. S. Cummings is our new physician. His wife will act as matron. These souls, we sincerely hope, will walk humbly before God. If they put their trust in the Lord, and walk in His counsel, they will be strengthened and greatly blessed. Satan is watching every opportunity to tempt and worry souls until their courage is gone. But the Lord is a stronghold in time of trouble.*22LtMs, Lt 392, 1907, par. 9*

We expected to leave this place tomorrow morning—Monday—but we see that we must have clearer and more distinct views of our future work before we go. W. C. White is trying to place the work on a better basis.*22LtMs, Lt 392, 1907, par. 10*

Often the question is asked, “What shall I do?” It is the privilege of every soul who would be saved to talk with God in humility of heart, that he may receive grace to impart. Men and women may seek the Lord and commune with Him and then impart the blessings received in words of thanksgiving and praise. As we receive of the abundant grace of God, we may impart hope to other hearts. Thus we are co-operating with the holy angels. We need the melting power of God, that we may draw with Christ.*22LtMs, Lt 392, 1907, par. 11*

I will now say, God bless and comfort you and all that comprise your family.*22LtMs, Lt 392, 1907, par. 12*

In much love,*22LtMs, Lt 392, 1907, par. 13*

Your mother.²²*LtMs, Lt 392, 1907, par. 14*

Lt 393, 1907

Workman, Mabel White

Loma Linda, California

November 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *4MR 356*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Dear Mabel:

I have been very much occupied with my writings early and late, and many nights have been unable to sleep after one o'clock. I am not pleased with this kind of experience. I spend much time in earnest prayer for help and strength and wisdom to be guided aright at every point. I desire to view things in a clear light and handle wisely the difficulties that present themselves, that Satan cannot gain the advantage.²²*LtMs, Lt 393, 1907, par. 1*

I see so many things that ought to be done that are not done to bring the truth before the people. Commercialism is occupying the means and minds of many. For the sake of gain many are accepting the tempting offers of the world. My heart is made sad as I see this; for this commercialism is grasping the talents that should be earnestly employed in opening the Scriptures to souls who are in darkness because they have not a correct knowledge of the Word.²²*LtMs, Lt 393, 1907, par. 2*

The Son of God came to our world, and took humanity upon Himself, that fallen men and women might have the privileges of the children of God. "You hath He quickened that were dead in trespasses and sins," the apostle writes, "wherein in times past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air; the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as

others. But God who is rich in mercy, for the great love wherewith He hath loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace are ye saved), and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: that in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace, in His kindness toward us through Jesus Christ. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast; for we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works; which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.”
[Ephesians 2:1-10.]22LtMs, Lt 393, 1907, par. 3

The disciple John bears testimony of Christ, “That which we have heard from the beginning, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon and our hands have handled of the Word of life: for the life was manifested, and we have seen it and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father and was manifested unto us.”*22LtMs, Lt 393, 1907, par. 4*

“That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you; that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son, Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full. This then is the message which we have heard of Him and declare unto you, that God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all.”*22LtMs, Lt 393, 1907, par. 5*

“If we say we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: but if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another; and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.” *[1 John 1:1-10.]22LtMs, Lt 393, 1907, par. 6*

It is the gospel and the gospel alone that will sanctify the soul. And this makes possible to the receiver that life “that measures with the life of God.” This is the record that God has given us, even eternal life; and this life is in His Son. He who is a partaker of the divine

nature will escape the corruptions that are in the world through lust. His faith in Christ as the Life-giver gives him life. "These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God." [1 John 5:13.]*22LtMs, Lt 393, 1907, par. 7*

This life of sanctification and joy in believing is for every soul who in faith will claim the promises of the Word of God and draw upon divine strength for the work of overcoming.*22LtMs, Lt 393, 1907, par. 8*

It is the privilege of the Christian to be strong under difficulty, by keeping his eye fixed upon the Pattern. This is one way in which we prove the Lord. Let your faith work by love and purify the soul.*22LtMs, Lt 393, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 394, 1907

White, J. E.; White, Emma

“Paradise Valley Sanitarium,” National City, California

November 24, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Elder and Mrs. J. E. White

Dear Children Edson and Emma:

I received your letter yesterday and will respond at once. I sincerely hope that you will be careful of your health, and not place yourselves where you will be unable to labor.²²*LtMs, Lt 394, 1907, par. 1*

The twenty-sixth of this month I shall be eighty years old. My mind is clear, my hand firm and steady, and my heart full of thanksgiving to God. I have peace of mind; for I refuse to allow my mind to be troubled. When traveling, I do not sleep as many hours as I would be pleased to. During the past night, I was unable to sleep after twelve o'clock. I thought of you and of how many hours of wakefulness you have passed through. I am thankful that I have no pain. I am active. Can go up and down stairs, all over the Sanitarium as readily as any of the helpers. I thank the Lord for this blessing.²²*LtMs, Lt 394, 1907, par. 2*

It has been some time since I have visited Paradise Valley Sanitarium. Last Sabbath I spoke in San Diego. The church was crowded. Many unbelievers were present. I spoke from *John fifteen*—“I am the True Vine.” [*Verse 1.*] Every one seemed much interested. I spoke for one hour and then prayed after speaking. The Lord gave me freedom, for which I thank Him. I wish now, more than I have ever wished at any other period of my life, to speak in messages of warning to the people. The end is near, and I am earnestly desirous of making every effort in my power to give the last message of warning to the world. I have an appointment out for next Sabbath to speak in the San Diego church again.²²*LtMs, Lt*

Today W. C. White is with the brethren in council meeting over matters connected with this sanitarium. I have had my anxieties and am not always able to overcome them; but I desire to have that peace and trust in my heavenly Father that will enable me to keep my heart full of thanksgiving. I think that children of God ought to keep the peace of Christ. I am thankful that I can speak the word of life to the people. I desire to reflect all the sunshine possible by giving expression to the gladness and the joy that every Christian ought to have in his heart. *22LtMs, Lt 394, 1907, par. 4*

The higher Christian life is to obey God's commandment: "Be careful for nothing; but in everything, by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God." And then rest in the promise that "the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mind through Christ Jesus." [*Philippians 4:6, 7.*] Our part is simply to trust in God. His part is to keep the soul in perfect peace. I will not worry; for then I cannot retain that peace which passeth all understanding, which shall keep our minds and hearts through Christ Jesus. We all need to express our thanksgiving to God for His keeping power. Why do we not express more often our thanksgiving to Him for His saving grace? *22LtMs, Lt 394, 1907, par. 5*

When I consider God's expressions of love to me, why should I be silent in the church? He is our Father. He loves us. Then in our testimonies in the church, why should we not express our restfulness in His great love, an expression of which He has given in the gift of His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. Shall we not consider that thanksgiving and praise is due to God in the testimonies we bear to Him? Would it not be one special way of letting our light shine forth, by expressing our thanksgiving for the wonderful Gift? Why should praise and thanksgiving be withheld so often by us when we meet in the church to worship God? Why should we not give expression to His goodness and love? He, the Lord, so loved perishing souls, that He gave His only begotten Son to save them; and this gift means eternal life to every soul who appreciates the gift. Then why not express in character, in words, also in

thanksgiving, your love to God because of the great love Christ has revealed in bearing the punishment for your souls. By this act He has expressed to every member of the human family His lovable will to save you, that you may become members of the royal family, children of the heavenly King.*22LtMs, Lt 394, 1907, par. 6*

When the believing, human family shall become children of faith, sons and daughters of God, why do they not express their gratitude? Why are so many mournful testimonies borne of His kindness, when we might express thanksgiving for His tender love and continual blessings? Heaven is full of praise and thanksgiving.*22LtMs, Lt 394, 1907, par. 7*

Christ, in His great goodness, died a shameful death of exquisite suffering to show His will toward us, that we should live. He has paid the price with His own life and has rescued the condemned soul. The Christian, by receiving the Lord Jesus Christ as his pattern and model of character, shall be able to overcome through the blood of the Lamb and the word of [his] testimony. Then should not words of thanksgiving be heard in the congregations, even of large assemblies? "For this is the will of God, even your sanctification." [*1 Thessalonians 4:3.*] A full and free expression of His great love is appropriate. Let your light shine in expressions of thanksgiving to God and the Lamb. Christ's watchcare is over every soul that will put his trust in the Lord and give expression to words of praise in the congregation of the saints.*22LtMs, Lt 394, 1907, par. 8*

It is the will of our God that every professed Christian should bear testimony to the love that has been revealed in the gift of the Saviour. God's name should be glorified in His great gift to our world to redeem fallen man. And as the soul takes it in more and more fully, there will be renewed, daily expressions of thanksgiving and praise from converted, sanctified lips. As we receive Christ Jesus, we shall walk in His footsteps and glorify His name. Daily we are to become more and more Christlike in character.*22LtMs, Lt 394, 1907, par. 9*

"That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our

hands have handled, of the Word of life; (for the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full. This then is the message which we have heard of Him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: but if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.” [1 John 1:1-9.]*22LtMs, Lt 394, 1907, par. 10*

We are nearing the close of 1907. “We are standing upon the threshold of great and solemn events. Prophecies are fulfilling. ... Everything in our world is in agitation. There are wars, and rumors of wars. The nations are angry, and the time of the dead has come, that they should be judged. Events are changing to bring about the day of God, which hasteth greatly. Only a moment of time, as it were, yet remains. But while already nation is rising against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, there is not now a general engagement. As yet the four winds are held until the servants of God shall be sealed in their foreheads. Then the powers of earth will marshal their forces for the last great battle.”*22LtMs, Lt 394, 1907, par. 11*

“Satan is busily laying his plans for the last mighty conflict, when all will take sides. After the gospel has been proclaimed in the world for nearly two thousand years, Satan still presents to men and women the same scene that he presented to Christ. In a wonderful manner he causes the kingdoms of the world in their glory to pass before them. These he promises to all who will fall down and worship him. Thus he seeks to bring men under his dominion.”*22LtMs, Lt 394, 1907, par. 12*

“Satan is working to the utmost to make himself as God, and to

destroy all who oppose his power. And today the world is bowing before him. His power is received as the power of God. The prophecy of the Revelation is being fulfilled, that 'all the world wondered after the beast.'" [*Revelation 13:3.*]*22LtMs, Lt 394, 1907, par. 13*

Let us be true and faithful. We cannot afford to make a mistake now. Most earnest attention must be given now to the education that will impart a saving knowledge of heavenly grace and that will conform the life and character to the divine similitude. Purity of soul is to be woven into the life like threads of gold. This alone is of true value. We must bring Bible principles into our daily conduct. May God bless and strengthen and sustain you, is the prayer of your Mother.*22LtMs, Lt 394, 1907, par. 14*

Lt 395, 1907

Kress, Br-Sr. [D.H.]

Refiled as *Lt 26, 1908*.

Lt 396, 1907

Wessels, Brother and Sister [J. J.]; Cummings, Brother and Sister [R. S.]

“Paradise Valley Sanitarium,” National City, California

December 1, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Brother and Sister J. J. Wessels, and Brother and Sister R. S. Cummings:

You have been placed in positions of responsibility. Work together in the name of the Lord. If you see things that need correcting, come close to God by faith, that you may recognize the leadings of His Holy Spirit. You will have to deal with physical and mental disease, and God would be pleased to see you all yoked closely together in carrying the burdens of this institution.*22LtMs, Lt 396, 1907, par. 1*

If you seek the Lord diligently in prayer, you will receive grace. You need not suppose that Satan is asleep; for he is wide-awake. Your religious experience will be a great help to you in your every-day work. Fail not to find strength in prayer for your physical and spiritual necessities. You need the wisdom that God alone can give. Silence before God, in self-examination, will bring great blessing and will give you a preparation to speak words in season and out of season to afflicted souls in need of light. Let the light of truth shine into the chambers of the mind. Reveal by your daily lives that you are in communion with God, and that His peace fills the heart.*22LtMs, Lt 396, 1907, par. 2*

Rest in God. Thus, Brother and Sister Cummings, you become fitted to minister to the needs of others as you should. Practical communion with God brings peace and rest to the soul and will add persuasiveness to your words. His peace in your hearts will shine forth from the countenance. His grace will give you a persuasive power of influence. Communion with God will impart a moral elevation.*22LtMs, Lt 396, 1907, par. 3*

You are Christ's disciples; and when the religion of Christ Jesus is lived, unbelievers will take knowledge of you that you are true, sincere followers of Christ. Obtain peace, His peace, in your service, as you minister to the sick. Study His Word. In these perilous times, if men will walk with God, He will hide them in a cleft of the rock in every time of need. Thus hidden, they can discern God, even as Moses saw Him. This is to be a part of your education. With the power and light that God imparts, you can go forward from strength to increased strength. More tact, more capability and wisdom will constantly be needed, as you continue to deal with the minds and souls that are sick. You may impart the light of truth, if your hearts are meek and lowly, and if you are imbued with the sanctifying grace that Christ died to impart.*22LtMs, Lt 396, 1907, par. 4*

Truth, received and lived, will save the souls of those for whom you minister. You are not only to work in medical lines, but you are to seek to introduce the knowledge of the saving grace of Christ for the soul. There is a work given to every one who is truly converted. May you ever have the presence of the Lord Jesus Christ. When we seek the Lord with all the heart, we shall have words to speak that will be as a message from heaven to the heart of those to whom we speak. To all who are athirst, Christ presents the water of life, that we may drink freely when we are thus athirst. Christ will be in us a well of water, springing up unto eternal life. Then our words will be full of truth and grace; and as we minister, we shall be prepared to bring blessing to others. Have faith in God.*22LtMs, Lt 396, 1907, par. 5*

Lt 398, 1907

Wessels, Andrew

“Paradise Valley Sanitarium,” National City, California

December 3, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother Andrew Wessels:

I am at the Paradise Valley Sanitarium, near San Diego. We have been here nearly two weeks. We leave tomorrow morning. While here, we have had the privilege of talking with your mother and your brother John. They are of good courage.*22LtMs, Lt 398, 1907, par. 1*

Some time ago, I received a letter from you; but we have been very much cramped for means, for several reasons, and I have hardly known what to write in reply. I wish I could see you and talk with you. I have just read your letter over again and shall now reply without further delay.*22LtMs, Lt 398, 1907, par. 2*

I am directing this communication in care of Brother Geo. W. Amadon, who came to us many years ago, when he was a young man, to learn the printer’s trade. He is regarded by me very highly. I am directing him to place this letter in your hands. He will be able to understand your case and will keep his own counsel.*22LtMs, Lt 398, 1907, par. 3*

I can write only a few words this evening. I hope to write again in a short time. We are now packing to leave for Los Angeles early tomorrow morning. I expect to speak there next Sabbath.*22LtMs, Lt 398, 1907, par. 4*

I think your best course would be to go to Washington. We have a great desire to help you in some way, although at present we do not have the means with which to do so. But keep your soul in the love of God.*22LtMs, Lt 398, 1907, par. 5*

My granddaughter Mabel Workman with her husband Wilfred are in Washington at the Foreign Mission Seminary. If you go to Washington, I believe you will find in these young people ones to whom you can go for good counsel. They are kind and courteous and as true as steel to principle.*22LtMs, Lt 398, 1907, par. 6*

“Christ ‘loved the church, and gave Himself for it; that He might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that He might present it to Himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.’ [*Ephesians 5:25-27.*] Those whom God loves enjoy this favor because they are lovely in character.*22LtMs, Lt 398, 1907, par. 7*

“The great, grand work of bringing out a people who will have Christlike characters, and who will be able to stand in the day of the Lord, is to be accomplished. As long as we sail with the current of the world, we need neither canvas nor car. It is when we turn squarely about to stem the current that our labors begin. Satan will bring in every kind of theory to pervert the truth. The work will go hard; for since the fall of Adam it has been the fashion of the world to sin. But Christ is on the field of action. The Holy Spirit is at work. Divine agencies are combining with the human in reshaping the character according to the perfect pattern; and man is to work out that which God works in.”*22LtMs, Lt 398, 1907, par. 8*

My dear young brother, will you do your part to fulfil the contract? Will you carefully heed all the light God has given you in various ways? Will you henceforth constantly keep before you the one object of fitting yourself, by God’s grace, to be a subject of the heavenly kingdom? If by faith you take up the light God has given you in messages of reproof and encouragement, and advance step by step in the right way, keeping your eye steadfastly fixed upon your great Leader, light will shine along your pathway, the approval of God will stimulate you with hope, and ministering angels will co-operate with all your efforts.*22LtMs, Lt 398, 1907, par. 9*

I should be pleased to hear from you again.*22LtMs, Lt 398, 1907, par. 10*

In earnest faith in your behalf.*22LtMs, Lt 398, 1907, par. 11*

Lt 400, 1907

Amadon, G. W.

“Paradise Valley Sanitarium,” National City, California

November 3, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother Amadon:

I am enclosing herewith a letter that I wish you to give to Brother Andrew Wessels. You will know how to do this without subjecting him to criticism. I wish you would solicit an interview with him. I have sent him many messages from the Lord, but he has thought that the institution managed by Dr. Kellogg was the only place where he could go to obtain a medical education. In this he has made a mistake. I fear that the plan is to get him to feel that he is indebted to the sanitarium, and then hold him there because of this. If you can encourage him to leave Battle Creek and go to Washington to pursue his medical studies there, please do so, and help him to go as soon as possible. I think the sooner you can attend to this case, the better. We do not want Andrew to be under the influences at Battle Creek.*22LtMs, Lt 400, 1907, par. 1*

Please learn how matters stand, and write to me. Over a month ago, Andrew wrote me a letter. He expressed his desire to go to Washington and said that he had no money. Please work wisely to help him, and I will do all I can also to help him. I charged him not to go to Battle Creek, but he would go. Now please do your best to get him to go to Washington, where he can live at Takoma Park under the influence of the school and the sanitarium there. Arrange matters in the wisest possible way, so as to save this young man.*22LtMs, Lt 400, 1907, par. 2*

Mother Wessels and Brother J. J. Wessels are in Paradise Valley, but they do not have any available means. The mother has only enough to live on. Since she left Africa, she has improved in health; but she often becomes very uneasy over Andrew. Something must be done.*22LtMs, Lt 400, 1907, par. 3*

I think you will understand the situation. I am writing by lamplight. I will write no more now. We leave here tomorrow for Los Angeles. We hope to visit Long Beach, Glendale, and then, in a few days, we may go on to Loma Linda. Many important interests are centered in Southern California, and we are endeavoring to work in an intelligent manner. During the past two Sabbaths I have spoken to large congregations in our church at San Diego.*22LtMs, Lt 400, 1907, par. 4*

Please do all you can to help Brother Andrew Wessels.*22LtMs, Lt 400, 1907, par. 5*

Lt 402, 1907

Mason, Paul C.

“Loma Linda Sanitarium,” Loma Linda, California

December 17, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother Mason:

I am writing to you this morning regarding household matters. You and your wife consented to come into our family at a time when we were in great need of some help. We appreciated greatly your willingness to help us in an emergency, and we are very thankful that you were able to do this. But we have known, all the time, that your wife has not felt really able to carry the household duties, and that she has remained only because she saw our great necessity.*22LtMs, Lt 402, 1907, par. 1*

I have felt very anxious about Sister Mason, fearing that she might overtax her strength in her desire to please me; so, ever since we left home, I have been looking for some one whom we could get to act as housekeeper, and thus be able to relieve Sister Mason.*22LtMs, Lt 402, 1907, par. 2*

Since coming to Loma Linda this last time, I have found a woman who desires to connect with me and take up this line of work; therefore I am writing to tell you that I will relieve Sister Mason of carrying the burden any longer. I know that you will feel relieved to have this burden drop from your wife; and so we are very glad that we are able to find help to take her place, and thus enable Sister Mason to place herself in the most favorable circumstances possible for regaining her health.*22LtMs, Lt 402, 1907, par. 3*

When I return home, which will be in about ten days, I expect to bring this sister with me.*22LtMs, Lt 402, 1907, par. 4*

In much love.*22LtMs, Lt 402, 1907, par. 5*

Lt 404, 1907

White, W. C.

NP

December 30, 1907 [typed]

Portions of this letter are published in *Ev 105-106*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder W. C. White
Southern Publishing Association
Nashville

Dear Son Willie:

I can write you only a few lines this morning; for my left eye is troubling me, and I am not strong. When you came into my room to speak a few words with me before leaving, I hardly dared open my lips for fear of a collapse; and I have by no means recovered my strength, although Sara has spared no pains in giving me treatment.²²*LtMs, Lt 404, 1907, par. 1*

I have borne much sorrow and heartache as I have seen men occupying positions of trust who seem to have no ability to reason from cause to effect. Representations are made to me in the night season, and I cannot rest. During this visit to Southern California special light has been given, showing that matters there cannot be remedied while some existing conditions continue. Some who hold responsible positions are not under the guidance of the Holy Spirit of God; the stamp of the human is seen, and the pattern, which should be after the divine similitude, is spoiled. When messages come to such, that are not according to their ideas, they say, Sister White is influenced by W. C. White. This is false, as you yourself know.²²*LtMs, Lt 404, 1907, par. 2*

During the two months that we have been in Southern California, I have not had one full night's sleep. Some nights I have slept three

hours and some nights not at all. The burden is upon me night and day.*22LtMs, Lt 404, 1907, par. 3*

What can be done to make these men with such strong traits of character realize that they need to be reconverted? Unless this experience comes to them, they will never become members of the royal family, children of the heavenly King. They are wrapping themselves up in a garment of self-confidence. The messages that the Lord sends them, that they may understand how much they need to be taught of Him, they cast aside as idle tales, thus placing themselves where they will accept their own suppositions as divine revelation. With their deficient experience, they are unfitted to understand the dealings of the Lord with His people; yet they suppose themselves qualified to govern a conference without the aid of the suggestions and counsel of their brethren or of the Lord. The result of this kind of experience is now being seen in Southern California. The rebuke of God is upon the one who has taken such a course.*22LtMs, Lt 404, 1907, par. 4*

Brother Prescott needs to experience daily the converting power of God upon his own heart and mind and soul before he can hope to advise and labor unselfishly. The kind of planning that would make one man a center and pattern, neither he nor any other man can carry out. This is not the way in which the Lord works. He works through different individual minds to accomplish His purposes, and in the simplest ways, that they may reflect the great outshining of His love. When one man thinks that his mind is to outline the large moves in the work of God, that his abilities are to accomplish the greatest work, he limits the power of God to fulfil His purposes in the earth.*22LtMs, Lt 404, 1907, par. 5*

God needs men and women who will work in the simplicity of Christ to bring the knowledge of truth before those who need its converting power. But when a precise line is laid down which the workers must follow in their efforts to proclaim the message, a limit is set to the usefulness of a great number of workers. I am charged to speak, saying, God seeth not as man seeth. Those who occupy responsible positions need far less of the exercise of human wisdom and more of the sanctification of the Spirit revealed in the lowliness and gentleness of Christ. They need the Holy Spirit to

come into their hearts and minds, to control their wills and to sanctify their tongues. When soul and mind and body are converted to God, our physical strength and our desires will become working agencies for God. When the converting power of God transforms the life, we shall be educated by God Himself to speak His words and to work His works.*22LtMs, Lt 404, 1907, par. 6*

The law of God is to be magnified. Its claims must be presented by our workers in our books, and papers, and through the spoken word. The knowledge of its holy character is to become widespread. The message of Christ's righteousness must be proclaimed from one end of the earth to the other. Our people are to be aroused to prepare the way of the Lord. The third angel's message—the last message of mercy to a perishing world—is so sacred, so glorious. Let the light go forth as a lamp that burneth. Mysteries into which angels have desired to look, which prophets and kings and righteous men desired to know, the church of God is now to unfold.*22LtMs, Lt 404, 1907, par. 7*

Well, I will say no more on this point, but will tell you about our experiences. The Sabbath after you left, I felt that I had a message to bear to the people at Loma Linda. I was taken to the assembly hall in a wheel chair, and then God gave me strength to stand upon my feet and bear the testimony He had given me for the people. I spoke for one hour. Clarence will send you a copy of my talk. I wanted to speak again on Sunday, but did not venture, thinking it might be presumption to do so.*22LtMs, Lt 404, 1907, par. 8*

We left Loma Linda on Monday morning at seven o'clock. In Los Angeles the rush of business and the noise of the cars was distracting, as you can imagine; but I held on to myself as best I could. I had an opportunity to rest in a room that Elder Haskell and wife occupied. I was very thankful for this.*22LtMs, Lt 404, 1907, par. 9*

On the Owl we had a private compartment, occupied by Sara, Sister Hannaford, and myself. The bed on the car was not of the easiest, but I rested well. I had the assurance that I was cared for by my Father, and a peace such as only Christ can give came to me. As long as I remained awake, I enjoyed this sense of perfect

peace; and when I fell asleep, my rest was sweeter than any I had experienced since I left my home in St. Helena. I felt that I was shut in with God and felt safe in His keeping.*22LtMs, Lt 404, 1907, par. 10*

This is Friday. Last night Brother and Sister Metcalfe Hare arrived in St. Helena. They came to our home. Brother Mason's wife is still at the sanitarium under treatment. Brother Mason will occupy his room until Elder Haskell and his wife arrive to attend the Union Conference; then they will have it.*22LtMs, Lt 404, 1907, par. 11*

On his voyage across the water, Brother Hare contracted some difficulty with his face. It looked as though it had been badly burned by the sun and was considerably swollen. He has gone to the sanitarium for treatment and will remain there for a few days. Sister Hare is with us; and when Brother Hare is recovered, he will return to us.*22LtMs, Lt 404, 1907, par. 12*

We feel sure that Sister Hannaford, whom we brought with us from Loma Linda, will be able to do our work satisfactorily. We expect Henry Kellogg here today for a short call.*22LtMs, Lt 404, 1907, par. 13*

Lt 406, 1907

Belden, Vina

St. Helena, California

December 29, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Sister Vina Belden:

We received your letter last Friday. You say that you have received no word from me or my workers concerning me. The reason is that we have been away for two months in Southern California, where we visited Los Angeles, Loma Linda, Paradise Valley, Long Beach, Glendale, and other places. It was a long and wearisome journey, and I was worn with continual anxiety.²²*LtMs, Lt 406, 1907, par. 1*

During the two months I did not write one letter to my home place, for it was necessary to be continually at work with important matters. There were many things to set in order and many warnings to be given. It was a painful experience to me to have to give to the people some of the messages that were delivered to me for them. When standing before the large and small companies with whom I met in several places, I usually spoke for one hour. I warned them of the nearness of the coming of the Lord in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.²²*LtMs, Lt 406, 1907, par. 2*

I was greatly burdened to speak to our people, saying, All who would follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth, must have a personal, well-grounded hope, obtained through earnest searching of the Word, and explaining that Word to those who are inclined to become confused. Thus saith the Lord to His church: "Be ye holy; for I am holy." [1 *Peter 1:16.*] There was never greater need than there is now for members of the church to follow Christ's example, to be daily learners of Him, living earnest and useful lives.²²*LtMs, Lt 406, 1907, par. 3*

When we are in perplexity and trouble, we would do well to make an earnest study of the life of Christ. He was a man of sorrows, yet

He had peculiar joys—joys that did not spring from earth, but were born of His connection with divinity. He is the Saviour of those who are perishing for lack of His life. He desires to make them partakers of the divine nature, and thus escape the corruptions that are in the world through lust. Amid perplexities and inconveniences the believing soul may have the privileges of sonship with God. Looking unto Jesus, he learns of Him how to conduct himself under every circumstance; for he has the experience of Christ to guide him, and the consolation of Christ to sustain him. Christ is the consolation of His people. “In the world ye shall have tribulation,” He says, “but in Me ye shall have peace. My peace I leave with you; My peace give I unto you; not as the world giveth give I unto you.” “These things have I spoken unto you that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.” [*John 16:33; 14:27; 15:11.*]*22LtMs, Lt 406, 1907, par. 4*

You ask in regard to Stephen Belden’s children. Frank, I am told, has recently had some business dealings with the printing house in Washington, D.C. I have not received any word from him for a long time.*22LtMs, Lt 406, 1907, par. 5*

I am pleased to tell you that while we were in Southern California, W. C. White heard that the Gilbert family were in Pasadena. He called on them, and told them of the meeting to be held in Los Angeles, and that I was to speak to the people, and invited them to come. Lily Gilbert and her daughter came and made themselves known to me. We invited them to come to the meeting again on Sunday, and to take dinner with us at Glendale, which they did.*22LtMs, Lt 406, 1907, par. 6*

The eldest daughter is married and lives in Connecticut. Mrs. Gilbert’s health was failing, and her husband decided to move to the place where they now live. Mr. Gilbert is a carpenter. They have a child about three years old. The eldest daughter is visiting her mother. She is a nice-appearing young woman.*22LtMs, Lt 406, 1907, par. 7*

I was very pleased to meet these friends. They listened with interest to my discourse. It may be that these children will yet be saved. Their address now is Lamanda Park, Cal., near Pasadena*22LtMs,*

Lt 406, 1907, par. 8

I have been interrupted many times since I began to write this letter, and now it is dark, and I am weary; but I am glad to be able to write you this much. I have now passed my eightieth birthday. I am thankful that I am still able to speak to the people. But this last journey brought many burdens and perplexities; for our people do not realize their privileges and opportunities.*22LtMs, Lt 406, 1907, par. 9*

I would send you money if I had it. When my new books are in the market, I trust I shall have more means.*22LtMs, Lt 406, 1907, par. 10*

The Lord is good and greatly to be praised. We have had beautiful weather in the South, and also here in St. Helena during my absence, I am told. But now the days are growing colder. Today is the coldest we have had.*22LtMs, Lt 406, 1907, par. 11*

We have succeeded in securing excellent help for the house. Mrs. Mason, who has been matron for the past few months, is not strong enough to continue this work. Sister Hannaford, our new help, is a good cook, and one of the best of helpers. I pay her twenty dollars a month and her board.*22LtMs, Lt 406, 1907, par. 12*

With love.*22LtMs, Lt 406, 1907, par. 13*

Lt 408, 1907

Olsen, O. A.

St. Helena, California

December 30, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother Olsen:

We are thankful for your good letters, and also for Elder Starr's. I have only this evening and tomorrow morning in which to get off my Australian letters, and therefore cannot write much. I am not yet rested from the taxing labors connected with my visit to Southern California.*22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 1*

I am sending you in this a copy of a talk I gave at Loma Linda on Sabbath, December 14. I praise the Lord for the strength He gave me at that time to bear my testimony before the people. The Sabbath before this I had spoken in Los Angeles to a large congregation. The meetinghouse was poorly ventilated, and crowded with people, and the air was poisoned with the many breaths. I suffered greatly in consequence. This is the third time I have passed through a like experience after speaking in this place.*22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 2*

When W. C. White left me on the following Friday, to attend meetings in Mexico and Nashville, I feared that I was on the eve of a breakdown. Yet I felt that before leaving Loma Linda I must present to the students the light that had been given me regarding our duty as a people to preach the Word of the living God. In the night season I seemed to hear the voice of God, saying, Enter into no controversy with those who are determined to enact Sunday laws, but read to them the Word of the Lord:*22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 3*

"Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had made; and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which

He had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it; because that in it He had rested from all His work which God created and made.” [*Genesis 2:1-3.*]22*LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 4*

“And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily My Sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you. Ye shall keep the Sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you; every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Six days may work be done, but in the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed. And He gave unto Moses, when He had made an end of communing with him upon Mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.” [*Exodus 31:12-18.*]22*LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 5*

“And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and all the children of Israel: Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles’ wings, and brought you unto Myself. Now therefore, if ye will obey My voice indeed, and keep My covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto Me above all people, for all the earth is Mine: and ye shall be unto Me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words that thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.22*LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 6*

“And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the Lord commanded him. And all the people answered together, All that the Lord hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord. And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and

believe thee forever.” [*Exodus 19:3-9.*] This covenant between God and the people was to be a perpetual one, to be held sacred to a thousand generations. *22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 7*

I am instructed to say, Gather together the proofs in the Scriptures that God has set this day apart, and let the words of the Lord be read before the congregations. There is to be no controversy on this subject. The Word of the Lord is given for the observance of the seventh day; let this Word be given to the congregation, and not the words of men. Thus you will throw the burden of responsibility on those who reject it. While you exalt a plain “Thus saith the Lord,” their controversy is not with you, but with God. *22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 8*

The *twenty-first* and *twenty-second chapters of Revelation* should be presented more frequently before the people. The words of the Lord through His exiled servant are written especially for the people living amid the perils of these last days. This book is declared to be, “The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto Him, to show unto His servants things which must shortly come to pass; and He sent and signified it by His angel unto His servant John: who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things which he saw. Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the word of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.” [*Revelation 1:1-3.*] *22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 9*

The whole of this first chapter is a wonderful revelation. Through its study we are to learn of our dangers and how to avoid them. Keep these truths constantly before the people. In your discourses be careful to make prominent the truths which all who live in these last days should know. Repeat the warnings that Christ has given through the disciple John. Advise them to study earnestly the word of Jude: *22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 10*

“Jude the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ and called: mercy unto you, and peace and love, be multiplied. *22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 11*

“Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the coming

salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered to the saints. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ^{22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 12}

“I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, He hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto judgment of the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.” [*Jude 1-7.*]^{22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 13}

We have seen these very evils practiced in our cities in the year 1907, and the Lord has permitted His judgments to fall upon them. Other cities will be destroyed in like manner, until God shall fully reveal that He knows the secret things of men. The city of San Francisco is a revelation to us of what many of our cities are and of what their reward will be. The book of Revelation is not understood because men do not care to read and understand what is coming upon the world in these last days.^{22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 14}

The apostle Jude continues: “Beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ. How that they told you that there would be mockers in the last times, who would walk after their own ungodly lusts.” [*Verses 17, 18.*] We certainly have among us mockers from whom the Spirit of the Lord has departed. “These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit. But ye, beloved, building yourselves up in your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.^{22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 15}

“And of some have compassion making a difference; and others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment

spotted with the flesh. Now unto Him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever." [*Verses 19-25.*]22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 16

Those who profess to believe in the soon coming of Christ to judge the earth should be thoroughly aroused to the situation. They should examine their own hearts and lives, to see if they stand in the position to which Jude the servant of Christ calls them. Let our physicians and ministers be assured that they are themselves keeping the commandments of God; for this they must do if they would be saved in His kingdom.22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 17

If we lose heaven we lose everything. Then let us, in this time of proving, weed out from our characters everything that would exclude us from the city of God. We need to arouse and make thorough work for eternity. Read the *first* and *second chapters of First Peter*. Our hearts and minds are to be purified by obedience to the truth.22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 18

I urge my brethren and sisters to read their Bibles as they have never read them before. The evidences that we are in the last days are being given us right in our own ranks. Some who have become self-sufficient, and who have rejected the counsel of the Lord, are being left to follow their own human judgment. These are working against the plain commands of God. Let those who have been influenced by the words and works of such discern the signs of the times and see in these men the very ones of whom the apostles have warned us. And as we see these predictions being fulfilled before our eyes, may we be led to a more earnest study of the Word of God and a determination to believe and teach the Word of the living God.22LtMs, Lt 408, 1907, par. 19

Lt 410, 1907

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

August 26, 1907

This letter is published in entirety in *19MR 371-375*. [†]Note One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elder J. E. White

My dear Son:

During the past night I have been unable to sleep. My mind has been deeply exercised, and I am now writing, though it is several hours before daylight.*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 1*

Yesterday afternoon Dr. Ruble visited me, and we had a long interview. Dr. Ruble is secretary of the medical department of the General Conference and is connected with the sanitarium at Takoma Park. I spoke to him regarding the wages that should be paid to our ministers and physicians. There should be a more equable adjustment in these matters.*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 2*

Dr. Ruble asked me concerning the relation that we should sustain toward private medical work and private sanitariums. I could not say that there should be a binding about of men who are working privately in unselfish lines, although I know that in some cases the question involves great perplexity. Much depends on how these private sanitariums are conducted.*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 3*

The Lord is not glorified by the work of the sanitarium that has been established in Boulder in rivalry to the original institution. The devising of this sanitarium and its working have been contrary to the will and way of the Lord. It was one of the strange results of unsanctified judgment.*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 4*

All who profess to be the children of God need now to realize that we are living in perilous times: The end of all things is near at hand. The signs are rapidly fulfilling, yet it would seem that but few realize that the day of the Lord is coming swiftly, silently, as a thief in the night. Many are saying, Peace and safety. Unless they are watching and waiting for their Lord, they will be taken as in a snare.*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 5*

We see and feel keenly the unbelief of some who have blinded their eyes and hardened their hearts, refusing to acknowledge the light, because it has not coincided with their own ideas. My heart is pained as I see that many, and some even amongst our own people, are fulfilling the words written by Paul:*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 6*

“Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils.” [*1 Timothy 4:1.*] The time of this apostasy is here. Every conceivable effort will be made to throw doubt upon the positions that we have occupied for over half a century.*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 7*

The work that the Lord has laid upon me is held up to ridicule and scorn. But even in this I am in good company, for so did the Pharisees regard the Saviour and His works. Some declare their unbelief in the work that the Lord has given me to do, because, as they say, “Mrs. E. G. White works no miracles.” But those who look for miracles as a sign of divine guidance are in grave danger of deception. It is stated in the Word that the enemy will work through his agents who have departed from the faith, and they will seemingly work miracles, even to the bringing down of fire out of heaven in the sight of men. By means of “lying wonders” Satan would deceive, if possible, the very elect. [*2 Thessalonians 2:9.*]*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 8*

Multitudes have heard me speak, and have read my writings, but no one has ever heard me claim to work miracles. I have at times been called upon to pray for the sick, and the Word of the Lord has been verified:*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 9*

“Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church;

and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: and the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.” [*James 5:14, 15.*] Christ is the great miracle-worker. To Him be all the glory. He it is of whom John writes:*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 10*

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him; and without Him was not anything made that was made. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. ... He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not.” [*John 1:1-5, 10.*]*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 11*

If those who were exalted to heaven in point of privilege, and who should have been especially wise in spiritual discernment, failed to recognize in Christ the promised Messiah, shall we think it strange if His followers are not recognized by the world?*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 12*

“But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name. Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” [*Verses 12-14.*]*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 13*

We need the true discernment. He alone who receives the Son of God as his Saviour stands on vantage ground. Many are in confusion because of their failure to receive the truth. Every soul in these days of terrible wickedness needs especially to search the Scriptures. The less they associate with the elements of unbelief, the safer will it be for those who desire a genuine experience in the faith that works by love and purifies the soul.*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 14*

As I realize the accountability of those who know the truth, I can not sleep. I pray earnestly for the light of Jesus’ countenance, that I

may not become confused. I shall continue to use pen and voice in accordance with the Word of God. As representations are given to me, I shall endeavor faithfully to write them out.*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 15*

It is a terrible thing to be self-deceived; for many will because of self-confidence and self-sufficiency be eternally lost. Now, just now, is the time to wash our robes of character and make them white in the blood of the Lamb. We cannot afford to lose heaven. Awful will be the revelation to those who find that the books of heaven testify that they have permitted themselves to become Satan's helpers in deceiving other souls and causing them also to lose eternal life. Inexpressibly sad is the picture of those whom others will charge with the loss of their souls. Eternal life was within their reach, but their deluded, proud hearts were not broken, and they refused to confess their sins.*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 16*

There are some in the Colorado Conference who need reconversion. I have seen their dangers. In the night seasons, I have been unable to sleep as I have contemplated the awful result of some who are pursuing a course under the intriguing of Satan. I have sent earnest warnings to some; but will they take heed, or will my burden of soul for them be in vain?*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 17*

"Then began He to upbraid the cities wherein most of His mighty works were done, because they repented not: Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained unto this day. But I say unto thee, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.*22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 18*

"At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because Thou hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so,

Father; for so it seemed good in Thy sight. All things are delivered unto Me of My Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him.” [*Matthew 11:20-27.*]22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 19

This is Bible truth. And of those who have clung to their own hereditary and cultivated tendencies, I can only say, They must have the converting power of God before they can be a blessing to others. Unless they are converted daily, they will have a continual warfare with self. They may plead for their own way, but their way is not always the right way. They must fall upon the Rock and be broken. There is hope for them if they will heed the gracious invitation:22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 20

“Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.” [*Verses 28-30.*]22LtMs, Lt 410, 1907, par. 21

Lt 412, 1907

Brethren and Sisters of the California Conference

St. Helena, California

January 27, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *1MCP 274*.

To my Brethren and Sisters of the California Conference:

I am bidden to speak to the Seventh-day Adventist churches, saying that the Lord will do large things for His people when they seek Him with true earnestness. But so deep is the impression of self-exaltation in the human heart, so great the desire for human power, that with many, mind and heart and soul become absorbed with the idea of ruling and commanding. Nothing can destroy this ruinous influence upon the human mind, but seeking the Lord for heavenly eyesight. Only the power of divine grace can make man understand his true position and accomplish for him the work essential to be wrought in the heart.*22LtMs, Lt 412, 1907, par. 1*

Sin originated in heaven through the desire of Lucifer to become the ruling power. Satan is constantly seeking to have his evil action in seeking for the supremacy copied by the human family. And he succeeds when men in responsible positions act as if they thought their work was to dominate their fellow workers.*22LtMs, Lt 412, 1907, par. 2*

Christ, the Prince of heaven, laid aside His royal robe and kingly crown, and humbled Himself to become the member of an earthly family of lowly circumstances, so that He might be a living example of meekness and humility, and thus open the way for the most lowly members of the human family to approach Him as their friend. A position of influence in the church does not give to the man who holds it the power to rule his brethren, or justify him in acting as if his work were of the greatest importance, and his word must be obeyed. Man must not take the place of God in the church, and its members are not to be brought under servile control of human beings. Whenever ministers, teachers, physicians, or men in other

responsible positions grasp so much authority in connection with their office that church members are required to consult them in all minor matters relating to their movements, it will be a sad day for the church.*22LtMs, Lt 412, 1907, par. 3*

If the men in positions of responsibility in the different churches will reveal a devoted, earnest interest to watch for souls as they that must give an account, and to help one another by precept and example, the church members will be greatly helped. But it will certainly be a new experience in the history of our church, if those who have any work to carry forward in behalf of the church feel no liberty to act unless the men in responsible positions pass upon and assent to all their plans. Such a course on the part of God's people would show a sure departing from the Lord to make man the counselor.*22LtMs, Lt 412, 1907, par. 4*

The great tendency of the human heart is to depart from God and to make flesh its arm. Those who are daily seeking to perfect a Christian character will look to Christ for their example and their counsel. When, after His resurrection, Christ outlined to His disciples their work as His representatives, He said, "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:18-20.*]*22LtMs, Lt 412, 1907, par. 5*

The church today may claim this promise. I, your Saviour, am with you, and all power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Here is our promise of authority. Christ, our Mediator, God in man, is the source of our wisdom. The human agent is not left to work in his own wisdom, but in Christ is linked with divine strength.*22LtMs, Lt 412, 1907, par. 6*

Let our church members now begin the work of humbling their hearts before God. Let no one exhibit an unchristlike independence. Let no one feel that he can be mind and conscience and experience for his fellow man. All are amenable to God. He speaks to every individual, saying, "Ye are not your own; for ye are bought with a

price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's." [1 *Corinthians* 6:19, 20.] I am with you always, to guide you, to comfort you, to strengthen you, to sustain you in your work, to make you successful in the presentation of the Word. I will impress the mind, I will convince of sin. If you will give your hearts to Me, I will let My light shine into the chambers of the mind, and My spirit shall abide in the soul temple. *22LtMs, Lt 412, 1907, par. 7*

My brethren in the ministry, work to give the light to those who are not church members. Church members, ask God to give you a burden to open the Scripture to others and to do missionary work for those who need help. Some will be reached in one way and some in another, but the work will always be done, not always as man may expect, but as the Lord shall lead. *22LtMs, Lt 412, 1907, par. 8*

To every man God has given his work. Not all have the same line of work to do. Some the Lord uses in one way and some in another, but all are to be under the divine influence. Every thing that has to do with the cause of God is to bear the stamp of strict justice, mercy, and the love of God. *22LtMs, Lt 412, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 412a, 1907

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

January 27, 1907

Previously unpublished.

My Dear Son:

I have had a heavy burden upon my mind. My soul has been weighed down with the thought of the “do-nothing” position of our churches. Our ministers need to be thoroughly converted, heart and soul and strength. When the Holy Spirit takes possession of their minds and hearts, there will be decided revivals in the churches. As a people, bearing an important message, we have been doing little to meet the requirements of God to trade upon our talents and to work with intense interest for those who know not the truth.*22LtMs, Lt 412a, 1907, par. 1*

I could not write out all I wished, but I send you today what I have written. My prayer is that the Lord may help me to do earnest work to arouse our ministers to study the Word, to preach the Word, to rid themselves of their high opinion of self, and to seek the Lord earnestly, as the disciples did after the ascension of Christ. When the disciples sought the Lord earnestly, they could present the Word more forcibly than before.*22LtMs, Lt 412a, 1907, par. 2*

I am unable to sleep. During the hours that I should have been sleeping, I have written the manuscript that I am sending you. I leave it in your hands, and I ask you to bring it before the people at this meeting.*22LtMs, Lt 412a, 1907, par. 3*

Let the Lord Jesus preside in your meetings. Let the way be prepared for the descent of the Holy Spirit. We are doing our work for eternity. God forbid that Christ should come and find our churches where they now are. We must ask and believe and receive. May the Lord bless you all.*22LtMs, Lt 412a, 1907, par. 4*

Lt 414, 1907

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

August 27, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Elder and Mrs. S. N. Haskell

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I am not surprised that you do not know how to understand my attitude in regard to Brother and Sister Nicola. I realize that in the past Dr. Nicola has not been able to see matters clearly. He has been so closely associated with Dr. Kellogg, that he was somewhat under Dr. Kellogg's influence.*22LtMs, Lt 414, 1907, par. 1*

Some time ago I wrote to Brother Burden to give them an urgent invitation to come to Loma Linda, hoping that by this means they might be brought under a good influence, that would save them from becoming further confused. Brother Burden felt somewhat fearful about doing this, but I again wrote to Brother Burden, urging that he send them an invitation to come to Southern California, and this he did.*22LtMs, Lt 414, 1907, par. 2*

But in the meanwhile, Dr. Nicola and his wife had connected with the sanitarium at Hinsdale and had agreed to stay at least for one year, so the matter is dropped. I have the satisfaction of knowing that I have done what I could, and that the way was opened before them.*22LtMs, Lt 414, 1907, par. 3*

I feel confident that the Lord's hand was in the matter of bringing the Melrose Sanitarium where it could be controlled by the conference. I hope to see the sanitarium now being managed in a way that will glorify the Lord. We need true-hearted men and women to carry forward the work of this institution. It is in a beautiful location and should be an honor to the cause of God.*22LtMs, Lt 414, 1907, par. 4*

Do you know the present indebtedness of the Melrose Sanitarium? I hope that our people will rally to the sale of *Ministry of Healing* to clear away this debt. *22LtMs, Lt 414, 1907, par. 5*

I trust that the workers in the sanitarium may be true health reformers and that they may be cleansed from all backsliding practices. I would like to be with those who are engaged in holding the fort. *22LtMs, Lt 414, 1907, par. 6*

Lt 416, 1907

Daniells, A. G.; White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

December 30, 1907

Portions of this letter are published in *ChL 34-35; 3SM 427; 3MR 220*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Elders A. G. Daniells and W. C. White

My dear fellow workers:

Make the Lord your adviser. Do not let any man press you into doing anything that would in any way hinder the advancement of the cause of present truth. I pray that, as God's blood-bought heritage, you may be led and taught of Him.²²*LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 1*

There are many who suppose it to be their privilege to control to some degree the actions of their fellow workers. They think that other workers, whom the Lord is using, should first obtain their consent before doing a certain work, and that they should work according to their direction. All such yokes are to be broken. The work is to go forward under the Lord's direction. His servants are to work at His dictation.²²*LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 2*

God has not committed to any the task of lording it over His heritage. When the yokes that are now being placed on the necks of some of God's people are broken, the work will go forward in a way that will surprise us. But, on the other hand, unless ministers and physicians and those in responsible offices give the Lord the right of way, to use His followers as He sees fit, He will reprove by judgments. For the past three years a strange work has been going forward under the ruling of men; and because of this the cause of truth has been belittled and retarded. Not one-hundredth part has been done that the Lord designed should be done. Those who have

ventured to obstruct the way of the Lord by interposing their human judgment need to be converted. They need to be cleansed and refined and purified, or they will never see the kingdom of God. The work of the Lord must go forward without the prohibitions of men.*22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 3*

It is the spirit of self-importance that leads men to lay down rules which limit the work of their fellows. I am bidden to say, Break every yoke. Shall we refuse to yield obedience to the Source of all power and wait for human permissions before we do the work that God bids us to do?*22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 4*

We are laborers together with God. Let men in office walk in all humility of mind. The Lord works with profound wisdom for His children. He never makes a mistake. Let not finite and erring man suppose that he is to be mind and conscience for those who are learning of the One who is perfect in understanding. God has a wise and holy plan for all who walk in humility and faith and trust in Him. His complete and perfect character is to be expressed in the lifework of His blood-bought heritage. They are to answer all the Lord's great purpose for the fallen race.*22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 5*

Because of sin, the earth and its inhabitants are defiled and degraded. Unto Adam God said, "Because thou hast harkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life." [*Genesis 3:17.*] Again it is written, "The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth." [*Isaiah 24:5, 6.*] And again, "The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage: and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it: and it shall fall and not rise again." [*Verses 19, 20.*]*22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 6*

It is because man cannot be a perfect criterion, that he should not climb up to make himself supreme. He cannot safely ask his fellow men to make him their pattern in words and actions. "Thou madest

him to have dominion over the works of Thy hands,” was written of our first parents. [*Psalm 8:6.*] Man was made to have dominion in the earth; but he lost that dominion through sin. That which was lost by the first Adam will be restored by the second, as Paul testifies: “What is man, that Thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that Thou visitest him? Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; and crownedst him with glory and honor, and didst set him over the works of Thy hands: Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that He put all in subjection under him, He left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man.” [*Hebrews 2:6-9.*]*22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 7*

That of which Paul testifies, the Lord Jesus confirms: “Behold, I make all things new.” “He that overcometh shall inherit all things.” “They shall reign forever and ever.” [*Revelation 21:5, 7; 22:5.*]*22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 8*

“As truly as I live, saith the Lord, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.” [*Numbers 14:21.*] The apostle Paul counted it his highest privilege that he could have a part in bringing about that blessed state. He writes: “Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; and to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ; to the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be made known in the church the manifold wisdom of God, according to the eternal purpose which He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord.” [*Ephesians 3:8-11.*]*22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 9*

There is a great work to be done in the earth before the eternal purpose of God is fully worked out. Instead of blocking the way of any of our workers, we must give them the right of way that God has designed they should have, and let Him work through human minds. Every possible effort must now be made to reveal the truth as it is in Jesus. We are to present Christ as a sin-pardoning Saviour. While the angels are holding the four winds, we are to

make the most of time, using every capability and power in the service of God. We have no time to lose. Soon the way to souls will be hedged up by obstacles that we do not now think of. Let none of us exercise forbiddings, but let us outline the work wisely and do our best. The Lord will bless those who work in humble dependence upon Him. *22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 10*

Through the message given by His servants, Christ is to be revealed to men as the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, the first and the last. The call is to be sounded in our churches: "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice, lift it up with strength; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God." Let the Lord be your strength and counselor. "Behold, the Lord will come with strong hand, and His arm shall rule for Him; He shall feed His flock like a shepherd; He shall gather the lambs with His arms, and carry them in His bosom." [*isaiah 40:9-11.*] *22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 11*

Voices are to be heard in every city proclaiming the last message of mercy to the world. Now, as never before, we are to call men and women to "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." [*John 1:29.*] Now we are to give the earnest invitation, "If any man thirst (for the water of life), let him come unto Me, and drink." [*John 7:37.*] "The Spirit and the Bride say, Come; and let him that heareth say, Come; and let him that is athirst come and drink of the water of life freely." [*Revelation 22:17.*] *22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 12*

Again and again I repeat the warning: Never place as president of a conference that man who supposes that such a position gives him the power to dictate and control the consciences of others. It is natural for man to have a large estimate of self; old habits wrestle for the supremacy; but the man who occupies a position of trust should not glorify himself. The worker who daily subordinates his will to the will of Christ will be educated away from such an idea. He will practice the virtues of Christ's character in all meekness and lowliness of mind; and this will give to those whom his ministration is supposed to benefit the precious freedom of the liberty of the children of God. They will be free to act out the grace bestowed upon them, that all may understand the precious privileges which

the saints possess as members of the body of Christ.²²*LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 13*

The one who is in trust of sacred responsibilities should ever show forth the meekness and wisdom of Christ; for it is thus that he becomes a representative of Christ's character and methods. Never should he usurp authority, or commend or threaten, saying, "Unless you do as I say, you will receive no pay from the conference." A man who would speak such words is out of his place as president of a conference. He would make men slaves to his judgment.²²*LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 14*

The apostle Paul writes: "Even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth." [² *Corinthians 3:10.*] God desires that every soul shall walk humbly and meekly before Him, depending upon that glory which is imparted to him as he is made partaker of the divine nature. Our trust must be in the exercise of that faith which works by love and purifies the soul. When a man who is placed in a position of responsibility begins to exercise lordly authority in the church, the sooner he is relieved of his responsibility, the better will it be for his own soul and for the church. Safety for the church depends upon its being freed from the influence of his judgment and his plans. Far better would it have been for that church if such an influence had never entered it. Far better will it be for the man to be relieved of an office that leads him to assume such authority.²²*LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 15*

There are many among our workers who need to have a new conversion before they can be qualified to decide important questions in the church. Old hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil need to be conquered. Habits which were formed when they were in the bonds of selfishness need to be given up. The love of supremacy and desire for the mastery need to be seen in their true light and banished from the life.²²*LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 16*

Christ wants a clean, unselfish character wrought out by each one of His professed servants, by studying Christ's life and learning of Him. He would have men of responsibility closely examine themselves. Are they free from all selfishness? If not, they need to

be converted from their high opinion of themselves. Let our workers bear in mind that they are given responsibilities that they may be a help to others. They are only a part of a great whole, and their own course of action determines the value of each of a large number whom God has set in the church for this purpose.*22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 17*

“Is not this the fast that I have chosen?” the Lord through Isaiah declares, “to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed to go free, and that ye break every yoke? Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou coverest him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh? Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; and the glory of the Lord shall be thy rereward.”*22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 18*

“Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and He shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity; and if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday: and the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places; thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach; the restorer of paths to dwell in.” [*Isaiah 58:6-12.*]*22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 19*

I would give the word of the Lord to the churches, to our publishing houses, to our missionary stations, and to all our sanitariums: A great work of reformation is to be done in the hearts of all who engage in this work of restoration. We should now be putting away every self-exalting plan and become learners of Him who will teach us how we may become restorers of the breach, the restorers of paths to dwell in.*22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 20*

I am instructed to say to this people who have had such great light

and such precious privileges, Take up your God-given responsibilities in the Spirit of Christ. Press close to His side, and learn how to do the work to which He has appointed you. Put away your love of supremacy, and seek for the experience which all must have who would enter in through the gates into the city of God. Those who are willing to be accounted as Christ's little children may safely enter upon the work of our publishing houses and sanitariums. Those who will be partakers with Christ in His self-sacrifice will be partakers with Him in His glory when the Deliverer shall come. When I consider how much Christ has suffered for us, and yet how independent many of us often are regarding His claims, my heart is made sore. Of His life of humiliation in our behalf, the prophet Isaiah writes: "He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from Him; He was despised, and we esteemed Him not," disregarded His example. "Surely He hath borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed. ...*22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 21*

"He was oppressed and afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth: He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before his shearers is dumb, so He openeth not His mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare His generation? For He was cut off out of the land of the living; for the transgression of My people was He smitten." [*isaiah 53:3-5, 7, 8.*] O let all the churches awaken to their God-given responsibilities. Then there will be less crooked ways among our men of responsibility.*22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 22*

How can the servant of Christ exalt self when he considers the humiliation endured in his behalf? May the Lord quicken us by His grace.*22LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 23*

Let us all bear in mind that we are ever to be earnest students in the school of Christ. If we will keep in the position of humble learners, our light will shine forth brighter and brighter unto the perfect day; and when our earthly labors are ended, and Christ shall

come for His faithful children, we shall then shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of our Father. But before that time shall come, everything that is imperfect in us will have been seen and put away. All envy and jealousy and evil surmising and every selfish plan will have been banished from the life.²²*LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 24*

The words of the prophet Isaiah are repeated to me at this time, as they have seen many times in my experience: "Arise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and His glory shall be seen upon thee. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side. Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee. ... Thy people also shall be all righteous; they shall inherit the land forever, the branch of My planting, the work of My hands, that I may be glorified." [*Isaiah 60:1-5, 21.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 416, 1907, par. 25*

Lt 418, 1907

Simpson, R. W.; Simpson, A. W.

Loma Linda, California

December 13, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Mr. R. W. Simpson and Dr. A. W. Simpson
Long Beach, California

Dear Brother and Sister Simpson:

I received your welcome letter today. W. C. White has just left us for his journey to Mexico, and my heart is a little sad that we must be separated; but the Lord's work must be done.^{22LtMs, Lt 418, 1907, par. 1}

I spoke on Sabbath to a large company in the church in Los Angeles. Every seat was filled, and many were seated in the aisles. But every time I have spoken in that church I have had to suffer severely for it afterwards. Perhaps if I had had opportunity to rest, I should not have suffered so; but appointments were out that I should speak at Glendale, which I did. I opened the meeting with prayer and then spoke to the people for about one hour. There was a much larger number present than we had expected. The Lord gave me freedom in speaking. That night the influenza came upon me. But I was very grateful that I had had opportunity to speak to the people.^{22LtMs, Lt 418, 1907, par. 2}

My brother and sister, I have a great desire that as you shall take your place in the work, you may put your trust wholly in the Lord. I have felt a special interest in Dr. Preston Kellogg. I shall be thankful if you can be a help to him and to Dr. Jones. The Lord has me acquainted with the history of Dr. Jones, and I am very desirous that he shall give up his way and will to the way and the will of God.^{22LtMs, Lt 418, 1907, par. 3}

I rejoice that the Lord has wrought for you in restoring the child

whom you thought must die.²²*LtMs, Lt 418, 1907, par. 4*

Brother Simpson, you have brainpower, but you do not fully realize the blessing of sanctification in your life. True godliness requires that we take God into our thoughts. Peter exhorts us as Christians that we live on the plan of addition. If we will add to our faith virtue, and to virtue knowledge, and to knowledge temperance, and to temperance patience, and to patience godliness, and to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness charity, we shall be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord. “But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off; and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if you do these things, ye shall never fall; for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.” [Peter 1:9-11.]²²*LtMs, Lt 418, 1907, par. 5*

Here is your everlasting life insurance policy. I trust that all who are connected with the Long Beach Sanitarium will consider it their privilege to avail themselves of it. I have a great desire that those who take up work in that new institution will make this their time to take hold of the work presented in the *first chapter of Second Peter*. If you will work on the plan of addition, God will work for you on the plan of multiplication. “Grace and peace be multiplied unto you,” the apostle writes, “through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; according as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue; whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.” [Verses 2-4.]²²*LtMs, Lt 418, 1907, par. 6*

It is a fearful thing to trifle with the soul’s highest interests. The Lord will receive all who will repent and turn to Him. He forgiveth transgressions and sins.²²*LtMs, Lt 418, 1907, par. 7*

Brother and Sister Simpson, whoever shall connect with you in this work, let it be clearly understood that there is to be no censuring. The Lord calls you to take up your responsibilities as faithful

servants of Jesus Christ. Make Him your entire dependence. The Lord will rejoice to make you both laborers together with God.²²*LtMs, Lt 418, 1907, par. 8*

In the near future there will be great need for us to have special help from the Lord. Seasons of trial and conflict are before us, and we shall need the consolation to be found only in the Source of all strength. We are to grasp with unhesitating obedience and with simplicity of faith the only Power that can prevail in the conflict with the powers of darkness. In God alone is to be our trust. If we will make Him our confidence, we are sure to realize our need; and an increase of faith and holy endeavor will be ours. We can overcome if we will cling in faith to the unfailing One.²²*LtMs, Lt 418, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 419, 1907

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

December 1907

Previously unpublished.

My Dear Son W. C. White:

I receive your cards stating your whereabouts, and where you intend to go next. I am thankful to be at home again, although were I free from the work of preparing books and answering letters, I certainly would choose to be in Southern California—not Los Angeles, but Glendale or Loma Linda.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 1*

I scarcely dared to speak to you on the morning you left; for I was on the point of breaking down. I was very glad indeed to have Sara [McEnterfer] and Clarence Crisler with me on my journey home.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 2*

On Sabbath I insisted on speaking once more in the place where our people hold their services, that I might give the message that the Lord had given me for them. When I went into the church, I had hardly strength enough to stand on my feet. There was a good congregation, among them several of the wealthy class. All listened with close attention, and the Lord, who is supreme, gave me, His weak servant, strength to deliver His message to the people. A spirit of solemnity rested upon me, and the Spirit of God upheld me.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 3*

I desired to speak to these people again on Sunday, but concluded that it was not best to venture too much. We left on Monday morning. I lay down on one of the seats in the car and obtained a little sleep and considerable rest. But when we arrived at Los Angeles, I had a very disagreeable experience in getting from the station to the restaurant. It was the day before Christmas, and the people were preparing for the holidays. The streets were crowded with carriages and people. We had to stand for some time on the

sidewalk waiting for our car, while the crowd came and went continually. At times I had hard work even to keep my footing, but I said to myself, Be not thou cast down nor discouraged.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 4*

When we reached the restaurant we had to climb the stairs to the third story to Elder Haskell's room. By that time I was quite exhausted and spent all the time there resting.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 5*

Again on returning to the station we were compelled to stand on the street amidst the confusion and bustle for a long time before the right car passed; and then at the station we had to press through the crowd of carriages, bicycles, and people to reach our train. I was very thankful when we were at last aboard the car that was to carry us to Oakland. We secured a drawing room which accommodated Sara, our housekeeper, and myself; and by this arrangement, the advantage of having a private room cost us only fifty cents extra.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 6*

The package of bedding was soon unrolled and our berths made up, and I assure you I was ready for my bed; for after so much confusion and bustle, I was quite exhausted. But soon, as has been my experience many times, I felt my weariness and anxiety leave me entirely; and all through the night I enjoyed a sense of peace and comfort and restfulness. I could not have rested more comfortably in my bed at home. The evidence was given me that the angels of the Lord were watching over me. I was awake many hours of the night, and yet not one disagreeable thought or feeling came over me. I wished that those who knew how weary I was when I left the restaurant could understand what comfort and peace I enjoyed. It was one of the most restful, peaceful nights I have passed for a long time. For this I praise the name of the Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 7*

When we consider the times in which we live, and the many dangers by which we are threatened, I am urged to say to all who have had the light of present truth, Walk in the light as Christ is in the light.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 8*

To those who are engaging in commercialism in connection with the

health food business, I am instructed to say: Keep your minds stayed upon God; avoid everything like extravagant investments; be prudent in your preparation of special foods. Satan is untiring in his efforts to invent schemes by which to draw money from our possession. Keep to the simple, nourishing foods that can be recommended in your health talks as within the reach of all.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 9*

Do not pay large sums of money for the secrets of the manufacture of certain special lines of food. These foods are not positively essential, and they are often very expensive. Many of these foods will be presented as wonderful productions. Foods prepared in a simple way will accomplish just as much good for your physical nourishment; and by proving your willingness to deny self, you will reap great blessing.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 10*

Your means is a treasure lent to you by God. That part which you invest for physical sustenance should be spent on simple, nourishing foods, such as you can ask the blessing of the Lord upon to the strengthening of your physical powers. Let not your food taste strongly of the greed of gold, so that it is difficult for you to give due consideration to the food that will sustain the soul—the saving truths of God’s Word, which bring spiritual life to those who learn to know their saving virtue.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 11*

Restrain your desire for a great variety of food or for foods that demand a great deal of preparation. Let the health reform diet stand in its own virtue. Take time to study the truth while you have opportunity to do this. Store the mind with the Scriptures which are essential for the spiritual life of the soul.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 12*

All these unnecessary recipes had better be left alone and we prepare simple dishes that will not require a great deal of time, and yet be satisfactory. All that we eat should be nourishing, yet enjoyable. Do not make slaves of yourselves or of your children—slaves to appetite.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 13*

Satan is working through many agencies to lead men to the gratification of appetite, that they may be satisfied with temporal food, and the time be occupied with the invention of food to satisfy

the physical desires. He is pleased to see men and women absorbed in the question of the preparation of temporal food; and this is coming to be an important study with many. But this need not be. The physical strength can be more easily preserved by the use of simple foods, and time and talent need not be needlessly expended. The talent thus invested is not a soul-saving investment. We need now that men and women and youth shall become intelligent concerning Bible truth, which if believed and obeyed will result in the saving of the soul.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 14*

We do not read of Christ eating of other than simple foods. Shall we not stop this concocting of new dishes and give our time to Bible study and Bible work? God calls us to the study of His Word, that we may be able to feed souls who are starving for the bread of life. These souls are to be found everywhere in the highways and the hedges, among the rich and the poor, the learned and the unlearned.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 15*

Men and women in their blindness boast of wonderful inventions and progress in the line of cookery, but much of it is done to satisfy the greed for money. The eye of God is on this manufacturing curse. He notes the inward guilt of those who give the powers of their being to the acquiring of knowledge that they may satisfy the greed of the soul to become supreme.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 16*

And thus it will be to the very close of this earth's history. What message can the Lord give to His people to make them understand His will and cultivate simplicity in dress, simplicity in food, and set their tables with suitable, appetizing food, but not a great variety at one meal.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 17*

The Lord's care extends over all His creatures. Consider the animal kingdom, the thousands of beasts and birds that know nothing of human care. But they are under God's providence. His care provides even for the sparrow; it does not fall to the ground without His knowledge.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 18*

“And He spake this parable unto them, saying, What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his

shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.”
Luke 15:3-7.22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 19

Here is represented the very work that we need to do—to search for the souls who are perishing in their sins. Christ has given to every man his work. To those who are spending time and talents to find something to criticize, I am instructed to say, Cease your work of criticism, and go to those who know not the truth, to your unbelieving neighbors and friends, and give them this last message of mercy and warning. There are many who need your talent of influence. Study how to approach them. A thousand times more might be done for the advancement of the cause of God by those who know the truth.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 20*

Let every worker bear in mind the lesson of the parable of the lost sheep, considering the labor that was put forth for the one who had gone astray. Study how to approach men and women with the truths of God’s Word. By presenting the Word in a tactful, simply way, you will awaken an interest in the minds of those who have not now an intelligent understanding of its requirements. As you search for souls as they that must give an account, you will feel the need of softening the speech, and of bringing the disposition under the control of the Holy Spirit of God, that you may have success in finding the sheep that are lost.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 21*

What is the next step in the parable? They call together their friends and neighbors and relate their experience, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found that which I had lost. And the neighbors rejoice. “And I say unto you,” the Saviour declares, “that likewise joy shall be in heaven.” [*Verse 7.*]*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 22*

Here is represented an experience of great value. Let those men who are entrusted with a work of responsibility consider the saving of souls as the chief work to be done, remembering that every soul saved causes heaven to rejoice because of the manifestation of the power of God revealed through converted agencies.*22LtMs, Lt 419,*

1907, par. 23

“Either what woman having ten pieces of silver,” the Saviour continued, “if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and search diligently till she find it? And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say unto you there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.” *Luke 15:8-10.22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 24*

The whole chapter teaches intense interest for souls and the importance of diligent effort in their behalf. There is work enough for every soul who will carry this burden upon his heart. Every one who has experienced the work of grace in his own soul should keep that experience alive by earnest labor for those who know Him not. Who will labor thus, who will seek God in earnest prayer in behalf of His church until the body of believers shall repent before God that they have lost so many opportunities to reach the souls perishing in their sins? We need consecrated men and women who will engage in this line of labor in every church, large and small.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 25*

Let those who claim to be converted bear in mind that their good works must bear witness that their faith is not merely a supposition, but a living reality. No one need be deceived or build his experience on the sand. Virtue is to be revealed in the life of the Christian that will represent the grace of Christ. These are the proofs that he is to give of the wonderful power of grace that converts a man from an evil worker to a worker of righteousness. These proofs of true reform revealed in the life entitle the Christian to all the blessings of heaven.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 26*

In the fifth chapter of Matthew Christ declares what is the influence of a godly life in the world. “Ye are the salt of the earth,” He says, “but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.” *Matthew 5:13.22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 27*

Many have the name of being Christians, but their words and spirit and actions are such that they testify that they have lost their saving

property; and as far as their influence for good in the world is concerned, they are worthless.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 28*

“Ye are the light of the world,” the Saviour continued. “A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid,” *verse 14*. Let us bear this in mind. The good works, the gracious words, the merciful deeds testify unmistakably to the character that God accepts. The heavenly light imparted by the example of Christ makes everyone who follows that example as a city that is set on a hill. He reflects light; the light cannot be hidden. “Let your light so shine before men,” the Saviour commands, “that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.” *Verse 16*. Oh, that all to whom these words shall come might be led to consider the importance of their words and works to testify what manner of men they are!*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 29*

The truly converted man or woman gives to the world just that representation of character that represents the life and character of Christ. His light shines forth to all that are in the house. Wherever he is, his good works glorify God. The hasty speech is converted into the melody of kind and gracious words. In all his relations with the world he reveals the spirit of Christ. And all heaven rejoices in the evidence given to the world of what the true Christian should be in word and deed.*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 30*

Wherever we are we may hold communion with God. How great is the privilege of the children of God! He calls each by name and distinguishes His faithful representatives from those who serve Him not. “Ye are not of the world,” He declares, “even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through Thy truth; Thy word is truth. As Thou hast sent Me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.” [*John 17:16-19*].*22LtMs, Lt 419, 1907, par. 31*

Lt 420, 1907

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

August 29, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Son Willie:

I have a message that I found in my diary yesterday, in regard to the book *Christ's Object Lessons*. This was for the express purpose of giving in every school the opportunity to aid the ones who needed an education, to obtain it by using the book *Christ's Object Lessons*.^{22LtMs, Lt 420, 1907, par. 1}

There is ever a changing multitude in Los Angeles. This book, presented by students of the school, will teach them how to become missionaries. It is not God's plan to beg of the people money to free the school from debt, when He has made provision that the sale of this book, if appreciated, will lift every debt and be a means of bringing many souls to the knowledge of the truth. This book should come into circulation, for it contains precious truth for the people.^{22LtMs, Lt 420, 1907, par. 2}

Let there be no more calls for money for the schools. This order of things must be changed. God has made provision whereby the students can act a missionary, interested part for themselves. Elder Reaser might have worked in this line. Missionary fields are calling for help everywhere in foreign fields. And here, when everything is made ready to their hands, they turn aside from the beautiful gift the Lord signified I could give, with the help and assistance of the publishers of the book, that it could be a great blessing to the schools in handling it, the precious gift, themselves.^{22LtMs, Lt 420, 1907, par. 3}

Let there be no more calls for the schools when the Lord has provided for this emergency.^{22LtMs, Lt 420, 1907, par. 4}

I have a long article, just found, which I cannot get copied before Sabbath. I send you, W. C. White, a copy of a letter to Elder Burden, and next week I will send the articles from Diary, written in 1906.*22LtMs, Lt 420, 1907, par. 5*

I am to say, not one dollar of this gift of *Object Lessons* have I used for my own benefit. It was a free gift. And I want it appreciated.*22LtMs, Lt 420, 1907, par. 6*

Can write no more now. God bless you in your work. And tell Elder Reaser not to get in the way of calling for means when God Himself has provided means. He may sell all the books possible for this object, and let no more means be drawn from the Lord's treasury.*22LtMs, Lt 420, 1907, par. 7*

I have no copy of this.*22LtMs, Lt 420, 1907, par. 8*

Lt 421, 1907

Druillard, Brother and Sister

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

December 30, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Dear Brother and Sister Druillard:

I thank the Lord with heart and soul and voice for the health He has graciously given me.*22LtMs, Lt 421, 1907, par. 1*

When my mind is so pressed, as it often is, upon subjects that cause me to feel intensely some nights, I cannot sleep but a few hours. But if my mind is not continuously overburdened, I have a clear brain to write on Bible subjects.*22LtMs, Lt 421, 1907, par. 2*

I think of you all and would be glad to see you and visit many places, but my experience two years since has taught me to be wise unto my own salvation. I want to live to get into print the Bible history, which my mind urges [me to] bring out from the history of Solomon onward. I do not wish to leave my work just as it now appears. While bringing out books upon many subjects, I cannot do justice to Bible history, and yet it urges itself upon my mind.*22LtMs, Lt 421, 1907, par. 3*

One thing I am decided not to do [and] that is look on the dark side and think and talk discouragingly. Talk faith I will; act faith I will. Talk unbelief and we will have plenty of doubts. Let us always believe. All that you will feel in discouragement will just as surely be reflected to others. The Lord would have us have pure faith. If we keep looking unto Jesus, we shall surely enjoy the sunshine of His presence and create an atmosphere about our souls that will become a blessing to those with whom we associate.*22LtMs, Lt 421, 1907, par. 4*

Let the love of Christ reign in our hearts, and it will certainly reveal itself in our speech. We must be all light in the Lord. His goodness

and mercy and tender compassion is for His people. Then let us honor our Saviour by reflecting light continuously. We need to keep in the spirit of prayer and in the spirit of cheerfulness to win souls to Jesus Christ.²²*LtMs, Lt 421, 1907, par. 5*

It is a wonderful education to know how to deal with human minds of the young. I have thought much of individual responsibility to mold and fashion the minds of children and youth in every circumstance so that Christ may see we are doing our very best with His heritage. When we are doing our work with the thought that Christ has died for every soul, we are in the very best school to discipline ourselves. And not a human being is prepared to be a teacher unless he is constantly a learner of the great Teacher who gave His life to save the sinful. Why should we not be partakers of the divine nature, that we may work as He worked? I long after Jesus. I want to be more and more like Jesus so that I can better represent His character. We have nothing wherein we may boast. "Without Me," saith the divine Teacher, "you can do nothing." [*John 15:5.*]²²*LtMs, Lt 421, 1907, par. 6*

Let every soul yield to the heavenly power and learn of Him who hath invited us: Learn of Me, for I am meek and lowly of heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. In thus doing, an experience is gained of more value than silver and precious stones. "For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:30.*] Why, if we only learn this precious lesson we can never give way to hasty speech, for love of Christ in its hallowed influences reveals a sacred peace. The love of Christ wells up in the soul and flows through the soul like a stream in the desert, refreshing all who have any association with the human agent. Wherever the love and peace of Jesus reigns, there is peace with God. We all need to be seeking the eternal good of all we are associated with. I must say, "Praise the Lord, praise His holy name." I love Jesus.²²*LtMs, Lt 421, 1907, par. 7*

I must now ask you a question. Where can I write to the manufacturer of these pens like the one you sent me? I think it is perfect; not any ink spot on my fingers. I can never go back to the old pens I have used. If anything should happen to this one, then what could I do?²²*LtMs, Lt 421, 1907, par. 8*

Love to all. I shall now end this, for my eyes are tired. My lamp is going out. I thank you over and over again for this pen. Please send me all the information I need and oblige me.²²*LtMs, Lt 421, 1907, par. 9*

Lt 422, 1907

Rice, Brother and Sister

NP

February 18, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Brother and Sister Rice,*22LtMs, Lt 422, 1907, par. 1*

I am thankful that Satan is defeated, but only a partial surrender [has] been made. But the Lord has placed you on vantage ground. Now, my brother and my sister, I want you to understand that I shall [stand] by you; but now is our time and opportunity to make the most of the influence God has given you.*22LtMs, Lt 422, 1907, par. 2*

Be assured I made no references to your past mistakes to demerit you at all, but these were constantly thrust before me as the reason that they could not trust you. I told them these past experiences the Lord has forgiven, and that these things placed you where you would not repeat them and that you could save others by guarding them from being entangled. And I want to say I have the uttermost confidence in the work that both of you can do and be free.*22LtMs, Lt 422, 1907, par. 3*

You can do honor to God by helping others who are in discouragement. These are confronted in the Word by some things we comprehend [are] representations given in the Scriptures that the Lord required men to do to illustrate the iniquities of the people, and that their punishment would surely come. But the Lord would have you walk and work and do His will understandingly, as you have done.*22LtMs, Lt 422, 1907, par. 4*

I was very glad for your remarks in regard to the tithe, for that may open some men's and women's eyes. This is as in the case [of] David's being fed with the shew bread when he was in need of food. And your using the tithe was just a similar circumstance. But we have to guard these things lest the careless ones shall excuse

themselves for being lax in the tithes. I do not consider this matter inexplicable but justifiable.*22LtMs, Lt 422, 1907, par. 5*

I wish you to understand me and may the Lord make this matter which has transpired a means of preventing dominating and [the] exercise of a power coming in that will be to the great injury of God's people—to be under the control of human judgment. That God has nothing to do with.*22LtMs, Lt 422, 1907, par. 6*

Now, I want you [to] understand the meetings we have had have, I am sure, placed matters in a proper light, that your case will be much better understood. The strain upon you both, taken altogether, has been severe, but this experience in this stage of the work will surely enlighten many minds as [to] how they should treat one another. Be of good courage in the Lord.*22LtMs, Lt 422, 1907, par. 7*

Manuscripts

Ms 1, 1907

Sermon/Soldiers of Christ

Refiled as *Ms 8, 1885*.

Ms 3, 1907

Sermon/A Chosen People

Refiled as *Ms 17, 1888*.

Ms 5, 1907

Sermon/Building on the Rock

Refiled as *Ms 27, 1886*.

Ms 7, 1907

Talk/Sanctification

Refiled as *Ms 25, 1886*.

Ms 9, 1907

Sermon/Evil Speaking

Refiled as *Ms 26, 1886*.

Ms 11, 1907

Sermon/The Price of Eternal Life

Refiled as *Ms 10, 1885*.

Ms 13, 1907

Sermon/The Christian Pathway

Refiled as *Ms 30, 1886*.

Ms 15, 1907

Sermon/God's Purpose for Us

Refiled as *Ms 9, 1885*.

Ms 17, 1907

Sermon/The Hope Set Before Us

Refiled as *Ms 28, 1886*.

Ms 19, 1907

Talk/Gaining a Fitness for Heaven

Refiled as *Ms 29, 1886*.

Ms 21, 1907

Sermon/Giving Up Our Will for God's Will

Refiled as *Ms 31, 1886*.

Ms 23, 1907

Sermon/Waiting and Watching for Christ's Appearing

Refiled as *Ms 11, 1885*.

Ms 25, 1907

A Practical Faith

NP

January 18, 1907 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *6MR 284*.

I have words to speak to the churches. We need to examine ourselves closely, to see whether we are in the faith.*22LtMs, Ms 25, 1907, par. 1*

“Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. Blessed be the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to His abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now, for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.” [*1 Peter 1:1-7*.]*22LtMs, Ms 25, 1907, par. 2*

This is the word of God to us. What largeness of expectation is held out, what encouragement. Shall we not grasp the encouragement, and work out in our lives the faith presented? We are living in the last days of this earth's history. Shall we not lay hold of these principles that will make us grow in grace? The gracious promise is for every one who will lay hold of it, and work according to a sincere reception of the grace that it is our privilege to have. Let us grasp these assurances by faith, that we may realize daily that we are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be

revealed at the last time. Laying hold of this hope, we shall become true laborers together with God. "Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." [*Hebrews 11:1.*] God is honored when we lay hold of His Word and act upon it, weaving His promises into our labors for souls who are ready to perish.*22LtMs, Ms 25, 1907, par. 3*

Our faith will be seen and felt by those who associate with us. We must not show the least distrust of God. At this time, when we need so much the faith that works by love and purifies the soul, we are to trust in the verity of God's promises, showing our faith by our works. By doing this we become an educating power, inspiring others with the same faith in God. "Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see Him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory: receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls." [*1 Peter 1:8, 9.*]*22LtMs, Ms 25, 1907, par. 4*

You have everything to gain. In order to cultivate faith, you have only to receive the Word and weave it into your life experience. When you speak, let your words be words of faith. You cannot afford to live one day without the exercise of faith in word and action. In 1844 we witnessed the fulfilment of God's promises when we talked faith, and prayed faith, and worked by faith. The strength and power of God was with us.*22LtMs, Ms 25, 1907, par. 5*

"Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: searching what or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into." [*Verses 10-12.*]*22LtMs, Ms 25, 1907, par. 6*

All heaven is interested in the plan of salvation. The end of the great conflict is near; the signs foretelling the end are rapidly fulfilling. We should be earnestly preparing our hearts for the

ministration of the Holy Spirit that, it may be revealed in our lives in a marked manner. Human beings have a decided part to act in the plan of salvation; angels are doing their part by guarding the souls who work according to God's Word. "Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; as obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: but as He which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation and godliness; because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy." "And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear." [*Verses 13-17.*] You are to be cheerful and pleasant and courteous; but all trifling is to be put away; for "the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom." [*Psalm 111:10.*]*22LtMs, Ms 25, 1907, par. 7*

Peter continues his charge: "Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, such as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, who by Him do believe in God, that raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God."*22LtMs, Ms 25, 1907, par. 8*

"Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. For all flesh is grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: but the word of the Lord abideth forever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you."*22LtMs, Ms 25, 1907, par. 9*

"Wherefore laying aside all malice and all guile, and hypocrisies and envies, and all evil speakings, as newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: if so be that ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious. To whom coming, as unto a

living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, ye also, as lively stones are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.” [1 Peter 1:18-25; 2:1-5.]22LtMs, Ms 25, 1907, par. 10

There must be changes made in our churches that have had light from the Word of God. Peter urges those who are faithful to fulfil the Word. There are those among us who are cultivating a taste for fictitious reading. These are not walking in accordance with the precious instruction given here. I ask such souls to make a decided change in your religious life. Is it not high time that each one examine his life and character and cut away every perverted appetite and taste? Now, just now, before it may be forever too late, look closely to yourselves; it is for your eternal interest that you delay not.22LtMs, Ms 25, 1907, par. 11

“Behold I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on Him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe He is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed the same is become the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of Him that hath called you out of darkness into His marvellous light: which in times past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.22LtMs, Ms 25, 1907, par. 12

“Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.” [Verses 6-12.]22LtMs, Ms 25, 1907, par. 13

When the Word of God defines our duty so clearly, what excuse can we render to God if we do not place ourselves in right relation to Him? What excuse shall we give why we have selfishly used His means that should have been spent in advancing a knowledge of

the truth in all parts of the world? In the night season I was addressing a large company of our people. I said to them, Will you open your hearts and minds to the influences of the Holy Spirit? Will you seek the Lord in humility of soul, confessing your sins? Will you who have not given the trumpet a certain sound now confess your backslidings, and repent and be converted? Will you draw nigh to God, as obedient children lay hold of the rich promises of His Word, and exert a saving influence to bring souls to a knowledge of the truth? If you will do this, you will receive the rich blessings of God. I call upon the churches to repent of their neglect to obey God, to seek the Lord, and meet His requirements, that you may receive the blessings that the apostle Peter brings to your view. God help us all to come up on a high platform of purity and righteousness.²²*LtMs, Ms 25, 1907, par. 14*

Ms 27, 1907

Extracts regarding the New England Sanitarium

NP

January 22, 1907 [typed]

Compiled from earlier published and unpublished sources.

A Compilation of Extracts From the Testimonies Regarding the New England Sanitarium

In a testimony entitled “Instruction to Men in Positions of Responsibility,” dated October 24, 1902, the following statements are found:*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 1*

The New England Sanitarium

The Lord in His providence has opened the way for His workers to take an advance step in New England—a field where much special work should be done. Through the manifest providence of God, the brethren there have been enabled to arrange to change the location of the sanitarium from South Lancaster to Melrose, a place much nearer Boston, and yet far enough removed from that city to give patients the most favorable conditions for recovery of health. The transfer of the New England Sanitarium to this place, so convenient to the city of Boston, is in God’s providence. Where the Lord sets His hand to prepare the way before us, God forbid that anyone should stand back, questioning the wisdom of going forward, or refusing to give encouragement and help.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 2*

The removal of the New England Sanitarium from South Lancaster to Melrose has been presented to me as being directed by the Lord. The buildings are of a character to recommend our medical missionary work, which is to be carried forward not only in Boston, but in many other unworked cities in New England. The Melrose property is such that convenience can be provided that will draw to that sanitarium persons not of our faith. The aristocratic as well as

the common people will visit that institution to avail themselves of the advantages offered for restoration of health.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 3*

Let all who are connected with the New England Sanitarium labor to make it a model institution, where the living principles of righteousness shall prevail. All our institutions for the care of the sick and the suffering are to stand upon the elevated platform of truth. They are to carry out the eternal principles of equity and righteousness. Those who are working in them are to weigh their actions in the scales of justice and practice strict equity. God desires every man and every woman in His service to stand before Him in purity and truth, obedient to all His commandments. Cleanness of spirit must be preserved wherever the light of truth is to shine forth. All the workers in our sanitariums should ever remember that they are laboring in institutions dedicated to the Lord.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 4*

Unselfishness Essential

In planning for the advancement of medical missionary work, we should use sanctified judgment. We should not attempt in any place to erect a mammoth sanitarium so extensive and so expensive that we have nothing left with which to provide institutions in other parts of the Lord's vineyard to carry out the same benevolent designs of our heavenly Father as were specified when the first sanitarium building was erected in Battle Creek.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 5*

God's purpose in giving the third angel's message to the world is to prepare a people to stand true to Him during the investigative judgment. This is the purpose for which we establish and maintain our publishing houses, our schools, our sanitariums, hygienic restaurants, treatment rooms, and food factories. This is our purpose in carrying forward every line of work in the cause.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 6*

From the New England Gleaner, of September 7, 1904, the following is copied:*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 7*

August 21, 1904

Melrose, Mass.

Ever since the removal of the New England Sanitarium to Melrose, I have had a desire to see the new location and to tell those connected with the institution of the importance which its work may exert to benefit the people of Boston.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 8*

I have now been at the Melrose Sanitarium for a week, and I find it to be one of the most favorably located sanitariums that I have ever seen. The spacious lawns, the noble trees, the beauty of the scenery all around answer to the representations given me of what our sanitariums ought to be. Everything is attractive to the eye and refreshing to the mind. Here I see the very pictures that I have been shown in vision—patients lying out in the sunshine in wheel chairs and in cots. I see before me the sights that the Lord has helped me to present before our people in print.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 9*

Our sanitariums should be attractive places, and the surroundings of this sanitarium correspond more closely than anything else I have seen to the representations that have been given me by the Lord. Several sanitariums in favorable locations have been presented before me; but the strikingly attractive beauty of this place leads me to recognize it as the most favorable sanitarium site that I have ever looked upon. And here is to be done the very work that the Lord has specified must be done in our medical institutions—a work resembling the ministry of Christ, the greatest Medical Missionary that our world has ever known, a noble, helpful, sympathetic work. The manifestation of the cheerfulness and hope and grace of Christ is the highest ministry of truth, and the most effective. I have been instructed that our institutions for the relief of suffering humanity are to be working agencies for the healing of both soul and body.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 10*

During my stay here, I have had an opportunity to see a great deal of the surroundings of the sanitarium. The forty acres belonging to the institution are in the midst of the Middlesex Fells, a State reservation of three thousand five hundred acres. We have driven slowly through the park in every direction, looking with delight at the lake and the trees and inhaling the health-giving fragrance of the pines. It is delightful to ride through the forest. There are many

beautiful drives and much lovely scenery. I enjoy looking at the many different kinds of trees in the forest, but most of all I enjoy looking at the noble pines. There are medicinal properties in the fragrance of these trees. "Life, life," my husband used to say when riding among the pines. "Breathe deep, Ellen; fill your lungs with the fragrant, life-giving atmosphere."*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 11*

It is impossible for me to find words to describe the beauty of this place. Just in front of the sanitarium there is a beautiful lake called Spot Pond. This lake is one of the water supplies of the city of Boston, and it is most carefully guarded from contamination. No bathing or boating is allowed on it.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 12*

What of the buildings? They are well built and fairly convenient. In one of the cottages, the doors and window casings are made of heavy black walnut, and many of the washstands, bureaus, chairs, and bedsteads are also of black walnut. There was about six thousand dollars' worth of furniture in the buildings when they were purchased. The buildings, with the forty acres of land, cost thirty-nine thousand dollars.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 13*

This property has come to us in the providence of God, and we should be thankful and grateful, realizing that the Lord has been working in behalf of His people, so that they shall have courage to press forward in His work. Let those who are connected with this sanitarium remember that the Lord is to be praised. He has worked on human minds to keep this place from passing into the hands of those who could not appreciate its advantages. In this institution, a work is to be done that will bring health to soul and body. And the praise of God is to be in the hearts and minds of the workers.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 14*

Additional facilities should be provided for the care of the patients. Many from Boston and from other places will come here to be away from the din and bustle of the city. Other buildings will be needed. Rooms must be provided for the rich who are accustomed to many conveniences.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 15*

Boston has been pointed out to me as a place that must be faithfully worked. The light must shine in the outskirts and in the inmost parts. This sanitarium is one of the greatest facilities that can be

employed to reach Boston with the truth. This city and its suburbs must hear the last message of mercy to be given to our world. Tent meetings must be held in many places. The workers must put to the very best use the abilities that God has given them. The gifts of grace will increase by wise use. But there must be no self-exaltation. No precise lines are to be laid down. Let the Holy Spirit direct the workers. They are to keep looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of their faith. The work for this great city will be signalized by the revelation of the Holy Spirit, if we will walk humbly with God.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 16*

The worker for God is not left without a pattern. He is given an example which, if followed, will make him a spectacle to the world, to angels, and to men. He is bidden to glorify God by carrying out unselfish aims and purposes. The Lord understands man's nature, and He holds up before him the laws of the kingdom of heaven, which he is to honor and obey. He places the Bible in his hands, as the guide book that will show him what is truth, and what he must do in order to inherit eternal life. This book draws the attention from temporal interests to spiritual realities. It tells man, fallen and sinful though he is, that he can become a prince and a king in the heavenly courts, an heir of God and a joint heir with Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 17*

God sees how strong man's inclination is to accumulate earthly treasure, and in the highways and byways of life His voice is heard, saying, "What shall it profit a man if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul?" [*Mark 8:36.*] "Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through and steal. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also." [*Matthew 6:19-21.*]*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 18*

God's messengers are commissioned to take up the very work that Christ did while on this earth. They are to give themselves to every line of ministry that He carried on. With earnestness and sincerity they are to tell men of the unsearchable riches and the immortal treasures of heaven. They are to be filled with the Holy Spirit. They

are to repeat Heaven's offers of peace and pardon. They are to point to the gates of the city of God, saying, "Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life and may enter in through the gates into the city." [*Revelation 22:14.*]22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 19

The Lord is ready and waiting to help the workers in every sanitarium to do the work that needs to be done. He expects every one to work for Him according to his several ability. Man's activity is not to be repressed, but sanctified and rightly directed. Let the workers in our sanitariums take heed to their character building. Let them not think that God values them according to their position. Let them remember that they must unite with God, carrying on their work with humility and learning each day the meekness and lowliness of Christ. It is this that brings true greatness.—Mrs. E. G. White22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 20

In *The Review and Herald, September 29, 1904*, a portion of the foregoing article was published, and the following was added:22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 21

I am instructed that Boston must be worked; and I know that the possession of this sanitarium site is one of the greatest blessings that could come to our work in the eastern states. A hundred or more might be cared for here were there suitable accommodations. Therefore we advise that the work on the new building be begun soon, so that patients of the wealthy class may be cared for. This class must hear the message. Let those in charge counsel together and make arrangements to put up a building that will provide the necessary accommodations. The material now lying in the barn can be utilized. Remember, this material was a gift.22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 22

We rejoice that the Lord in His providence has guided us to this place. No buildings can be put up near the sanitarium. There is here nothing to offend the sense of sight or the sense of smell, and care must be taken that there shall be nothing of the kind. I am instructed that close inspection is being made by those who are not supposed to be inspectors. Everything about the building will be investigated. Note will be taken of the care given to the barns and stables;

therefore there must be no laxness or looseness in the care of the premises. Let everything be such that it will bear favorable testimony to the institution.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 23*

Those who are acting a prominent part in connection with this sanitarium should be encouraged by what the Lord has done in behalf of the institution. Let all move forward unitedly. Let every one strive to become better acquainted with Christ Jesus, the great Medical Missionary. Let all strive with every power of the being to control the blind passions, which, if not purged from the life, would lead to the dishonor of God's holy name. Self is to be subdued. Every thought, word, and act is to be brought into obedience to the will of Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 24*

Let all who are connected with the sanitarium inquire at every crisis, What would Christ do were He in my place? Keeping the way of the Lord always leads men into paths of truth and righteousness. We are to make advance moves; we are not to stagnate. ... Caution should be exercised not to bring an unnecessary burden of debt upon the institution. Stand in the light and freedom, without a yoke upon your necks. Come up to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty. Satanic agencies are constantly seeking to discourage and destroy those who will listen to the counsel of the enemy. Keep close to the Word of God; for it is spirit and life. Then the Lord will be able to say of you, "Ye are laborers together with God; ye are God's husbandry; ye are God's building." [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*]*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 25*

In a letter written to Elder A. E. Place, dated Jan. 17, 1905, are the following statements regarding the burning of a portion of the main building, and the duty of our brethren to help in the rebuilding:*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 26*

I have recently learned in regard to the burning of a portion of the Melrose Sanitarium. At first I felt almost overcome, but later I learned that only a part of the main building has been destroyed. I want you to see, my brother, that the Lord is good. Do not mourn over the loss, as long as the best part of the building is saved. Thank the Lord that considerable of the furniture was saved, and above all, that no one was hurt or killed.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par.*

Can you not do something to arouse our people in the East to arise and rebuild the sanitarium? I feel a deep anxiety that Boston shall hear the Word of the Lord and the reasons of our faith. Ask the Lord to raise up laborers to enter the field. Ask Him to raise up laborers who can gain access to the people of Boston. The message must be sounding forth. There are thousands in Boston craving for the simple truth as it is in Jesus. Cannot you who minister in word and doctrine prepare the way for this truth to reach souls?*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 28*

O how I long to see the Holy Spirit's working on human minds. For hours during the night I lie awake, unable to sleep, pleading with God to let the power of His Spirit come upon the minds and hearts of the people in our cities.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 29*

Let us regard the fire that has destroyed a part of the sanitarium a blessing in disguise. The Lord is in this cutting away of the objectionable portion of the building. It was a firetrap and made but a poor representation. After considering the matter, I said, "Amen and amen. Refined and purified by fire."*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 30*

Our people in the East are to do their part in helping to rebuild the destroyed portion of the building. May the Lord impress the hearts of those who have money to come up to His help and assist in the erection of a building that will be wholesome and safe and convenient. Work to this point.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 31*

I must close now; for I am very weary. I ask you to do all in your power to help Dr. Nicola in the erection of the buildings that are essential for the accommodation of patients. Ellen G. White.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 32*

In a letter to Dr. C. C. Nicola, dated May 14, 1906, the dedication of the Loma Linda Sanitarium is described; and then the purpose of God in placing these wonderful places in the hands of His people is spoken of as follows:*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 33*

Loma Linda cost us forty thousand dollars. The original cost was

nearly three times this sum. There were seventy-six acres of land in the tract, and thirty have been added since. As a sanitarium site, the property is a valuable one. The grounds have been carefully laid out, at great expense to the original owners, and are beautified by well-kept lawns and flower gardens. The surrounding scenery varies, in many respects, from that seen from the grounds of the New England Sanitarium: but the extensive view is fully as magnificent as the Melrose view. There is more improved land about Loma Linda, including many square miles of bearing orange groves. Like Melrose, one of the chief advantages of situation at Loma Linda is the pleasing variety of charming scenery. We believe that both places have come in our possession to be used to the very best advantage possible for sanitarium purposes.²²*LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 34*

But more important than magnificent scenery, and beautiful buildings and spacious grounds, is the close proximity of these institutions to densely populated districts, and the opportunity thus afforded of communicating to many, many people a knowledge of the third angel's message. We are to have clear spiritual discernment, else we shall fail of understanding the opening providences of God that are preparing the way for us to enlighten the world. The great crisis is just before us. Now is the time for us to sound the warning message by the agencies that God has given us for this purpose. Let us remember that one most important agency is our medical missionary work. Never are we to lose sight of the great object for which our sanitariums are established—the advancement of God's closing work in the earth.²²*LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 35*

Loma Linda is in the midst of a very rich district, including three important cities—Redlands, Riverside, and San Bernardino. This field must be worked from Loma Linda, as Boston must be worked from Melrose.²²*LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 36*

When the New England Sanitarium was removed from South Lancaster to Melrose, the Lord instructed me that this was in the order of His opening providence. The buildings and grounds at Melrose are of a character to recommend our medical missionary work, which is to be carried forward not only in Boston, but in many

other unworked cities in New England. The Melrose property is such that conveniences can be provided that will draw to that sanitarium persons not of our faith. The aristocratic as well as the common people will visit that institution to avail themselves of the advantages offered for restoration of health. ... We hear that something is now being done in Boston. We are rejoiced to learn, through a report in a recent *Review*, of Elder L. S. Wheeler's work as pastor of the Boston church, and of the work of his faithful co-laborers. We are also pleased to learn that Elder F. C. Gilbert has been laboring in Everett, a suburb. We hope that those in charge of the work in New England will co-operate with the Melrose Sanitarium managers in taking aggressive steps to do the work that should be done in Boston. A hundred workers could be laboring to advantage different portions of the city in varied lines of service.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 37*

The terrible disasters that are befalling great cities ought to arouse us to intense activity in giving the warning message to the people in these congested centers of population while we still have an opportunity. The most favorable time for the presentation of our message in the cities has passed by. Sin and wickedness are rapidly increasing; and now we shall have to redeem the time by laboring all the more earnestly.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 38*

The medical missionary work is a door through which the truth is to find entrance to many homes in the cities. In every city will be found those who will appreciate the truths of the third angel's message. The judgments of God are impending. Why do we not awaken to the peril threatening the men and women living in the cities of America? Our people do not realize as keenly as they should the responsibility resting upon them to proclaim the truth to the millions dwelling in these unwarned cities.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 39*

There are many souls to be saved. Our own souls are to be firmly grounded in a knowledge of the truth, that we may win others from error to the truth. We need now to search the Scriptures diligently; and as we become acquainted with unbelievers, we are to hold up Christ as the anointed, the crucified, the risen Saviour, witnessed to by the prophets, testified of by believers, and through whose name we receive the forgiveness of our sins.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 40*

We need now a firm belief in the truth. Let us understand what is truth. Time is very short. Whole cities are being swept away. Are we doing our part to give the message that will prepare a people for the coming of their Lord? May the Lord help us to improve the opportunities that are ours. Ellen G. White.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 41*

In a letter to Dr. and Mrs. Nicola, sent in May 1906, the following words were written:*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 42*

It was a wonderful providence that brought us into possession of the Melrose Sanitarium property. Let us work out by faith God's purpose for this institution. It is to be an important outpost center, from which to work the city of Boston. You, Brother Nicola, understand the instruction that the Lord has given regarding this matter.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 43*

Never in any way should the Melrose Sanitarium be placed under the influence of any man or set of men at Battle Creek. Not one of our sanitariums should be swayed by plans of human devising. The Lord is to manage our sanitariums, and He positively forbids that the sanitarium at Melrose shall in any respect be under the guidance of those who have resisted the counsel of the Lord regarding the proper union of the evangelical and medical work. Were men outside of New England to have a controlling voice in your organization and plans, great perplexity would attend your work.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 44*

I now say to you, in the name of the Lord, Cut loose from Battle Creek, sever every connection. The course recently taken by some to hinder the Melrose Sanitarium from forming a perfect organic union with the conferences from which its support and patronage come is exactly the course that God has warned us would be taken. When listening to the men who have taken this course, you are under an influence, the character of which you do not realize. The spiritual understanding of some men whom we have greatly respected in past years is not now to be depended on. ...*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 45*

Brother Nicola, the Lord will lead you—but never, never through a human agency who is under the influence of the enemy of our

souls. The Lord has given you a most favorable place in which to care for the sick, and to labor in His service; and He will bless you and your wife so long as you look to Him for guidance. But if you lean upon human help, you will find that your dependence is as a broken reed. I am bidden to say to you and your wife, Guard yourselves against every deceptive influence. As you do this, God will tenderly lead and guide you, and bless you in your position of responsibility.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 46*

In past years, you have taken a special interest in the upbuilding of the Melrose Sanitarium, and the Lord has blessed your efforts. He will still help you, if you will to do His will. Do not, I beseech of you, break away from Melrose now, when you have before you so many wonderful opportunities for service. The Lord has a special work for you to do in Boston. The standard of present truth is to be exalted in that great city, and, in God's providence, you and your co-laborers are situated where you can co-operate with others in doing a noble and far-reaching work in that important center of influence.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 47*

Brother Nicola, I wish to express my great thankfulness to God that you have the privilege of engaging in so good a work. This is the very work you ought to do in connection with the medical missionary work. Your position as a physician of experience and your wife's position give you influence. It has been very plainly represented to me by the Lord that you and your wife have been placed where you have many opportunities for accomplishing much good. A second physician—one who is competent to assist you, and who, withal, is sound in the faith—should be connected with you; and reliable help should also be provided your wife. This would give both of you more freedom.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 48*

It is the will of the Lord, Brother Nicola, that you and your associates shall blend your talents in carrying forward the work of the Melrose Sanitarium. He desires that our people shall conduct this institution in harmony with the light that He has given. God established this sanitarium, to be a means in His hands of accomplishing great good.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 49*

I am instructed to say to you, my brother and sister, that you and

your associates in the work at Melrose are to guard yourselves carefully against the danger of linking up with those who are handling sacred things as they have been handled by some in Battle Creek. And as the Lord has given light that Elder E. W. Farnsworth and his wife, with other workers of God's appointment, should remain in this country for a time to give the trumpet a certain sound, I would bespeak for these tried laborers your hearty co-operation in all their efforts to stand in defense of the faith.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 50*

God's judgments are in the land. Whole cities and villages will be blotted out. Boston is to be warned now, and we are to allow nothing to divert our minds from the responsibility of fulfilling God's purpose in establishing the Melrose Sanitarium, which purpose He desires to work out through us. As physicians and ministers, let us labor in unity. The Lord will work with power, as we strive to do our part faithfully. He will cause Boston to hear the message of present truth. Co-operate with Him in bringing this about, my brother, my sister, and He will help you, strengthen you, and encourage your hearts through the salvation of many precious souls.—Ellen G. White.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 51*

From a letter addressed to "Dear Friends at Melrose," dated May 28, 1906, the following is taken:*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 52*

I see that the prosperity and success of our work in this time is dependent wholly on the Lord. Yet we must all stand in our lot and place as the Lord's servants, depending on His counsel. "My presence shall go with thee" [*Exodus 33:14*], has been repeated so many times, and I have had the assurance that He will never fail me. We must, as children of God, press onward in the way of obedience. God is our frontguard and our reward. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised. ...*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 53*

Melrose and Loma Linda are both very beautiful places. Each has excellent advantages, and these two places near cities will open the way for the truth to find access to many people who have never heard it.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 54*

Elder Haskell and wife have begun work at San Bernardino, and they are sparing no pains. They are doing their best. They labor

earnestly to keep the workers all alive and interested to sell the literature, and the work is certainly taking hold. Some souls have already taken their stand.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 55*

We feel deeply interested to see our cities worked. We hope that our workers in Boston will have courage in the Lord. The Lord is soon to come, and there is need that every talent shall be improved.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 56*

I have seen the city of San Francisco, and what a scene of devastation it presents. We were an hour and a half riding through the ruins. As we looked at such complete destruction, we could hardly realize that the largest city in California was in ruins.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 57*

We shall do all we possibly can to get the truth before the people now. The special number of the *Signs of the Times* is a medium through which much good will be accomplished.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 58*

If I were twenty-five years younger, I would certainly take up labor in the cities. But I must reach them with the pen.*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 59*

Looking at the tall buildings in San Francisco, some of them having one side still standing, it seemed to say, The touch of the Lord's finger will lay in ruins the most costly and the highest of buildings. One of the standing walls of these high structures came down with a crash as we were looking at it. The completeness of the ruin cannot be described; but our meetinghouse on Laguna Street is safe. ...*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 60*

We know not what may come next to arouse the people to investigate Bible truth. The day of the Lord will come unlooked for, as a thief in the night. If these awful calamities do not make an impression on our minds, what will?*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 61*

"Be ye also ready; for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh." [*Matthew 24:44.*]*22LtMs, Ms 27, 1907, par. 62*

Ms 29, 1907

Individual Responsibility and Christian Unity

St. Helena, California

January 16, 1907

Portions of this manuscript are published in *TM 485-505*. ^{+NoteOne} or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

We are living in a time when every true Christian must maintain a living connection with God. The world is flooded with sophistries of the enemy, and we are safe only as we learn lessons of truth from the great Teacher. The great work in which we are engaged demands of us a strong, united effort under divine leadership.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 1*

The Lord desires His workers to counsel together, not to move independently. Those who are set as ministers and guides to the people should pray much when they meet together. This will give wonderful help and courage, binding heart to heart and soul to soul, leading every man to unity and peace and strength in his endeavors.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 2*

Our strength lies in taking our burdens to the great Burden-bearer. God confers honor on those who come to Him and ask Him for help, in faith believing that they will receive.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 3*

Human help is feeble. But we may unite in seeking help and favor from Him who has said: "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." [*Matthew 7:7.*] Divine power is infallible. Then let us come to God, pleading for the guidance of His Holy Spirit. Let our united prayers ascend to the throne of grace.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 4*

Let our requests be mingled with praise and thanksgiving.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 5*

Individual Accountability

Christ, our Advocate with the Father, knows how to sympathize with every soul. To those who receive Him as their Saviour, He gives power to become sons and daughters of God. His life of perfect freedom from sin has prepared the way for us; through Him the entrance into the Holiest of all is made manifest.²²*LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 6*

“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” “He that hath received His testimony hath set to his seal that God is true. For He whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into His hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and He that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.” [*John 3:16, 33-36.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 7*

A religious education is greatly needed by all who act a part in the work of Jesus Christ. They are to be laborers together with God, engaged in a sacred, solemn work. Each is to have an individual experience in being taught by the great Teacher, an individual communion with God. There is to be imparted a new life, and that life is to be nourished by the Holy Spirit. When there is a spiritual union with the Lord Jesus, He will move and impress the heart. He will lead, and in the life there will be a growth of fellowship with Christ.²²*LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 8*

Christ is our only hope. We may look to Him, for He is our Saviour. We may take Him at His word and make Him our dependence. He knows just the help we need, and we can safely put our trust in Him. If we depend on human wisdom to guide us, we shall find ourselves on the losing side. But we may come direct to the Lord Jesus; for He has said, “Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.” [*Matthew 11:28, 29.*] It is our privilege to be taught of Him who said, “Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink His blood, ye have no life in you.” [*John 6:53.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 29,*

1907, par. 9

We have a divine audience to which to present our requests. Then let nothing prevent us from offering our petitions in the name of Jesus, believing with unwavering faith that God hears us and that He will answer us. Let us carry our difficulties to God, humbling ourselves before Him. There is a great work to be done, and while it is our privilege to counsel together, we must be very sure to counsel with God; for He will never mislead us. We are not to make flesh our arm. If we do, depending upon human help, human guidance, unbelief will steal in, and our faith will die.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 10*

Frequently I receive letters from individuals, telling me of their troubles and perplexities and asking me to inquire of God what is their duty. I reply to them, I have not been appointed by God to do such a work as you ask. The Lord Jesus has invited you to bring your troubles to One who understands every circumstance of your life.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 11*

“What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.”
[*Mark 11:24-26.*]*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 12*

I shall not dishonor my Lord by encouraging people to come to me for counsel when they have a standing invitation to go to the One who is able to carry them and all their burdens.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 13*

“It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto Me. ... I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and the bread that I will give is My flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.” [*John 6:45, 51.*]*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 14*

God deals with men as individuals, giving to every one his work. All are to be taught of God. Through the grace of Christ, every soul

must work out his own righteousness, maintaining a living connection with the Father and the Son. This is a genuine experience that is of value.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 15*

Necessity of Harmonious Action

While it is true that the Lord guides individuals, it is also true that He is leading out a people, not a few separate individuals, here and there, one believing this thing, another that. Angels of God are doing the work committed to their trust. The third angel is leading out and purifying a people, and they should move with him unitedly.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 16*

Those who were in our work at the beginning are passing away. Only a few of the pioneers of the cause now remain among us. Many of the heavy burdens formerly borne by men of long experience are now falling upon younger men.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 17*

This transfer of responsibilities to laborers whose experience is more or less limited is attended with some dangers against which we need to guard. The world is filled with strife for the supremacy. The spirit of pulling away from our fellow laborers, the spirit of disorganization, is in the very air we breathe. By some, all efforts to establish order are regarded as dangerous—as a restriction of personal liberty, and hence to be feared as popery. They declare that they will not take any man's say-so, that they are amenable to no man. I have been instructed that it is Satan's special effort to lead men to feel that God is pleased to have them choose their own course, independent of the counsel of their brethren.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 18*

Herein lies a grave danger to the prosperity of our work. We must move discreetly, sensibly, in harmony with the judgment of God-fearing counselors; for in this course alone lies our safety and strength. Otherwise God cannot work with us and by us and for us.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 19*

O how Satan would rejoice if he could succeed in his efforts to get in among this people and disorganize the work at a time when

thorough organization is essential, and will be the greatest power to keep our spurious uprisings, and to refute claims not endorsed by the Word of God. We want to hold the lines evenly, that there shall be no breaking down of the system of organization and order that has been built up by wise, careful labor. License must not be given to disorderly elements that desire to control the work at this time.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 20*

Unity of Effort

Some have advanced the thought that as we near the close of time, every child of God will act independently of any religious organization. But I have been instructed by the Lord that in this work there is no such thing as every man's being independent. The stars of heaven are all under law, each influencing the other to do the will of God, yielding their common obedience to the law that controls their action. And, in order that the Lord's work may advance healthfully and solidly, His people must draw together.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 21*

The spasmodic, fitful movements of some who claim to be Christians is well represented by the work of strong but untrained horses. When one pulls forward, another pulls back; and at the voice of their master, one plunges ahead, and the other stands immovable. If men will not move in concert in the great and grand work for this time, there will be confusion. It is not a good sign when men refuse to unite with their brethren and prefer to act alone. Instead of isolating themselves, let them draw in harmony with their fellow laborers. Unless they do this, their activity will work at the wrong time and in the wrong way. They will often work counter to that which God would have done, and thus their labor is worse than wasted.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 22*

Men to be Counselors, not Rulers

"Wait on the Lord; be of good courage, and He shall strengthen thine heart." [*Psalm 27:14.*] Let us each wait on the Lord, and He will teach us how to work. He will reveal to us what work we are best adapted to perform. This will not lead men to start out in an independent spirit, to promulgate new theories. The workers should

be in harmony with the truth, and with their brethren. There should be counsel and co-operation. But men are not to feel that at every step they must wait to ask some higher officer if they may do this or that. They may look to the God of Israel for guidance.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 23*

Among all God's workers there should be a spirit of unity and harmony. The Lord has especially blessed some with experience that has fitted them to be wise counselors. In our several callings there is to be a mutual dependence on one another for assistance. Of this Peter says:*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 24*

"Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace unto the humble." [1 *Peter 5:5.*]*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 25*

But this does not authorize any to undertake the work of ordering his brethren to do as he thinks advisable, irrespective of their own personal convictions. Any man who is placed in a position where he is regarded by others as an authority, as one to whom they must go for permission to do what they feel is right, is in a dangerous position. He is likely to become exulted; for he is but human. The Lord has not appointed to any one such a work. We are to look to Christ to direct His workers.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 26*

One man is not to act as mind and judgment for another man whom the Lord is using in His work. No one is to lay down manmade rules and regulations to govern his fellow laborers who have a living experience in the truth.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 27*

Let every one be amenable to the great Teacher. His words are spirit and life. He does not sanction any plan by which men who have been entrusted with the guardianship of souls are placed under another man and compelled to do as he shall decide. Those whom God is leading by His Holy Spirit need not always, before they make any move, first ask permission of some one else.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 28*

The Lord Jesus is the one to whom men must go for wisdom. The gifts of grace will increase by wise use, but there must be no self-

exaltation. No precise lines are to be laid down. Let the Holy Spirit direct the workers. They are to keep looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of their faith.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 29*

To my brethren in the ministry, I wrote in 1896 as follows:*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 30*

“I must speak to my brethren nigh and afar off. I cannot hold my peace. They are not working on correct principles. Those who stand in responsible positions must not feel that their position of importance makes them men of infallible judgment.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 31*

“All the works of men are under the Lord’s jurisdiction. It will be altogether safe to consider that there is knowledge with the Most High. Those who trust in God and His wisdom, and not in their own, are walking in safe paths. They will never feel that they are authorized to muzzle even the ox that treads out the grain; and how offensive it is for men to control the human agent who is in partnership with God, and whom the Lord Jesus has invited, ‘Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.’ [*Matthew 11:28-30.*] ‘We are laborers together with God; ye are God’s husbandry, ye are God’s building.’ [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*]*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 32*

“The Lord has not placed any one of his human agencies under the dictation and control of those who are themselves but erring mortals. He has not placed upon men the power to say, You shall do this, and you shall not do that. ...*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 33*

“No man is a proper judge of another man’s duty. Man is responsible to God; and as finite, erring men take into their hands the jurisdiction of their fellow men, as if the Lord commissioned them to lift up and cast down, all heaven is filled with indignation. There are strange principles being established in regard to the control of the minds and works of men, by human judges, as though these finite men were gods. ...*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 34*

“Organizations, institutions, unless kept by the power of God, will

work under Satan's dictation to bring men under the control of men; and fraud and guile will bear the semblance of zeal and truth, and for the advancement of the kingdom of God. ...*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 35*

"God will not vindicate any device whereby man shall in the slightest degree rule or oppress his fellow men. The only hope for fallen man is to look to Jesus and receive Him as the only Saviour. As soon as a man begins to make an iron rule for other men, as soon as he begins to harness up and drive men according to his own mind, he dishonors God and imperils his own soul and the souls of his brethren. Sinful man can find hope and righteousness only in God; and no human being is righteous any longer than he has faith in God and maintains a vital connection with Him. A flower of the field must have its roots in the soil; it must have air, dew, showers, and sunshine. It will flourish only as it receives these advantages, and all are from God. So with men. We receive from God that which ministers to the life of the soul. We are warned not to trust in man, not to make flesh our arm."*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 36*

The foregoing was printed in *Special Testimonies for Ministers and Workers, No. 9.**22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 37*

In 1903, I wrote to the president of a conference:*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 38*

"By means of one agency, Christ Jesus, God has mysteriously linked all men together. To every man He has assigned some special line of service; and we should be quick to comprehend that we are to guard against leaving the work given us in order that we may interfere with other human agencies who are doing a work not precisely the same as our own. To no man has been assigned the work of interfering with the work of one of his fellow laborers, trying to take it in hand himself; for he would so handle it that he would spoil it. To one, God gives a work different from the work that He gives another.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 39*

"Let us all remember that we are not dealing with ideal men, but with real men of God's appointment, men precisely like ourselves, men who fall into the same errors that we do, men of like ambitions

and infirmities. No man has been made a master, to rule the mind and conscience of a fellow being. Let us be very careful how we deal with God's blood-bought heritage.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 40*

"To no man has been appointed the work of being a ruler over his fellow men. Every man is to bear his own burden. He may speak words of encouragement, faith, and hope to his fellow workers; he may help them to bear their special burdens by suggesting to them improved methods of labor; but in no case is he to discourage and enfeeble them, lest the enemy shall obtain an advantage over their minds, an advantage that in time would react upon himself.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 41*

"By the cords of tender love and sympathy the Lord linked all men to Himself. Of us He says, Ye 'are laborers together with God. Ye are God's husbandry; ye are God's building.' [1 *Corinthians* 3:9.] This relationship we should recognize. If we are bound up with Christ, we shall constantly manifest Christlike sympathy and forbearance toward those who are striving with all their God-given ability to bear their burdens, even as we endeavor to bear our appointed burdens.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 42*

"In our several callings there is to be a mutual dependence on one another for assistance. A spirit of authority is not to be exercised, even by the president of a conference; for position does not change a man into a creature that cannot err. Every laborer entrusted with the management of a conference is to work as Christ worked, wearing His yoke and learning of Him His meekness and lowliness. A conference president's spirit and demeanor, in word and in deed, reveal whether he realizes his weakness and places his dependence on God, or whether he thinks that his position of influence has given him superior wisdom. If he loves and fears God, if he realizes the value of souls, if he appreciates every jot of the help that the Lord has qualified a brother-worker to render, he will be able to bind heart to heart by the love that Christ revealed during His ministry. He will speak words of comfort to the sick and the sorrowing. If he does not cultivate a masterly manner, but bears in mind always that One is his Master, even Christ, he can counsel the inexperienced, encouraging them to be God's helping hand.*22LtMs,*

Ms 29, 1907, par. 43

“The feeble hands are not to be deterred from doing something for the Master. Those whose knees are weak are not to be caused to stumble. God desires us to encourage those whose hands are weak to grasp more firmly the hand of Christ and to work hopefully. Every hand should be outstretched to help the hand that is doing something for the Master. The time may come when the hands that have upheld the feeble hands of another may, in turn, be upheld by the hands to whom they ministered. God has so ordered matters that no man is absolutely independent of his fellow men.”*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 44*

Counsel to Men in Official Position

Among God’s people are some who have had long experience in His work, men who have not departed from the faith. Notwithstanding the great trials through which they have passed, they have remained faithful. These men should be regarded as tried and chosen counselors. They should be respected, and their judgment should be honored by those who are younger or who have had less experience, even though these younger men may be in official positions.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 45*

We are engaged in a great work, and there are many opportunities for service in various lines. Let all pray earnestly that God may guide them into the right channels of service. God’s workmen should not neglect any opportunity to help others in every possible way. If they seek God unselfishly for counsel, His Word, which bringeth salvation, will lead them. They will engage in labor on the right hand and on the left, doing their best to remove from the minds of others every doubt and every difficulty in understanding the truth. The Spirit of God will make their labors effectual.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 46*

The Lord calls for minutemen, men who will be prepared to speak words in season and out of season, that will arrest the attention and convict the heart. The kingdom of God consisteth not in outward show. Light will not be received by following selfish plans, but by looking unto Jesus, following Christ’s leadings, not the suppositions

of men. The kingdom of God is righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Ghost.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 47*

It often happens that circumstances arise which demand prompt action. And sometimes precious opportunities have been lost because of delay. The one who should have acted promptly felt that he must first consult with some one who was far away and who was unacquainted with the true conditions. Much time has thus been lost in asking advice and counsel from men who were not in a position to give wise counsel. Let all God's workers be guided by the Word of truth which points out their duty, following implicitly the directions Christ has given.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 48*

In 1883, I said to our brethren assembled in General Conference:*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 49*

“Satan exults when men look to and trust in man. The one who is the object of this undue confidence is exposed to strong temptations. Satan will, if possible, lead him to self-confidence, in order that human defects may mar the work. He will be in danger of encouraging his brethren in their dependence upon him, and feeling that all things that pertain to the movements of the cause must be brought to his notice. Thus the work will bear the impress of man instead of the impress of God. But if all will learn to depend upon God for themselves, many dangers that assail the one who stands at the head of the work will be averted. If he errs, if he permits human influence to sway his judgment, or yields to temptation, he can be corrected and helped by his brethren. And those who learn to go to God for themselves for help and counsel are learning lessons that will be of the highest value to them.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 50*

“But if the officers of a conference bear successfully the burdens laid upon them, they must pray, they must believe, they must trust God to use them as His agents in keeping the churches of the conference in good working order. This is their part of the vineyard to cultivate. There must be far more personal responsibility, far more thinking and planning, far more mental power brought into the labor put forth for the Master. This would enlarge the capacity of the mind and give keener perceptions as to what to do and how.

Brethren, you will have to wrestle with difficulties, carry burdens, give advice, plan and execute, constantly looking to God for help. Pray and labor, labor and pray; as pupils in the school of Christ, learn of Jesus.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 51*

“The Lord has given us the promise, ‘If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.’ [*James 1:5.*] It is in the order of God that those who bear responsibilities should often meet together to counsel with one another, and to pray earnestly for that wisdom which He alone can impart. Unitedly make known your troubles to God. Talk less; much precious time is lost in talk that brings no light. Let brethren unite in fasting and prayer for the wisdom that God has promised to supply liberally.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 52*

“Go to God and tell Him as did Moses, ‘I cannot lead this people unless Thy presence shall go with me.’ [*Exodus 33:15.*] And then ask still more; pray with Moses, ‘Show me Thy glory.’ [*Verse 18.*] What is this glory?—The character of God. This is what He proclaimed to Moses. Let the soul, in living faith, fasten upon God. Let the tongue speak His praise. When you associate together, let the mind be reverently turned to the contemplation of eternal realities. Thus you will be helping one another to be spiritually minded. When your will is in harmony with the divine will, you will be in harmony with one another; you will have Christ by your side as a counselor.”—*Gospel Workers, 235-237 [1892 ed.]22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 53*

Unsanctified Independence

The Lord has not qualified any one of us to bear the burden of the work alone. He has associated together men of different minds, that they may counsel with and assist one another. In this way the deficiency in the experience and abilities of one is supplied by the experience and abilities of another. We should all study carefully the instruction given in Corinthians and Ephesians regarding our relation to one another as members of the body of Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 54*

In our work we must consider the relation that each worker sustains

to the other worker connected with the cause of God. We must remember that others as well as ourselves have a work to do in connection with this cause. We must not bar the mind against counsel. In our plans for the carrying forward of the work, our mind must blend with other minds.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 55*

Let us cherish a spirit of confidence in the wisdom of our brethren. We must be willing to take advice and caution from our fellow laborers. Connected with the service of God, we must individually realize that we are parts of a great whole. We must seek wisdom from God, learning what it means to have a waiting, watching spirit, and to go to our Saviour when tired and depressed.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 56*

It is a mistake to withdraw from those who do not agree with our ideas. This will not inspire our brethren with confidence in our judgment. It is our duty to counsel with our brethren and to heed their advice. We are to seek their counsel; and when they give it, we are not to cast it away, as though they were our enemies. Unless we humble our hearts before God, we shall not know His will.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 57*

Let us be determined to be in unity with our brethren. This duty God has placed upon us. We shall make their hearts glad by following their counsel, and make ourselves strong through the influence that this will give us. Moreover if we feel that we do not need the counsel of our brethren, we close the door of our usefulness as a counselor to them.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 58*

To every church I would bear the message that man is not to exalt his own judgment. Meekness and lowliness of heart will lead men to desire counsel at every step. And the Lord will say, "Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me." [*Matthew 11:29.*] It is our privilege to learn of Jesus. But when men, full of self-confidence, think that it is their place to give counsel, instead of desiring to be counseled by their experienced brethren, they will listen to voices that will lead them in strange paths.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 59*

The angels of God are in our world, and satanic agencies are here also. I am permitted to see the inclination of certain ones to follow their own strong traits of character. If they refuse to yoke up with

others who have had a long experience in the work, they will become blinded by self-confidence, not discerning between the false and the true. It is not safe that such ones should stand in the position of leaders, to follow their own judgment and plans.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 60*

It is those who accept the warnings and cautions given them who will walk in safe paths. Let not men yield to the burning desire to become great leaders, or to the desire independently to devise and lay plans for themselves and for the work of God. It is easy for the enemy to work through some who, having themselves need of counsel at every step, undertake the guardianship of souls without having learned the lowliness of Christ. These need counsel from the One who says, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden." [*Verse 28.*]*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 61*

Our ministers and leaders need to realize the necessity of counseling with their brethren who have been long in the work, and who have gained a deep experience in the ways of the Lord. The disposition of some to shut themselves up to themselves, and to feel competent to plan and execute, according to their own judgment and preferences, brings them into strait places. Such an independent way of working is not right and should not be followed. The ministers and teachers in our Conferences are to work unitedly with their brethren of experience, asking them for their counsel and paying heed to their advice.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 62*

I am free to say to our brethren who with humility of heart are following the counsel of the Lord: If you know that God would have you engage in any work, go forward. Those who have the light and consciousness that God is leading need not be told by any human agent what is their work. They are to follow the counsel of the highest authority. Safety and peace and calm assurance are to be found only by following the counsel of the greatest Teacher that ever lived in our world. Let us not turn away from His unerring counsel.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 63*

But our impressions are not always a safe guide to duty. Human impulse will try to make us believe that it is God who is guiding us when we are following our own way. But if we watch carefully and

counsel with our brethren, we shall understand; for the promise is, “The meek will He guide in judgment: the meek will He teach His way.” [*Psalm 25:9.*] We must not allow human ideas and natural inclinations to gain the supremacy.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 64*

An Appeal for Unity

Our work is to strive for unity. We are the children of the same family and have one heavenly Father. Let us not put on garments of heaviness and mistrust and lack of confidence in our brethren. We should not hurt our souls by gathering the thistles and the thorns, but instead gather the roses and the lilies and the pinks, and express their fragrance in our words and acts.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 65*

The following is part of a talk given to the ministers assembled at the General Conference in 1883:*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 66*

“Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.’ [*Philippians 4:8.*]*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 67*

“The dealings of God with His people often appear mysterious. His ways are not our ways, nor His thoughts our thoughts. Many times His way of dealing is so contrary to our plans and expectations that we are amazed and confounded. We do not understand our perverse natures; and often when we are gratifying self, following our own inclinations, we flatter ourselves that we are carrying out the mind of God. And so we need to search the Scriptures, and be much in prayer, that, according to His promise, the Lord may give us wisdom.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 68*

“Though we have an individual work and an individual responsibility before God, we are not to follow our own judgment, regardless of the opinions and feelings of our brethren; for this course would lead to disorder in the church. It is the duty of ministers to respect the judgment of their brethren; but their relations to one another, as well as the doctrines they teach, should be brought to the test of the law

and the testimony; then, if hearts are teachable, there will be no division among us. Some are inclined to be disorderly and are drifting away from the great landmarks of the faith; but God is moving upon His ministers to be one in doctrine and in spirit. *22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 69*

“Brethren sometimes associate together for years and think they can trust those they know so well, just as they would trust members of their own family. There is a freedom and confidence in this association which could not exist among those not of the same faith. This is very pleasant while brotherly love continues; but let the ‘accuser of the brethren’ [*Revelation 12:10*] gain admittance to the heart of one of these men, controlling the mind and the imagination, and jealousies are created, suspicion and envy are harbored; and he who supposed himself secure in the love and friendship of his brother finds himself mistrusted and his motives misjudged. The false brother forgets his own human frailties, forgets his obligation to think and speak no evil, lest he dishonor God and wound Christ in the person of His saints; and every defect that can be thought of or imagined is commented upon unmercifully, and the character of a brother is represented as dark and questionable. ...*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 70*

“If Satan can employ professed believers to act as accusers of the brethren, he is justly pleased; for those who do this are just as truly serving him as was Judas when he betrayed Christ, although they may be doing it ignorantly. Satan is no less active now than in Christ’s day, and those who lend themselves to do his work will manifest his spirit. *22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 71*

“Floating rumors are often the destroyers of unity among brethren. There are some who watch with open mind and ears to catch flying scandal. They gather up little incidents which may be trifling in themselves, but which are repeated and exaggerated until a man is made an offender for a word. Their motto seems to be, ‘Report, and we will report it.’ [*Jeremiah 20:10.*] These tale-bearers are doing Satan’s work with surprising fidelity, little knowing how offensive their course is to God. ... The door of the mind should be closed against, ‘They say’ or ‘I have heard.’ Why should we not, instead of allowing jealousy or evil surmising to come into our hearts, go to our

brethren and, after frankly but kindly setting before them the things we have heard detrimental to their character and influence, pray with and for them? While we cannot fellowship with those who are the bitter enemies of Christ, we should cultivate that spirit of meekness and love that characterized our Master—a love that thinketh no evil, and is not easily provoked. ...*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 72*

“Let us diligently cultivate the pure principles of the gospel of Christ—the religion, not of self-esteem but of love, meekness, and lowliness of heart. Then we shall love our brethren and esteem them better than ourselves. Our minds will not dwell on scandal and flying reports. But ‘whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise,’ we shall ‘think on these things.’” [*Philippians 4:8.*]—*Gospel Workers, 443-447 [1892 ed.]*.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 73*

As a people we have been reprov'd by God for doing so little. How important then that we guard carefully against everything that might dishearten or weaken the influence of one soul who is doing a work that God would have done. There are victories to be gained if we present a united front and individually seek the Lord for strength and guidance.*22LtMs, Ms 29, 1907, par. 74*

Ms 31, 1907

Awake! Awake! Awake!

NP

January 24, 1907 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety *SpTB #9 3-8*.

I have a message from the Lord for all our churches. Divine truth is to be received and communicated; its saving principles are to enlighten the world. Those who are truly converted must become more and more intelligent in their understanding of the Scriptures, that they may be able to speak words of light and salvation to those who are in darkness, perishing in their sins.*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 1*

“God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” [*John 3:16*.] By His life of sacrifice, Christ has made it possible for man to become a partaker of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. The salvation of souls was the great object for which Christ sacrificed His royal robe and kingly crown, the glory of heaven, and the homage of the angels, and laying aside His divinity, came to this earth to labor and suffer with humanity upon Him. As workers together with Him, we are to expect special blessings and definite results as we strive to save souls from the snares of Satan, that they may become the children of light.*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 2*

My brethren and sisters, when a camp-meeting is held, take pain to become acquainted with those who attend the meeting. Interest yourself in their soul's salvation. If in no other way, you can give the truth to the people by handing them papers and pamphlets. And not only during the camp-meeting, but in the neighborhood where you live, seek to gain access to souls. Get acquainted with your neighbors. O how many have never opened their lips to inquire of their neighbors and friends if they would be willing to hear something of the truths for the time in which we are living. My brethren and sisters, study your plans. Grasp every opportunity of

speaking to your neighbors and associates, or of reading to them something from books that contain present truth. Show that you regard as of first importance the salvation of the souls for whom Christ made so great a sacrifice.*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 3*

Ministers, preach the truths that will lead to personal labor for those who are out of Christ. Encourage personal effort in every possible way. Remember that a minister's work does not consist merely of preaching. He is to visit families at their homes, to pray with them, and to open to them the Scriptures. He who does faithful work outside of the pulpit will accomplish tenfold more than he who confines his labors to the desk. Let our ministers carry their load of responsibility with fear and trembling, looking to the Lord for wisdom and asking constantly for His grace. Let them make Jesus their pattern, diligently studying His life and bringing into the daily practice the principles that actuated Him in His service while upon the earth.*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 4*

The end of this earth's history is near. The world is seeking for those things that perish with the using; its diligence and activity are not exerted to obtain the salvation gained through the imparted righteousness of Christ. At such a time as this, should professing Christians be indifferent to the needs of those who are perishing in their sins?*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 5*

Church members, the world is your field, and it is white unto the harvest. "Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest," Christ said to His disciples; "behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto eternal life; that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. And herein is that saying true, One soweth and another reapeth. I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labor." [*John 4:35-38.*]*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 6*

Christ referred to the sending forth of His disciples—first the twelve, and later the seventy who were to go out into the towns and villages and preach the kingdom of God. "I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labor," He said; "other men labored, and ye have entered into their labors." [*Verse 38.*]*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 7*

The times in which we live have a peculiar importance. Countries hitherto closed to the gospel are opening their doors and are pleading for the Word of God to be explained to them. Kings and princes will open their long-closed gates, inviting the heralds of the cross to enter. The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few. Can the Christian, who has the world for his field, fold his hands in idleness and leave the sheaves ungathered? Eternity alone will reveal the results of well-directed efforts put forth now. Let every family who claims to believe the third angel's message put forth earnest, untiring efforts to proclaim the truth.*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 8*

My sisters, do not spend your money needlessly for dress, but dress plainly. Fathers and mothers, educate your children to dress inexpensively; teach them to save their pennies for missionary work. Let every member of the family practice self-denial. Christ is our example. He was the Prince of glory, but He had such an interest in our world, that He left His riches and came to this earth to live a life that should be an example to rich and poor alike. He taught that all should come together in love and unity, to work as He worked, to sacrifice as He sacrificed, and to love as children of God.*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 9*

My brethren and sisters, you must be willing to be converted yourselves, in order to practice the self-denial of Christ. Dress plainly, but neatly. Spend as little as possible upon yourselves. Keep in your homes a self-denial box, into which you put the money saved by little acts of self-denial. Day by day gain a clearer understanding of the Word of God, and improve every opportunity to impart the knowledge you have gained. Do not become weary in well-doing; for God is constantly imparting to you the great blessing of His Gift to the world. Co-operate with the Lord Jesus, and He will teach you the priceless lessons of His love. Time is short; in due season, when time shall be no longer, you will receive your reward.*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 10*

In working for perishing souls, you have the companionship of angels. Thousands upon thousands and ten thousand times ten thousand angels are waiting to co-operate with members of our churches in communicating the light that God has generously given,

that a people may be prepared for the coming of Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 11*

“Now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.” [2 *Corinthians 6:2.*] Let every family seek the Lord in earnest prayer for help to do the work of God. Let them overcome the habits of hasty speech and the desire to blame others. Let them study to be kind and courteous in the home, to form habits of thoughtfulness and care.*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 12*

To those who love God sincerely and have means, I am bidden to say, Now is the time to invest your means in sustaining the work of the Lord. Now is the time to hold up the hands of the ministers in their self-denying efforts to save perishing souls. When you meet in the heavenly courts the souls you have helped to save, will you not have a glorious reward?*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 13*

From many places calls are coming for ministers, for teachers, for physicians to carry on the work in sanitariums; but we have not the trained workers to send. We have sanitariums, but we need more of these institutions in various places. We need schools that will be self-supporting, and this can be if teachers and students will be helpful, industrious, and economical. There is no need for debts to accumulate on our schools. And the old debts should be cleared away.*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 14*

Sacrifices must be made on every hand; we must devise and plan and labor to the utmost to be thrifty and economical.*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 15*

Those who have helped with their means in the purchase and operation of our sanitariums have placed their money where it has accomplished much good. These should rejoice that they have been able to put their Lord’s money in the hands of the exchangers, that at His coming He may receive His own with usury.*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 16*

Let none withhold their mites; and let those who have much rejoice that they can lay up in heaven a treasure that fadeth not. The money that we refuse to invest in the work of the Lord will perish. On it no interest will accumulate in the bank of heaven.*22LtMs, Ms*

31, 1907, par. 17

In the following words Timothy describes those who withhold from God His own: “They that will be rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in perdition and destruction. For the love of money is the root of all evil; which, while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.” [1 Timothy 6:9, 10.]*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 18*

Those who have had advantages for knowing the Word are to communicate the truth to others. God has placed upon us the solemn obligation of bearing fruit unto righteousness. In harmony with Christ we are to work for the salvation of souls. “Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call upon Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach except they be sent? As it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them which preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things.” [*Romans 10:13-15.*]*22LtMs, Ms 31, 1907, par. 19*

Ms 33, 1907

Faithful Stewardship

NP

January 24, 1907 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *9T 245-251*.

Christ has purchased us by the price of His own blood. He has paid the purchase money for our redemption; and if we will lay hold upon the treasure, it is ours by the free gift of God.*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 1*

“How much owest thou unto my Lord?” [*Luke 16:5*.] It is impossible to tell. All that we have is from God. He lays His hand upon our possessions, saying, I am the rightful owner of the whole universe; these are My goods. Consecrate to Me the tithes and offerings. As you bring in these specified goods as a token of your loyalty, and your submission to My sovereignty, My blessing shall increase your substance, and you will have abundance.*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 2*

God is testing every soul that claims to believe in Him. All are entrusted with talents. The Lord has given men His goods upon which to trade. He has made them His stewards and has placed in their possession money, houses, and lands. All these are to be treated as the Lord’s goods, and used to advance His work, to build up His kingdom in the world. In trading with the Lord’s goods we are to seek Him for wisdom that we may not use His sacred trust to glorify ourselves, to indulge selfish impulses. The amount entrusted varies, but those who have the smallest gifts must not feel that because they are small, they can do nothing with them.*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 3*

Every Christian is a steward of God, entrusted with His goods. Remember the words, “Moreover it is required in stewards that a man be found faithful.” [*1 Corinthians 4:2*.] Let us be sure that we are not robbing God in any jots or tittles: for much is involved in this question.*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 4*

All things belong to God. Men may ignore His claims. While He bountifully bestows His blessings upon them, they may use His gifts for their own selfish gratification; but they will be called to give an account for their stewardship.*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 5*

A steward identifies himself with his master. He accepts the responsibilities of a steward, and he must act in his master's stead, doing as his master would do were he presiding. His master's interests become his. The position of a steward is one of dignity, because his master trusts him. If in any wise he acts selfishly, and turns the advantages gained by trading with his lord's goods, to his own advantage, he has perverted the trust reposed in him.*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 6*

The Lord has made the proclamation of the gospel dependent upon the labors and voluntary gifts of all His people. The one who proclaims the message of mercy to fallen men has another work also, to set before the people the duty of sustaining the work of God with their means. He must teach them that a portion of their income belongs to God and is to be sacredly devoted to His work. This lesson he should present both by precept and example. And he should beware that he does not by his own course lessen the force of his teaching.*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 7*

Use of the Tithe

That which has been set apart according to the Scriptures as belonging to the Lord constitutes the revenue of the gospel and is no longer ours. It is no better than sacrilege for a man to take from God's treasury to serve himself or to serve others in their secular business. Some have been at fault in diverting from the altar of God that which has been especially dedicated to Him. All should regard this matter in the right light. Let no one, when brought into a strait place, take money consecrated to religious purposes and use it for his advantage, soothing his conscience by saying that he will repay it at some future time. Far better cut down the expenses to correspond with the income, to restrict the wants, and live within the means, than to use the Lord's money for secular purposes. This subject is not regarded as it should be. Under no pretext is the money paid into the treasury of God to be used for the benefit of

any one in temporal affairs.*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 8*

God has given special direction as to the use of the tithe. He does not design that His work shall be crippled for want of means. That there may be no haphazard work and no error, He has made our duty on these points very plain. The portion that God has reserved for Himself is not to be diverted to any other purpose than that which He has specified. Let none feel at liberty to retain their tithe, to use according to their own judgment. They are not to use it for themselves in an emergency, nor to apply it as they see fit, even in what they may regard as the Lord's work.*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 9*

God has shown honor to men in taking them into partnership with Himself in the great work of redemption. The minister should, by precept and example, teach the people to regard the tithe as sacred. He should not feel that he can retain and apply it, according to his own judgment, because he is a minister. It is not his. He is not at liberty to devote to himself whatever he thinks is his due. Let him not give his influence to any plans for diverting from their legitimate use the tithes and offerings dedicated to God. They are to be placed in His treasury and held sacred for His service as He has appointed.*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 10*

God desires all His stewards to be exact in following divine arrangements. They are not to offset the Lord's plans by performing some deed of charity, or giving some gift or some offering, when or how they, the human agents, shall see fit. It is a very poor policy for men to seek to improve on God's plan and invent a makeshift, averaging up their good impulses on this and that occasion and offsetting them against God's requirements. God calls upon all to give their influence to His own arrangement. He has made His plan known; and all who would co-operate with Him must carry out this plan, instead of daring to attempt an improvement on it.*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 11*

"Thou shalt command the children of Israel that they bring thee pure olive oil, beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always." [*Exodus 27:20.*] This was to be a continual offering, that the house of God might be properly supplied with that which was necessary

for His service. His people today are to remember that the house of worship is the Lord's property, and that it is to be scrupulously cared for. But the funds for this work are not to come from the tithe. *22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 12*

A very plain, definite message has been given to me to give to our people. I am bidden to tell them that they are making a mistake in applying the tithe to various objects which, though good in themselves, are not the object to which the Lord has said that the tithe is to be applied. Those who make this use of the tithe are departing from the Lord's arrangement. *22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 13*

God will judge for these things. One reasons that the tithe may be applied to school purposes. Still others would reason that canvassers and colporteurs should be supported from the tithe. But a great mistake is made when the tithe is drawn from the object for which it is to be used—the support of the ministers. There should be today in the field one hundred well-qualified laborers where now there is but one. *22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 14*

The tithe is sacred, reserved by God for Himself. It is to be brought into His treasury to be used to sustain the gospel laborers in their work. For a long time the Lord has been robbed because there are those who do not realize that the tithe is God's reserved portion. *22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 15*

Some have been dissatisfied, and have said, I will not longer pay my tithe; for I have no confidence in the way things are managed at the heart of the work. But will you rob God because you think the management of the work is not right? Make your complaint, plainly and openly, in the right spirit to the proper ones. Send in your petitions for things to be adjusted and set in order; but do not withdraw from the work of God and prove unfaithful because others are not doing right. *22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 16*

Read carefully the *third chapter of Malachi*, and see what God says about the tithe. If our churches will take their stand upon the Lord's Word, and be faithful in paying their tithe into His treasury, more laborers will be encouraged to take up ministerial work. More men would give themselves to the ministry were they not told of the

depleted treasury. There should be an abundant supply in the Lord's treasury, and there would be if selfish hearts and hands had not withheld tithes, or made use of them to support others lines of work.*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 17*

God's reserved resources are to be used in no such haphazard way. The tithe is the Lord's, and those who meddle with it will be punished with the loss of their heavenly treasure unless they repent. Let the work no longer be hedged up because the tithe has been diverted into various channels other than the one to which the Lord has said it should go. Provision is to be made for these other lines of work. They are to be sustained; but not from the tithe. God has not changed; the tithe is still to be used for the support of the ministry. The opening of new fields requires more ministerial efficiency than we now have, and there must be means in the treasury.*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 18*

Duty of Ministers to Educate

Those who go forth as ministers have a solemn responsibility devolving upon them which is strangely neglected. Some enjoy preaching, but they do not give personal labor to the churches. There is great need of instruction concerning the obligations and duties to God, especially in regard to paying an honest tithe. Our ministers would feel sadly aggrieved if they were not promptly paid for their labor; but will they consider that there must be meat in the treasure house of God wherewith to sustain the laborers? If they fail to do their whole duty in educating the people to be faithful in paying to God His own, there will be a shortage of means in the treasury to carry forward the Lord's work.*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 19*

The overseer of the flock of God should faithfully discharge his duty. If he takes the position that because this is not pleasant to him he will leave it for some one else to do, he is not a faithful worker. Let him read in Malachi the words of the Lord, charging the people with robbery toward God in withholding the tithes. The mighty God declares, "Ye are cursed with the curse." [*Verse 9.*] When the one who ministers in word and doctrine sees the people pursuing a course that will bring this curse upon them, how can he neglect his

duty to give them instruction and warning? Every church member should be taught to be faithful in paying an honest tithe. *22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 20*

“Bring ye all the tithe into the storehouse, that there may be meat in Mine house, and prove Me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.” [*Verse 10.*]*22LtMs, Ms 33, 1907, par. 21*

Ms 35, 1907

Counsel to Conference Presidents

St. Helena, California

September 27, 1906

Previously unpublished.

In a vision of the night I was given a message for those bearing large responsibility in the work of God in California.*22LtMs, Ms 35, 1907, par. 1*

“So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at My mouth, and warn them from Me. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.” [*Ezekiel 33:7-9.*] The chapter in which these words are found will need to be understood, or men will plead a contradiction in the work and messages that God gives His servants.*22LtMs, Ms 35, 1907, par. 2*

The prophet continues: “When I say to the righteous man that he shall surely live; if he trust in his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembered; but for the iniquity that he has committed, he shall die for it. Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right, if the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity, he shall not surely die, he shall live. None of the sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him; he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.*22LtMs, Ms 35, 1907, par. 3*

“Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal; but as for them, their way is not equal. When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall

even die thereby. But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.” [*Verses 13-19.*]*22LtMs, Ms 35, 1907, par. 4*

“Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak to one another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the Lord. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as My people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them; for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness. And, lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument; for they hear thy words, but they do them not. And when this cometh to pass (lo, it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.” [*Verses 30-33.*]*22LtMs, Ms 35, 1907, par. 5*

Our relation to God and His government is one of personal responsibility. No man can perform his neighbor’s duty for him or carry his neighbor’s responsibility. He will not be excused if he neglects his duty in any line; for the Lord requires the strictest fidelity.*22LtMs, Ms 35, 1907, par. 6*

The minister will be called to give a strict account of his work in the ministry. If, though understanding what the will of the Lord is, he weaves his own ideas into the work, and carries out his own purposes in the giving of the message; if, instead of giving to the people a “Thus saith the Lord,” he gives a “Thus saith man,” God will bring his work to nought. He will not suffer His case to be misrepresented, His faithful workmen to be distressed, by the course of those who seek to carry out their own ideas and plans rather than the plans of God.*22LtMs, Ms 35, 1907, par. 7*

God looks to every worker for a faithful presentation of the message entrusted to him; but no man is to take upon himself responsibilities and burdens that the Lord has not laid upon him. No messenger, however responsible his position, is to seek to dominate the consciences of others.*22LtMs, Ms 35, 1907, par. 8*

Again and again the case of the Southern California Conference

has been presented to me. In this conference some who have been long in the message have warped the work and greatly hindered its progress. At one of the camp-meetings in Los Angeles, it was proposed that all members of the conference should be delegates. I had to meet this proposition and say that it ought not to be adopted. In various conferences this plan has worked confusion, and light was given me that we should not follow a plan that would open so wide a door for perplexity and confusion.*22LtMs, Ms 35, 1907, par. 9*

Our Instructor pointed out to me the dangers of young men who are placed in positions of large responsibility, and who, because they have not experience and wisdom to comprehend their office, are inclined to embrace too much responsibility and authority. In the Southern California Conference there has been a failure to discern talent and to use it. Experienced men, upon whom the Lord has again and again laid responsibility, have been lightly esteemed. At some of the meetings held, old, grey-headed men, who were experienced in teaching the truth, and upon whom the Lord had placed the burden of showing His people where we stand in this earth's history, sat by and listened, while young men preached to the people.*22LtMs, Ms 35, 1907, par. 10*

In some of the eastern states, the same idea has prevailed—that the young ministers of the conference should be brought to the front to preach, while the old, experienced ministers listened. But when the young men are pushed to the front, and the experience of the pioneers in the cause is not appreciated, God is dishonored; for thus the people lose the message that the Lord wishes them to hear.*22LtMs, Ms 35, 1907, par. 11*

I counsel my brethren in responsible positions not to let young men carry heavy responsibilities in preaching when they should be listening to the Word of the Lord from the men who for many years have been preaching the truth and carrying the burden of the work.*22LtMs, Ms 35, 1907, par. 12*

The words of the apostle, "Feed the flock of God," mean very much. [1 Peter 5:2.] Those who attend our large gatherings are to hear the Word of God explained by our most experienced men. And the

same plan should be followed in our business meetings. Christ's aged ministers are to bear the messages of truth in our large conferences and in our camp-meetings. *22LtMs, Ms 35, 1907, par. 13*

Ms 37, 1907

Sermon/Genuine Faith and Holiness

Refiled as *Ms 3, 1883*.

Ms 39, 1907

Erroneous Teaching Regarding Holy Flesh

NP

1907

Previously unpublished. Similar to *GCB 04/23/1901*.

During the General Conference of 1901, instruction was given me in regard to the experience of some of our brethren in Indiana, and regarding the doctrines they had been teaching in the churches. I was shown that through this experience and the doctrines taught, the enemy has been working to lead souls astray.*22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 1*

The teaching given in regard to what is called “holy flesh” is an error. All may now obtain holy hearts, but it is not correct to claim in this life to have holy flesh. The apostle Paul declares, “I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing.” *Romans 7:18*. To those who have tried by faith to obtain so called holy flesh, I would say, You cannot obtain it. Not a soul of you has holy flesh now. No human being on the earth has holy flesh. It is an impossibility.*22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 2*

If those who speak so freely of perfection in the flesh could see things in the true light, they would recoil in horror from their presumptuous ideas. In showing their fallacy of their assumptions in regard to holy flesh, the Lord is seeking to prevent men and women from putting on His words a construction which leads to pollution of body, soul, and spirit. Let this phase of doctrine be carried a little further, and it will lead to the claim that its advocates cannot sin; that since they have holy flesh, their actions are all holy. What a door of temptation would thus be opened!*22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par.*

3

The Scriptures teach us to seek to God for the sanctification of body, soul, and spirit. In this work we are to be laborers together with God. Much may be done to restore the moral image of God in man, to improve the physical, mental, and moral capabilities. Great

changes can be made in the physical system by obeying the laws of God and bringing into the body nothing that defiles. And while we cannot claim perfection of the flesh, we may have Christian perfection of the soul.*22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 4*

Through the sacrifice made in our behalf, sins may be perfectly forgiven. Our dependence is not in what man can do; it is in what God can do through Christ. When we surrender ourselves wholly to God, and fully believe, the blood of Christ cleanses from all sin. The conscience can be freed from condemnation. Through faith in His blood, all can be made perfect in Christ Jesus. Thank God that we are not dealing with impossibilities. We may claim sanctification. We may enjoy the favor of God.*22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 5*

We are not to be anxious about what Christ and God think of us, but of what God thinks of Christ, our Substitute. Ye are accepted in the Beloved. The Lord shows to the repenting, believing one that Christ accepts the surrender of the soul, to be molded and fashioned after His own likeness.*22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 6*

“Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which He hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh, and having an high priest over the house of God: let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for He is faithful that promised): and let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another; and so much more, as ye see the day approaching.”
Hebrews 10:19-25.22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 7

I have been instructed to say to those who are advocating this strange doctrine, You are giving a wrong mold to the precious and important work of God. Keep within the bounds of the Bible. Take Christ's lessons, and repeat them over and over again. Remember that “the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruit, without partiality and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of

righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.” *James 3:17, 18.22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 8*

When human beings receive holy flesh, they will not remain on the earth, but will be taken to heaven. While sin is forgiven in this life, its results are not wholly removed. It is at His coming that Christ is to “change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body.” *Philippians 3:21.22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 9*

When Christ shall come with a great sound of a trumpet, and shall call the dead from their prison house, then the saints will receive holy flesh. Then this mortal shall put on immortality, and this corruptible shall put on incorruption. Then Christ will be admired in all them that believe. He will see of the travail of His soul, and will be satisfied. Then will break forth from immortal beings the song of triumph, “Worthy, worthy is the Lamb.” [*Revelation 5:12.*] *22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 10*

“Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear: for our God is a consuming fire.” *Hebrews 12:28, 29.22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 11*

Those who meet Christ in peace at His coming must in this life walk before Him in humility, meekness, and lowliness of mind. It becomes every human being to walk modestly and circumspectly before God, in harmony with the great testing truths He has given to the world. But the late experience of the brethren in Indiana has not been in accordance with the Lord’s instruction. In the past such sentiments have led to very sad results. *22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 12*

In the period of disappointment after the passing of the time in 1844, fanaticism in various forms arose. Some held that the resurrection of the righteous dead had already taken place. They declared that they were perfected, that body, soul, and spirit were holy. They made strange demonstrations and confused their own minds and the minds of others by their wonderful suppositions. Yet these persons were our beloved brethren, and we were longing to help them. *22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 13*

I went to their meetings. There was much excitement, with noise and confusion. One could not tell what was piped or what was harped. Some appeared to be in vision and fell to the floor. Others were jumping, dancing, and shouting. They declared that as their flesh was purified, they were ready for translation. This they repeated again and again. I bore my testimony in the name of the Lord, placing His rebuke upon these manifestations.*22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 14*

Some who had engaged in these movements were brought to their right mind and saw their delusion. Some had been excellent, honest people; but they thought that sanctified flesh could not sin, and thus they had been taken in Satan's trap. They had carried their strong ideas so far that they became a reproach to the precious cause of God. Some repented and were afterward numbered among our most reliable men and women. But there were others who ever after walked in sadness. They could not feel that they were worthy to work for the Master, whose precious cause they had so greatly dishonored. Many such movements will arise, when the Lord's work should stand elevated, pure, unadulterated with superstition and fables. We need to be on our guard, to maintain a close connection with Christ, that we be not deceived by Satan's devices.*22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 15*

The Lord desires to have in His service order and discipline, not excitement and confusion. We are not now able to describe with accuracy the scenes to be enacted in our world in the future; but this we do know, that this is a time when we must watch unto prayer: for the great day of the Lord is at hand. Satan is rallying his forces. We need to be thoughtful and quiet and to contemplate the truths of revelation. Excitement is not favorable to growth in grace, to true purity and sanctification of the Spirit.*22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 16*

God wants us to deal with sacred truth. This alone will convince the gainsayer. Calm, sensible labor must be put forth, to convince souls of their condition, to show them the character building which must be carried on if a beautiful structure is raised to the Lord. Minds that are awakened must be patiently instructed if they rightly understand and duly appreciate the truths of the word.*22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907,*

par. 17

God calls upon His people to walk with sobriety and holy consistency. They should be very careful not to misrepresent and dishonor the holy doctrines of truth by strange performances, by confusion and tumult. By this, unbelievers are led to believe that Seventh-day Adventists are a set of fanatics. Thus prejudice is created that prevents souls from receiving the message for this time. When believers speak the truth as it is in Jesus, they reveal a holy, sensible calm, not a storm of confusion. *22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 18*

There are few who really taste the sweets of communion with the risen Saviour. All are too largely occupied with the things of this earth. Worldly things are too much thought of and talked of. We are too well satisfied with breathing the atmosphere of earth. Self is too often consulted, and it sways the perception and judgment into wrong channels. There must be more beholding of our Saviour and more talking of heavenly things. Our secular work must be done, but every business transaction needs the closest criticism, else we shall find interwoven with it threads of selfishness, and it will become a snare to our feet. *22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 19*

The Lord will not serve with our sins. There is no virtue in judging others. Our time and work are too important for this. "Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?" *2 Corinthians 13:5*. Study *James 1:19-27* and *Colossians 2:1-10*; also *Titus 2:1-8*. *22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 20*

The work of self-examination must go forward. When Christ is enshrined in our hearts, we have reached the position which God desires us to occupy. The examples and lessons of Christ are to be our study; for in Christ dwells all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. In Him are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, we are to move onward and upward. And who can describe the benefits of appreciating Him who is invisible? "We all with open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory—from character to character—even as by

the Spirit of the Lord.” *2 Corinthians 3:18.22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 21*

We need to contemplate Christ and become assimilated to His image through the transforming power of the Holy Spirit. This is our only safeguard against being entangled in Satan’s delusive snares.*22LtMs, Ms 39, 1907, par. 22*

Ms 41, 1907

Encourage the Workers

St. Helena, California

March 4, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *SpTB #11 3-4*.

I have been instructed that encouragement should be given to the work in the South, and that special help should come to the work in Nashville, Madison, and Huntsville.*22LtMs, Ms 41, 1907, par. 1*

At the school in Madison it has been necessary to work with the strictest economy, that the educational work undertaken there might be carried forward. Let our brethren who have means remember this school and its needs.*22LtMs, Ms 41, 1907, par. 2*

A good work was done by Brethren Magan and Sutherland at Berrien Springs, and in their labors in that place they labored beyond their strength, imperiling their health and even their lives. In their work at Madison, they are working too hard, and amid many difficulties. These brethren need not only our confidence, but also our help, that they may place the Madison school where it can accomplish the work that God designs it to do. I pray that the Lord will sanctify the understanding of our people, that these men will not be left to so work as to sacrifice their health in what they are trying to do. I pray that teachers and students may have wisdom and courage to act well their part, and that they may be especially blessed in making the school a success.*22LtMs, Ms 41, 1907, par.*

3

It is impossible to make the Madison school what it should be unless it is given a liberal share in the means that shall be appropriated for the work in the South. Will our brethren act their part in the spirit of Christ?*22LtMs, Ms 41, 1907, par. 4*

The neglected South is to be especially favored now, because of the neglect of the past. The atonement for the failure of the past to meet the needs of this field should be full and ample. The

institutions in the South that for years should have stood on vantage ground are now to be especially favored. The Huntsville school must be encouraged to enlarge its work. Every possible advantage should be given to these schools that they may show what can be done in making the earth to yield her treasures. The Madison and Huntsville schools are to be an object lesson to the people in their vicinity. *22LtMs, Ms 41, 1907, par. 5*

I was shown that there is danger of these schools being circumscribed in their plans and limited in their advantages. This should not be. Everything possible should be done to encourage the students who need the class of instruction that can be given at these schools, that they may go forth properly instructed to do a work for others who need the same education and training that they have received. Fields are opening on every side to the work that such laborers could do. *22LtMs, Ms 41, 1907, par. 6*

At Huntsville a sanitarium is needed in connection with the school. I am interested to see a building on that school farm equipped for the treatment of the sick. *22LtMs, Ms 41, 1907, par. 7*

Cannot the students at Madison and Huntsville be trained to sell the books *Christ's Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing*? And will not many of our people join them in this work? *22LtMs, Ms 41, 1907, par. 8*

For the work in and about Nashville, we should do all we can to put it on a solid basis. The work should be conducted in a simple way, but in a way that will recommend the truth. There are many places in the South open to our work; but by all means begin the work in the important cities, and carry the message now. "For thus saith the Lord of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; and I will shake all nations, and the Desire of all nations will come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts." [*Haggai 2:6, 7.*]*22LtMs, Ms 41, 1907, par. 9*

Ms 43, 1907

Exhortation to Faithfulness

NP

March 12, 1907 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *7MR 353-361*.

Exhortation to Faithfulness to Church Members and Elders

We greatly desire that the work of the Lord shall move forward in right lines. As a people we are to make an entire surrender of ourselves to God. God calls upon every church member to enter His service. Truth that is not lived, that is not imparted to others, loses its life-giving power, its healing virtue. Every one must learn to work and to stand in his place as a burden-bearer. Every addition to the church should be one more agency for the carrying out of the great plan of redemption. The entire church, acting as one, blending in perfect union, is to be a living, active missionary agency, moved and controlled by the Holy Spirit.*22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 1*

When the early Christians of the church at Antioch ministered before the Lord, and fasted, the Lord directed them in the sending forth of their laborers. "The Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. And when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away. So they being sent forth by the Holy Ghost departed." [*Acts 13:2-4.*]*22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 2*

After making a missionary tour, Paul and Barnabas retraced their steps, visiting the churches they had raised up, and selecting men to unite with them in their work. "And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how He had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. And there they abode long time with the disciples." [*Acts 14:27, 28.*]*22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 3*

"And it came to pass that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding

certain disciples, he said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people that they should believe on Him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve. And he went into the synagogue and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading concerning the things of the kingdom of God." [Acts 19:1-8.]22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 4

The experience of Paul and Barnabas is recorded for the instruction of the churches today. "Arise, shine," the Lord commands, "for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee." [Isaiah 60:1.] The Holy Spirit was given to these disciples who were especially set apart, and the same presence will go with every one who will be a laborer together with God, seeking His counsel and surrendering the will to His will. The Holy Spirit—this is the sacred endowment of those who humble their hearts before God and submit to His guidance; this is the secret of their power. Much prayer and a humbling of the heart, a constant surrender of the will to God, will bring the help pledged to every worker by the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. Angels of God will work for those who yield themselves to the leading of the Spirit.22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 5

Believers must not expect to gain eternal life without meeting trial and difficulty. They are to prepare to do the work that Christ did and to meet the trials that He daily experienced. Christ and Belial are at work in the world, and there is no peace or unity between them. The enmity which in the garden of Eden God declared should exist between the serpent and the Seed of the woman is very apparent. Satan is constantly seeking to lead men into error. He is the god of all dissension, and he has no lack of isms to bring forward to delude. New sects are constantly arising to lead from the truth; and instead of being fed with the bread of life, the people are served

with a dish of fables. The Scriptures are wrested and, taken from their true connection, are quoted to give falsehood the appearance of truth. The garments of truth are stolen to hide the features of heresy.*22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 6*

Paul planted the pure truths of the gospel in Galatia. He preached the doctrine of righteousness by faith, and his work was rewarded in seeing the Galatian church converted to the gospel. Then Satan began to work through false teachers to confuse the minds of some of the believers. The boasting of these teachers, and the setting forth of their wonder-working powers, blinded the spiritual eyesight of many of the new converts, and they were led into error. Writing to them in this experience, Paul said:*22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 7*

“I marvel that ye are so soon removed from Him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: which is not another; but there be some that trouble [you] and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.” “O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? ... He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?” [*Galatians 1:6-8; 3:1-3, 5.*]*22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 8*

For a time Paul lost his hold on the minds of those who had been deceived; but relying on the Word and power of God, and refusing the interpretations of the apostate teachers, he was able to lead the converts to see that they had been deceived, and thus defeat the purposes of Satan. The new converts came back to the faith, prepared to take their position intelligently for the truth.*22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 9*

Paul’s object was to preach the righteousness that comes by faith on Jesus Christ. He took the position that every soul must have a genuine experience in this righteousness. The burning zeal in the

heart of Paul compelled him to give the message. He gave assurance of his own faith in the message he bore, and the Holy Spirit accompanied his words with convincing power.*22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 10*

It was a tremendous step for Paul to take when he first acknowledged Christ as the Son of God; but he knew that which he affirmed. In heavenly vision God revealed to him a knowledge of the Word. This revelation led him to speak with assurance of his faith. In clear and unanswerable argument he set forth Christ as the resurrection and the life to all who would believe in Him. The enemies tried again and again to take the life of Paul, but truth bore away the victory. Angels of God were on the ground to fight for the one who would not fight for himself.*22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 11*

Those who engage in the work of God's cause today will meet just such trials as Paul endured in his work. By the same boastful and deceptive work Satan will seek to draw converts from the faith. Theories will be brought in that it will not be wise for us to handle. Satan is a cunning worker, and he will bring in subtle fallacies to darken and confuse the mind and root out the doctrines of salvation. Those who do not accept the Word of God just as it reads will be snared in his trap. Today we need to speak the truth with holy boldness. The testimony borne to the early church by the Lord's messenger His people are to hear in this time: "Though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." [*Galatians 1:8.*]*22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 12*

The man who makes the working of miracles the test of his faith will find that Satan can, through a species of deceptions, perform wonders that will appear to be genuine miracles. It was this he hoped to make a test question with the Israelites at the time of their deliverance from Egypt. The instruction given to Moses for Israel is timely instruction for us: "These words which I command thee this day shall be in thine heart: and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. And thou

shalt write them upon the posts of thine house, and on thy gates.”
[Deuteronomy 6:6-9.]22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 13

When we bring our lives to complete obedience to the law of God, regarding God as our supreme Guide, and clinging to Christ as our hope of righteousness, God will work in our behalf. This is a righteousness of faith, a righteousness hidden in a mystery of which the worldling knows nothing, and which he cannot understand. Sophistry and strife follow in the train of the serpent; but the commandments of God, diligently studied and practiced, open to us communication with heaven and distinguish for us the true from the false. This obedience works out for us the divine will, bringing into our lives the righteousness and perfection that was seen in the life of Christ.22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 14

“The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; neither as being lords over God’s heritage, but as ensamples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.” [1 Peter 5:1-4.]22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 15

Those who occupy the position of undershepherds, as elders of the church, are to exercise a watchful diligence over the Lord’s flock. This is not to be a lording, dictatorial vigilance. They are to encourage and strengthen.22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 16

“Likewise ye younger, submit yourselves to the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility; for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time: casting all your care upon Him, for He careth for you.22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 17

“Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto His eternal glory by Christ Jesus,

after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.” [*Verses 5-10.*]22*LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 18*

Those who receive the holy calling to bear God’s message to the world will exalt the message, not self. They will walk humbly with God day by day. If they will work under the guidance of the Great Shepherd, proving themselves caretakers, worthy of such responsibility, God will exalt them in due time. Whatever his position, man is never to teach his fellow man to look to him for wisdom. Human beings are never to take the place of God; man is never to put his trust in man, nor make flesh his arm. The Lord is to be our trust. We are to look to Him for guidance. And when we receive counsel from the Lord, we are to follow that counsel.22*LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 19*

Heresies are now arising among the people of God, and they will continue to arise. As we near the end of time, falsehood will be so mingled with truth, that only those who have the guidance of the Holy Spirit will be able to distinguish truth from error.22*LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 20*

We need to make every effort to keep the way of the Lord. We must in no case turn from His guidance to put our trust in man. The Lord’s angels are appointed to keep strict watch over those who put their faith in the Lord, and these angels are to be our special help in every time of need. Every day we are to come to the Lord with full assurance of faith and to look to Him for wisdom. The ministers who teach the truth for this time are to strengthen their hearts by studying the Word of God. “It is the spirit that quickeneth,” Christ said, “the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life.” [*John 6:63.*] Those who are guided by the Word of the Lord will discern with certainty between falsehood and truth, between sin and righteousness.22*LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 21*

“Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savor of his knowledge by us in every place. For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: to the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto

life. And who is sufficient for these things? For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.” [2 *Corinthians* 2:14-17.]*22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 22*

These words of Paul do not denote a spiritual pride, but a deep knowledge of Christ. As one of God’s messengers sent to confirm the truth of the Word, he knew what was truth; and with the boldness of a sanctified conscience he gloried in that knowledge. He knew that he was called of God to preach the gospel with all the assurance which his confidence in the message gave him. He was called to be God’s ambassador to the people, and he preached the gospel as one who was called.*22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 23*

“I thank my God always on your behalf,” he wrote, “for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; that in every thing ye are enriched by Him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge; even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you; so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of His Son Jesus Christ our Lord.”*22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 24*

“Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you, but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.” [1 *Corinthians* 1:4-10.]*22LtMs, Ms 43, 1907, par. 25*

Ms 45, 1907

The Misappropriation of Gifts

NP

March 20, 1907 [typed]

Extracts from *Ms 67, 1902* and *Ms 68, 1902*.

There is need of a definite understanding in regard to the gifts and offerings made for the various lines of work in the South. Let it be understood that when a call is made for means to establish the work in a specific place, in a new field where the workers are in great need of funds, the money given in response is to go directly to the work in this place. Every offering should be used for the specific purpose for which it was given. But many offerings have never reached the places that the donors supposed they were helping. Calls have been made for means to open the work in destitute, unentered fields, but in some cases the money given in answer to these calls has gone to places where the work is already established. Those by whom the gifts were received in trust have sometimes used them elsewhere in the South than the places for which they were solicited, and for which they were intended by the donors. The gifts did not reach the places mentioned in the appeal. Money has thus been diverted from the work in Nashville to others places in the South.*22LtMs, Ms 45, 1907, par. 1*

We are instructed by the Lord to call upon the long-established publishing houses to favor the Nashville Publishing House as they were favored years ago when in straitened circumstances. They are to act toward the Nashville institution the same part that was acted toward them in their early history. God expects them to help their sister institution by gifts and offerings.*22LtMs, Ms 45, 1907, par. 2*

Our Redeemer came to earth to give His life for us. By creation and by redemption we are His. He gives to His servants varied abilities. To one He gives five talents, to another two, and to another one. Every talent bestowed by Him is to be used in the work of saving fallen humanity. His servants as faithful almoners are to use every gift in rescuing perishing souls from Satan's power.*22LtMs, Ms 45,*

1907, par. 3

The Lord is calling upon His stewards to use their entrusted goods in advancing the work that has been begun in Nashville. Those who have deposited their means in banks, or have invested it in property, are to put into circulation the monies God has lent them to be used in His work. Thus their talent of means will be multiplied. My brethren, heed the instruction of Christ. He says, "Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also." [*Luke 12:33, 34.*]22LtMs, Ms 45, 1907, par. 4

Ms 47, 1907

A Broader Work

NP

April 1, 1907 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *SpM 405-408*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

“The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and contrite heart, O God, Thou wilt not despise. Do good in Thy good pleasure unto Zion: build Thou the walls of Jerusalem. Then shalt Thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon Thine altar.”
[*Psalms 51:17-19.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 47, 1907, par. 1*

I have been shown that in the opening of new fields too much pride has often been manifested by our workers. In our work in the southern field, we have kept too much to ourselves. Our efforts ought not to have been so closely confined to our own institutions. The light given me and which I have given to our people is that if workers of experience and wisdom would visit the colored schools established in different places, and manifest an interest in their work, our workers would be invited to speak to the colored people in many places and could thus impart to them precious truths that they do not understand. An excellent work has been done by these schools; and in drawing apart from them, we are not following the Lord's plan. An earnest sympathy should exist between our teachers and other teachers of colored schools in the South.²²*LtMs, Ms 47, 1907, par. 2*

When the question of our establishing a printing plant in the southern states was being considered, I was shown that the very existence of the large educational institutions for colored people in Nashville made it a favorable place for the opening of our work; for in these schools lay opportunities for building up the cause of

present truth. In failing to manifest an interest in the work of the colored schools, and to become acquainted with the work they were doing, an advantage was lost that might have been used to remove much prejudice. A judicious effort to open up to the teachers in these large institutions the principles and plans of our educational work would have been productive of much good. Young men of firm principles should be selected to attend these schools and watch for opportunities to drop the seeds of truth into the hearts of the teachers.*22LtMs, Ms 47, 1907, par. 3*

I was also instructed that in the South a first-class sanitarium should have been erected where the colored people could be treated by hygienic methods, and where many youth could be trained to be skilful nurses and teachers of the gospel of Christ. Our people in the South must be quick in laying hold of advantages that are needed there. The true missionary spirit must be cherished in the hearts of all of our workers. We have a school at Huntsville. If we are wise, we will make very decided efforts that the work of this school may be strengthened and conducted in no inferior way.*22LtMs, Ms 47, 1907, par. 4*

We need to be less diffident about making known our needs to those who can help us in carrying forward the work. The Lord will surely acknowledge determined efforts made to help the people who are in need of help. We should study carefully the *second chapter of Nehemiah* which records Nehemiah's request of the king and the king's liberal response to his plea. The experiences of Nehemiah teach us that God does not prohibit His people from asking men in power for favors to advance the cause of God. Much more might be received for the advancement of the cause of God from men who have abundant resources if the Lord's servants would lay their necessities before them. In the work of erecting sanitariums and school buildings in foreign countries, God designs that the highest authorities shall be appealed to for assistance. This work should be done with prudence, taking care to present it as something that is being done for the benefit of the people, and as a work of God.*22LtMs, Ms 47, 1907, par. 5*

To those workers who are preparing to be teachers, I would say, Begin to work in a humble way as missionaries for God. Bear in

mind the example of those who for the sake of the truth are subjecting themselves to all manner of inconveniences in foreign fields—to the hardships of an unsuitable climate and to the opposition of people of an idolatrous faith. God asks you to begin your mission work at home. Those who are seeking to be first need to humble their hearts before God. Let each one take up the missionary work that lies neglected at his very door. The Lord calls for laborers for our cities. Every true believer has a message.*22LtMs, Ms 47, 1907, par. 6*

In visions of the night I seemed to be in a large congregation of our people in Nashville. One of authority stood before us. Reaching out His hand, He turned Himself in every direction, saying, There is missionary work to be done in all the settlements about Nashville. There are among you those who should exercise their inventive faculties to devise plans for reaching the perishing souls whom you have neglected. When you take up the work that should be done in needy settlements right within your borders, the presence of the Lord will be with you, and angels will go before you. Your faculties will develop and your capability for work increase. And from Nashville you will pass to other cities to do the work that is waiting to be done. There is dearth of men and dearth of means; but when the missionary spirit shall be awakened, and you take hold of the work wherever you see souls hungering for the truth, then you will grow in grace and efficiency. There is work for all who want to work in the way Christ worked.*22LtMs, Ms 47, 1907, par. 7*

“Who among you,” said the heavenly Messenger, “have tried to come in connection with the colored schools, that they might become acquainted with the teachers? How many have you converted to obedience to the truth?” The Lord is not pleased with the young men and the middle-aged men who have felt no burden for the souls who are right around them. God desires that His servants shall explain the truths of His Word in the darkest as well as in the most enlightened places. Consecration to God and prayer, earnest prayer, must be blended with the work.*22LtMs, Ms 47, 1907, par. 8*

So little genuine missionary work is being done, so little of the missionary spirit is being cultivated, that the Lord is displeased. The

great cities of the South lie unworked. Those who feel no desire to educate themselves for missionary work need a new conversion.*22LtMs, Ms 47, 1907, par. 9*

Our young men and young women need a more pronounced experience in the work of God. Those who have learned the truths of the Word must not be unwilling to place themselves in trying places in order to meet the people where they are. Work is waiting everywhere, and it is not all of the most pleasant kind. The Lord calls for young men who have cultivated a spirit of cheerfulness to go forth to convince others of the possibility of maintaining cheerfulness and refinement amid the most unfavorable circumstances. The message of truth must be given by means of practical missionary effort. Wake up, brethren, wake up. Watch and pray, and consecrate yourselves to the great work that is waiting to be done.*22LtMs, Ms 47, 1907, par. 10*

All who have educated yourselves in a love of criticism have lost the love of beauty and holiness out of your lives. Arouse, and rid yourselves of these hindrances to progress in the Christian life. When you feel disposed to criticize the work of some of your brethren, take hold yourselves of the hardest work you can find to be done, and do it in Christ's name. This you will find to be a most valuable education.*22LtMs, Ms 47, 1907, par. 11*

The children of God should never be rough and discourteous in their bearing toward one another. They should never blame and condemn. To those who want to give vent to a spirit of faultfinding, I would say, Go out among the rocks and stumps, and there relieve your mind of its evil thoughts; for these inanimate objects will not be harmed by your words. Only your own soul will suffer. After you have talked it all out, consider that it is written in the books of heaven what manner of spirit you are of. Then come to God with a broken heart and a contrite spirit, confess your need, and plead for His grace to make you one of His humble children. Let the ambition you have be exercised in a way that will bless needy souls.*22LtMs, Ms 47, 1907, par. 12*

There are some who need to give expression to their religion in a different way than they have done in the past. They need to be

ashamed of their past course of action, their lack of consecration and love, and to be reconverted. Then they will take hold humbly of any part of the work that needs their help. They need to learn how to pray and work for souls. The truth for these last days is to be proclaimed by purified human lips. When the live coal from the altar shall touch the lips of the believers, and they have been refined and purified by the Holy Spirit of God, then God can entrust them with His solemn message and use them to glorify His name. Then they can teach transgressors the way of the Lord, and sinners will be converted unto Him.*22LtMs, Ms 47, 1907, par. 13*

Ms 49, 1907

The Work in New Orleans

NP

April 8, 1907 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *Ev 399-400; SD 42, 47; 17MR 31*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

In response to your letter in which you speak of entering upon work in New Orleans, I would say, This is one of the places which has been specified to me as a needy field. The cities of the South need our labor. They have not been worked as they should be.*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 1*

In 1904, at the meeting at Berrien Springs, I gave the following message in regard to the work in New Orleans and other cities of the South:*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 2*

“There is a great work to be done, and we have only a little while in which to do it. There are cities in the South—New Orleans, Memphis, St. Louis—in which but little has been done; and there are others that have not been entered. In these places the standard of truth must be uplifted. With might and with power we are to carry the truth to the people. ...*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 3*

“It is not the Lord’s will that His people shall be forever discouraged by dissension and strife. Let all go to work for perishing souls, and as a result a work of grace will be done for their own souls. This year we desire to do the work that should have been done in the years past, but which has been neglected. We desire to see the truth proclaimed this year in places where as yet no real effort has been made to save those who are ignorant of the truth for this time.”*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 4*

At another time I gave the instruction:*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 5*

“New Orleans is to be worked. At a proper time of the year a public effort is to be made there. Camp-meetings are to be held in many places, and evangelistic work is to be done after the camp-meeting is over. Thus the sheaves are to be gathered in.*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 6*

“We stand rebuked before God because the large cities right within our sight are unworked and unwarned. A terrible charge of neglect is brought against those who have been long in the work, and yet have not entered the large cities. We have done none too much for foreign fields, but we have done comparatively nothing for the great cities right beside our own doors.”*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 7*

Now that the work in New Orleans is to be more fully entered upon, I am bidden to say, Let men and women who have a knowledge of the truth, and understand the way of the Lord, enter this city to work with wisdom and in the fear of the Lord. The laborers who are chosen for the work in New Orleans should be those who have the good of the cause at heart, men who will keep the glory of God always in view, and who will make the strength of the God of Israel their frontguard and their rearward. The Lord will certainly hear and answer the prayers of His workers if they will seek Him for counsel and instruction.*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 8*

To the workers who enter that field, I would say, Exercise faith in God; and in your association with those not of our faith, let the practice of the truth appear in your lives. In presenting the doctrines of your faith, use the persuasive arguments of the Word of God, and let your hearers see that it is your desire not to have controversy with them over their beliefs, but to present to them a “Thus saith the Lord.” “It is written,” was Christ’s forcible appeal on every occasion.*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 9*

Preach in your lives the practical godliness of the faith that you believe. Let it be seen that the truth never degrades the receiver, making him rough and coarse, or fretful and impatient. Make apparent to all your patience, your kindness, your long-suffering, gentleness, compassion, and true goodness; for these graces are the expression of the character of the God whom you serve.*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 10*

Christ came to correct the evils that existed in the human family. He gave His life that He might purchase man's freedom from the claims of Satan. In order to make man a partaker of His nature, He took humanity upon Himself from His earliest years, bearing the trials and temptations which the human family must bear. He identified Himself with man's weakness, that man might identify himself with His strength. By enduring without sin, He would make it possible for man through faith in Him to become a partaker of the divine nature and escape the corruption that is in the world through lust.*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 11*

While Christ was seeking to correct existing evils, Satan was constantly engendering evil and seeking to spoil the work of God. It was to defeat this enemy of God that Christ laid aside His glory with the Father and took the form of humanity. The Son of God, He became man, and as a man overcame the sophistries of Satan, that He might demonstrate to men and women that they, relying on His power, can resist the designing arts of Satan and refuse to be led into sin. Standing among the professing religionists of His day, whose lives were devoid of true religion, Christ gave evidence of a power against which Satan's attacks could avail nothing.*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 12*

"What shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" [*Mark 8:36, 37.*]*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 13*

The affections of the pleasure lover are drawn away from heavenly to earthly things. He subordinates the glories of eternity to the engrossing interests of time. In his desire to possess earthly riches, the heavenly treasure is lost from view. The claims of the future life are disregarded, and the interests of this life hold sway. In the question Christ asks, He virtually says, "You are in a world of the dying. Soon Death will rob you of your earthly treasure. If you fail to secure a character that will fit you for membership in the heavenly family, you fail to gain eternal life in the city of God."*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 14*

Christ brings the nobler world to view. He presents the advantages of citizenship in that city which hath foundations, whose builder and

maker is God. He takes us to the threshold of infinity and shows us its glories, declaring them to be within the reach of all who will live in harmony with the laws of God. Through obedience to the laws of Jehovah, the human family may become a united, happy family in the city of God; but there is no room there for those who have no regard for the will of the Lord. All who will may gain everlasting life, but they must gain it by accepting the law of God as their guide in this life instead of seeking to follow their own laws.*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 15*

It was by seeking to carry out his will instead of the will of God that Satan aroused rebellion in heaven and was finally cast out. In heaven all must be perfect harmony and peace. Satan, the originator of dissension and strife, with all who have united with him in his work, must be utterly destroyed.*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 16*

God gave His Son to the world, that He might live a life before men that was pure and straightforward, full of mercy and goodness and love, and by this means to become the Saviour of the fallen race. To those who will live a life that is in harmony with the Father, Christ will impart the virtues of His life.*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 17*

Obedience to the laws of God develops in man a beautiful character that is in harmony with all that is pure and holy and undefiled. In the life of such a man the message of the gospel of Christ is made clear. Accepting the mercy of Christ and His healing from the power of sin, he is brought into right relation with God. His life, cleansed from vanity and selfishness, is filled with the love of God. His daily obedience to the law of God obtains for him a character that assures him eternal life in the kingdom of God.*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 18*

In His earthly life, the Saviour gives us an example of the hallowed lives that may be ours if we will devote our days to doing good to the souls that need our help. It is our privilege to bring joy to the sorrowful, light to the darkened, and life to the perishing. The Lord's message comes to us, "Why stand ye here all the day idle; work while it is day; for the night cometh when no man can work." [See *Matthew 20:6; John 9:4.*] Every word we speak, every act we perform that conduces to the happiness of others will conduce to

our own happiness and make our lives like the life of Christ. Our daily duties are to be cheerfully accepted and cheerfully performed. Our chief duty is to reveal in words and deportment a life which will make manifest the attributes of heaven. The Word of life is given to us to study and practice. Our actions are to be in strict conformity to the laws of the kingdom of heaven. Then heaven can approve our work, and the talents we employ in His service will multiply for greater usefulness. The consecrated life will shine amid the moral darkness of the world, guiding perishing souls to the truth of the Word.*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 19*

The Lord calls us to act as His almoners; we are His appointed agencies to supply the needs of humanity. If our interest in worldly things so absorbs our attention that we have no time to give to blessing our fellow men, our religion is not one that the Word of God can sustain. "Pure religion before God and the Father is this: To visit the fatherless and the widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." [*James 1:27.*]*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 20*

Christ engages us in His work, that by a life of usefulness and consecration to duty, we may form a character after the divine similitude. By a well-ordered life and a godly conversation we may make manifest the transformation that may be wrought in the human life. In His Gift to the world, the Lord has revealed how solicitous He is that we bear in our lives the marks of our heavenly citizenship by letting every ray of light we have received shine forth in good works to our fellow men.*22LtMs, Ms 49, 1907, par. 21*

Ms 51, 1907

An Expression of Gratitude

Berkeley, California

September 10, 1906

Previously unpublished.

I am grateful this morning for my heavenly Father's grace and for His salvation. I open my Bible to the *one hundred and eighteenth Psalm*.²²*LtMs, Ms 51, 1907, par. 1*

"O give thanks unto the Lord; for He is good: because His mercy endureth forever. Let Israel now say that His mercy endureth forever. Let the house of Aaron now say, that His mercy endureth forever. Let them now that fear the Lord say, that His mercy endureth forever. I called upon the Lord in distress: the Lord answered me, and set me in a large place. ...²²*LtMs, Ms 51, 1907, par. 2*

"The Lord is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?"
"It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man. It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in princes." [*Verses 1-5, 8, 9.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 51, 1907, par. 3*

Such is the language of my soul. I thank the Lord for the strength He has given me and for a clear conception of His will. Oh, that His people would awake, that we might see more of His saving grace. To our people I must continue to bear the message, There is a higher standard to be reached.²²*LtMs, Ms 51, 1907, par. 4*

God's Chosen People

If the "first covenant had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for the second. For finding fault with them, He saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt;

because they continued not in My covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put My laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to Me a people.” [*Hebrews 8:7-10.*]22LtMs, Ms 51, 1907, par. 5

Such had been God’s purpose for Israel among the nations of the earth. According to the terms of the covenant, they were to be, in contrast to all other nations, a people especially consecrated to the service of the true God. The laws by which they were to be governed had been given them by God Himself. They were to live under His immediate protection. He would dwell among them, and they were to have access freely to the throne of His grace. His purpose for His people is expressed in the words:22LtMs, Ms 51, 1907, par. 6

“There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh; that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the things of the Spirit.” [*Romans 8:1-4.*]22LtMs, Ms 51, 1907, par. 7

God has ever a chosen people, a people in whom He will rejoice. He has a tender regard for all who serve Him in humility of mind. But no man can stand before God in truth and righteousness, while disregarding the divine laws. God cannot work through those who turn aside from His requirements, and who in self-exaltation glorify themselves.22LtMs, Ms 51, 1907, par. 8

To all who yield themselves to God in willing and entire obedience, He will say, “Thou art My people.” And the response will be, “Thou art our God.” [*Hosea 2:23.*] He regards them as His treasure, above all people that dwell on the face of the earth.22LtMs, Ms 51, 1907, par. 9

God’s chosen people are to stand as a peculiar people, separate

from all the false pretense and the evil practices of the world. Neither in spirit, nor word, nor action will they deny their heavenly Sovereign. From the world they are to be distinguished by their kindness, by their love for their fellow men. They will be ever careful, lest by any means they injure the influence of the Lord's chosen servants.*22LtMs, Ms 51, 1907, par. 10*

It is not in the province of man to estimate the influence of his fellow workers. Let no one stand aloof from his brethren, by his attitude virtually saying, I am holier than thou. We cannot read the human heart. God will not acknowledge with approval the efforts of any to measure themselves with others by human standards. He is the Judge, by whom every man is to be judged according as his work shall be. He alone can discern between the wood, hay, and stubble of human devising, and the gold, silver, and precious stones of the true doctrines of the grace that come through Jesus Christ. Let His truth alone be exalted.*22LtMs, Ms 51, 1907, par. 11*

Ms 53, 1907

The Work of Christian Physicians

St. Helena, California

June 3, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *CH 361-366*.

The physician stands in a difficult place. Strong temptations will come to him; and unless kept by the power of God, that which he hears and sees in his work will discourage his heart and pollute his soul. His thoughts should be constantly uplifted to God. This is his only safety.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 1*

Countless are the opportunities that a physician has for winning souls to God, for cheering the discouraged, and relieving the despair that comes to the soul when the body is tortured with pain.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 2*

But some who have chosen the medical profession are too easily led away from the duties resting upon the physician. Some by misuse enfeeble their powers so that they cannot render to God perfect service. They place themselves where they cannot act with vigor, tact and skill, and do not realize that by the disregard of physical laws, they bring upon themselves inefficiency, and thus they rob and dishonor God.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 3*

Physicians should not allow their attention to be diverted from their work. Neither should they confine themselves so closely to professional work that health will be injured. In the fear of God, they should be wise in the use of the strength that God has given them. Never should they disregard the means that God has provided for the preservation of health. It is their duty to bring under the control of reason every power that God has given them.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 4*

Of all men the physician should, as far as possible, take regular hours for rest. This will give him power of endurance to bear the taxing burdens of his work. In his busy life the physician will find

that the searching of the Scriptures and earnest prayer will give vigor of mind and stability of character.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 5*

Seek to meet the expectations of Jesus Christ. He will help in every effort in the right direction. Remember that there is not an action of life, nor a motive of the heart, that is not open to the gaze of our Saviour.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 6*

The way to the throne of God is always open. You cannot always be on your knees in prayer, but your silent petitions may constantly ascend to God for strength and guidance. When tempted, as you will be, you may flee to the secret place of the Most High. His everlasting arms will be underneath you. Let these words cheer you, "Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with Me in white; for they are worthy." [*Revelation 3:4.*]*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 7*

When Christ is formed within, the hope of glory, you will be well balanced; you will not be changeable, but will rise above the influences that discourage and discompose those who are not stayed upon Christ. You will be enabled to prove that it is possible to be a wise, successful physician, and at the same time an active Christian, serving the Lord in sincerity. Godliness is the foundation of true dignity and completeness of character.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 8*

Promptness and Fidelity

Unless the physicians in our sanitariums are men of thorough habits, unless they attend promptly to their duties, their work will become a reproach, and the Lord's appointed agencies will lose their influence. By a course of negligence to duty, the physician humiliates the great Physician, of whom he should be a representative. Strict hours should be kept with all patients, high or low. No careless neglect should be allowed in any of the nurses. Ever be true to your word, prompt in meeting your appointments; for this means much to the sick.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 9*

Refinement and Delicacy

Among Christian physicians there should ever be a striving for the maintenance of the highest order of true refinement and delicacy, a preservation of those barriers of reserve that should exist between men and women.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 10*

We are living in a time when the world is represented as in Noah's time, and as in the days of Sodom. I am constantly being shown the great dangers to which youth, and men and woman who have just reached manhood and womanhood, and also men and women of mature years, are exposed, and I dare not hold my peace. There is need of greater refinement, both in thought and association. There is need of Christians being more elevated and delicate in words and deportment.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 11*

The work of a physician is of that character that if there is a coarseness in his nature, it will be revealed. Therefore the physician should guard carefully his speech and avoid all commonness in conversation. Every patient he treats is reading the traits of his character and the tone of his morals by his action and conversation.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 12*

The light given me of the Lord regarding this matter is that as far as possible lady physicians should have the care of lady patients and gentleman physicians the care of gentleman patients. Every physician should respect the delicacy of the patients. Any unnecessary exposure of ladies before male physicians is wrong. Its influence is detrimental.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 13*

Delicate treatments should not be given by male physicians to women in our institutions. Never should a lady patient be alone with a gentleman physician, either for special examination or for treatment. Let physicians be faithful in preserving delicacy and modesty under all circumstances.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 14*

In our medical institutions there ought always to be women of mature age and of good experience who have been trained to give the treatments to the lady patients. Women should be educated and qualified just as thoroughly as possible to become practitioners in the delicate diseases which afflict women, that their secret parts should not be exposed to the notice of men. There should be a much larger number of lady physicians, educated not only to act as

trained nurses, but also as physicians. It is a most horrible practice, this revealing the secret parts of women to men, or men being treated by women.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 15*

Women physicians should utterly refuse to look upon the secret parts of men. Women should be thoroughly educated to work for women, and men to work for men. Let men know that they must go to those of their own sex, and not apply to lady physicians. It is an insult to women, and God looks upon these things of commonness with abhorrence.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 16*

While physicians are called upon to teach social purity, let them practice that delicacy which is a constant lesson in practical purity. Women may do a noble work as practicing physicians; but when men ask a lady physician to give them examinations and treatments which demand the exposure of private parts, let her refuse decidedly to do this work.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 17*

In the medical work there are dangers which the physician should understand and constantly guard against. Truly converted men are the ones who should be employed as physicians in our sanitariums. Some physicians are self-sufficient, and consider themselves able to guard their own ways; whereas, if they but knew themselves, they would feel their great heed of help from above.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 18*

Some medical men are unfit to act as physicians to women because of the attitude they assume toward them. They take liberties until it becomes a common thing with them to transgress the laws of chastity. Our physicians should have the highest regard for the directions given by God to His church when they were delivered from Egypt. This will keep them from becoming loose in manners and careless in regard to the laws of chastity. All who will live by the laws that God gave from Sinai may be safely trusted.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 19*

It is not in harmony with the instruction given at Sinai that gentleman physicians should do the work of midwives. The Bible speaks of women at childbirth being attended by women, and thus it ought always to be. Women should be educated and trained to act skilfully as midwives and physicians to their sex. It is just as

important that a line of study be given to educate women to deal with women's diseases as it is that there should be gentlemen thoroughly trained to act as physicians and surgeons. And the wages of the woman should be proportionate to her service. She should be as much appreciated in her work as the gentleman physician is appreciated in his work.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 20*

Let us educate ladies to become intelligent in the work of treating the diseases of their sex. They will sometimes need the counsel and assistance of experienced gentleman physicians. When brought into trying places, let all be led by supreme wisdom. Let all bear in mind that they need and may have the wisdom of the great Physician in their work.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 21*

We ought to have a school where women can be educated by women physicians to do the best possible work in treating the diseases of women.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 22*

Among us as a people, the medical profession should stand at its highest. Physicians should bear in mind that it is their work to fit souls as well as bodies for healthy life. Their service for God is to be uncorrupted by any evil practice.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 23*

Every practitioner needs to study carefully the Word of God. Read the story of the sons of Aaron in the *tenth chapter of Leviticus*, verses one to eleven. Here was a case where the use of wine benumbed the senses. The Lord demands that the appetites and all the habits of life of the physician be kept under strict control. While dealing with the bodies of their patients, they are to constantly remember that the eye of God is upon all their work.*22LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 24*

The most exalted part of the physician's work is to lead the men and women under his care to see that the cause of disease lies in violation of the laws of health, and to encourage them to hold higher and holier views of life. Instruction should be given that will prove an antidote for the diseases of the soul as well as for the sicknesses of the body. Only that sanitarium will be a healthful institution where right principles are established. The physician who, knowing the remedy for the diseases of soul and body, neglects the educational part of his work will have to give an account for his neglect in the

day of judgment.²²*LtMs, Ms 53, 1907, par. 25*

Ms 55, 1907

The Work in Washington, D.C.

St. Helena, California

May 30, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *PH147*.

I have a message to bear to our people throughout the field. There is a decided and thorough work to be done in Washington, D.C. The time is long past that should have seen this field faithfully worked. The last message of warning must be carried to those who need the truth. Men of God who have this message in their hearts should be chosen to carry it to the people of Washington and neighboring towns. One of authority was represented to me as standing before our people, and pleading that workers be sent to Washington; and I was instructed to urge this subject upon the minds of our laborers.*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 1*

Brethren and sisters, God has given to every man his work. He calls upon church members in every place to dedicate themselves to the Lord and to His service. Let us go forth and present the truth from house to house to souls who are starving for the bread of life. We must come into line.*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 2*

“Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that He will send forth laborers into His harvest.” [*Matthew 9:38*.] These words teach us how the field is to be supplied with workers who will labor for the salvation of souls. When church members bring the precepts of Christ into the life practice; when they confess their sins to one another, and offer up prayers to God, He will graciously manifest His power through them.*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 3*

In every possible way, humble efforts should be made to win souls to the truth. The third angel’s message is to be proclaimed all through the suburbs of Washington. The people living in these suburbs are precious to God. Those who believe the truth for this time must now arouse and earnestly take hold of the work that needs to be done. We must be wide-awake to the needs of the

situation and perform the work with wisdom.*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 4*

There should be no cramping of the sanitarium work at Takoma Park. I have been shown that the national capital should have every advantage. The workers there are to bring the truth before the ruling powers, and means must flow into that field in order that the work there shall make a presentation that will commend it to those who are accustomed to refinement and plenty. No mean impression must be given to these statesmen, whose only knowledge, perhaps, of this people and the third angel's message may be received through the sanitarium work. It will be very essential that the means expended for the work in Washington shall be economically handled.*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 5*

We need to realize that we are living in critical times. There is no time to be lost if we would make the right impression regarding the work. Satan is making every effort possible to undermine the confidence of men in the law of God, causing them to regard it as of little importance. But men should remember that the God of heaven proclaimed His law from Mt. Sinai with His own voice, that men might realize its importance. The Lord does not want the people who stand for His law in the earth, and who are to accomplish his closing work in the world, to represent that law and that work in a cheap manner. God's purposes in guiding us to Washington, the capital of our nation, was that we might represent His work there in a sensible way. In connection with His work, He would not have anything of a cheap and faulty character.*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 6*

It would also be a great mistake to close up the work of the branch sanitarium we have operated in Washington. Some have thought that when our institution at Takoma Park should be in running order, we might do this. But instruction regarding this matter has been given me by higher authority than that of man; and I have been shown that to close up the work of the first institution would be a grievous mistake. There are men holding positions of responsibility in the world who are patronizing our treatment rooms there, and we must not cut off from them this opportunity of gaining a knowledge of the truth for this time.*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 7*

A branch sanitarium in the city will lead to an acquaintance with the larger institution at Takoma Park. Through these institutions the light of truth is to shine forth to counselors and statesmen.*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 8*

From the light the Lord has given me, I know there is a great work to be accomplished in Washington, and every laggard power must be aroused to act its part. A special work should also be done in this city in the establishing of schools, that the people may be educated along Christian lines. In our schools established in this city, the Word of God is to be exalted as the study book, and the law of God is to be honored and obeyed. The discipline of our schools is to be of the highest type.*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 9*

God calls for us to advance step by step in the building up of His work. We are now doing what should have been done twenty years ago. Some have thought that we as a people were unable to stem the current of inquiry and criticism. But I have been shown that if we had advanced in the way of reform as the light came to us, we would have a very different showing than now appears. In following the instruction of our great Leader, difficulties would have been overcome; the consciousness of the approval of God would have made our ministers and physicians, and the teachers in our schools, valiant men of God. In the fullest sense of the word, they would have been laborers together with God.*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 10*

We must individually learn the lesson that the treasures of knowledge are with the Most High. The discourses of the men who profess to honor and reverence the law of God must be earnest, sincere, and solemn, as befits the time in which they live. Their appeals for temperance must speak powerfully to the senses of men. The love of God is to be expressed in word and action.*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 11*

Those who are engaged in the work for these last days must identify themselves with Christ. They must become partakers of the divine nature, and thus escape the corruption that is in the world through lust.*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 12*

I appeal to my brethren and sisters throughout the American field.

See that the work in Washington is not delayed for want of means. It is very important that the sanitarium be fully equipped for its work. Let the cause of truth in Washington triumph gloriously.*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 13*

These words were spoken regarding the work in Washington: “The work at the heart of the nation is not to be handicapped. The sanitarium must do its part in convincing the influential men of America of the importance of the third angel’s message. And our books must be handled in a way that will secure their largest circulation.”*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 14*

In the completion of the Washington Sanitarium, let simplicity and good taste prevail. This institution is to do an important work for the people of Washington. Through its influence inquiries will be made concerning our faith, and information will be given that will find a lodgment in some minds. One is standing back of the cause of present truth in Washington who will be a present help in every emergency. Hold firmly to the principles of truth. Guard the soul vigilantly, that you may not be found warring against the Spirit of God. Gird on the armor of Christ’s righteousness. Be strong; yea, be strong.*22LtMs, Ms 55, 1907, par. 15*

Ms 57, 1907

Make a Covenant by Sacrifice

NP

May 20, 1907 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *SD 15, 265; 7BC 921-922*.

“God who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.” [*Hebrews 1:1-3*].²²*LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 1*

The prophets, through whom God spake anciently, were men chosen especially by Him and qualified for the sacred office of revealing His will to man. “No man taketh this honor unto himself, but he that is called of God.” [*Hebrews 5:4*.] The Lord imparted unto the prophets special light, and they were bidden to communicate to the people that which the Lord bade them speak. “If there be a prophet among you,” said Jehovah to Israel, “I the Lord will make Myself known unto him ..., and will speak unto him in a dream.” [*Numbers 12:6*].²²*LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 2*

“Being made so much better than the angels, as He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said He at any time, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee? (Note the two distinct personalities.) And again, I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son. And again, when He bringeth His first begotten into the world, He saith, And let all the angels of God worship Him. And of the angels He saith, Who maketh His angels spirits and His ministers a flame of fire. But unto the Son He saith, Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God,

even Thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of Thine hands; they shall perish, but Thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; and as a vesture shalt Thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but Thou art the same, and Thy years shall not fail.” [*Hebrews 1:4-12.*]*22LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 3*

In this language is represented the omnipotence of the Lord Jesus. He is introduced to the Bible student as the Creator of the world, and as its rightful Ruler.*22LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 4*

“But to which of the angels said He at any time, Sit on My right hand, until I make Thine enemies Thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister to them who shall be heirs of salvation?” [*Verses 13, 14.*]*22LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 5*

This *first chapter of Hebrews* contrasts the position of the angels and the position of Christ. God has spoken words concerning Christ that are not to be applied to the angels. They are “sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation,” but Christ, as Mediator, is the great Minister in the work of redemption. The Holy Spirit is His representative in our world, to execute the divine purpose of bringing to fallen man power from above, that he may be an overcomer.*22LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 6*

All who enter into a covenant with Jesus Christ become by adoption the children of God. They are cleansed by the regenerating power of the Word, and angels are commissioned to minister unto them. They are baptized in the name of the Father, of the son, and of the Holy Ghost. They pledge themselves to become active members of His church in the earth. They are to be dead to all the allurements of worldly desires; but in conversation and godliness, they are, through sanctification of the Spirit, to exert a living influence for God.*22LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 7*

“Heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Jesus Christ” [*Romans 8:17*]—what an exalted, dignified position! separate and distinct from the world, secure from the wily snares of Satan! By their baptismal vows, God’s professed followers have pledged themselves to stand in opposition to evil. The enemy of souls will work with all craft to

corrupt their minds. He will seek to introduce his methods into their service for the Master. But there is safety for them if they will heed the injunction:*22LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 8*

“Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might. Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all to stand.*22LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 9*

“Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God; praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.” [*Ephesians 6:10-18.*]*22LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 10*

I am instructed that there is a decided need of close personal self-examination to see if our faith is pure, our spirit clean, and our zeal operated by the Holy Spirit. A great reformatory movement must sweep through our churches. There is no time to be lost. All selfishness must be put away; for we must stand securely on the broad platform of eternal truth.*22LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 11*

“And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment; that ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ. Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.” [*Philippians 1:9-11.*]*22LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 12*

The church of Christ is to be clean, pure, and sanctified unto God. Its members stand before the world as representatives of the heavenly government. They are embarked, so long as time shall last, upon an enterprise of mercy.*22LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 13*

It is God's desire that all who profess to believe in the truth of His word shall make it known. Their persevering fidelity will be richly rewarded. "The kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High." [*Daniel 7:27.*]22*LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 14*

Let us then not be weary in well-doing. Let us yield our hearts entirely to the teachings of the Word of the great Medical Missionary. According to our own faith in the message will be our earnestness and our power in promoting the knowledge of Jesus Christ. We are to become "laborers together with God," "always abounding in the work of the Lord." [*1 Corinthians 3:9; 15:58.*]22*LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 15*

Every day of our lives we face new obligations. The termination of one duty is the beginning of the next. Our lives are to be spent in solemn service for the Master. We are the Lord's servants. The members of Christ's church are to be examples of life service, of complete obedience to our great Example. Every day our work will be appointed unto us according to our several ability. In prayerful, watchful service, we shall perfect characters after the divine similitude, characters with which God will be pleased, and that will fit us for an entrance into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.22*LtMs, Ms 57, 1907, par. 16*

Ms 59, 1907

A Missionary Education

NP

June 18, 1907 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *SpTB #11 27-32*.
+NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

In the work of soul-saving, the Lord calls together laborers who have different plans and ideas and various methods of labor. But with this diversity of minds, there is to be revealed a unity of purpose. Oftentimes in the past the work which the Lord designed should prosper has been hindered because men have tried to place a yoke upon their fellow workers who did not follow the methods which they supposed to be the best.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 1*

No exact pattern can be given for the establishment of schools in new fields. The climate, the surroundings, the condition of the country, and the means at hand with which to work must all bear a part in shaping the work. The blessings of an all-round education will bring success in Christian missionary work. Through its means souls will be converted to the truth.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 2*

“Ye are the light of the world,” Christ declares. “Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.” [*Matthew 5:14, 16.*] God’s work in the earth in these last days is to reflect the light that Christ brought into the world. This light is to dissipate the gross darkness of ages. Men and women in heathen darkness are to be reached by those who at one time were in a similar condition of ignorance, but who have received the knowledge of the truth of God’s Word. These heathen nations will accept eagerly the efforts made to instruct them in a knowledge of God.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 3*

Very precious to God is His work in the earth. Christ and heavenly angels are watching it every moment. As we draw near to the

coming of Christ, more and still more of missionary work will engage our efforts. The message of the renewing power of God's grace will be carried to every country and clime until the truth shall belt the world. Of the number of them that shall be sealed will be those who have come from every nation and kindred and tongue and people. From every country will be gathered men and women who will stand before the throne of God and before the Lamb in worship, crying, "Salvation unto our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb." [*Revelation 7:10.*] But before this work can be accomplished, we must experience right here in our own country the work of the Holy Spirit upon our hearts.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 4*

God has revealed to me that we are in positive danger of bringing into our educational work the customs and fashions that prevail in the schools of the world. If teachers are not guarded in their work, they will place on the necks of their students worldly yokes instead of the yoke of Christ. The plan of the schools we shall establish in these closing years of the work is to be of an entirely different order from those we have instituted in the past.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 5*

For this reason, God bids us establish schools away from the cities, where, without let or hindrance, we can carry on the work of education upon plans that are in harmony with the solemn message that is committed to us for the world. Such an education as this can best be worked out where there is land to cultivate, and where the physical exercise taken by the students can be of such a nature as to act a valuable part in their character building and to fit them for usefulness in the fields to which they will go.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 6*

God will bless the work of those schools that are conducted according to His design. When we were laboring to establish the educational work in Australia, the Lord revealed to us that this school must not pattern after any schools that had been established in the past. This was to be a sample school. The school was organized on the plan that God had given us, and He has prospered its work.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 7*

I have been shown that in our educational work we are not to follow the methods that have been adopted in our older established schools. There is among us too much clinging to old customs, and because of this we are far behind where we should be in the development of the third angel's message. Because men could not comprehend the purpose of God in the plans laid before us for the education of the workers, methods have been followed in some of our schools which have retarded rather than advanced the work of God. Years have passed into eternity with small results that might have shown the accomplishment of a great work. If the Lord's will had been done by the workers in earth as the angels do it in heaven, much that now remains to be done would be already accomplished, and noble results would be seen as the results of missionary efforts.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 8*

The usefulness learned on the school farm is the very education that is most essential for those who go out as missionaries to many foreign fields. If this training is given with the glory of God in view, great results will be seen. No work will be more effectual than that done by those who, having obtained an education in practical life, go forth to mission fields with the message of truth, prepared to instruct as they have been instructed. The knowledge they have obtained in the tilling of the soil and other lines of manual work, and which they carry with them to their field of labor, will make them a blessing even in heathen lands.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 9*

Before we can carry the message of present truth in all its fulness to other countries, we must first break every yoke. We must come into the line of true education, walking in the wisdom of God, and not in the wisdom of the world. God calls for messengers who will be true reformers. We must educate, educate, to prepare a people who will understand the message, and then give the message to the world.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 10*

A Neglected Work

There has been a decided failure to meet the requirements of God in the southern field. We need to ask the Lord to give us understanding that we may see our lack and take in the situation in the South and the need of doing the missionary work that lies right

at hand. The uneducated people of the South need the knowledge of the gospel just as verily as do the heathen in far-off lands. God requires us to study how we may reach the neglected classes of the white and colored people in the South, and with all the skill we can gain, to work for the souls of these men and women.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 11*

The Madison School

It was quite a problem with Brethren Sutherland and Magan and their faithful associates as to how, with limited means, they were to adapt themselves to the work in Madison, Tennessee. They had many obstacles and difficulties to meet, some of which need never have come into the work. The reason Brethren Sutherland and Magan were persuaded to purchase the place now occupied by the Madison School was because special light was given to me that this place was well adapted for the educational work that was most needed now in all our educational interests. It was presented to me that this was a place where an all-round education could be given advantageously to students who should come from the North and the South for instruction. In what has been already accomplished by the Madison School, the Lord is making it manifest that He is blessing the work that is being carried forward there, and is leading the teachers who are associated together in bearing the burdens of the work.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 12*

Many obstacles have been placed in the way of the pioneers at the Madison School of a nature to discourage them and drive them from the field. These obstacles were not placed there by the Lord. In some things the finite planning and devisings of men have worked counter to the work of God.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 13*

Let us be careful, brethren, lest in our work we counterwork and hinder the progress of true laborers, and so delay the sending forth of the gospel message. This has been done, and this is why I am now compelled to speak so plainly. If proper aid had been given to the school enterprise at Madison, its work might now be in a far more advanced stage of development. The work at Madison has made slow advancement, and yet in spite of the obstacles and hindrances, these workers have not failed nor become discouraged;

and they have been enabled to accomplish a good work in the cause of God.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 14*

The Lord does not set limits about His workers in some lines of the work as men are wont to set. In their work, Brethren Magan and Sutherland have been hindered unnecessarily. Means have been withheld from them because in the organization and management of the Madison School, it was not placed under the control of the conference. But the reasons why this school was not owned and controlled by the conference have not been duly considered.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 15*

The lack of interest in this work, by some who should have highly valued it, is decidedly wrong. Our brethren must guard themselves against the repetition of such experiences.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 16*

To me it has been shown that the leaders in the work of the Madison School have an equal right with other school men to share in the means given to the cause.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 17*

It is not the duty of these men to place themselves under the control of the conference. The Lord does not require that the educational work at Madison shall be changed all about before it can receive the hearty support of our people. The work that has been done there is approved of God, and He forbids that this line of work shall be broken up. The Lord will continue to bless and sustain the workers as long as they follow His counsel. Ere long decided changes will take place in the work in the southern field, and it will be more difficult to carry on the work there. Even now an agency is at work to prevent that school from being any longer under the control of people who, it is declared, do not know what they are talking about.*22LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 18*

Brethren Sutherland and Magan are as verily set to do the work of the Lord at Madison as other workers appointed to do their part in the cause of present truth. The light given me is that we should help Brethren Sutherland and Magan and their associates who have worked beyond their strength, under great disadvantages. Let us seek to understand the situation, and see that justice and mercy are not forgotten in the distribution of funds. The brethren in Madison

are laborers together with God, and He is not pleased that so little has been done in their behalf by some of their brethren. The Lord's money is to sustain them in their labors. They should be given a proportionate share of the means that come in for the furtherance of the work.²²*LtMs, Ms 59, 1907, par. 19*

Ms 61, 1907

Address to Young People

St. Helena, California

June 27, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *2SAT 285-288*.

June 27, 1907

Address by Mrs. E. G. White, St. Helena Camp Meeting

“Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.” [*Hebrews 12:1*.] *22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 1*

The weights that are here referred to are the evil habits and practices we have formed by following our own natural dispositions. Who are the witnesses? They are those spoken of in the previous chapter—those who have breasted the evils and difficulties in their way, and who in the name of the Lord have braced themselves successfully against the opposing forces of evil. They were sustained and strengthened, and the Lord held them by His hand. *22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 2*

There are other witnesses. All about us are those who are watching us closely, to see how we who profess a belief in the truth conduct ourselves. At all times and in all places, so far as possible, we must magnify the truth before the world. *22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 3*

Now “let us lay aside every weight.” Let us divorce ourselves from our own evil dispositions. “Let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.” [*Verse 1*.] We are not to stand still: We must advance, advance, and still advance. *22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 4*

“Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith.” Thank the Lord that He is both the author and also the finisher of our faith.

“Who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.” [*Verse 2.*]22*LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 5*

There is a joy and a cross set before each one of you. You may think the cross is hard to bear, but remember that there is a joy before you. You need not feel, if a little cloud passes before your mind, that God has forsaken you. Take your Bible, turn right to the Psalms, and read of how we are to praise the Lord at all times. “I will bless the Lord at all times; His praise shall continually be in my mouth.” [*Psalms 34:1.*] God is full of mercy. All He wants for you is that you will open the door of your heart, and let Him come in and sanctify your heart and your mind.22*LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 6*

Christ is presented before us as our example. He “endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider Him that endured such contradiction of sinners against Himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of Him: for whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?” [*Hebrews 12:2-7.*]22*LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 7*

There is a great work before us, and each individual has a special part to act. We shall not all have the very same line of service, but if we will commit our ways fully unto the Lord, He will direct our paths. Oh, that there were hundreds more of consecrated young people! God wants a large army of earnest, consecrated youth to gird on the armor, and to fight manfully the battles of the Lord. There is a work for each one to do.22*LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 8*

If you will only follow on to know the Lord, and do His bidding, you will know by your experience that God will suggest thoughts to you as you attempt to speak words to those who are around you, to restrain them from doing wrong, and to point out to them the way of life. It is your privilege to tell them of the Word of the living God and

to counsel them in kindness and in love. Never get impatient, even if their requirements may seem unreasonable, but thank the Lord with heart and soul and voice that you have the privilege of becoming a child of God, an heir of heaven. "Rejoice in the Lord always," and through His grace you may overcome one difficulty after another. [*Philippians 4:4.*] Such an experience will strengthen your faith, that you may believe that it is possible for you to be an overcomer.*22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 9*

There are young people in this place for whom I have felt a great burden. I have talked with them. I have said to them, "God has designed that you should become members of the royal family, children of the heavenly King. In the name of the Lord you may perfect Christian characters. You are members of Christ's body. He died for you, and He has in heaven a crown laid up for you, if you will be overcomers."*22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 10*

But some for whom I have been burdened have placed themselves in positions where it was difficult for them to keep the love of the truth. They formed associations with other youth who in their words and actions manifested objectionable traits of character. They lost a sense of what God requires of them, and what He longs to do for them. Oh, if they had but followed on to know the Lord, they might have known that His going forth was prepared as the morning. I tried to encourage them. But when such ones form companionship with others who give themselves up to cheap conversation, and who indulge in smoking and in liquor-drinking, they are lost, unless they repent and become converted.*22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 11*

"Make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way." [*Hebrews 12:13.*] We cannot realize how powerful for good or for evil is our influence upon those with whom we associate. Let us be careful that there be not found on our garments in the day of judgment the blood of precious souls.*22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 12*

We hope that there are some here in this congregation who will believe in Jesus Christ, who will be buried with Him in the watery grave. Let them remember that their baptism is a semblance of death to the world, to its fashions, its customs, and its evil practices.

They are to be dead to the world, but alive unto God. In Him there is for us the power of life.*22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 13*

In whose name are we baptized? In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost—the three highest powers in the heavenly courts. They pledge themselves in our behalf. We may claim the strength and the victory that they may give us, as we stand before the world, not to ape its fashions, not to study the fashion books, but to walk humbly with our God. “Ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory.” [*Colossians 3:3, 4.*] Then do not dishonor your Saviour by lightness, or trifling, or by seeking for the things of the world.*22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 14*

My dear young friends, you may maintain the simplicity of true godliness. You may follow on to know the Lord, that His going forth is prepared as the morning. You may know that He is your helper. You will have an increase of light and joy and hope and consolation in Jesus Christ, as you commit the keeping of your souls to the heavenly powers and become separated from corrupt worldly influences.*22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 15*

To make straight paths for our feet—this is our work. “Let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith.” [*Hebrews 12:1, 2.*] He will be with us every day as we advance in the narrow path, and through the straight gate that leads to life everlasting. He will be your Helper and your Strength. Let us praise Him more. We all have received very much for which to praise Him. Then let us talk much of Him, and let us love Him.*22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 16*

Here are younger children. Christ loves you. When the mothers brought the little children to Jesus that He might place His hands on them in blessing, the disciples were going to send them away. The Master was giving important lessons to the people, and the disciples thought He should not be disturbed. Jesus heard their words. Said He, “Forbid them not.” “Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come to Me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.” [*Matthew 19:14.*]*22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 17*

I feel a deep interest in every one of these little children, and we

hope that you will all treat them very tenderly. In the family, let those who are older be patient and kind to their younger brothers and sisters. They may help to educate the little ones in a knowledge of the Bible. Do not put the vim into your voice when you speak to them. Put in the blessedness that comes from doing right, from pleasing the Lord.*22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 18*

Young ladies, you may greatly lighten the burdens and prolong the life of your mother, if you will relieve her from the care of many of the home duties. This will be more profitable than merely to be able to play the piano, or to dress in the latest fashion, that you may “act the lady.”*22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 19*

If you will continually seek help of the Lord, you will not, when you come to the evening season of prayer, feel that you must repent of harsh or discouraging words and unkind actions during the day. Take right hold of Christ by a living faith, and then encourage the younger children. They will do wrong sometimes, and they may get into mischief, but do not become discouraged. Shield them so far as possible from temptation, and encourage them to obey the Lord.*22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 20*

“Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me bless His holy name,” that there are so many youth before me. [*Psalm 103:1.*] Let us plead with the Lord in the home, and in the church, that we may be of good courage, and may go forward step by step, onward and upward toward heaven.*22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 21*

“Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do His will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in His sight through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.” [*Hebrews 13:20, 21.*]*22LtMs, Ms 61, 1907, par. 22*

Ms 63, 1907

Individual Responsibility

St. Helena, California

June 18, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 211-212*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

I have a message to bear to all our churches. There is a matter that should be clearly understood by all. Every one who claims to be a Christian is to bear the responsibility of keeping himself in harmony with the guidance of the Word of God. God holds each soul accountable for following, for himself, the pattern given in the life of Christ and for having a character that is cleansed and sanctified.*22LtMs, Ms 63, 1907, par. 1*

I am bidden to say the plan of following the guidance of men, and of being controlled by their direction, is a mistake from beginning to end. God now calls for genuine conversion on the part of those who have taken up the work of telling other men just where they shall go and how they shall labor. No man has been delegated by God to act as a director of his fellow laborers in such a manner, telling them what is their duty. In undertaking this work, weak and erring men assume that which belongs to God alone. By taking such a course, they are teaching men to seek the direction and guidance of man instead of the control and guidance of God. Our brethren should refuse to accept such responsibility. Our Christian activity is to be greatly increased, and in this work the Lord alone is to be the guide and counsellor of His servants.*22LtMs, Ms 63, 1907, par. 2*

One great object in the mission of Christ was to establish in every believer a sense of the guiding and controlling power of God. This lesson is to be repeated again and again. No greater injury can be done to our churches than for members to be taught to look to their fellow men for guidance. And there is no man so humble in heart

and so respectful to his brethren, that he can safely take upon himself this work.*22LtMs, Ms 63, 1907, par. 3*

The grace of humility is rare in these times; but he who possesses it will reveal the grace of Christ in word and spirit and action. We need individually to seek the Lord until we find Him, and then to follow on to know the beauty of His character. Christ invites His believing people: "Come unto Me, all ye that labor, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:28-30.*] The worker who responds to this invitation will have a correct estimation of his individual duty.*22LtMs, Ms 63, 1907, par. 4*

Ms 65, 1907

Sowing Beside All Waters

St. Helena, California

June 18, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *PUR 07/18/1907*.
+NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

The commission that Christ gave to His disciples was not merely for the building up of His cause in a few places. Every nation on the earth was to have the light of sacred truth. The churches that have not by Christian zeal and activity been light-bearers to some needy part of the Lord's vineyard have failed to fulfil the commission of Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 65, 1907, par. 1*

Consider the work that our churches in America have done to extend the knowledge of the truth in foreign fields. Has not this promoted the work of the message in our own country? Has it not lent power and influence to the cause of present truth at home? Had the money and labor that have been given to the cause in other lands been confined to the work in the homeland, would not the church have lost materially in spiritual life?*22LtMs, Ms 65, 1907, par. 2*

God has been honored in the work that has been done for the people in distant lands. We must increase our liberalities to missions. And while we increase our labor and our gifts for foreign fields, we must not neglect the work that needs to be done at home.*22LtMs, Ms 65, 1907, par. 3*

The message is given to us at this time, Act your part in your home field. There is a decided work to be done in all our cities and towns. Had the churches labored faithfully for the cities and towns in which they are located, a great work would have been done in bringing the message of present truth before the people of all nationalities in America, and multitudes would have accepted the truth; and with

the burden of communicating to their countrymen the light they had received, they would have gone forth as missionaries to their home fields. Thus thousands would have been reached that are yet unwarned, and the foreign fields that now have so few workers would have hundreds of laborers engaged in teaching the truths of the third angel's message. *22LtMs, Ms 65, 1907, par. 4*

The Lord designed that the cities of America should be thoroughly warned, that her people, gathered here from many nations, should be converted to carry the message of warning to all the world. Had the commission of Christ been accepted in all its fulness by the people of God, a great and noble work would be accomplished that is still to be done. Commercial interests would have been made of secondary importance. The command, "Go ye into all the world" [*Mark 16:15*], would have closed the door to selfish indulgence and needless expenditure of means for dress and adornments. The Lord would have opened the way for the truth to extend to all the world. *22LtMs, Ms 65, 1907, par. 5*

Our field is the world. Repeat it again and again: Our field is the world. We rejoice for those who have made a willing offering of their property to the Lord. We encourage all to help with their means in the cause of God. Christians who are fully awake to the needs of the work will not spend the Lord's money needlessly. They will consider the great missionary field to be worked; and viewing their obligations in the light of the cross of Calvary, they will consider no sacrifice too great to make for Him who gave His life for the life of the world. *22LtMs, Ms 65, 1907, par. 6*

The Lord is calling upon His people to take up different lines of missionary work. Those who are in the highways and the hedges are to hear the saving gospel message. Church members are to do evangelistic work in the homes of their friends and neighbors who have not received full evidence of the truth. The presentation of the truth in love and sympathy, from house to house, is in harmony with the instruction that Christ gave to His disciples when He sent them out on their first missionary tour. By songs of praise to God, by humble, heart-felt prayers, by a simple presentation of Bible truth in the family circle, many will be reached. The divine Worker will be present to send conviction to hearts. "I am with you always," is His

promise. [*Matthew 28:20.*] With the assurance of the abiding presence of such a Helper, we may labor with faith and hope and courage. *22LtMs, Ms 65, 1907, par. 7*

All who surrender themselves to God in unselfish service for humanity are in co-operation with the Lord of glory. This thought sweetens all toil, it braces the will, it nerves the spirit for whatever may befall. Working with unselfish heart, ennobled by being partakers of Christ's sufferings, sharing His sympathies, they help to swell the tide of His joy and bring honor and praise to His exalted name. *22LtMs, Ms 65, 1907, par. 8*

Precious are God's promises to those who minister in His name. He says, "Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily." Thou shalt "call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and He shall say, Here am I." Thy light shall "rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday; and the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not." [*Isaiah 58:8-11.*]*22LtMs, Ms 65, 1907, par. 9*

Ms 67, 1907

God's People to be Living Epistles

NP

July 6, 1907 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *CG 148-149; 6BC 1117-1118; 1MR 117-118*.

In God's covenant with His people in ancient times, directions were given for the faithful recognition of the gracious and marvelous works which He had done for them. God delivered His people Israel from bondage in Egypt. He brought them into their own land and gave them goodly heritage and sure dwelling places. And He asked of them a recognition of His marvelous works. The first fruits of the earth were to be consecrated to God and given back to Him as an offering of gratitude, an acknowledgement of His goodness to them. For they said: "When we cried unto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labor, and our oppression: And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders: and He hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey. And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which Thou, O Lord, hast given me." [*Deuteronomy 26:7-10.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 1*

Concerning these offerings the Lord said, "And thou shalt set it before the Lord God, and worship before the Lord thy God: and thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you." They were to remember "the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow." [*Verses 10-12.*] This was a standing requirement.²²*LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 2*

"This day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul. Thou hast avouched the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in His ways, and to keep His

statutes, and His commandments, and His judgments, and to hearken unto His voice.” [*Verses 16, 17.*] This is not the voice of man. It is the voice of Christ from the infolding pillar of cloud. Read carefully all of (*Deuteronomy 26*), also *chapters 27 and 28*; for here are stated plainly the blessings of obedience. *22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 3*

These directions, which the Lord has given to His people, express the principles of the law of the kingdom of God; and they are made specific, so that the minds of the people may not be left in ignorance and uncertainty. These Scriptures present the never-ceasing obligation of all whom God has blessed with life and health and advantages in temporal and spiritual things. The message has not grown weak because of age. God’s claims are just as binding now, just as fresh in their importance, as God’s gifts are fresh and continual. *22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 4*

Lest any should forget these important directions, Christ has repeated them with His own voice. He calls His followers to a life of consecration and self-denial. He says: “If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me.” [*Matthew 16:24.*] This means what it says. Only by self-denial and self-sacrifice can we show that we are true disciples of Christ. *22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 5*

Christ counted it essential to remind His people that obedience to the commandments of God is for their present and future good. Obedience brings a blessing, disobedience a curse. Besides, when the Lord in a special manner favors His people, He exhorts them publicly to acknowledge His goodness. In this way, His name will be glorified; for such an acknowledgement is a testimony that His words are faithful and true. *22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 6*

“Thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee.” [*Deuteronomy 26:11.*] Thanksgiving and praise should be expressed to God for temporal blessings and for whatever comforts He bestows upon us. God would have every family that He is preparing to inhabit the eternal mansions above give glory to Him for the rich treasures of His grace. Were children, in the home life, educated and trained to be grateful to the Giver of

all good things, we would see an element of heavenly grace manifest in our families. Cheerfulness would be seen in the home life, and coming from such homes, the youth would bring a spirit of respect and reverence with them into the school room and into the church. There would be an attendance in the sanctuary where God meets with His people, a reverence for all the ordinances of His worship, and grateful praise and thanksgiving would be offered for all the gifts of His providence.*22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 7*

If the Word of the Lord were now as strictly carried out as it was then enjoined upon ancient Israel, fathers and mothers would give to their children an example which would be of the highest value. Instruction in the Word would be given, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, and there a little, and in such households God and heavenly angels would continually minister. Every temporal blessing would be received with gratitude and every spiritual blessing become doubly precious because the perception of each member of the household had become sanctified by the Word of truth. The Lord Jesus is very near to those who thus appreciate His gracious gifts, tracing all their good things back to the benevolent, loving, care-taking God and recognizing Him as the great Fountain of all comfort and consolation, the inexhaustible Source of grace.*22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 8*

The offering that is made to God without a spirit of reverence and gratitude He does not accept. It is the humble, grateful, reverential heart that makes the offering as a sweet-smelling savor acceptable to God. The children of Israel might have given all their substance, but given in a spirit of self-sufficiency or Pharisaism, as though God were indebted to them for their favors, their offerings would have been unaccepted and utterly contemned by Him. It is our privilege, by diligently trading on our Lord's goods, to increase our store, so that we may impart to those who have fallen into distress. Thus we become the Lord's right hand to work out His benevolent purposes.*22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 9*

There must be no withholding on our part, of our service or our means, if we would fulfil our covenant with God. "This day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with

all thy soul.” [Verse 16.] The purpose of all God’s commandments is to reveal man’s duty not only to God, but to his fellow man. In this late age of the world’s history, we are not, because of the selfishness of our hearts, to question or dispute the right of God to make these requirements, or we will deceive ourselves and rob our souls of the richest blessings of the grace of God. Heart and mind and soul are to be merged in the will of God. Then the covenant, framed by the dictates of infinite wisdom, and made binding by the power and authority of the King of kings and Lord of lords, will be our pleasure. God will have no controversy with us in regard to these binding precepts. It is enough that He has said that obedience to His statutes and laws is the life and prosperity of His people. *22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 10*

The blessings of God’s covenant are mutual. “The Lord hath avouched thee this day to be His peculiar people, as He hath promised thee, and that thou hast shouldest keep all His commandments; and to make thee high above all nations which He hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honor; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the Lord thy God, as He hath spoken.” [Verses 18, 19.] God accepts those who will work for His name’s glory, to make His name a praise in a world of apostasy and idolatry. He will be exalted by His commandment-keeping people, that He may make them “high above all nations which He hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honor.” *22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 11*

By our baptismal pledge we avouched and solemnly confessed the Lord Jehovah as our Ruler. We virtually took a solemn oath, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, that henceforth our lives would be merged into the life of these three great agencies, that the life we should live in the flesh would be lived in faithful obedience to God’s sacred law. We declared ourselves dead, and our life hid with Christ in God, that henceforth we should walk with Him in newness of life, as men and women having experienced the new birth. We acknowledged God’s covenant with us and pledged ourselves to seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. By our profession of faith we acknowledged the Lord as our God and yielded ourselves to obey His commandments. By obedience to

God's Word we testify before angels and men that we live by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.²²*LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 12*

Through the prophet Zephaniah God declares the position He purposes His people shall occupy before the nations of the earth: "Sing, O daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. ... The Lord the God in the midst of thee is mighty; He will save, He will rejoice over thee with joy; He will rest in His love; He will joy over thee with singing. ... Behold at that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them fame and praise in every land where they have been put to shame. And at that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all the people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord." [*Zephaniah 3:14, 17, 19, 20.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 13*

The Lord would have His people stand true to His honor and guard carefully the interests of one another. "All ye are brethren," He declares. [*Matthew 23:8.*] No injustice, no false dealing is to mark their actions. The Lord entrusts means and advantages to His stewards, that they may guard the interests of one another, that there may be unity among His covenant-keeping people, and that they may be a praise to Him in the earth. He calls them to be a people whom He can ever bless with still greater advantages, both temporal and spiritual, and thus honor them above the transgressors of His law. He would have them ever keep in memory the fact that they are to do His work in the earth, to be His hands of ministration, imparting His blessings and gifts to men. It is the design of God that in the unity of those who believe in Christ, the gospel of Jesus shall be proclaimed to the world. Those who have accepted the gift of His Son are to co-operate with Him in saving others.²²*LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 14*

All the children of God are embraced in the sonship of Christ. They are members of one family and should enjoy that unity one with another that exists between the Father and the Son. They are to love as brethren. If this characteristic is not manifest in the lives of

those who profess to believe the truth, if in their lives the principles of the law of God are not demonstrated to an unbelieving world, if professed believers act out the perversity of the sinner, God must treat them as sinners. Such souls need to be converted before they can be trusted with responsibilities; for they give evidence that there is a deficiency in their lives, a departure from the righteous principles of the law of Jehovah. This separates the soul from God, so that they do not receive the quickening, discerning power of the divine mind. The mind is not fashioned and molded by God, because the capabilities are not working out the divine principles contained in the law of God. The power of God is not seen in their discernment, in their choice of words, or in a care to preserve the fragrance of the Holy Spirit in their lives. Self, unsanctified self, spoils their influence. *22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 15*

The *third chapter of Ephesians* contains a lesson for all teachers, for ministers of the gospel, and for all who occupy positions of responsibility in the work of God. When imperfections of character are manifest in those who should be ensamples to the flock, those who set a wrong example in the school, in the church, in the world—wherever they may be—should be advised to take up some other work where they will not lead others in a wrong direction. *22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 16*

The message of the gospel, from *Genesis to Revelation*, is God's appointed means through which to reveal His will to men. It is to be appreciated, respected, and carefully studied. In a humble, prayerful spirit, Scripture is to be compared with Scripture. In the *fourth chapter of Ephesians*, the plan of God is so plainly and simply revealed, that all His children may lay hold upon the truth. Here the means which He has appointed to keep unity in His church, that its members may reveal to the world a healthy religious experience, is plainly declared. Those who conform their lives to obedience to the commandments of God, and are united in the faith of the Scriptures; those who are bound together as one in Christ Jesus, their lives hid with Christ in God, will practice the golden rule, doing to others as they would have others do to them. They will bear a living, abiding testimony that the Father loves them even as He loves His Son, and their testimony will have a powerful influence with the unbelieving world. These souls appreciate the great gift of

God to our world; their course in life testifies that Christ has not died for them in vain. They make use of the provision made by heaven at infinite cost to draw souls to obedience to the law of God. Co-operating with the great Master Worker, they become laborers together with God. They become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. Their consistent Christian lives magnify the law of God and make it honorable before the gainsaying world. Their deportment in courtesy and unwavering fidelity, their justice and mercy demonstrate to the world that the law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul.*22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 17*

“Ye are God’s husbandry; ye are God’s building,” the apostle declares. [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*] The perfecting of a Christian character is a living testimony that God lives, and that His power is working miracles upon His consecrated followers. Those who love one another as Christ has loved them bear a living testimony that unseen agencies are working upon human hearts, bringing them into conformity to the divine Word.*22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 18*

The blessings of grace, which for Christ’s sake the Lord bestows upon those who believe, are the fruits of His eternal purpose, given that all believers may adorn the doctrine of Christ our Saviour. This doctrine must permeate the whole being in order that its influence may be felt in the family, in the church, and all the associations of life. This alone can distinguish us as those who keep the commandments of God. As did Christ in His human nature, so we are to show to the universe of heaven, to the church, and to the world that we are living the principles of the law of the kingdom of heaven.*22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 19*

We should not be as orphans, sad and discouraged. We are to show forth the praises of Him who hath called us out of darkness into His marvelous light. We are not only to acknowledge the Lord as our God and our Ruler, but we may call Him by the endearing name of Father. Our countenances should express His love and peace, His hope and joy; our lips should sing the praises of His holy name; our lives should tell of His goodness; our hearts should meditate upon His loving-kindness, his patience, and compassion, and His long-forbearance.*22LtMs, Ms 67, 1907, par. 20*

Ms 69, 1907

The High Standard for Sanitarium Workers

St. Helena, California

July 12, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Those who are connected with sanitarium work need to understand that the Lord requires the thoughts of the heart as well as the words and actions to be sanctified. If any suppose that they can carry on the work in the sanitarium without the grace of Christ in the heart, they will experience disappointment and sorrow. Only when the heart and mind are in harmony with the principles of truth and righteousness can we cherish a spirit that Christ will accept. Those who sense their responsibility as workers with God in His cause will seek Him daily in earnest prayer, that they may be led and instructed by His Holy Spirit. *22LtMs, Ms 69, 1907, par. 1*

Satan is ever working to bring his spirit into the work of our institutions, that he may create strife and confusion. There is great need that we watch unto prayer, that we hold fast to the truth of the Word. O what a change would be brought about if all our workers in all our institutions would recognize the eternal nature of these principles and would weave them into life and character by implicit obedience to every command of God. *22LtMs, Ms 69, 1907, par. 2*

The Lord has signified that His institutions are to be conducted by those who believe and obey the truths of His Word. They are to be conducted as missionary enterprises, that the truth may be brought before those who have need of its message of healing. Those who accept a position in any of our sanitariums by this step acknowledge their desire to be missionaries; and whatever position they occupy, they will need much of the grace of Christ. The physician and matron, and those who hold responsible positions, will have to deal with many and varied minds, and for this reason they will need to reach a high standard of spirituality. Self must be hid with Christ in God. Those who hold positions as nurses, as cooks, and as other helpers need to carry the principles of the Word

into the life practice. The grace of Christ is needed for the sanctification of the soul. *22LtMs, Ms 69, 1907, par. 3*

The workers in our institutions may learn precious lessons from the *fifth chapter of Matthew*. "And seeing the multitudes, He went up into a mountain; and when He was set, His disciples came unto Him. And He opened His mouth, and taught them, saying: Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely for My sake. Rejoice and be exceeding glad; for great is your reward in heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." [*Verses 1-12.*]*22LtMs, Ms 69, 1907, par. 4*

It is our privilege to study the Word of God until we understand clearly our relation to the work of God. "Ye are the salt of the earth," Christ continued; "but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted. It is thenceforth good for nothing but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world; a city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it giveth light to all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your father which is in heaven." [*Verses 13-16.*]*22LtMs, Ms 69, 1907, par. 5*

We need to make straight paths for our own feet and for the feet of others. We need to feel the deep movings of the Spirit of God upon our own hearts; we need to watch unto prayer, and live by our prayers; then we will be prepared to give a true representation of Christ to the world. *22LtMs, Ms 69, 1907, par. 6*

"Think not that I am come to destroy the law and the prophets; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till

heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law until all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.” [Verses 17-20.] When will we consider the breadth and the depth of the work we have pledged ourselves to do?²²*LtMs, Ms 69, 1907, par. 7*

The Lord has been dishonored by some of the workers in the San Diego Sanitarium. A spirit of criticism and fault-finding has been cherished, when the workers should have gathered themselves together for prayer and humbling of the heart before God. The Holy Spirit has been grieved by their lack of consecration and neglect to seek the Lord with full purpose of heart. The Lord cannot vindicate the conduct of these workers; for it was not of a character to inspire confidence in the work of God. Such workers do great injury to their own souls and to the souls of others.²²*LtMs, Ms 69, 1907, par. 8*

Ms 71, 1907

Sermon/Clear the King's Highway

Berkeley, California

February 16, 1907

Portions of this manuscript are published in *1MR 119-120*.

“In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai. For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness: and there Israel camped before the mount. And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel; Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto Myself.” [*Exodus 19:1-4.*] *22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 1*

These words are written for us, as truly as they were for the children of Israel. God must bring each one of us to Himself before He can work through us in the great work of preparing a people to stand in the day of the Lord. It is our individual duty to understand what God means and to do whatever He bids us. *22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 2*

“Now therefore, if ye will obey My voice indeed, and keep My covenant, then shall ye be a peculiar treasure unto Me above all people: for all the earth is Mine. And ye shall be unto Me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel. And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the Lord commanded him. And all the people answered together, and said, All that the Lord hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord.” [*Verses 5-8.*] *22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 3*

The Lord told Moses to sanctify the people, because He was coming near to them. He requires of His people today that they shall stand as a separate and distinct people, free from all worldly

influences. They are to be a peculiar people unto the Lord. And then He gave them His commandments, promising them life if they would keep the commandments. And we, if we obey them, shall find an entrance into the kingdom of our God, where we shall continue to observe the law of God. Let no one dare to trifle with the commandments of God.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 4*

In the past few months, during and since the camp-meeting, I have spoken several times to our brethren and sisters in Oakland. The Lord has greatly strengthened me and has given me a message for His people. But I must tell you today, brethren and sisters, that you have lost a rich and valuable experience, because you have not carried out the Word of the Lord. If you had carried out the words of the Lord and had humbled your hearts before Him, you would today be far in advance of where you are standing. He presented before you a picture of what He would do if you would comply with the specified conditions, if you would break your hearts before God. But you did not do your part; and therefore the Lord could not work for you, as He desired to work.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 5*

I feel an intense burden for the work here in the vicinity of Oakland. Two or three nights ago I seemed to be addressing our people in Oakland and Berkeley. I have some things here today that I will read to you, and this is only a portion of what I might say. This letter contains some instruction that was given at the San Jose camp-meeting in 1905, but it is of importance to our people in the Berkeley church.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 6*

(Lt 48, 1907 was then read to the end of page 7.)22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 7

There is more that I might read, but I will leave it to be read to you. There are some things I wish to say. My dear brethren and sisters, what are we here for?—We are here like little children, to learn lessons from the great Teacher. We are here to teach others. “Ye are the light of the world,” said the Saviour. [*Matthew 5:14.*] We are to let our light shine before others. We should feel an interest for every soul that has not accepted the truth. We may take an interest in working for our neighbors. We need not secure a license before we can speak the truth to them in love, or pray with them. What can

we say in the day of judgment, if this work has been neglected, and, though we have known the truth, we have allowed souls, without warning, to perish in their sins?^{22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 8}

Christ says: "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:18-20.*]^{22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 9}

Here is your commission. How will you account to Christ for your course, if instead of laboring to save your fellow men, you have poured into their ears your troubles, and perplexities, and even complaints against your brethren? You may often find relief from your troubles if you will speak to others of Christ and talk to them about the precious truth. But do not speak words that are prompted by jealousy and evil surmising and suspicion. Do not circulate evil reports concerning your brethren. Because of such things the Lord cannot come into the church as He desires. Will you not clear the King's highway? Not all have had a part in this evil work, but let those who have now come into line.^{22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 10}

God desires that the work that was begun here in Berkeley should extend to many places. God had worked upon many hearts to prepare them to receive the truth, and persons were needed here who understood the truth, and to whom the Lord could give power of access to the people.^{22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 11}

When it was proposed that the work of Brother and Sister Rice in Berkeley should be broken up, I said, "Who is fitted to take up the work, and to carry it as it should be carried with an intense interest? Are these laborers to be robbed of all their influence? The Lord forbid that I should in any way lend my influence to uproot Brother and Sister Rice from Berkeley and send them to Santa Cruz or to any other place."^{22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 12}

You have heard me, as I have stood before you in the tent, speak of those who were finding fault and who were taking a course to injure the influence of some who were finding access to souls. I related to you what was presented to me in the night season, how, as our

people were leaving the tent, there was lifted before them a standard that seemed to be a looking glass. As one and another looked in it, they saw a true representation of their own character. Those who had been so talkative, who had labored to tear down God's workers, were filled with an agony of mind that is indescribable. They prostrated themselves on the ground and pleaded for God to have compassion on them and to blot out their transgressions. As I beheld the scene, I was filled with such distress of mind that I awoke. I found myself walking the room, wringing my hands, and in an agony of soul.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 13*

There are men, who would be capable men, if they would be humble. They might help and strengthen one another. They know the truth, but they cannot exert a saving influence because they have to practice Bible truth. The angels of God cannot work with them to impress hearts.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 14*

When there are those who can find access to hearts, do give them a chance. What will you, who have been so indifferent, bring to the Master at last? "Love one another," He says, "as I have loved you." [*John 13:34.*] He left the royal courts. He might have brought with Him legions of angels, but He did not. He took upon Himself humanity, that He might touch humanity, and that humanity might lay hold upon divine power to carry out the work of God.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 15*

The judgment is nearer than you have any idea of. I have laid these matters before you again and again and have hoped that you might allow the Lord to work upon your hearts. But the change has not come. Unless some of you are converted, you will soon be separated from the people of God.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 16*

Christ has said, "Ye are the light of the world." [*Matthew 5:14.*] Where shall His light be found if not among those who love God and keep His commandments? If you keep His commandments in truth, the light will shine forth through Oakland, through Berkeley, and through all these neighboring cities. "Ye are the light of the world;" and then He says further, "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." [*Verse 16.*] It is the good works that are

needed. We need the power to lay hold of divinity, a power that will never fail us so long as we keep our hold upon it. That power makes us a “partaker of the divine nature,” and enables us to escape “the corruption that is in the world through lust.” [2 *Peter* 1:4.] Let us now come humbly before God, confessing our sins, and let us by faith take hold of the divine nature. Then the angels of God will come into our midst.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 17*

There are two powers at work in our world. One is the power of Satan. He seeks to stir up our minds to lead us to disobey God. Then there is the power of Christ. He clothed His divinity with humanity, that we in our humanity might obtain strength from His divinity. He is the saving power of the world. We want to be kept by the power of God through Christ unto salvation.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 18*

These cities must be worked; San Francisco and Oakland and the cities about the Bay must be warned; and I beg of you not to injure yourselves by working against those that are trying to do the very best they can to save souls. It is not every one who knows how to reach souls. But all who sustain the hands of those who can labor are acceptable.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 19*

Brethren and sisters, isn't it time that we were awake? The judgments of God are falling upon the earth. The wickedness of the wicked is increasing to an alarming extent. Should we not lay hold of the righteousness of Christ, and hold Him up before the people? May God help us to work intelligently.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 20*

To each one I bear a message today: Humble your soul before God, confess your sins, or some day, as was represented by the standard raised before the people, you will stand before God with a record of sins unconfessed and unforgiven. O how I have longed that this people would seek the Lord with all their hearts; but the word of the Lord has come to me, “Pride, pride is ruining them. Satan has hold of their souls; and in their pride and self-esteem, they will not come to Me to humble themselves before Me.”*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 21*

How long must these testimonies be borne? Why do not individuals act their part? The enemy is working among our people to get up

first one thing, and then another, to absorb the minds and draw people away from the truth.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 22*

Wake up, brethren, wake up, for Christ's sake. "Seek the Lord while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near." [*Isaiah 55:6.*] He will hear your prayers; He will answer your petitions. But do not grieve the heart of my Saviour any longer by standing where you are at this time, when His judgments are being poured right upon the world for their wickedness. We are living in the days of which it is said that "as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man." [*Luke 17:26.*]*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 23*

Let us now seek the Lord with all our hearts and humble ourselves before Him, so that He can bless us. He can use us if we are humble; He can use us if we are His obedient children. But if we will not be ordered, and guided, and directed by Him, He cannot work through us. Then the enemy will work through us.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 24*

May God help us that the light that is within us may not become darkness, that we may be the light of the world, a light shining amid its moral darkness. We have no liberty to depart from the Word of God. May God help us to humble ourselves.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 25*

Elder S. N. Haskell: Christ is knocking at the door of our hearts. He wants to help us. Shall we let Him help us? Now, if we will be free before God, and open our hearts, Christ will come in. There is a divine reality to the Christian religion, and there is a power in it to transform the character and to connect us with heaven. May the Lord grant His blessing, and each one of us be free. Now there is an opportunity for any one that wishes to bear testimony.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 26*

Brother Steele: I will say, brethren and sisters, I have longed for this meeting for quite a long time. I am glad that it has come, and I hope that the Spirit of God will lead in all that is done. I have consecrated my life to the Master. For years my work has been to get the light and truth before those that were in darkness. That has been my labor, carrying the light of truth from house to house, and getting people to read and know the way of life. The salvation of souls is

the dearest thing on earth to me. I rejoice in this work, and personally I am looking after it as best I know; and with Paul I can say—I can add a little to it—and say I am the chief of the chief sinners—that means a little more. But Christ can save even that. I thank God today for the hope that I enjoy in my soul personally. I am glad that I love my brethren, and love the sinners, because I am sorry for them. I love all that are in error or wrong, and I can pray for them.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 27*

I hope that a good many things that have appeared to be brought before us today, that there may be some things that you may look at that will prove to be not so. I hope this is so. I find that Satan likes to have us imagine many things and injures us in that way. If we would only rely on the Word of God alone, search it for ourselves personally, walk in the light of His Word, we would not have any trouble much with anybody. The knowledge that is from heaven is first pure, then peaceable. That is the kind of knowledge that I ask for.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 28*

I have known with regard to Brother and Sister Rice—I have loved them much. But there are some things that have sprung up in the church that it seems some could not look over. “If we suffer sin upon our brethren,” what does it say? [See *Leviticus 19:17*.]—The question is, would we not be guilty? Now if Brother Steele has been sinning personally, come to me, and I will try to make it right. If there is a soul here, or anywhere, that has got anything against me, I wish they would come to me, and I am sure that we could settle it very easily. Let us come on higher ground. Let us get the King’s highway cleared in Berkeley. Souls are at stake all around us. May the Lord help us to get right before Him today. I want to be a better man. O that I could be more like my Saviour is the anxiety of my heart. Pray for me, that I may be a better man than I ever have.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 29*

W. C. White: I thank the Lord with a full heart for the presence of His Holy Spirit here today. It seems to me that if we look at the work of God as David looked at it, we will see that we have sinned against Him. David had sinned against men; but when he saw the influence that this had had upon the cause of God, he lost sight of everything else in the thought of his sin against God. And I want to

confess my sin here today. When I knew of the perplexities you were suffering here, when I heard the criticism and the complaints, I joined in urging Brother and Sister Rice that they should drop the work here and go somewhere else—anything for peace. When I thought of the burden that Mother was carrying, all the burden for the work in the world's great centers, I have regretted and I have felt rebellious, because her energy and her time and her strength must be devoted to what seemed a local interest. But God, who sees the end from the beginning, knew that the earthquake was coming, and He knew of the work they might do at a time when the minds of men were looking for a true explanation of these judgments.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 30*

Brother Hughes: Brethren and sisters, this meeting is worth thousands of dollars to me today. (Speaks of his experience since the earthquake, during which time he had been working on the Sabbath. Had now made up his mind to return to God, and asked the members of the church to forgive him, and receive him back. Spoke of Brother and Sister Rice as dear friends, as the ones through whom the truth had been brought to his wife and felt that their prayers had been a power to lead him to return.)*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 31*

J. D. Rice: I am thankful to be with you here today, thankful for the message. There is but one purpose in my life and in my heart, and that is to finish, as the apostle says, my course with joy and the ministry that God has committed to me. When I ministered to the Berkeley church, this was my purpose. I love the brethren. I have appreciated something of the importance of the work in this center. I have deplored that which has cut us off from carrying out the work that we felt ought to be done here. This has grieved my heart more than anything else. It is not anything of a personal nature, it is not for myself. By the grace of God, He lifts me above this.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 32*

I am conscious, as the testimony has stated here today, that I am not without fault; but whom I serve knows that I have sought to serve Him faithfully. I want to say, dear brethren and sisters here today, that this is still the purpose of my heart and my life, to do the work that the Master has for me to do. And I want to say with

reference to accusations that have been made against us, I am responsible to God for my every act; I am not responsible to man. And as far as I see and know that I have made mistakes, I shall right it with the Lord. That is the position that I occupy. I may have done that, and I have done that which my brethren think is not in harmony with the Word of God; and while I allow my brethren to think that of me if they will, I claim the same right to think for myself. I am a man, and I have my calling to this ministry of the gospel, to fill that ministry according to my best understanding. I may differ to my brethren in the church in regard to some things, but I trust and I hope, by the grace of Christ and by the help that He is ready to give to every one of us, that we shall all see eye to eye in everything.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 33*

In the meantime, brethren, we can afford to be large-hearted and charitable one with another. If you think that I have made mistakes, I may think that you have made mistakes, and thus the matter stands. And I can only say today again that, as the apostle Paul, I have lived with a conscience void of offense before God, and the Berkeley church, and my fellow men, and my own conscience was clear in this matter.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 34*

I am conscious, truly I am conscious, and have been conscious of wrong, that I am faulty before God; but I know that my Saviour is perfect, and I know that His precious righteousness covers my imperfections. I know that I am not altogether right. I see new beauties in my Lord, and I know that He is altogether light, and that he will lighten all my darkness, and show me all the way. If you are right in some things, and I am wrong, bear with me. The Master will show it when He sees fit. I will walk in the light, brethren. Perchance I am right, and you are wrong; we shall continue to pray that God will lighten your eyes that you may see some things more clearly. You may have some occasion, probably we have given occasion; we would not say that our faults have not been manifest to others as well as to ourselves in some things; but I am sorry that the enemy has taken advantage of this and has stirred up the opposition that he has and has hindered us in the work to which God has called us for the people of this place. I am sorry that we have given any occasion, whether justly or unjustly.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 35*

Brethren and sisters, I want your prayers, that God will help me, that those things that are faults with me may not be manifest, that God will give me overcoming grace; for I am purposed to do His work. I only regret that these things have come in to entangle me and have hindered my work. I regret that I have allowed these things to depress my spirits to that degree that I have not always risen above them, and pressed the battle a little harder than we might have done it in other ways. But the Lord knows all about that.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 36*

Brother Giddings then made some remarks. He expressed his belief in the testimonies and would accept them, even though he could not yet see all things clearly. He could not see how they should accept one who acknowledged his mistakes, but who would not acknowledge that they were wrong.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 37*

Sister White then offered prayer:*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 38*

“My heavenly Father, we come to Thee at this time, needy and dependent upon Thee. We pray that Thou wouldst clear away, by the operation of Thy Holy Spirit upon human hearts, all the rubbish that has been coming in to hinder the work of God, which ought to have advanced so much. O God, we pray that Thou wouldst work upon human minds, and open the eyes, that they may see where they themselves have made mistakes. I ask Thee, Lord, that Thou wouldst work. Thou knowest all about it; and when we shall come up to the judgment, shall it be with Thy people, that their sins will come there unconfessed, and therefore they can have no part with Thee in Thy kingdom?*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 39*

“Lord, save Thy people, I pray Thee. Break human hearts. May their hearts be broken before Thee, and may there be a time now, just now, without waiting for any future period, when they will clear the King’s highway, when they will put away from their hearts the things which they have entertained which have hindered the work of God from going in Berkeley, in Oakland, and in the suburbs.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 40*

“O Lord, Thou hast given Thine own precious life to buy these souls. Thou hast bought them with the price of Thine own blood. Thou didst hang in agony upon the cross of Calvary in order to pay

the debt of their transgression, and now, Lord, we do not want that one shall be lost. We want that the melting power of God, the softening influence of the Holy Spirit, shall come into our midst, to clear away everything that would hinder the true light from shining forth unto the people at this present time.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 41*

“We believe Thou art soon to come in the clouds of heaven, and that then every one shall receive according as his works have been. O let every soul be humbled before Thee. May there be a breaking away from the powers of darkness. We have had meeting after meeting, but Satan has held minds, and they are just where they were before. O God, break this spell. Break it, I beseech of Thee, break it. Let Thy stately steppings be felt here.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 42*

“And I ask Thee, Lord, that Thou wouldst make clear to human minds just what they have done to hinder the Spirit of God from taking possession of mind and heart.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 43*

“O God, clear it away. May there be a break here in this meeting. How long shall this go on in this way? Help the people, that they may fall on the Rock and be broken, lest the Rock should fall on them. O God, Thou seest the value of the human soul. Thou didst give Thine only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. It is everlasting life that we desire every soul here to have. May self die right here. Here today may there be the agonizing of the death struggle. May self be broken, and may Jesus Christ take possession of the human heart. How long shall we tamper with the enemy? How long shall we let him tamper with us? O Lord, speak; and let Thy Holy Spirit go through this congregation, from heart to heart. Let the break be so complete, that it shall remain broken, that Christ may come in to heal every difficulty, every wound, and that there may be a pressing of shoulder to shoulder and of heart to heart. Let the confessions come from human lips that ought to come. O Lord, I ask Thee that while there is a seeking after God and the truth, there shall not be those who stand to hinder the progress of Thy Spirit. O let Thine angels walk through our midst.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 44*

“And we pray that the rebuke of God may be upon Satan and his working. Sweep back the mists of darkness; sweep back the things that have been building up here for months and years; sweep them back, and give us access to the people who are inquiring for the way of eternal life. Thou hast presented to me that an interest has been awakened. Many souls are trembling on the very verge, and they want to have help to plant their feet upon the Rock of Ages. O my Father, my Father, leave not these people in darkness and unbelief.”*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 45*

“O quicken the sensibilities of Thy people, and let it be known that there is a God in Israel. Soften the hard hearts, and, O God, we do pray that there may be confessions made here that we have not yet heard, that souls may stand up here and break away from the powers of darkness. Let Thy Spirit take hold upon the souls and hearts, and clear the King’s highway. My Father, my Father, break this spell of the enemy. Let the subduing grace of Christ come into human hearts. Let the heart break before Thee; let self die. May there be the dying struggles of self right here in this meeting. How many meetings, O God, have we had, hoping, and praying, and trying to believe that the break would come; and it has not yet come. Lord, help us now to make clean work for eternity. We know that there are souls here whom Thou dost want to break the spell. Help them to do it. We commit them to Thee, Lord. O walk through our midst, I pray Thee, Thou pitying Redeemer, and let Thy life and Thy power come to pardon transgressions, to say, Thy sins are pardoned; go in peace, and sin no more.”*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 46*

Bro. Steele: I would like to understand the object of this meeting. Is it to reinstate Brother and Sister Rice in the Berkeley church? Is that the object of the meeting? I would also like to know another thing. As long as Brother Rice is not in harmony with the conference, and with the leading brethren, how could the Berkeley church receive him back, being out of harmony with the leading brethren? I would like to know if it is required of us. Is that the object of the meeting—to take back Brother and Sister Rice when they are not in harmony with the conference and with the leading brethren? As far as personality is concerned, I guess everything is right with the Berkeley church; and if we are standing in the way of the cause of

God, the Berkeley church had better move out of the way and let Brother and Sister Rice take possession, if they are going to stand in the way. I do not want to stand in the way of God and His work at all. I would sell out and leave Berkeley in the next week, if God presents that I am in His way. Do you want me to accept Brother Rice's position against the conference and the leading brethren, or do you want me to stand with them?*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 47*

Elder Haskell: I did not know that he was not in harmony with the brethren of the conference. If this is true, this is the first I had heard of it.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 48*

W. C. White expressed his mind that the testimony clearly stated the object of the meeting—that those whose hearts were not right might have opportunity to stand right with God and before their brethren—that the question of reinstating Brother and Sister Rice in the Berkeley church was not the main point at issue, but that would settle itself satisfactorily, when everything was cleared away.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 49*

E. G. White: Has God been honored in the attempt that has been made to break up, by strife of tongues, the work that His servants were doing in Berkeley? Envy, jealousy, and evil surmising have with some been growing to vast proportions. If all the meetings that have been held and all the testimonies that God has given have not made impression enough upon the hearts of these individuals to enable them to see that they have made serious mistakes in their course of action, I greatly fear that they will become spiritually blind, unless they humble their hearts before God. Their plain duty now is to get their own souls right before God; for they have had no reason for their bitter feelings. ...*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 50*

The converting power of God needs to come upon hearts here. I am so surprised that any can fail to understand the workings of the Spirit of God. God wants a break to be made right here. Let those who have been an opposing force to God's work confess their wrongs. It is a terrible wrong. You have been striking against God's ministers, through whom He is working to convert souls. And you have been striking against the hand of Christ, whose property they are. There may now be a slight change for the better; but unless

you are thoroughly converted, and your souls are changed, you will go on as you have gone before. Christ wants us to learn of Him. "Come unto me," He says, "all ye that labor and are heavy laden; and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls; for My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:28-30.*]*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 51*

Let the work of conversion begin with those who are supposed to be laboring for souls. They need the converting power of God upon their minds. And those who talk so much, let them take their Bibles, and go to their neighbors and speak to them about the truth. Let them never again feel it their duty to heap reproach upon the ministry.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 52*

God has instructed me to stand as a wall against those who are tearing down the work of His servants. I have been instructed to say to them that God rebukes them. This I have tried to do in a general manner. I have stated the principles before the people. The last time I spoke to the people in the church in Oakland, the power of God rested upon me, and I hoped that there would be a break. But the break did not come, and the very same spirit has continued to be exercised. I do not know how long God will bear with such a course and suffer His work to be hindered. Shall the break come now, or shall we continue to go on as in the past?*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 53*

We have had meeting after meeting, I have borne testimony after testimony right to the point, but I have not called the names to whom I referred. I have not considered that my duty. I have felt that if these individuals were so dull of comprehension that they could not understand unless their names were called, it would do them no good. If they have sensitive consciences, they can see how much they have hindered and brought reproach upon the cause of God. Under the labors of Brother and Sister Rice, souls were being brought to a knowledge of the truth from the higher classes. Then the enemy began to work to cast a reproach upon these workers and to give the impression that Elder Rice and his wife were not worthy of church fellowship. Now God was not in such work. And those who have by false statements, by envy, jealousy, and evil

surmisings oppressed God's workers—why do they not humble their hearts before God? They have been on the wrong side. Let them now stand on the right side. They can talk fast enough when they are heaping reproach upon God's servants. Is it not time that a change took place? God grant that His Spirit may take hold of the mischief-makers; and instead of having liberty to go out as missionaries, let them be converted. They do not know by experience what true conversion is. If things continue without a change, we shall soon be in a place where we shall not know who is on the Lord's side, or who is on the side of the enemy.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 54*

We want the Lord to work. We want to see something done. We have had these troubles for years. How many more years will God bear with His church? Evidence after evidence is given, and yet the same spirit of criticism exists. How long is it to continue? In the name of the Lord, I ask you to remove the stumbling blocks, to clear the King's highway, that the salvation of God may go forth as a lamp that burneth.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 55*

Who will now take their position that there has been light enough given to show that Elder Rice and his wife have been working on the Lord's side? "By their fruits ye shall know them." [*Matthew 7:20.*] Who will testify that God has accepted their labors, and that souls have been brought into the truth by these, God's missionaries? Even in the midst of all this counterworking and strife of tongues, Brother Rice has baptized new converts. Who will venture to say that Elder Rice and his wife are unworthy to occupy a place in God's work? You have seen the labor, the souls brought into the truth and baptized; will you say that they shall not continue their labor? If not, why not settle the matter today, and let all take their stand that they will sustain God's servants whom He has been using in the highways and the byways.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 56*

Bro. Steele: I am not going to—unless an individual confesses the wrong, says it is wrong, and will stop it; then we can forgive it. But I cannot. My soul will be lost before I can say that a brother who is wrong, and who acknowledges he has done wrong, [is right in refusing to] confess it. I cannot, and I am not going to, act the hypocrite. I love the truth. I speak the truth with my neighbor as I

understand it; but I do not intend to go to tale-bearing with my neighbor or to injure people. If you ask me a question, however, I shall answer it to the best of my ability. I cannot accept a person who has done a wrong, and yet will not acknowledge that it is wrong.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 57*

E. G. White: I want all to understand that I have not heard that which has been said today. But I want to add a few words. In the night season I seemed to be in a meeting where many were speaking words of accusation against Brother and Sister Rice. One of dignity stood up and asked, Who was it that made room and put themselves to inconvenience to care for the homeless after the disaster in San Francisco? Where were those who would take them and care for them? Who took a special burden to help the needy? "By their works ye shall know them."*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 58*

Brother and Sister Rice have not turned the needy from their doors; they have helped them. They have been among the foremost to relieve those in distress. They have ever held themselves ready to help those who were interested in the truth. Night after night they have been holding Bible readings; and at any time [that] they might be called, they were ready. Now God approves of such things. "By their works ye shall know them."*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 59*

We cannot allow these workers to stand under suspicion and reproach. Who will not pledge themselves to take their position to stand by Elder Rice and his wife. Who will recognize by their works that God is using them? And God gives them credit for the labor of love; and why should any refuse to recognize them? When there is sickness, when others are brought into straight places, and they have not known what to do, or where to go for a home, Brother and Sister Rice have brought them right to their house and have cared for them just as many others ought to have done, but who did not do it. I shall, in the name of the Lord, take my position that they should be recognized and honored for what they have done. I feel that this is only justice.*22LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 60*

A few present then spoke, taking the position that they [did] not understand all things clearly, but that they had confidence enough in the testimonies to take their position in harmony with what they

had heard. Nearly all, by rising to their feet in response to a question by Elder Haskell, signified that they would accept the testimony and act on it. Meeting was then appointed to continue the subject the following afternoon at 2:30.²²*LtMs, Ms 71, 1907, par. 61*

Ms 73, 1907

Jehovah Is Our King

NP

August 15, 1907 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *TM 477-484*.

God has revealed many things to me which He has bidden me give to His people by pen and voice. Through this message of the Holy Spirit, God's people are given sacred instruction concerning their duty to God and to their fellow men.*22LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 1*

A strange thing has come into our churches. Men who are placed in positions of responsibility, that they might be wise helpers to their fellow workers, have come to suppose that they were set as kings and rulers in the churches, to say to one brother, Do this, to another, Do that, and to another, Be sure to labor in such and such a way. There have been places where the workers have been told that, if they did not follow the instruction of these men of responsibility, their pay from the conference would be withheld.*22LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 2*

It is right for the workers to counsel together as brethren; but that man who endeavors to lead his fellow workers to seek his counsel and advice regarding the details of their work, and to learn their duty from him, is in a dangerous position and needs to learn what responsibilities are really comprehended in his office. God has appointed no man to be conscience for his fellow man, and it is not wise to lay so much responsibility upon an officer that he will feel that he is forced to become a dictator.*22LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 3*

A Constant Peril

For years there has been a growing tendency for men placed in positions of responsibility to lord it over God's heritage, thus removing from church members their keen sense of the need of divine instruction and an appreciation of the privilege to counsel with God regarding their duty. This order of things must be

changed. There must be a reform. Men who have not a rich measure of that wisdom, which cometh from above, should not be called to serve in positions where their influence means so much to church members. *22LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 4*

In my earlier experience in the message, I was called to meet this evil. During my labors in Europe and Australia, and again at the San Jose camp meeting, I had to bear my testimony of warning against it, because souls were being taught to look to man for wisdom, instead of looking to God who is our wisdom, our sanctification, and our righteousness. Recently the same message has again been given me, more definite and decisive, because there has been a deeper offense to the Spirit of God. *22LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 5*

An Exalted Privilege

God is the teacher of His people. All who humble their hearts before Him will be taught of God. "If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him." [*James 1:5.*] The Lord wants every church member to pray earnestly for wisdom, that he may know what the Lord would have him do. It is the privilege of every believer to obtain an individual experience, learning to carry his cares and perplexities to God. It is written, "Draw nigh to God, and He will draw nigh to you." [*James 4:8.*]*22LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 6*

Through His servant Isaiah, God is calling His church to appreciate her exalted privilege in having the wisdom of the Infinite at her demand: "O Zion, that bringeth good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God! Behold, the Lord will come with strong hand, and His arm shall rule for Him: behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him. He shall feed His flock like a shepherd: He shall gather the lambs with His arm, and carry them in His bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young." [*Isaiah 40:9-11.*] *Isaiah 40:12-17, 28-31.**22LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 7*

In the *forty-first* to the *forty-fifth chapters of Isaiah*, God very fully

reveals His purpose for His people, and these chapters should be prayerfully studied. God does not here instruct His people to turn away from Him and look to finite man for wisdom.²²*LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 8*

*Isaiah 44:21-23; 45:21-25.*²²*LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 9*

I write thus fully because I have been shown that ministers and people are tempted more and more to trust in finite man for wisdom, and to make flesh their arm. To conference presidents and men in responsible places, I bear this message: Break the bands and fetters that have been placed upon God's people. To you the word is spoken, "Break every yoke." [*Isaiah 58:6.*] Unless you cease the work of making man amenable to man, unless you become humble in heart, and yourselves learn the way of the Lord as little children, the Lord will divorce you from His work. We are to treat one another as brethren, as fellow laborers, as men and women who are, with us, seeking for light and understanding of the way of the Lord, and who are jealous for His glory.²²*LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 10*

God declares, "I will be glorified in My people;" but the self-confident management of men has resulted in putting God aside and accepting the devisings of men. If you allow this to continue, your faith will soon become extinct. God is in every place, beholding the conduct of the people who profess to represent the principles of His Word. He asks that a change be made. He wants His people to be molded and fashioned, not after man's ideas, but after the similitude of God. I entreat of you to search the Scriptures as you have never yet searched them, that you may know the way and will of God. O that every soul might be impressed with this message, and put away the wrong!²²*LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 11*

Paul's Experience

We would do well to study carefully the *first* and *second chapters of First Corinthians*. "We preach Christ crucified," the apostle declared, "unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but to them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God."¹ *Corinthians 1:23-2:8, 16.*²²*LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 12*

Read also the *third chapter of this book*, and study and pray over these words. As a people our faith and practice need to be energized by the Holy Spirit. No ruling power that would compel men to obey the dictates of the finite mind should be exercised. “Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils,” the Lord commands. [*Isaiah 2:22.*] By turning the minds of men to lean on human wisdom, we place a veil between God and man, so that there is not a seeing of Him who is invisible.²²*LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 13*

In our individual experience we are to be taught of God. When we seek Him with a sincere heart, we will confess to Him our defects of character; and He has promised to receive all who come to Him in humble dependence. The one who yields to the claims of God will have the abiding presence of Christ, and this companionship will be to him a very precious thing. Taking hold of divine wisdom, he will escape the corruptions that are in the world through lust. Day by day he will learn more fully how to carry his infirmities to the One who has promised to be a very present help in every time of need.²²*LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 14*

This message is spoken to our churches in every place. In the false experience that has been coming in, a decided influence is at work to exalt human agencies and to lead some to depend on human judgment and to follow the control of human minds. This influence is diverting the mind from God, and God forbid that any such experience should deepen and grow in our ranks as Seventh-day Adventists. Our petitions are to reach higher than erring man—to God. ... God does not confine Himself to one place or person. He looks down from heaven upon the children of men; He sees their perplexities and is acquainted with the circumstances of every issue of life. He understands His own work upon the human heart, and He needs not that any man should direct the workings of His Spirit.²²*LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 15*

“This is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He heareth us. And if we know that He hear us, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of Him.” [*1 John 5:14, 15.*] God has appointed the angels that do His will to respond to the prayers of the meek of the earth and to guide His

ministers with counsel and judgment. Heavenly agencies are constantly seeking to impart grace and strength and counsel to God's faithful children, that they may act their part in the work of communicating light to the world. The wonderful sacrifice of Christ has made it possible for every man to do a special work. When the worker receives wisdom from the only true Source, he will become a pure channel of light and blessing; for he will receive his capability for service in rich currents of grace and light from the throne of God.²²*LtMs, Ms 73, 1907, par. 16*

Ms 75, 1907

God's Wisdom to be Sought

St. Helena, California

July 29, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 220-223*.

The Lord has given me a message for the laborers in the Southern California Conferences. The Lord Jesus wants us to believe that He is our Wisdom, and Sanctification, and Redemption. Influences are appearing among us that are decidedly opposed to the healthy development of the work which the Lord would have carried in straight lines.*22LtMs, Ms 75, 1907, par. 1*

God has instructed me to say to conference presidents and to ministers, Teach every church in the conference to look to God for an understanding of present truth and duty. The Lord has not placed upon presidents or ministers the responsibilities of the position that He alone, as head of His church, can occupy. Church and conference organization do not give to man any such responsibility.*22LtMs, Ms 75, 1907, par. 2*

Listen to the words of the Saviour, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:28-30*.] "My sheep hear My voice and I know them, and they follow Me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of My hand." [*John 10:27, 28*.]*22LtMs, Ms 75, 1907, par. 3*

The exercise of authority has been carried to such extremes that it is now time to call a halt; for church members are receiving a false education. A mistake has been made that should be corrected before it is too late. Those who dare to accept responsibilities that are contrary to the gospel plan are in a dangerous place. They need to see its course of action in its true light. Their permissions and their forbiddings have fostered wrong ideas regarding the

responsibility that individuals should carry and have led believers to look to man instead of looking to God.*22LtMs, Ms 75, 1907, par. 4*

Brethren, the Lord will bless you in an effort to break up this wrong influence. Ministers will become weak and unchristlike if they continue to encourage this kind of work. God is to be the strength and wisdom of His people. Man power is not to rule the church of Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 75, 1907, par. 5*

A Change of Heart Needed

The men who have accepted kingly authority need to be converted; for the self-esteem and self-exaltation they have manifested is dishonoring to God. The Word of God is to be exalted as the rule of faith and practice; for this Word reveals the standard of character we are to reach and teaches us our duty to love as brethren. Its requirements are to be strictly obeyed. At this time, when God is calling every man to put away his natural and cultivated tendencies to wrong, and to rid himself of his preconceived opinions; at this time, when satanic influences are coming into our ranks with such power, God's servants must understand the way of the Lord. The word of man is fallible, imperfect, unreliable; but the Word of the Lord standeth sure and is done in truth and uprightness.*22LtMs, Ms 75, 1907, par. 6*

The men bearing chief responsibility in our conferences must not seek to embrace too much authority. I have been shown that men receive ideas from men, and follow their own judgment and the judgment of their fellows, and that the Lord is not always their counselor. The work of setting up erring man to judge and dictate to their fellows is folly. When men suppose that they must watch God's laborers, and exercise over them their human judgment, the sure result must be confusion, and dishonor to God.*22LtMs, Ms 75, 1907, par. 7*

“The sweet psalmist of Israel said, The Spirit of the Lord spake by me, and His word was in my tongue. The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender

grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.” [2 *Samuel 23:1-4.*]22*LtMs, Ms 75, 1907, par. 8*

The work of judgment has not been given to any minister or conference president. “Judge not,” the Saviour says, “that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother’s eye, and considereth not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?” [*Matthew 7:1-4.*]22*LtMs, Ms 75, 1907, par. 9*

The God of power and glory, the Strength of Israel, is being put out of sight by man’s glorification of human capabilities. A change must be brought about. There is no need of so much of man’s devising. We are nearing the close of this earth’s history. God says: I will overturn, overturn, until man stands in his appointed place. I am the true Shepherd of My flock. The voice and judgment of man is not to be the voice and judgment of My people. Church members are to be educated, line upon line, and precept upon precept, to look to God for wisdom and counsel.22*LtMs, Ms 75, 1907, par. 10*

“As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another,” the apostle Paul exhorts, “as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ.” [1 *Peter 4:10, 11.*] When the principles of the Word of God are brought into the life practice of the workers, we shall have men of God’s appointment.22*LtMs, Ms 75, 1907, par. 11*

There are those who, had they placed themselves in a position where the Spirit of God could lead them, would have been a great help and blessing to God’s people; but they have hindered the work that God purposed to do through them by taking upon themselves responsibilities which God never required them to carry. To all who have thus exalted themselves, I am bidden to say, Let the principles of the Word of God find a place in your work. Let the strong traits of character, that would eclipse the attributes of mercy and love and

compassion, be put away. Every principle of the Word of God is to stand magnified in the life of the servant of God.²²*LtMs, Ms 75, 1907, par. 12*

Ms 77, 1907

Extracts From Letters to Mrs. S. M. I. Henry

“Sunnyside,” Cooranbong, Australia

August 15, 1907 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 232-234*.

(Showing the relation that may be sustained toward the Women's Christian Temperance Union by Seventh-day Adventist women of ability who have influence among the members of this organization.)*22LtMs, Ms 77, 1907, par. 1*

“Sunnyside,” Cooranbong, Australia

December 1, 1898

Dear Sister Henry:

I am thankful that the Lord is leading you. I believe that the Lord has appointed you to do His work in His way. Let us in our work have faith in God, and trust Him. While we may take pleasure in counseling with our brethren, an individual work is to be done which is beyond the power of any mind to comprehend. ...*22LtMs, Ms 77, 1907, par. 2*

I thank the Lord with heart, and soul, and voice that you have been a prominent and influential member of the Women's Christian Temperance Union. In the providence of God you have been led to the light, to obtain a knowledge of the truth. ... This light and knowledge you need to bring into your work, as you associate with women whose hearts are softened by the Spirit of God, and who are searching for the truth as for hidden treasure. For twenty years I have seen that the light would come to the women workers in temperance lines. But with sadness I have discerned that many of them are becoming politicians, and that against God. They enter into questions and debates and theories that they have no need to touch. Christ said, “I am the light of the world: he that followeth Me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.” [*John*

8:12.] ...*22LtMs, Ms 77, 1907, par. 3*

The Lord, I fully believe, is leading you that you may keep the principles of temperance clear and distinct, in all their purity, in connection with the truth for these last days. They that do His will shall know of the doctrine. The Lord designs that women shall learn of Him meekness and lowliness of heart, and co-operate with the greatest Teacher the world has ever known. When this is done, there will be no strife for the supremacy, no pride of opinion; for it will be realized that mind, and voice, and every jot of ability are only lent talents, given by God to be used in His work, to accumulate for Him, and to be returned to the Giver with all the increase. We are expected to grow in capability, in influence, and in power, ever looking unto Jesus. And by beholding, we shall be changed into His likeness.*22LtMs, Ms 77, 1907, par. 4*

The woman's work is a power in our world, but it is lost when, with the Word of God before her, she sees a "Thus saith the Lord" and refuses to obey. The great and difficult thing for the soul to do is to part with its own supposed works of merit. It is not an easy matter to understand what it means to refuse self the least place of honor in the service of God. All unconsciously, we act out the attributes of our own character and the bias of our own mind in the very presence of God, in our prayer and worship, in our service, and fail to see that we are absolutely dependent upon the leading of the Holy Spirit. Self is expected to do a work that is simply out of its power to do. This is the great peril of woman's work in Christian temperance lines.*22LtMs, Ms 77, 1907, par. 5*

The Lord does not bid you separate from the Women's Christian Temperance Union. They need all the light you can give them. You are not to learn of them, but of Jesus Christ. Flash all the light possible into their pathway. You can agree with them on the ground of the pure, elevating principles that first brought into existence the Women's Christian Temperance Union. "Behold," said Christ, "I send you forth as lambs among wolves." [*Luke 10:3*.] If He sends His disciples on such a mission, will He not work through you to open the Scriptures to those who are in error? Cherish the fragrance of that love that Christ has revealed for fallen humanity, and by precept and example teach the truth as it is in

Jesus.*22LtMs, Ms 77, 1907, par. 6*

The Holy Spirit alone is able to develop in the human agent that which is acceptable in the sight of God. The Lord has given you capabilities and talents to be preserved uncorrupted in their simplicity. Through Jesus Christ you may do a good work. As souls shall be converted to the truth, have them unite with you in teaching those women who are willing to be taught, to live and labor intelligently and unitedly.*22LtMs, Ms 77, 1907, par. 7*

“Sunnyside,” Cooranbong, Australia

March 24, 1899

Dear Sister Henry:

... I am so glad, my sister, that you did not sever your connection with the Women’s Christian Temperance Union. You may have to sever this connection, but not yet, not yet. Hold your place. Speak the words given you by God, and the Lord will certainly work with you. You may see many things you do not approve of, but do not fail nor be discouraged. I hope and pray that you may be clothed daily with the righteousness of Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 77, 1907, par. 8*

“Sunnyside,” Cooranbong, Australia

June 21, 1899

Dear Sister Henry:

My sister, let your heart ever repose in confidence in God. The Lord will be to you a present help in every time of need. He does not need to work through other minds in order to lead His chosen ones. He is desirous of communicating through those who seek Him with all the heart. While we put our entire trust in our Redeemer, we are perfectly safe. We have a large work to do, and we are to have respect unto the recompense of reward. And more than this, we are

to use every God-given faculty, that others, through our influence and Christlike example, may have the same respect that we have.*22LtMs, Ms 77, 1907, par. 9*

I hope, my sister, that you will have an influence in the Women's Christian Temperance Association to draw many precious souls to the standard of truth. The Lord is drawing many to an examination of the truth, and you need not fail nor be discouraged. Sow beside all waters. These are good waters in which you can sow the seeds of truth, even if you do not dwell publicly upon the prominent features of our faith. It would not be wise to be too definite. The oil of grace revealed in your conscious and unconscious influence will make known that you have the light of life. This will shine forth to others in your direct, positive testimony upon subjects on which you can all agree, and this will have a telling influence.*22LtMs, Ms 77, 1907, par. 10*

"Sunnyside," Cooranbong, Australia

December 1899

Dear Sister Henry:

I was greatly pleased with your letter, in which you give me the history of your experience with the Women's Christian Temperance Union. When I read it, I said, "Thank the Lord. That is seed-sowing which is of value." I am pleased, so much pleased. The Lord has certainly opened your way. Keep it open, if possible. A work can be accomplished by you. Preserve your strength for such efforts. Attend important gatherings when you can. These occasions will be very trying seasons; but when the Lord gives His loved ones a special work to do, He sends His angels to be round about them.*22LtMs, Ms 77, 1907, par. 11*

There are very many precious souls whom the Lord would have reached by the light of truth. Labor is to be put forth to help them to understand the Scriptures. I have felt an intense interest in the Women's Christian Temperance Union workers. These heroic women know what it means to have an individuality of their own. I

desire so much that they shall triumph with the redeemed around the great white throne. My prayers shall rise in your behalf that you may be given special opportunities to attend their large gatherings, and that your voice may be heard in defense of the truth.*22LtMs, Ms 77, 1907, par. 12*

I dare not give you advice in this important matter. You are on the ground, and Christ is on the ground. Be assured that He will work with you and through you and by you.*22LtMs, Ms 77, 1907, par. 13*

It ought to be a great encouragement to you in your work to think of the compassion and tender love of God for those who are seeking and praying for light. We should hold convocations for prayer to ask the Lord to open the way that the truth may enter the strongholds, where Satan has set up his throne, and dispel the shadow which he has cast athwart the pathway of those he is seeking to deceive and to destroy. We have the promise, or rather, the assurance, "The effectual, fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." [*James 5:16.*]*22LtMs, Ms 77, 1907, par. 14*

Ms 79, 1907

The Temperance Work

NP

August 15, 1907 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 236-239*.

(Extracts from printed testimonies and from unpublished MSS., outlining work done thirty years ago, and in more recent years; also, the work that should be done today.)*22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 1*

Soon after my husband and I returned from California to Michigan in the spring of 1877, we were earnestly solicited to take part in a temperance mass-meeting, a very praiseworthy effort in progress among the better portion of the citizens of Battle Creek. This movement embraced the Battle Creek Reform Club, six hundred strong, and the Women's Christian Temperance Union, two hundred and sixty strong. God, Christ, the Holy Spirit, and the Bible were familiar words with these earnest workers. Much good had already been accomplished, and the activity of the workers, the system by which they labored, and the spirit of their meetings promised greater good in time to come.*22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 2*

It was on the occasion of the visit of Barnum's great menagerie to this city on the 28th of June, that the ladies of the Women's Christian Temperance Union struck a telling blow for temperance and reform by organizing an immense temperance restaurant to accommodate the crowds of people who gathered in from the country to visit the menagerie, thus preventing them from visiting the saloons and grogeries, where they would be exposed to temptation. The mammoth tent, capable of holding five thousand people, used by the Michigan Conference for camp-meeting purposes, was tendered for the occasion. Beneath this immense canvas temple were erected fifteen or twenty tables for the accommodation of guests.*22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 3*

By invitation, the sanitarium set a large table in the center of the great pavilion, bountifully supplied with delicious fruits, grains, and

vegetables. This table formed the chief attraction and was more largely patronized than any other. Although it was more than thirty feet long, it became so crowded that it was necessary to set another about two-thirds as long, which was also thronged.*22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 4*

By invitation of the Committee of Arrangements, Mayor Austin, W. H. Skinner, cashier of the First National Bank, and C. C. Peavey, I spoke in the mammoth tent, Sunday evening, July 1, upon the subject of Christian Temperance. God helped me that evening; and although I spoke ninety minutes, the crowd of fully five thousand persons listened in almost breathless silence.—*Testimonies for the Church 4:274, 275.22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 5*

On Sunday, June 23, 1878, I spoke in the Methodist Church of Salem, Oregon, on the subject of temperance. The attendance was unusually good, and I had freedom in treating this, my favorite subject. I was requested to speak again in the same place on the Sunday following the camp-meeting, but was prevented by hoarseness. On the next Tuesday evening, however, I again spoke in this church. Many invitations were tendered me to speak on temperance in various cities and towns of Oregon, but the state of my health forbade my complying with these requests.—*Testimonies for the Church 4:290, 291.22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 6*

Early in August, 1878, we visited Boulder City, Colorado, and beheld with joy our canvas meetinghouse, where Elder Cornell was holding a series of meetings. The tent had been loaned to hold temperance meetings in, and, by special invitation, I spoke to a tent full of attentive hearers. Though wearied by my journey, the Lord helped me to successfully present before the people the necessity of practicing strict temperance in all things.—*Testimonies for the Church 4:297.22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 7*

Monday morning, June 2, 1879, while in attendance at a camp-

meeting held at Nevada, Missouri, we assembled under the tent to attend the organization of a temperance association. There was a fair representation of our people present. Elder Butler spoke and confessed that he had not been as forward in the temperance reform as he should have been. He stated that he had always been strictly a temperance man, discarding the use of liquor, tea, and coffee, but he had not signed the pledge being circulated among our people. But he was now convinced that in not doing so he was hindering others who ought to sign it. He then placed his name under Col. Hunter's; my husband placed his name beneath Brother Butler's, I wrote mine next, and Brother Farnsworth's followed. Thus the work was well started.*22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 8*

My husband continued to talk while the pledge was circulating. Some hesitated, thinking that the platform was too broad in including tea and coffee; but finally their names were given, pledging themselves to total abstinence.*22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 9*

Brother Hunter, who was then called upon to speak, responded by giving a very impressive testimony as to how the truth found him and what it had done for him. He stated that he had drank liquor enough to float a ship, and that now he wanted to accept the whole truth, reform and all. He had given up liquor and tobacco, and this morning he had drank his last cup of coffee. He believed the testimonies were of God, and he wished to be led by the will of God expressed in them.*22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 10*

As the result of the meeting, one hundred and thirty-two names were signed to the teetotal pledge, and a decided victory was gained in behalf of temperance.—*The Review and Herald, June 12, 1879**22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 11*

In our public meetings in Australia, we took special pains to present clearly the fundamental principles of temperance reform. Generally, when I spoke to the people on Sunday, my theme was health and temperance. During some of the camp-meetings, daily instruction was given on this subject. In several places, the interest aroused over our position on the use of stimulants and narcotics led the

friends of temperance to attend our meetings and learn more of the various doctrines of our faith.*22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 12*

During a series of meetings held late in the year 1899, at Maitland, New South Wales, I was requested by the president of the Maitland branch of the Women's Christian Temperance Union to speak to them one evening. She said that they would be very glad to hear me, even if I should speak for only ten minutes. I asked her if the ten minutes that she proposed for me to speak was all the time that was allowed, because sometimes the Spirit of the Lord came upon me, and I had more than a ten minutes' talk to give. "Oh," she said, "your people told me that you did not speak in the evening, and I specified ten minutes as the time, thinking that I would not get you at all if I made it longer. The longer you can speak to us, the more thankful we shall be."*22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 13*

I asked Mrs. Winter, the president, if it was her custom to read a portion of Scripture at the opening of the meeting. She said that it was. I then asked for the privilege of praying, which was gladly granted. I spoke with freedom to them for an hour. Some of the women present that night afterward attended the meetings in the tent.—*Mss.22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 14*

In our work, more attention should be given to the temperance reform. Every duty that calls for reform involves repentance, faith, and obedience. It means the uplifting of the soul to a new and nobler life. Thus every true reform has its place in the work of the third angel's message. Especially does the temperance reform demand our attention and support. At our camp-meetings, we should call attention to this work and make it a living issue. We should present to the people the principles of true temperance and call for signers to the temperance pledge. Careful attention should be given to those who are enslaved by evil habits. We must lead them to the cross of Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 15*

Our camp-meetings should have the labors of medical men. These should be men of wisdom and sound judgment, men who respect the ministry of the Word and who are not victims of unbelief. These men are the guardians of the health of the people, and they are to

be recognized and respected. They should give instruction to the people in regard to the dangers of intemperance. This evil must be more boldly met in the future than it has been in the past. Ministers and doctors should set forth the evils of intemperance. Both should work in the gospel with power to condemn sin and exalt righteousness. Those ministers or doctors who do not make personal appeals to the people are remiss in their duty. They fail of doing the work which God has appointed them.*22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 16*

In other churches there are Christians who are standing in defense of the principles of temperance. We should seek to come near to these workers and make a way for them to stand shoulder to shoulder with us. We should call upon great and good men to second our efforts to save that which is lost.*22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 17*

If the work of temperance were carried forward by us as it was begun thirty years ago; if at our camp-meetings we presented before the people the evils of intemperance in eating and drinking, and especially the evil of liquor-drinking; if these things were presented in connection with the evidences of Christ's soon coming, there would be a shaking among the people. If we showed a zeal in proportion to the importance of the truths we are handling, we might be instrumental in rescuing hundreds, yea thousands, from ruin.*22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 18*

Only eternity will reveal what has been accomplished by this kind of ministry—how many souls, sick with doubt, and tired of worldliness and unrest, have been brought to the Great Physician, who longs to save to the uttermost all who come unto Him. Christ is a risen Saviour, and there is healing in His wings.—*Testimonies for the Church 5:110, 111.22LtMs, Ms 79, 1907, par. 19*

Ms 81, 1907

“To Seek and To Save That Which Was Lost”

NP

August 15, 1907 [typed]

Extracts from *5T* and *Lt 17, 1900*.

(A statement from the writings of Mrs. E. G. White, compiled by C. C. Crisler, showing the relation that Seventh-day Adventists may sustain toward temperance organizations.)*22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 1*

In former years, when health and temperance meetings were held regularly in many of our churches, cautions were given against the tendency, on the part of some, to lower the standard. In *Testimony for the Church, No. 31*, published in 1882, is the following instruction regarding this matter:*22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 2*

“The temperance work is ... worthy of your best endeavors. But great care should be taken to make the temperance meetings as elevated and ennobling as possible. Avoid a surface work and everything of a theatrical character. Those who realize the solemn character of this work will keep the standard high. But there is a class who have no real respect for the cause of temperance; their only concern is to show off their smartness upon the stage. The pure, the thoughtful, and those who understand the object of the work should be encouraged to labor in these great branches of reform. They may not be intellectually great, but if pure and humble, God-fearing and true, the Lord will accept their labors.”—*Testimonies for the Church 5:127.22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 3*

By some, this paragraph was taken as a permission to regard with disfavor the health and temperance movement in our church and kindred organizations in other churches, and it became necessary to write out the instruction found in *Testimony for the Church, No. 32* (published in 1885), as follows:*22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 4*

“Some of you in _____ developed wonderful zeal in denouncing the red-ribbon clubs. So far as you were actuated by a desire to condemn the evil in these societies, you were right; but when you acted as though it were a crime to speak at all in their favor, or to show them the least good will, you carried matters to extremes. You should be consistent in all things. You have cherished a hatred for the very name ‘red-ribbon club’ that savors not of the Spirit of Christ; and your feelings of bitterness have not helped you or any one else.*22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 5*

“You have taken the Testimonies given in reference to our people mingling with the temperance societies to the detriment of their spiritual interest, and by perverting them have used them to oppress and burden souls. By this treatment of the light given, you have brought my work into disrepute. There was not the least necessity for this, and some of you have a work to do to make this matter right. You would make an iron bedstead for others; if too short, they must be stretched; if too long, they must be cut off. ‘Judge not, that ye be not judged.’” [*Matthew 7:1.*]—*Testimonies for the Church 5:355, 356.22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 6*

A similar mistake was made by some of our brethren several years ago, regarding the attitude we should sustain toward the Women’s Christian Temperance Union. In 1898, testimonies were sent to some of our brethren in America, cautioning them against the inclination to give undue praise to the leaders of the W.C.T.U. In these communications, the following important principles were set forth:*22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 7*

1. That many of the members of the W.C.T.U. are unwittingly working in opposition to the divine law, in their efforts to enact and enforce Sunday laws—laws that will bring oppression upon God’s commandment-keeping people.*22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 8*
2. That those who are engaged in such work are neither to be demerited nor extolled.*22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 9*
3. That if the members of the W.C.T.U. had not lent their influence toward the support of the Sabbath Reform Movement, they would

have had far greater power than they now have in their warfare against intemperance.*22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 10*

4. That these noble women must be dealt with tenderly, patiently, in order that they may be won to the truth.*22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 11*

5. That wise, discreet workers are to unite with them on the temperance question and seek to enlighten them regarding the things concerning which they are ignorant.*22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 12*

A little over a year after this instruction was given, there appeared in one of our periodicals a series of articles pointing out the relation sustained by the Women's Christian Temperance Union to the National Reform Association, and critically analyzing the statements of the leaders of the W.C.T.U. with respect to their attitude toward Sunday legislation. A testimony was sent to the author of these articles, showing the great danger of repelling those whom we desire to win to the truth. A portion of the letter is as follows:*22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 13*

"Sunnyside," Cooranbong, Australia

Feb. 6, 1900

Dear Brother:

My attention has been called to your articles in reference to the Women's Christian Temperance Union. In the work of temperance, all church members are supposed to stand upon the platform of union. The putting on of an appearance of antagonism is natural to the human heart, but it is not after the order of Christ. You are building up barricades that should not be made to appear. After reading these articles, will those who know not what our faith is feel inclined to make an attempt to unite with us? The tone of such articles savors of Pharisaism. The man who expects to enlighten a deceived people must come near to them and labor for them in love. He must become a center of holy influences. One concession

made on their part would prepare the way, after patient enlightenment, for a second concession. ...22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 14

If far more earnest, devoted, determined efforts were made for such associations as the W.C.T.U., light would shine forth to souls who are as honest as Cornelius. It was the Lord's design that work should be done for the Women's Christian Temperance Union, that those who are seeking the light might be gathered out from those who are so bitterly opposed to the message God is giving to the world.22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 15

The ideas expressed in your articles savor so strongly of antagonism that you will do harm, more harm than you can possibly conceive. Remember that if by the injudicious use of your pen you close the door to even one soul, that soul will confront you in the judgment. Oh, how much has been said that has turned souls to bitterness and gall against the truth! Words that should have been a savor of life unto life have been made a savor of death unto death by the spirit which accompanied them.22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 16

"Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me," Christ said; "for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:29, 30.*] Have you made this appear as Christ has stated it? For what reason do you put on the armor of warfare and battle so strongly? Sit down with Christ and learn of the divine Teacher. "The servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; and that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will." [2 *Timothy 2:24-26.*]22LtMs, Ms 81, 1907, par. 17

Ms 83, 1907

The Colorado Conference and the Boulder Sanitarium

St. Helena, California

August 14, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

The Lord has a special work to be carried on in Colorado, and He calls upon the members of all the churches to arouse and act a part. He has need of strong men who have placed their feet upon the solid Rock, men who will be as true as steel to principle, to take up His work in Colorado; for there are men of strong character there who are seeking determinedly to carry out the devisings of their human minds. The Lord is not with them in this work. Light abundant has been given them, but in their determination to carry out their own ideas, they reject the light. The churches in Colorado need at this time men who will not seek to follow their own way, but who will come up to the help of the Lord and stand firmly for the principles of righteousness.²²*LtMs, Ms 83, 1907, par. 1*

The establishment of a second sanitarium at Boulder, Colorado, was an action opposed to the rule of righteousness. The conference workers who encouraged that movement did a work that was contrary to the principles which should govern us as a people. There must now be a work done to set things in order. Righteousness and judgment must be brought in.²²*LtMs, Ms 83, 1907, par. 2*

I have been shown that the churches in Colorado are constantly kept in controversy because of this rival sanitarium in Boulder. Our sanitarium should stand in Colorado as a beacon light for the cause of health reform, and it is not right that it be constantly harassed by an opposing influence. In our sanitarium work there is a hard battle to be fought against the indulgence of appetite, against the use of flesh meats, and against many habits and practices that are not

calculated to prepare a people to stand firmly for the principles of temperance and true godliness. The first established sanitarium stands firmly for this work of reform, but in the rival institution a counterworking influence is constantly exerted.²²*LtMs, Ms 83, 1907, par. 3*

God is not inspiring the keeping up of this disunion; He is not honored by the working and counterworking that now exists. In Boulder there are strong elements at work against those who love the truth, and some loyal souls have become weary of the conflict; but the time has come when Colorado must have help. Men who are true and sincere and unselfish, who will work for the glory of God, must be encouraged to come to the aid of those who are struggling with many difficulties. The very best help must now come to the churches in Colorado. And especially in Boulder should men be stationed who will be firm to build up the work of health reform. This is a time for decided action. Those who stand in positions of responsibility must not follow the example of Aaron.²²*LtMs, Ms 83, 1907, par. 4*

When Moses went up to the Mount of God to receive from Jehovah the tables of stone, the children of Israel were for the time left under the leadership of Aaron. But Aaron showed himself to be weak and yielding, when he should have stood firm for the principles of righteousness. Yielding to the request of the people, he made the golden calf they demanded. He placed it in a prominent place, where all Israel could see it; and they bowed down in worship before it, crying, "These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt." [*Exodus 32:4.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 83, 1907, par. 5*

Read carefully the first nine verses of the *nineteenth chapter of Exodus* where Moses records the promise God made to His people on condition of their obedience to His commandments. And the people responded, "All that the Lord hath spoken, we will do." "I come to thee in a thick cloud," God declared to Moses, "that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee forever." [*Verses 8, 9.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 83, 1907, par. 6*

Moses was with the Lord in the mount only forty days; but in that short time of test, the children of Israel failed. "Up, make us gods

that shall go before us,” they cried to Aaron, “for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.” [*Exodus 32:1.*] Study the history of God’s people at this time, and the punishment that came to the idolaters.*22LtMs, Ms 83, 1907, par. 7*

There is a lesson for our people in Colorado to be learned from the experiences of Israel at Sinai. As God dealt with His ancient people, He will deal with those today who have despised the Word of the Lord, and who refuse to humble their proud hearts before the wisdom and righteousness of God.*22LtMs, Ms 83, 1907, par. 8*

The Lord says to His wayward children, Repent, repent. It is not too late for wrongs to be righted. If men will repent and be converted, God will manifest His power. Brethren, the end of all things is at hand. Let every soul come under discipline to God. If there was ever a time when every believer should stand steadfastly for the principles of righteousness and truth, it is now.*22LtMs, Ms 83, 1907, par. 9*

Ms 85, 1907

The Work in Boulder, Colorado

St. Helena, California

August 14, 1907

Previously unpublished.

The Lord has presented to me the condition existing in the Boulder church. To those who have a genuine interest in the work and cause of God, I am bidden to say:*22LtMs, Ms 85, 1907, par. 1*

There is an important work to be done for the Boulder church. The Lord wants men who are strong in the faith to come to Boulder and let the light of truth shine forth in clear and distinct rays. A decided testimony is to be borne in this place as to what is truth. There are opportunities for doing good work in Boulder if men who have stood there as stumbling blocks will move themselves out of the way. Too long have they confused minds with their supposed intelligence, but which is not a sanctified intelligence. Men are needed now who are humble in heart, who will seek the wisdom of God and walk in the light.*22LtMs, Ms 85, 1907, par. 2*

The day of trouble is fast approaching. Satan and his emissaries are working with all deceivableness of unrighteousness. I am charged to say to the people of Boulder, Watch thou in all things; for Satan is playing the game of life for your souls. The church should now make determined efforts to obtain soundly converted men for laborers.*22LtMs, Ms 85, 1907, par. 3*

“If ye then be risen with Christ,” the Holy Spirit through Paul declares, “seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God. Set your affections on things above, and not on things on the earth; for ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory.” [*Colossians 3:1-4.*] What an inducement to faithful service these words hold out before us!*22LtMs, Ms 85, 1907, par. 4*

Every talent we possess, from the largest to the smallest, is to be held as a sacred trust and is to be improved in the love and fear of God. God's glory is ever to be kept in view. The smallest talent, faithfully used, will secure for its possessor a larger trust. *22LtMs, Ms 85, 1907, par. 5*

My brethren and sisters, there is a world to be warned. Let there be a breaking of the heart before God, a cleansing from the soul of every element that would unfit you to be workers together with God in giving the message of the third angel to the world. God delights to accept the human agent, that He may make of him a partaker of the divine nature and work through him for the salvation of perishing souls. It is only when church members become partakers of the divine nature that He can use them to represent His character to the world. It is then that Christ's words to His followers are fulfilled: "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:20.*]*22LtMs, Ms 85, 1907, par. 6*

Ms 87, 1907

Our Duty Toward the Jews

NP

August 16, 1907 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *6MR 323-330*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Before His ascension to heaven, Jesus, with hands outstretched in blessing on His disciples, gave them their commission: "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature;" "and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [*Mark 16:15; Matthew 28:20.*] Repentance and remission of sins were to be preached in His name among all nations, but the work was to begin at Jerusalem. Before going out into new fields of labor, the disciples of Christ were to give the message to the people living in their own country. Home missions were to receive their first attention. *22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 1*

Wherever the people of God are placed, in the crowded cities, in the villages, or among the country byways, there is a home mission field, for which a responsibility is laid upon them by their Lord's commission. In every city or settlement where Christians meet to worship God, there are men and women and children to be gathered into the fold. Many have never heard a discourse on God's Word. God is calling believers to take upon themselves a burden for these souls, learning from the great Teacher that the best way to reach souls is by direct personal appeal. It is the privilege of the Christian worker to bid those who are dead in trespasses and sins to behold their crucified, uplifted Redeemer and live. The Lord designs that men who have great light should so appreciate Jesus Christ, the Truth and the Light, that the sweetness of the breath of the soul will testify that they have eaten of the living Bread. *22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 2*

The work Christ came to do in our world was not to <create> barriers and constantly thrust upon the people the fact that they were wrong. Though He was a Jew, He mingled freely with the Samaritans, setting at naught the Pharisaic customs of His nation. In face of their prejudices He accepted the hospitality of this despised people. He slept with them under their roofs, ate with them at their tables—partaking of the food prepared and served by their hands—taught in their streets, and treated them with the utmost kindness and courtesy. And while He drew their hearts to Him by the tie of human sympathy, His divine grace brought to them the salvation which the Jews rejected.*22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 3*

Paul in his journeys combined home and foreign missions. Now he is preaching to the Jews in their own place of worship. Now he is preaching to the Gentiles before their own temple, and in the very presence of their gods. Nor does Paul proclaim to the Jews a Messiah whose work is to destroy the old dispensation, but a Messiah who came to develop the Jewish economy in accordance with the truth.*22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 4*

Those of the disciples who carried the word of truth the widest were always ready to stand the test of any interview with those who remained close at home. Their foreign experiences were a blessing to the home churches. Christianity obtained decided victories, and the high and elevated stand was taken by the converted Jews that Christianity and salvation were for all nations, tongues, and peoples upon the face of the earth.*22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 5*

There is a mighty work to be done in our world. The Lord has declared that the Gentiles shall be gathered in, and not the Gentiles only, but the Jews. There are among the Jews many who will be converted, and through whom we shall see the salvation of God go forth as a lamp that burneth. There are Jews everywhere, and to them the light of present truth is to be brought. There are among them many who will come to the light, and who will proclaim the immutability of the law of God with wonderful power. The Lord God will work. He will do wonderful things in righteousness.*22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 6*

The Engrafting of the Gentiles

“And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them; let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their neck away. I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid; but rather through the fall salvation is come to the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness. For I speak to you Gentiles, I magnify mine office; if by any means I might provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them. For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the reviving of them be but life from the dead. For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also holy; and if the root be holy, so are the branches.” [*Romans 11:9-16.*]*22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 7*

“And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive; boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou barest not the root, but the root thee.”*22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 8*

“Thou wilt say, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. Well, because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear.” [*Verses 17-20.*]*22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 9*

In this we are plainly taught that we should not despise the Jews; for among them the Lord has mighty men, who will proclaim the truth with power. “For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest He also spare not thee. Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God; on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness; if thou continue in His goodness; otherwise thou also wilt be cut off. And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in; for God is able to graft them in again. For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?”*22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 10*

“For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this

mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened unto Israel until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved; as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall take away ungodliness from Jacob; for this is My covenant with them, when I shall take away their sins. As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes; but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance." [Verses 21-29.] *22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 11*

Is it not a strange thing that there are so few among Seventh-day Adventists who feel a burden to labor for the Jewish people? The slumbering faculties of the Jews are to be aroused. The Old Testament Scriptures, blending with the New in an explanation of God's purpose, will be to them the dawning of a new creation or as the resurrection of the soul. Faith will be awakened as Christ is seen portrayed in the pages of the Old Testament. As the doors of the Old Testament are unlocked by the key of the New, and it is seen how clearly the New Testament explains the Old, Christ will be recognized as the Saviour of the world. Many of the Jewish people will receive Christ as their Redeemer. To them the words will be fulfilled, "To as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name." [John 1:12.] They will be changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord. Being made partakers of the divine nature, the image of divinity will be stamped on the soul. If they will continue to learn of Christ, they will attain to the measure of the fulness of the stature of Christ. *22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 12*

The time has come when the Jews are to be given the light of the last gospel message. The Lord wants us to sustain and encourage men who will labor in right lines for this people: for there are to be a multitude convinced of the truth who will take their position for God. The Jews are to become a power to labor for the Jews, and we are to see the salvation of God. *22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 13*

Heavenly intelligences are waiting to co-operate with human instrumentalities, that they may reveal to the world what human beings may become, and what, through union with Divine, may be accomplished for the saving of souls that are ready to perish. There

is no limit to the usefulness of one who, putting self aside, makes room for the working of the Holy Spirit upon his heart and lives a life wholly consecrated to God. All who consecrate soul, body, and spirit, to His service, will be constantly receiving a new endowment of physical, mental, and spiritual power. The Holy Spirit puts forth its highest energies to work in heart and mind. Through the grace given us we may achieve victories that, because of our own erroneous and preconceived opinions, our defects of character, our smallness of faith, have seemed impossible.*22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 14*

To Every Man His Work

Many lines of labor are calling for the efforts of God's servants. All cannot engage in the same kind of labor, but each has a work to perform. The wonderful sacrifice of Christ has made it possible for every man to do a special work.*22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 15*

Why do we need a Matthew, a Mark, a Luke, a John, a Paul, and all these other writers who have borne their testimony in regard to the life of the Saviour during His earthly ministry? Why could not one of the disciples have written a complete record, and thus have given us a connected account of Christ's life and work? The gospels differ, yet in them the record blends in one harmonious whole. One writer brings in points that another does not bring in. If these points are essential, why did not all the writers mention them? It is because the minds of men differ and do not comprehend things in exactly the same way. Some truths appeal much more strongly to the minds of one class of persons than to others; some points appear to be much more important to some than to others. The same principle applies to speakers. Some speakers dwell at considerable lengths on points that others would pass by quickly or would not mention at all. Thus the truth is presented more clearly by several than by one.*22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 16*

From the case of Cornelius, we may learn a lesson that we would do well to understand. The God of heaven sent His messengers to the earth to set in operation a train of circumstances that would bring Peter into connection with Cornelius, that Cornelius might learn the truth. It was with reluctance at every step that Peter

undertook the duty laid upon him by divine command. When relating his experience, he does not defend his action on general principles, but as an exception, done because of divine revelation. And the result was a surprise to him. When Cornelius had related to him his experience and the words of the angel, who had appeared to him in vision, Peter declared, "Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons; but in every nation he that feareth Him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with Him." [*Acts 10:34, 35.*] The conversion of Cornelius and his household was only the first fruits of a harvest to be gathered in from the world. From this home a widespread work of grace was carried on in a heathen city. *22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 17*

In every age God works through His servants in various ways. He brings the honest hearted into connection with those of His people who can best reach the individual needs of the case. Some of His children, having special knowledge in certain lines, are adapted to give the greatest help to one class of inquirers; others, trained in a different way, are best fitted to help another class. *22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 18*

Broader Plans

We are altogether too narrow in our plans. We need to be broader minded. God wants us to carry out in our work for Him the principles of truth and righteousness. His work is to go forward in cities and towns and villages. What we need is a deeper understanding of the Word of God. We need to keep the principles of that Word in mind, that we may proclaim them in their purity. *22LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 19*

There ought to be thousands of laborers at work in the cities laboring intelligently. Not all these workers should look to the conference for support. They should seek to make their work self-supporting. A great many can do self-supporting work, but some cannot. Let not those who have not engaged in personal evangelistic work feel that everyone should look at things as they do. Let them keep their hands off those whom God is using to do a special work in the cities, and let God work in His own way. He has men of special talents and gifts, whom He will use to proclaim the

truth in the cities.²²*LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 20*

We must get away from our smallness and make larger plans. There must be a wider reaching forth to work for those who are nigh and those who are afar off.²²*LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 21*

<The ministry of Elder Gilbert is accepted of God, and he needs encouragement by words and means to continue the work. Let there be special efforts made for the enlightenment of the Jews. Every soul converted causes joy in the heavenly courts.>²²*LtMs, Ms 87, 1907, par. 22*

Ms 89, 1907

Workers in the Cause

NP

1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *5T 721-729*.

(Extracts from *Testimonies for the Church 5:721-729*.)*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 1*

As year by year the work extends, the need of experienced and faithful workers becomes more urgent; and if the people of God walk in His counsel, such workers will be developed. While we should rely firmly upon God for wisdom and power, He would have us cultivate our ability to the fullest extent. As the workers acquire mental and spiritual power, and become acquainted with the purposes and dealings of God, they will have more comprehensive views of the work for this time and will be better qualified both to devise and to execute plans for its advancement. Thus they may keep pace with the opening providence of God.*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 2*

A constant effort should be put forth to enlist new workers. Talent should be discerned and recognized. Persons who possess piety and ability should be encouraged to obtain the necessary education, that they may be fitted to assist in spreading the light of truth. All who are competent to do so should be led to engage in some branch of the work, according to their capabilities. ...*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 3*

Much talent has been lost to the cause, because men in responsible positions did not discern it. Their vision was not far-reaching enough to discover that the work was becoming altogether too extended to be carried forward by the workers then engaged. Much, very much, which should have been accomplished is still undone, because men have held things in their own hands instead of distributing the work among a larger number and trusting that God would help them in their efforts. They have tried to carry

forward all branches of the work, fearing that others would prove less efficient. Their will and judgment have controlled in these various departments; and because of their inability to grasp all the wants of the cause in its different parts, great losses have been sustained.*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 4*

The lesson must be learned, that when God appoints means for a certain work, we are not to lay these aside and then pray and expect that He will work a miracle to supply the lack. If the farmer fails to plow and sow, God does not by a miracle prevent the results of his neglect. Harvest time finds his fields barren—there is no grain to be reaped, there are no sheaves to be garnered. God provided the seed and the soil, the sun and the rain; and if the husbandman had employed the means that were at his hand, he would have received according to his sowing and his labor.*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 5*

Development According to Law

There are great laws that govern the world of nature, and spiritual things are controlled by principles equally certain. The means for an end must be employed, if the desired results are to be attained. God has appointed to every man his work according to his ability. It is by education and practice that persons are to be qualified to meet any emergency which may arise, and wise planning is needed to place each one in his proper sphere, that he may obtain an experience that will fit him to bear responsibility.*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 6*

But while education, training, and the counsel of those of experience are all essential, the workers are to be taught that they are not to rely wholly upon any man's judgment. As God's free agents, all should ask wisdom of Him. When the learner depends wholly upon another's thoughts and goes no further than to accept his plans, he sees only through that man's eyes and is, so far, only an echo of another. God deals with men as responsible beings. He will Work by His Spirit through the mind He has put in man, if man will only give Him a chance to work and will recognize His dealings. He designs that each shall use his mind and conscience for himself. He does not intend that one man shall become the shadow of

another, uttering only another's sentiments.*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 7*

The Source of Wisdom

All should love their brethren and respect and esteem their leaders; but they should not make them their burden-bearers. We are not to pour all our difficulties and perplexities into the minds of others, to wear them out. "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering." [*James 1:5, 6.*] Jesus invites us, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:28-30.*]*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 8*

The foundation of Christianity is Christ our righteousness. Men are individually accountable to God, and each must act as God moves upon him, not as he is moved by the mind of another; for if this manner of labor is pursued, souls cannot be impressed and directed by the Spirit of the great I AM. They will be kept under a restraint which allows no freedom of action or of choice. ...*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 9*

The Work Hindered

The Lord has shown me that men in responsible positions are standing directly in the way of His work, because they think the work must be done and the blessing must come in a certain way, and they will not recognize that which comes in any other way. My brethren, may the Lord place this matter before you as it is. God does not work as men plan, or as they wish; He "moves in a mysterious way His wonders to perform." Why reject the Lord's methods of working, because they do not coincide with our ideas? God has His appointed channels of light, but these are not necessarily the minds of any particular set of men. When all shall take their appointed place in God's work, earnestly seeking wisdom and guidance from Him, then a great advance will have been made toward letting light shine upon the world. When men shall cease to

place themselves in the way, God will work among us as never before.*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 10*

While extensive plans should be laid, great care must be taken that the work in each branch of the cause be harmoniously united with that in every other branch, thus making a perfect whole. But too often it has been the reverse of this; and as the result, the work has been defective. One man who has the oversight of a certain branch of the work magnified his responsibilities until, in his estimation, that one department is above every other. When this narrow view is taken, a strong influence is exerted to lead others to see the matter in the same light. This is human nature, but it is not the spirit of Christ. Just in proportion as this policy is followed, Christ is crowded out of the work, and self appears prominent.*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 11*

The True Principles

The principles that should actuate us as workers in God's cause are laid down by the apostle Paul. He says, "We are laborers together with God." [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*] "Whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men." [*Colossians 3:23.*] And Peter exhorts the believers, "As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ." [*1 Peter 4:10, 11.*]*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 12*

When these principles control our hearts, we shall realize that the work is God's, not ours; that He has the same care for every part of the great whole. When Christ and His glory are made first, and love of self is swallowed up in love for souls for whom Christ died, then no worker will be so entirely absorbed in one branch of the cause as to lose sight of the importance of every other. It is selfishness that leads persons to think that the particular part of the work in which they are engaged is the most important of all.*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 13*

An Outworking of Selfishness

It is selfishness also that prompts the feeling, on the part of workers, that their judgment must be most reliable, and their methods of labor the best, or that it is their privilege in any way to bind the conscience of another. Such was the spirit of the Jewish leaders in Christ's day. In their self-exaltation, the priests and rabbis brought in such rigid rules and so many forms and ceremonies as to divert the minds of the people from God and leave Him no chance to work for them. Thus His mercy and love were lost sight of. My brethren, do not follow in the same path. Let the minds of the people be directed to God. Leave Him a chance to work for those who love Him. Do not impose upon the people rules and regulations, which, if followed, would leave them as destitute of the Spirit of God as were the hills of Gilboa of dew or rain.^{22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 14}

There is a deplorable lack of spirituality among our people. A great work must be done for them before they can become what Christ designed they should be—the light of the world. For years I have felt deep anguish of soul as the Lord has presented before me the want in our churches of Jesus and His love. There has been a spirit of self-sufficiency and a disposition to strive for position and supremacy. I have seen that self-glorification was becoming common among Seventh-day Adventists, and that unless the pride of man should be abased, and Christ exalted, we should, as a people, be in no better condition to receive Christ at His second coming than were the Jewish people to receive Him at His first advent. ...^{22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 15}

We May Have Light From Heaven

We are taught in God's Word that this is the time, above all others, when we may look for light from heaven. It is now that we are to expect a refreshing from the presence of the Lord. We should watch for the movings of God's providence as the army of Israel watched for "the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees"—the appointed signal that Heaven would work for them. [^{2 Samuel 5:24.}]^{22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 16}

God cannot glorify His name through His people while they are leaning upon man and making flesh their arm. Their present state of

weakness will continue until Christ alone shall be exalted; until, with John the Baptist, they shall say from a humble and reverent heart, "He must increase, but I must decrease." [*John 3:30.*] Words have been given me to speak to the people of God: "Lift Him up, the Man of Calvary. Let humanity stand back, that all may behold Him in whom their hopes of eternal life are centered. Says the prophet Isaiah, 'Unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon His shoulder; and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.' [*Isaiah 9:6.*] Let the church and the world look upon their Redeemer. Let every voice proclaim with John, 'Behold, the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.'" [*John 1:29.*]*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 17*

It is to the thirsty soul that the fountain of living waters is opened. God declares, "I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground." [*Isaiah 44:3.*] The souls that are earnestly seeking for light, and that accept with gladness every ray of divine illumination from His holy Word—to such alone light will be given. It is through these souls that God will reveal that light and power which will lighten the whole earth with His glory.*22LtMs, Ms 89, 1907, par. 18*

Ms 91, 1907

The Work to be Done for the W.C.T.U.

“Sunnyside,” Cooranbong, Australia

April 18, 1900

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 235-236*. Extract from *Lt 59, 1900*.

Dear Brother _____:

Light has been given me that there are those with most precious talents and capabilities in the Women’s Christian Temperance Union. Much time and money have been absorbed among us in ways that bring no returns. Instead of this, some of our best talent should be set at work for the W.C.T.U., not as evangelists, but as those who fully appreciate the good that has been done by this body. We should seek to gain the confidence of the workers in the W.C.T.U. by harmonizing with them as far as possible. We are to let them see and understand that the foundation of the principles of our doctrine is the Word of God.²²*LtMs, Ms 91, 1907, par. 1*

The necessity of working for the women of the Women’s Christian Temperance Union has never been fully and squarely met. The problem has never received the consideration it ought to have received. If the workers in the W.C.T.U. can obtain the true faith, and set their feet in the right path, what a work will be done! But there is to be no driving on our part, no warfare, no use of the two-edged sword, which cuts every way. This people have been rich in good works. When the light of present truth is given them through carefully prepared methods, when the golden oil is received into the willing hearts of our workers, the treasures of truth and grace will be communicated from one to another. By the women of the W.C.T.U., the law of God is misunderstood. If they can be enlightened in regard to this point, we shall say that their educated ability will do much more than it is now doing to create working forces for the advancement of truth and righteousness.²²*LtMs, Ms 91, 1907, par.*

2

The Lord asks us, my brother, to seek His face. The work of the Holy Spirit must be felt in our hearts. Many who are standing aloof from Seventh-day Adventists are living more in accordance with the light they have received than are many Seventh-day Adventists. This may seem strange to you, but strange things will have to be demonstrated to show the foolishness of the wisdom of those who judge others who have not seen the light.*22LtMs, Ms 91, 1907, par. 3*

Much good would be done if some of the W.C.T.U. women were invited to our camp-meetings to take part in the meetings by teaching our sisters how to work. While at the meeting they would be hearing and receiving as well as imparting. There is a great work to be done; and instead of presenting the features of our faith which are objectionable to unbelievers, let us say to them as Philip said to Nathanael, "Come and see." [*John 1:46.*] We have had great light, great knowledge, and continual instruction, yet the word is given me for many of our people, "You are weighed in the balances, and are found wanting." [*Daniel 5:27.*]*22LtMs, Ms 91, 1907, par. 4*

There are many ways in which we can work to reach those not of our faith. It would be well to return to the methods of presenting health and temperance that were adopted nearly thirty years ago. We need to trim our lamps and receive in them the holy oil from the two olive branches. When the power of the Spirit of God rests upon us, there will be a showing for our labors altogether different from that now seen. Let us not represent truth and the situation of things as so formidable that those belonging to the Women's Christian Temperance Union will turn away in despair. There are vital truths upon which they have had very little light. They should be dealt with in tenderness, in love, and with respect for their good work. We are to guard against approaching them in such a way as to close doors whereby some, yes many, might be reached. Instead of condemning them, let us strive to reach their hearts—not through the learned arguments of ministers, but through the wise efforts of women of influence and tact who can devote time and thought to this line of work.*22LtMs, Ms 91, 1907, par. 5*

The Lord wants His people to follow other methods than to condemn wrong, even though their condemnation be just. He wants

them to do something more than to hurl at their adversaries charges which do not convict, but only send those at whom they are made further from the truth—charges which make those in error point to the words written, and say, “You see, it is impossible to have any union with Seventh-day Adventists; for they will give us no chance to connect with them unless we believe just as they believe.”*22LtMs, Ms 91, 1907, par. 6*

Let us remember that there is need of sanctified pens and sanctified tongues. When we as a people live as God would be pleased to have us live, we shall see the deep movings of His Spirit. Much will then be done for those who have never heard the truth. In our work for unbelievers we may expect to hear much that is not ordered by God. But let us remember that those who speak these words do not know any better. Let us pray for them, and approach them in discretion and with Christlike tenderness. Those who oppose the counsel of God against themselves need gentle dealing. God can at any time so move upon hearts by His Holy Spirit that they will be prepared to receive the truth and unite with His commandment-keeping people.*22LtMs, Ms 91, 1907, par. 7*

Ms 93, 1907

Report of Berkeley Church Meeting

Oakland, California

February 17, 1907

Previously unpublished. +Note One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

February 17, 1907

Report of Berkeley Church Meeting, Held in Oakland, 25th Street

Elder Haskell: This meeting is really a continuation of the meeting held in Berkeley yesterday. As there may be some present who do not know the real status of things, it has been thought advisable to read the testimony Sister White read in meeting yesterday. Some may not know that we had a meeting last Wednesday night, of which Brother Cottrell took charge. The meeting was simply for each individual to confess his wrongs. It did not end so favorably as we hoped it would. Before the meeting was through, it turned somewhat into a throwing back upon Brother and Sister Rice, because of difficulties in the church. *22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 1*

Knowing how Sister White felt, that when that matter ever came up she wanted to be present, on Thursday after the meeting I telegraphed to her, asking her if she would not like to come down and speak on the Sabbath. So she came down. I did not know what she would have to say, only I knew that she had a burden for the matters as they stood in Berkeley. I never had seen this testimony. She read a portion of this yesterday; and as there may be some here who were not present then, I will now read the whole document. *22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 2*

(Brother Steele thought it too bad that so many were present to learn of the difficulties in the Berkeley church. Elder Haskell replied that he believed there were none present but what had already heard of the matters that would be presented.) *22LtMs, Ms 93,*

1907, par. 3

After the testimony was read, Elder Haskell said: I never had seen this until Sister White came down. Brother White gave it to me Friday, and I looked it over; but this is the first time I have read it to notice just how it reads. Now perhaps it will not be out of place for me, after the meeting yesterday, to say a few words in reference to Brother and Sister Rice. So I will say a few words of what I know.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 4*

You will notice what this testimony said about Brother and Sister Rice's watching for opportunities to labor for souls, and to hold Bible readings, and much more was said yesterday personally.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 5*

Now I might say that I have been acquainted with Brother and Sister Rice probably as long as any person present in this room. When I first came to California in the seventies, I was elected president of this conference and held that position for over ten successive years. Brother Rice was then a young man. We found the tithe very low in the conference. Brother Rice took hold with me to increase the tithe. Some of the tithe was used for building meetinghouses, but I never believed in that. We took hold together to make a turn in their methods, and to get the tithes out of the meetinghouses, and to increase the tithes in the conference. There were men who had not paid tithes for years, well-to-do men, wealthy men. We did the best we could. I will say this, that we labored pleasantly together, and in three years the annual tithe paid into the treasury was \$35,000. It required some labor. I think it has always held on since then.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 6*

There were times when brethren would find fault with Brother Rice; and then I sometimes stood between him and his accusers. But I learned this one thing, that when Brother Rice went out to labor, he always gathered in some very precious souls. Sometimes they would be wealthy. They were of a class of people that were not always reached, and I took the fruit of his labors rather than the criticism of others, and I settled it in that way. We became intimately associated and very friendly.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 7*

Since [then] he has labored in the islands and has returned. When

we came here, I knew nothing of these troubles, except as it seemed to be in the air. Some brother would intimate that something was wrong, and I would ask, "What is the trouble? Tell me what it is. What has Brother Rice done?" But no one told me anything in particular. If I could have got at something definite, I might have known how to relate myself to the matter. I did tell Brother Knox that I thought the thing had better be investigated, but he said it had been investigated. I thought if they really had done anything that made them unworthy of the confidence of the people, it should be known; and if they had not, it ought to be known, and they should be vindicated, that all the workers might unite together. Still nothing of this kind was done; only in the air was this sentiment in reference to Brother and Sister Rice.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 8*

While we worked here during the summer season—Brother Hibbard will testify to this, and those who were with our tent on Thirty-fourth St.—Brother Rice many times accommodated us by driving here and there with his horse. Frequently I would say to him when I would want something done, "You need not take the trouble to come down." But he would reply, "That is what my horse is for," and so he would come round with the horse, and do what needed to be done. And still these things were in the air all the time.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 9*

Then we went South, but felt it to be our duty to return. Then you know we had no place to meet. The tent was blown down, and we had no place to go. Brother Rice continually said, "My latchstring is on the outside, come up here." So we went to his house. We were glad to go for several reasons. These things were in the air, and I thought I could discern something if I were there; and another thing, we did not know of any other place to go. And they bid us welcome.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 10*

So we went there, and I was actually surprised. I found Sr. Rice was always holding Bible readings, and almost every night when she was at home she had visitors. They would come in the first part of the evening, and they would remain till ten or twelve o'clock. One day I was there, and the telephone bell rang. I answered the call and found a man in Alameda whom they had helped. He said he was strongly attached to Brother and Sister Rice, because they had

helped him in the earthquake, or sometime in the past, and he wanted to know if they would be at home that night. "I have a friend," he said, "whom I want saved; he feels inclined to give his heart to God." So if Brother and Sister Rice were going to be at home, they would gladly come up that night. Well, they came up. They were two as intelligent young men as you often see. We had a praying season with them, and then wife and I went to bed. In the morning I asked them about their interview. They said they had a very precious interview, and that it lasted until twelve o'clock that night. That is only one case of many that I positively know of. Nearly every night somebody comes up there for a Bible study. Now that has been their work to my certain knowledge. I have marveled at the work they have done constantly in going to so many places to hold Bible readings. I wonder how she keeps up her strength. I could not stand it to be up so late nights, and to be going as they have been going. These are facts that I know of, and I am only telling what I know.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 11*

Sister _____ told me about her sister. Said she, "I cannot get her to take her stand. Should I not send her up to Sister White?" I told her that Sister White could not help her; for she was overburdened with her writing. It was only a day or two afterward that I saw this woman out there to Sister Rice's, and she went off happy.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 12*

Now I do not say these things because of the personal things here in Oakland, but it is principle that ought to be guarded against with all our laborers everywhere. If there is one class of people on the face of the earth who should stand united, it is those who are laboring for souls. I remember a remark one time that was dwelt upon by Sister White when I was president of the conference, that we should be united and bear with one another. Afterward we had a meeting of the ministers, and Brother Healey, he said this way, said he: We are always defective, and one should follow the other and make up his defects, so we may present ourselves before the people as one solid company.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 13*

I believe the testimonies. More than that, the testimonies would not need to come if we knew all our defects. It is when we are mistaken that the spirit of God comes in to help us out. That is the way it has

always been ever since God had a people on this earth.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 14*

E. G. White: I feel an intense interest that every one of us should disappoint the enemy. There are two spirits striving for the mastery, and it depends very much on what course we pursue which side will gain the victory. There is a duty resting upon every one connected with the work in Oakland, and especially in Berkeley, where there have been trials and difficulties.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 15*

I must tell you that the spirit that has been manifested by some individuals is not in accordance with the Holy Spirit of God. I have feared to say anything that might increase the difficulty. I know that as these matters are presented to me, some souls will take their stand on the right side, and others on the wrong side. It behooves every one of us to know how our individual case stands before God.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 16*

After the baptism of Christ, He went into the wilderness, where He fasted forty days and forty nights, and then it was that the devil came and tempted Him. "If You are He whom You pretend to be—the Son of God—" he said, "why don't You make bread out of these stones?" "It is written," is the answer, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." [*Matthew 4:1-4.*]*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 17*

The Son of God would not enter into controversy even with the devil. Satan wanted Him to work a miracle for His own benefit; but He refused to do it, and quoted a scripture to authorize His refusal.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 18*

"Then the devil taketh Him into the holy city, and setteth Him upon a pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto Him, If Thou be the Son of God, cast Thyself down; for it is written, He shall give His angels charge concerning Thee: and in their hands they shall bear Thee up, lest at any time Thou dash Thy foot against a stone." [*Verses 5, 6.*] What did Satan leave out in this quotation? It was the words, "In all Thy ways." [*Psalms 91:11.*] The angels would keep Christ in all the ways of God. "Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God." [*Matthew 4:7.*]*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 19*

We have nothing to do with the proving of truth. What we have to do is to plant our feet on the eternal platform of truth and to stand on the affirmative. The time will very soon come when we shall be brought before kings and rulers, when we shall be accused of one thing and another of which we are not guilty. For that time the Saviour has given the instruction: "When they shall deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak; for it shall be given unto you that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you." [*Matthew 10:19, 20.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 20*

"Again, the devil taketh Him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth Him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto Him, All these things will I give Thee, if Thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then said Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve." [*Matthew 4:8-10.*] Sometimes we must speak so decidedly that we shall not be misunderstood. After Christ had passed through these temptations, he fainted and was apparently dying. But there were angels of God, on whose bosom He leaned. They strengthened Him and provided Him with food. Then He was fitted to go out and proclaim the truth in correct lines with the power of the Spirit. After He had preached in the most powerful manner He said, "Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee." [*Matthew 11:21-24.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 21*

What was the matter? The people of these cities would listen to Christ, but they would not carry out what He taught. They did not work out the principles of righteousness. He wanted to unite them with Him in the work, but they would not do it. Their own pride of disposition, their own defects of character stood in the way.²²*LtMs,*

Ms 93, 1907, par. 22

So we often find it today, as we labor from place to place. Our work is often difficult, and seems to produce but little effect. But we do not feel discouraged. There are those who claim a great deal, but they are not true; they cannot be trusted. What God wants is not self-exaltation, but self-humiliation. Some think they are converted when they are not. They have a little semblance of Christianity. If everything goes just exactly to suit their minds, they will be quite peaceful; but if they are crossed, then there is an uproar.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 23*

Satan is working to his utmost to make himself as God, and to destroy all who oppose his power; and today the world is bowing before him. Nearly the whole world is wondering after the beast. Satan's miracle-working power is being employed to confirm his claims, and his agents are working with intense activity.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 24*

Dear friends, let us humble our hearts before God. The troubles here have been in existence for a long time. An influence has been exerted that would estrange hearts from God. He invites all to stand in their lot and place.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 25*

While some have been picking flaws, I ask you, Who has been doing a work? Who has been bringing souls to a knowledge of the truth? Will you consider this? I know whereof I speak, because these matters have been presented to me. While many have seemed to be indifferent, Brother and Sister Rice have done all in their power to reach souls. They have not in these efforts studied their own will and their own way. But some would incriminate the very ones who have been putting themselves to inconvenience to be a help on the right hand and on the left. They have been objects of envy and jealousy and evil surmising. Some whose hearts are not right with God have been zealous in searching for faults in these laborers. They had something to say about Brother and Sister Rice, something to find fault with.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 26*

Whenever I have come to Oakland, someone has borne the burden of providing for me and my attendants. Brother and Sister Rice have given me the use of their own bedroom, and we have eaten at

their table. Brother Rice has met me at the train with his horse and carriage. Thus he has saved the expense of expressage on our baggage. Some have been anxious to investigate Brother Rice's financial dealings to know if he has put every dollar into the cause. Let them consider what he has saved to the conference in this manner.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 27*

We do not say that Brother and Sister Rice are faultless in everything they have said in connection with these trials. It would be almost a wonder if they were. Brother Rice is a man of very firm disposition, and when he takes a position that he believes to be right, he holds to it tenaciously. He may carry that a little too far when it comes to a difference of opinion. It is difficult for him to yield. Perhaps to some men younger than he, he may appear to be stubborn. But who shall say what is the very best thing that shall be done under all circumstances?*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 28*

Were there not others of our brethren in Oakland and Berkeley who had opportunity to do as Brother Rice did in caring for those who were in want and suffering after the fire in San Francisco? Why did they not see their opportunities, and stand right up to help and strengthen the needy? Brother and Sister Rice gave the outcasts a welcome. There were refugees in tents all around them. These campers had permission to use the house and had many liberties. Did you not all see this? Could not some of you have come and said to Brother and sister Rice, "Won't you let us share with you in this burden?" But who did this?*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 29*

It is best for us to take a true position. It is best for us, instead of manifesting envy and jealousy and evil surmisings, to take a position to recognize the burdens and the responsibilities that were carried all those weeks in providing for this and that and the other emergency. You who have not tried it know nothing about it. Suppose that others had tried to link right up with these burden-bearers, and say, You must not bear this burden alone; let us unite with you, and we will bear the load together.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 30*

Now brethren and sisters, what we want is for every one to look out for number one, and see where he himself has failed of doing his

duty. We know that Brother and Sister Rice have had reproof, and we know of several others who have had reproof, and what did they do? They came right up like men, and they said, It is true; we will not go against the testimonies. At first it was a question. They had a severe trial on some points, but they gave up their own opinion and said, "We will take our position on the side of the testimonies, because we know they are of God." Then shall we not thank God that they were honest enough to take their position upon the right platform, and to say, "We believe in the Testimonies, and we are going to act upon them."*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 31*

For years the work in Oakland has been presented to me, and when I heard that Brother and Sister Rice were entering Berkeley, I said, "Good, that is just what should be done." I did not suppose that a hand would be laid upon them to hinder them from doing that which they could do. I thought that everybody would rejoice and thank God that the work was being done. But you do not seem to understand. You seem to have lost your bearings. I want to say, "In the name of the Lord, come together. Let there be a searching of heart."*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 32*

God wants laborers. He does not want in His service those who will go from house to house tattling and accusing their brethren; for this the Bible forbids. He does not want those who will tear down the very ones who are building up a work that should be sustained. God does not want our minds occupied with these evil surmisings. Shall we now lay down the weapons of our warfare? Shall we show ourselves of a clean heart and of a pure mind? Let us draw near to God, that He may draw near to us. If we have wronged our brethren, let us ask their forgiveness.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 33*

Would that we all might realize how Christ looks upon these matters. Will not those who have done this work of carrying evil reports—which have been false—repent with a repentance that needeth not to be repented of? Let them show that they are willing to come right to the point and confess their sins. I want to say, Let no one give a listening ear to slander.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 34*

And to Brother Rice I would say: If you get in controversy over some point that does not involve a vital question, do not hold to

your position with such firmness and determination as to give the impression that you are stubborn. It would be better for you to yield. Let your heart to be softened by the love of God. I want you to feel that the love of Christ constraineth you. You have naturally an unyielding disposition, and when you think you are right, you hold very strongly to your position until you are thoroughly convinced that you are wrong. But, Brother Rice, we have a God, a Saviour, who has said, "By thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned." [*Matthew 12:37.*]*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 35*

In the name of the Lord God of Israel, clear the King's highway. You who have piled up the barriers, take them out of the way. Remove the stumbling blocks. You can never be right until you do, and it would be useless for you to think of harmony unless you shall put out of your heart and out of your mind these accusations and suspicions. Do not catch at straws and magnify them.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 36*

But I would say to those who can reach the higher classes, Continue in your labors perseveringly. Enter every place that you can enter. Keep at your work in the name of the Lord God of Israel, and do not allow yourselves to be confused nor hindered. Some must labor in these bay cities, and my soul has been burdened over it ever since I came from Australia.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 37*

We want to see the salvation of God in our midst. Time is rapidly passing. The end is near. Soon we shall be in the position of which Christ spake: "they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for My name's sake." [*Luke 21:12.*]*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 38*

But we must not be foolhardy. If they persecute you in one place, flee to another. This is what Christ did. Again and again He had to leave places where He was proclaiming the greatest truths that ever came from human lips. When His life was endangered, He quietly removed Himself from the midst of the angry people.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 39*

Now I will not say more, only if you are not right with God, break

loose; do not wait for another meeting, but humble your hearts now before God. If hearts ever needed to be broken before God, it is those who have stood right against the laborers who have worked with all their powers to bring the truth to those in the highways and in the byways.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 40*

Brother Steele: I would like to say a few words. I hope the brethren and sisters will pray for me while I talk, that I may not say anything that will injure the sweet Spirit of Christ or harm the cause. We all love the truth and each other. It seems to me that this matter that seems to be used to hinder the work of Christ could be very easily settled. To my mind it seems to me so easy, if any one would follow the Word of the Lord, it could be settled right in a moment; it is the easiest thing in the world. But if I am stubborn, and I will not do it, then it cannot be settled, can it?*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 41*

Now I do not want to be praised by anybody, I do not want you to praise me. I am not as good a man as I ought it be, and Jesus said, There is none good, no, not one.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 42*

There is one power on earth that claims to make wrong right. But God has never given that into the hands of any man to make anything right. He does not ask us to uphold anything that is wrong, but He does ask us to labor for those.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 43*

When the word came to me that there were some of the sheep hurt, I went to the parties, Brother and Sister Rice, and I said to them, One poor sheep is injured, you had better go and see them. Well, he wanted to know how, and I told him how it was. Well, he said he did not think he would go, but would wait and let the thing develop, and find out where the sore was so he could put his hand upon it.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 44*

This thing has been going on over two years, hasn't it? I thought it was almost dead and buried so far as I was concerned. The question has come in my mind, Are all the souls in the Berkeley church in jeopardy, and to be lost for two? didn't Jesus die for every one alike; doesn't He love every one alike? Then are they all wrong, and only two in the right, is that the fix? is that so? Is there no truth in these things, as has been said? Is that true, too? If that is a fact, you had better quit saying anything.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 45*

Now Brother Rice has acknowledged the very thing which has stood in the way, and which has been kindled by his own doings. Sister Rice has acknowledged the very thing the talk has been over. Brother Rice has taken tithe, and has used it for his own personal benefit, and claimed it was right to do so, and that it is not wrong to do it. Now these are plain facts. I am going to be plain with you all. Now, can the church in Berkeley say that these things are right, as long as they do not acknowledge that very wrong? What is the cause of it all?*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 46*

As for Brother and Sister Rice doing so much for the refugees, they did do a noble work, and I did rejoice; I just felt happy to think they could do it, because they had the dispositions to do it, they had the love in their hearts to do it, and they had the way to do it. They had the chance to go to the conference, and get the tents, and could have them pitched and rent them, and they trusted him because the conference trusted Brother Rice, and knew that he could do the work, and I was real glad. They did a noble work in that. They are kind-hearted people, and they have ability to reach souls that I cannot do anything with, because I have not the ability to do it. But I can go with the leaflets and hand them to the people.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 47*

You want to know where I stand on the testimonies. I have taken the position that Isaiah says, to "Bind up the testimony, seal them among My disciples." [See *Isaiah 8:16*.] That our people have been doing. There are some things in them that I do not understand, that I cannot see. Most of them I can, but I leave the rest with the Lord. ...*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 48*

I also take the position that the testimonies are the eyesalve of the Laodicean church. And whenever you come across a member of the Berkeley church that studies the testimonies you will find a spiritual-minded person. Although I cannot comprehend all these things, I just leave them with the Lord. Now if Sister White should do something, as she is human, as prophets sometimes do wrong, but if she should do something that would bring reproach and evil, would you throw away what God had said before? I would stand on the testimonies still that God had given us.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 49*

Brethren and Sisters, we have got to be firmly grounded in the truth, and it has got to be a personal work, too. I love Brother and Sister Rice, and I will do anything in the world to remove anything out of their way to save souls.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 50*

Brother Hughes made a denial of the reports that were in circulation about the expensiveness of their home, also of the report that Brother Rice had baptized him while he was using tobacco.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 51*

Sister Haskell: The time has come when I would like to offer my testimony. I never knew Sister Rice until we came here last August, when we met her on the camp-ground. I had known Brother Rice slightly twenty years ago. When we came to the camp-ground after the camp-meeting, we found our tent furnished. We began to inquire if there were no restaurant on the grounds. No. We had nothing but our trunks, we had not even a spoon or anything to cook with. I went over to the store and got bread and butter, and some things so we could eat a little lunch.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 52*

Brother and Sister Rice came down and said, What have you got here? They insisted on our coming up to their house and getting a meal. They then furnished us with dishes, cooking utensils, a stove to heat the tent, and even provisions to set us up, so that we could run nicely in the tent. Until we broke up camp, that was about all I saw of them personally.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 53*

Then we stayed with Brother Hibbard two weeks on Sixty-second Street, and this gave us a chance to see a little more of Brother and Sister Rice. I noticed that if anything were wanted in the camp, Brother and Sister Rice were always called on; if anything was to be looked after, they were there and looked after it.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 54*

When we returned from Loma Linda, Brother and Sister Rice brought us in and entertained us in their home. I thought we would watch and see how things went.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 55*

Sister Rice asked us several times to take the Bible class, but we never took part in any of their Bible classes. I wanted to see what

was going on. We would sometimes go through the room. I was many times a long time coming down the stairs, longer than was necessary, so I would hear what was going on. I noticed that when Bible readings were being given, they were giving clear expositions of Scripture, and the people were interested. More than once I have seen companies in two rooms. One would be in the parlor and the other in the dining room. This continued night after night.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 56*

I have given Bible readings for twenty years; but it was a new experience to me, and I studied over it quite a little to see why these people would come to them so much—strangers would come in from all parts of the city. After I had been there two weeks, and saw the work they were doing, I told my husband one day, If I know the work of the Lord, these people are doing it; they are teaching the people, and I do not know why it is the Lord sends all these people to them, unless it is to demonstrate before the people that their work is of God, and He wishes to show it by sending the people to them, and without their having to go out and hunt for them. Strangers came in sometimes, friends of those that they had held Bible readings with. One evening, a doctor came from the city. A friend of his said he was getting tinctured with Spiritualism, and he came more than one evening, and I overheard them. I am not in the habit of being an eavesdropper, but I will confess that I stood where I could hear, and they were both talking with him, and pleading with him, and showing him from the Scriptures the error of Spiritualism. I could see the man's face—an intelligent-looking man—deeply interested and deeply moved. If I know the work of the Lord, this bears His credentials.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 57*

After further remarks by Brethren Haskell, Hibbard, Giddings, W. C. White, and Brother Kilgore, speaking of their contact with Brother and Sister Rice, and of their kindness through the earthquake experience, Elder Cottrell suggested that they seek the Lord together. W. C. White led in prayer and was followed by Elder Haskell.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 58*

Mrs. E. G. White: (Praying) Thou hast presented before us how cruel it is to depart from Thy Word. Thy Word is given to us, and we are to follow it to the letter. O God, we beseech of Thee, for Christ's

sake, that Thou wouldest open the blind eyes, open the hearts and soften the hearts, that such a thing shall never exist again in any church, and that every one shall seek to draw together in even cords. Rebuke the sins, and save Thy people, we pray Thee, from taking such positions that souls may be lost as the result.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 59*

O God, there have been these rumors, these stumbling blocks laid before Thy servants, and they should be deeply repented of. Lord, wilt Thou have compassion? Wilt Thou pardon all the mistakes that have been made, and wilt Thou give Thy people understanding that they may be one as Christ is one with the Father?*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 60*

And now, Lord, we know there are but very few who have carried the heavy burdens that Brother and Sister Rice have carried. We have seen how Thou dost regard it. O God, it is all written in Thy book, and may they not become discouraged. But we ask Thee, my heavenly Father, that Thou wouldest open ways before them that they may sow the seeds of truth. O Lord, my heavenly Father, we pray Thee to give them physical strength, to give them clear discernment, give them an opening where they can get in more and more, and that they may do the work that Thou hast opened before them of making plain to others Thy holy Word.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 61*

We know, Lord, that Thou art a merciful God, and we pray that all this evil speaking and everything of that nature may be put away. Thou hast bidden me to present to the people that they are laborers in Thy cause, and that they are to continue in their work to win souls to Thee. We have not one laborer to spare.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 62*

O God, pardon those who have been so indiscreet in talking, and who have taken wrong positions. Lord, have compassion upon them. We want them to see their errors. We want them to understand that Thou hast been greatly dishonored, and that it is time to remove the stumbling blocks out of the way, that their own souls may stand clear and free before Thee. O my Father, I beseech Thee, for Christ's sake, that every heart may have a clear

conception of duty, that every one may repent before Thee. Thy work, O God, has been hindered. We are so sorry. We ask Thee to forgive; we ask Thee to pardon, Lord, and to give wisdom to Thy servants that they shall move discreetly, and in the honor and glory of God, that everything that has been a stumbling block may be removed. We long to see Thy people come up to a higher platform. We do not want them to build upon the sand, that when the floods shall come and the rain shall pour upon their house that it shall fall, because it is not founded upon the Rock, Christ Jesus.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 63*

O my Saviour, my Saviour, Thou canst do a work that none of us can do. Thou canst impress the heart. Thou canst convict the soul; and Thou canst help us to see the great mistakes that have hindered Thy work, and that have wounded Thy children. And we ask Thee, Lord, to sweep back all these objectionable things, and to let the sunlight of Thy presence come in, with Thy pardon. O that Thou wouldest write pardon in Thy books.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 64*

O God, I ask Thee to let Thy grace in rich measure be given to the members of the Berkeley church, that everything may be cleansed, and that they may all see the right side. We ask Thee, Lord, that Thou wouldest take this work in Thine own hands, that those that are worthy shall be encouraged to take hold of Thy work, and that those who are mischief makers, and who do not rid their souls of this, shall not be sustained in hurting the souls of others.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 65*

Lord, I ask Thee to rebuke the devil. I ask Thee to rebuke Satan, O Lord. Let us be free. We want to see the salvation of God. We want souls to be reached with the truth. But O my Father, help every one to learn discretion. May we walk softly and tremblingly before Thee, O Lord. Keep Brother and Sister Rice in the hollow of Thy hand, for we need their labor. We pray Thee to give them an open door, that they may find access to souls that shall be converted. And, Lord, we ask that every one of us may have Thy abiding grace, that we may have a sense of what our duty is, and know what our work is, that where there are now a few at work, there may be many more who shall take hold of Thy service. Arouse Thy people, that they

may put on the armor, and that many may engage in house-to-house labor.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 66*

Lord, help us, bless us, give us Thy grace this very hour. Precious Saviour, wilt Thou heal this awful difficulty? Wilt Thou heal it, and O may the work of grace go on; for it is not finished yet. Let it go on until Thy church shall be thoroughly clean and every fibre of the root of bitterness which has been working shall be put away. Let Thy light shine into the chambers of the mind and into the soul temple. Bless every one who has tried to take every difficulty out of the way, and may he have liberty and freedom in the knowledge that his mistakes are pardoned, and Thy blessed name shall have all the glory. Amen.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 67*

W. T. Knox: Thirteen months ago I became acquainted with the troubles that exist. It was probably fifteen or sixteen months ago that I first heard of it. I appeared in this matter only in the attitude that Brother Cottrell has. First, I was called by the church, and then by the conference to investigate this difficulty.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 68*

I am perfectly free in saying that of the long list of charges that were submitted, in my judgment, a great portion of them had simply to be brushed aside, as they did not seem to be of a character that we could investigate. I am glad for the progress of this meeting. I trust, however, that there will be thorough work done, and that we shall not be satisfied with half-way measures.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 69*

At the time of the last conference, in the evening, I called the laborers together, and spoke to them of the great desirability and the great necessity of our being most closely associated together, and that no variance or difference could be between us, that every one of us should feel for his brother or sister worker. At the close of that meeting Brother and Sister Rice both came to me, and we had a good talk together. There were assurances passed between us all that we were going to work close together during this coming year. I believe there is going to be close co-operation between me and Brother and Sister Rice.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 70*

Brother Rice then spoke at some length, still affirming that he had

not intentionally done wrong, that while he was not convinced that he had done wrong in using money that had come to him in time of need, and, as he considered, in answer to prayer, yet he felt that if this was to be an occasion of stumbling with his brethren, he would not allow a matter involving only a few dollars and cents to stand in the way of harmony. He would give up his opinion in this matter and would turn back to the treasury of the conference what he had thus appropriated.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 71*

This concession on the part of Brother Rice seemed to bring a freedom to many. Several members of the Berkeley church expressed their purpose to lay aside all differences and to forgive, as they wished to be forgiven.*22LtMs, Ms 93, 1907, par. 72*

Ms 95, 1907

Arise, Shine!

St. Helena, California

August 29, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *SpTB #10 5-12* + ^{NoteOne} or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

A message has been given me for our people in Southern California. God bids you "Arise and shine." [*isaiah 60:1.*] Now, just now, let every believing soul study to comprehend the word of Christ, "Ye are the light of the world." [*Matthew 5:14.*] It is no time now to become weakened and discouraged. This is a time for every soul to humble his heart before God in confession of mistakes and sins, and to wait upon the Lord, that his spiritual strength may be renewed.²²*LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 1*

Day by day God's faithful, commandment-keeping people are to become better prepared to let their light shine forth amid the moral darkness of a world that is rapidly filling up its cup of apostasy and becoming as it was in the days of Noah. Knowing the times, we are to set in operation every agency that can be employed in doing missionary work for Christ. The great aim of those who profess to believe the third angel's message should be to bring all their powers into active service in the cause of God.²²*LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 2*

Not all are called to engage in the same line of labor, but to every man and woman who enters the service of Christ are given responsibilities to bear and a special work to do. My brethren and sisters, Christ sends you this message, "Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of Me." [*John 5:39.*] Humble your hearts before God, and seek counsel of Him who never makes a mistake. Under His guidance you will never go astray. You need to seek as you have never sought before for an understanding of the Word of God. Pray that

the Lord will open your understanding, and turn your whole heart to the One who has bought you with an infinite price. You are Christ's purchased possession. Ask Him to tell you what He would have you do.*22LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 3*

Letters come to me from near and from far asking for definite instruction in regard to individual duty. I gladly refer these inquirers to the words of Christ, spoken just before His ascension to heaven. "And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth; go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:18-20.*]*22LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 4*

Before leaving them the Saviour outlined to His disciples the work in which they were to engage. They did not yet fully comprehend the mission to which as the followers of Christ they had given themselves. "Then opened He their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures, and said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things. And behold, I send the promise of My Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high." [*Luke 24:45-49.*]*22LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 5*

As the Lord's missionaries, a great work was before the disciples; but they were to be witnesses for Christ first in Jerusalem, where His enemies thought to extinguish the torch of truth that had been lighted. In their cruel murder of the Saviour, and by the false reports they had circulated regarding His resurrection, they thought to remove all witness to the truth. But these falsehoods were to be met by the positive testimony of the disciples. They had talked with Christ after His resurrection; they had been eyewitnesses of His ascension.*22LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 6*

The enemies of Christ had supposed that the disciples would be

intimidated by the events that had taken place and would give up their faith in the Messiah. They were astonished when they saw with what boldness these humble followers took up the work where Christ had laid it down. Multitudes from many parts of the world were gathered at Jerusalem at the time of the crucifixion of Christ, and these had heard the false reports regarding the Messiah. Before these multitudes the disciples, with the power of the Holy Spirit resting upon them, bore witness to the truth of the words of Christ, "I AM the resurrection and the life." [John 11:25.] The gospel message heard by these representatives of other nations was carried by them to their homes; the scenes they had witnessed at the crucifixion of Christ and on the day of Pentecost were related; and the message of repentance and remission of sins preached in Christ's name was carried to many places. *22LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 7*

In the words of the Saviour, "Go ye therefore and teach all nations," the work of the followers of Christ in every age was outlined. [Matthew 28:19.] There is a promise for us in His assurance, "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth." [Verse 18.] Brethren, shall we not take up our work, not seeking to carry burdens which the Lord has not committed to us, but doing that to which we are called with a spirit of thoroughness, earnestness, and willingness? If we do our work faithfully, the Lord will complete His part of the contract, fulfilling the promise of His presence, "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." [Verse 20.] Let us not allow our faith to waver, but putting our dependence in God, let us "teach all things whatsoever He hath commanded." [Verse 20.] Day by day we need to receive divine instruction. I pray that every laborer may ask, and believe, and receive. *22LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 8*

O how much less we are doing as a people than we should be doing! Even those in responsible positions do not realize their privileges and duties. And how weak seem my words, how inadequate to set before God's people what He requires of them. I am distressed as I see the work developing and note how difficult it is to support the agencies appointed for the diffusion of the light of the gospel. The Lord demands more of His people than they are doing. *22LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 9*

The invitation is given to all, “Come unto Me, all ye that labor, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls; for My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.” [Matthew 11:28-30.]*22LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 10*

Those who have a part in the work and cause of God should be careful that they strike no discordant notes. There are some who have been laboring in the Southern California Conference who need to lay off the armor for awhile until they learn Christ’s method of work. They need to be reconverted; for they give the impression to others that they consider all the workers out of harmony with them. Thus the seeds of dissension and strife are sowed. When these workers take upon them the yoke of Christ, and learn of Him who is meek and lowly in heart, they will return to God in acceptable service the talents He has lent them; and in doing this they will find rest unto their souls. They will hunger and thirst after righteousness, and their desire will be satisfied in a new and living experience. They will become daily students of the Word of God; and guided by the light shining from that Word, they will follow on to know the Lord, whose going forth is prepared as the morning.*22LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 11*

No worker is to consider it his duty to administer reproof, and point out existing evils, and stop with this. Such work does not accomplish any good, but only disheartens and discourages. Plain, sensible, intelligent discourses should be preached to the churches that will show the need of seeking the Lord in prayer, and of opening the heart to the Light of Life, and will lead church members to engage in humble work for God. To every man God has given a work; to each worker who engages in service for Him He gives a part to act in communicating light and truth.*22LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 12*

The appointed leaders of our churches need themselves to seek the Lord with humble, broken hearts; then they will discern their own defects of character. They need to present their cases before the Lord, asking, What shall I do that I may comprehend my individual duty? What shall I do that I may meet the mind and will of God? And when you have asked this question, my brethren, do not

yield the point until you have surrendered soul, body, and spirit to God. Then God can stamp His image on the soul²²*LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 13*

God placed His church in the earth that it might be the light of the world. But the self-indulgent course of many church members and the rising up of self to take the lines of control have resulted in diffusing darkness rather than light. God's professing people need to seek Him in sincere sorrow of heart because there is so little life in the church, so little effort put forth to let the light shine in good works. "Ye are laborers together with God," the apostle Paul declares, "ye are God's husbandry; ye are God's building." [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*] God designs that life-giving beams shall through the individual members of the church shine forth to the world. Receiving that light from the source of all light, they are to reflect that light to others. But this can be done as the church draws near to God and lives in close connection with the Giver of life and light. The purity and simplicity of Christ, revealed in the lives of His humble followers, will witness to the possession of genuine piety. The believer who is imbued with a true missionary spirit will be a living epistle, known and read of all men. He is a partaker of the divine nature and therefore escapes the corruptions that are in the world through lust.²²*LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 14*

The field is the world, Christ declares; "go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." [*Mark 16:15.*] My brethren, you would increase your pleasure in the Lord if you would practice self-denial. If you would resolve to love God truly, and keep His commandments, you would discern the duties that devolve upon you as laborers together with God. You would willingly bring Him your offerings. You would faithfully and joyfully tithe your income, that His work in home and foreign fields might be advanced. The truth would go forth from your lips in no feigned words. Your zeal and piety would be greatly increased, and the unbelieving world would see that you have been in communion with God and have learned of Him.²²*LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 15*

When this is your experience, no words of censure or blame will fall from your lips for those who are your fellow workers, because you are being taught of God, and are learning to speak the words of

Christ. Your earnest prayers for pardon for your own defects, and for the blessing of God upon your efforts, will show that your lips have been converted. And this will touch the cold hearts of unbelievers. They will distinguish between the human and the divine.*22LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 16*

When the grace of Christ is expressed in the words and works of the believers, light will shine forth to those who are in darkness; for while the lips are speaking to the praise of God, the hand will be stretched out in beneficence for the help of the perishing. We read that on the day of Pentecost, when the Holy Spirit descended upon the disciples, no man said that ought that he possessed was his own. All they owned was held for the advance of the wonderful reformation. And thousands were converted in a day. When the same spirit actuates believers today, and they give back to God of His own with the same liberality, a wide and far-reaching work will be accomplished.*22LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 17*

The Spirit of the Lord has been working with His people, and many have given liberally for the upbuilding of the kingdom of God in the earth. Brethren, let us take hold anew, holding ourselves and all that we have in readiness to meet the demands of the cause of God upon us.*22LtMs, Ms 95, 1907, par. 18*

Ms 97, 1907

In Humility and Faith

NP

September 19, 1907 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *PC 281-285*.

Special instruction has been given me for God's people, for perilous times are upon us. In the world, destruction and violence are increasing. In the church, manpower is gaining the ascendancy; those who have been chosen to occupy positions of trust think it their prerogative to rule.*22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 1*

Men whom the Lord calls to important positions in His work are to cultivate a humble dependence upon Him. They are not to seek to embrace too much authority; for God has not called them to a work of ruling, but to plan and counsel with their fellow laborers. Every worker alike is to hold himself amenable to the requirements and instructions of God.*22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 2*

To our brethren in Southern California I bear this message: The president of your conference has the lesson to learn that he is not to endeavor to rule his fellow laborers who have occupied positions of trust under God in the work; neither is he to consider himself capable of carrying all things after his own ideas. He has thought that it was his right to rule in every branch of the conference work, and this has led him to judge and criticize fellow laborers who were better able than he to do the work. He must first rule himself before he can hope to rule others wisely, or to plan wisely for the advancement of the work. Position will not give to any an all-round education.*22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 3*

Because of the importance of the work in Southern California, and the perplexities which now surround it, there should be selected no less than five men of wisdom and experience to consult with the presidents of the local and union conferences regarding general plans and policies. The Lord is not pleased with the disposition some have manifested to rule those of more experience than

themselves. By this course of action, some have revealed that they are not qualified to fill the important positions which they occupy. Any human being who spreads himself out to large proportions, and who seeks to have the control of his fellows, proves himself to be a dangerous man to be entrusted with religious responsibilities. *22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 4*

Upon the union conference president should rest the greater responsibilities, and I am instructed that he needs other helpers to advise him in his work. He should not cling to the idea that unless money is in hand no move should be made that calls for the investment of means. If in our past experience we had always followed this method, we would often have lost special advantages, such as we gained in the purchase of the Fernando school property and in the purchase of the sanitarium properties at Paradise Valley, Glendale, and Loma Linda. *22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 5*

To make no move that calls for the investment of means unless we have the money in hand to complete the contemplated work should not always be considered the wisest plan. In the upbuilding of His work, the Lord does not always make everything plain before His servants. He sometimes tries the confidence of His people by having them move forward in faith. Often He brings them into straight and trying places, bidding them go forward when their feet seem to be touching the waters of the Red Sea. It is at such times, when the prayers of His servants ascend to Him in earnest faith, that He opens the way before them and brings them out into a large place. The Lord wants His people in these days to believe that He will do as great things for them as He did for the children of Israel in their journey from Egypt to Canaan. We are to have an educated faith that will not hesitate to follow His instructions in the most difficult experiences. "Go forward," is the command of God to His people. [*Exodus 14:15.*] *22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 6*

Faith and cheerful obedience are needed to bring the Lord's designs to pass. When He points out the necessity of establishing the work in places where it will have influence, the people are to walk and work by faith. By their godly conversation, their humility, their prayers and earnest efforts, they should strive to bring the people to appreciate the good work that the Lord has established

among them. It was the Lord's purpose that the Loma Linda Sanitarium should become the property of our people, and He brought it about at a time when the rivers of difficulty were full and overflowing their banks.*22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 7*

The working of private interests for the gaining of personal ends is one thing. In this men may follow their own judgment. But the carrying forward of the Lord's work in the earth is entirely another matter. When He designates that a certain property should be secured for the advancement of His cause and the building up of His work, whether it be for sanitarium or school work, or for any other branch, He will make the doing of that work possible, if those who have experience will show their faith and trust in His purposes and will move forward promptly to secure the advantages He points out. While we are not to seek to wrest property from any man, yet when advantages are offered, we should be wide-awake to see the advantage, that we may make plans for the upbuilding of the work. And when we have done this, we should exert every energy to secure the freewill offerings of God's people for the support of these new plants.*22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 8*

Often the Lord sees that His workers are in doubt as to what they should do. At such time, if they will put their confidence in Him, He will reveal to them His will. God's work is now to advance rapidly; and if His people will respond to His call, He will make the possessors of property willing to donate of their means and thus make it possible for His work to be accomplished in the earth. "Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." [*Hebrews 11:1.*] Faith in the Word of God will place His people in the possession of property which will enable them to work the large cities that are waiting for the message of truth.*22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 9*

The cold, formal, unbelieving way in which some of the laborers do their work is a deep offense to the Spirit of God. The apostle Paul says, "Do all things without murmurings and disputings: that ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither labored in vain. Yea, and

if I be offered on the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoice with you all.” [*Philippians 2:14-17.*]22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 10

We are to encourage in one another that living faith that Christ has made it possible for every believer to have. The work is to be carried forward as the Lord prepares the way. When He brings His people into strait places, then it is their privilege to assemble together for prayer, remembering that all things come of God. Those who have not yet shared in the trying experiences that attend the work in these last days will soon have to pass through scenes that will severely test their confidence in God. It is at the time when His people see no way to advance, when the Red Sea is before them, and the pursuing army behind, that God bids them “go forward.” [*Exodus 14:15.*] Thus He is working to test their faith. When such experiences come to you, go forward, trusting in Christ. Walk step by step in the path He marks out. Trials will come, but go forward. This will give you an experience that will strengthen your faith in God and fit you for truest service.22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 11

A deeper and wider experience in religious things is to come to God’s people. Christ is our example. If through living faith and sanctified obedience to God’s Word we reveal the love and grace of Christ, if we show that we have a true conception of God’s guiding providences in the work, we shall carry to the world a convincing power. A high position does not give us value in the sight of God. Man is measured by his consecration and faithfulness in working out the will of God. If the remnant people of God will walk before Him in humility and faith, He will carry out through them His eternal purpose, enabling them to work harmoniously in giving to the world the truth as it is in Jesus. He will use all, men, women, and children, in making the light shine forth to the world and calling out a people that will be true to His commandments. Through the faith that His people exercise in Him, God will make known to the world that He is the true God, the God of Israel.22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 12

“Let your conversation be as becometh the gospel of Christ,” the apostle Paul exhorts, “that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit,

with one mind striving for the faith of the gospel; and in nothing terrified by your adversaries; which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on Him, but also to suffer for His sake.” [*Philippians 1:27-29.*]*22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 13*

“If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, fulfil ye my joy that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind, let each esteem other better than themselves.”*22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 14*

“Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus: who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant; and was made in the likeness of man: and being found in fashion as a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God hath highly exalted Him, and given Him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father. Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling: for it is God that worketh in you, to will and to do of His good pleasure.” [*Philippians 2:1-13.*]*22LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 15*

I have been instructed to present these words to our people in Southern California. They are needed in every place where a church is established; for a strange experience has been coming into our ranks. It is time now for men to humble their hearts before God and to learn to work in His ways. Let those who have sought to rule their fellow workers study to know what manner of spirit they are of. They should seek the Lord by fasting and prayer, and in humility of soul. Christ in His earthly life gave an example that all

can safely follow. He appreciates His flock, and He wants no power set over them that will restrict their freedom in His service. He has never placed man as a ruler over His heritage. True Bible religion will lead to self-control, not to control of one another. As a people we need a larger measure of the Holy Spirit, that we may bear the solemn message that God has given us without exaltation.²²*LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 16*

Brethren, keep your words of censure for your individual selves. Teach the flock of God to look to Christ, not to erring man. Every soul who becomes a teacher of the truth must bear in his own life the fruit of holiness. Looking to Christ and following Him, he will present to the souls under his charge an example of what a living, learning Christian will be. Let God teach you His way. Inquire of Him daily to know His way. Inquire of Him daily to know His will. He will give unerring counsel to all who seek Him with a sincere heart. Walk worthy of the vocation wherewith you are called, praising God in your daily conversation as well as in your prayers. Thus, holding forth the Word of life, you will constrain other souls to become followers of Christ.²²*LtMs, Ms 97, 1907, par. 17*

Ms 99, 1907

The Essential in Education

NP

September 25, 1907 [typed]

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

The most essential education for our youth today to gain, and that which will fit them for the higher grades of the school above, is an education that will teach them how to reveal the will of God to the world. To neglect this phase of their training, and to bring in to our schools a worldly method, is to bring loss to both teachers and students.*22LtMs, Ms 99, 1907, par. 1*

Just before Elijah was taken to heaven, he visited the schools of the prophets and instructed the students on the most important points of their education. The lessons he had given them on former visits Elijah now repeated, impressing upon the minds of the youth the importance of letting simplicity mark every feature of their education. Only in this way could they receive the mold of heaven and go forth to work in the ways of the Lord. If conducted as God designs they should be, our schools in these closing days of the message will do a work similar to that done by the schools of the prophets.*22LtMs, Ms 99, 1907, par. 2*

Those who go forth from our schools to engage in mission work will have need of an experience in the cultivation of the soil and in various lines of manual labor. They should receive a training that will fit them to take hold of any line of work in the fields to which they shall be called. No work will be more effectual than that done by those who, having obtained an education in practical life, go forth prepared to instruct as they have been instructed. In His teachings the Saviour represented the world as a vineyard. We would do well to study the parables in which this figure is used. If in our schools the land were more faithfully cultivated, the buildings more

disinterestedly cared for by the students, the love of sports and amusements, which cause so much perplexity in our school work, would pass away.*22LtMs, Ms 99, 1907, par. 3*

When the Lord placed our first parents in the garden of Eden, it was with the injunction that they “dress it and keep it.” [*Genesis 2:15.*] God had finished His work of creation and had pronounced all things very good. Everything was adapted to the end for which it was made. While Adam and Eve obeyed God, their labors in the garden were a pleasure; the earth yielded of its abundance for their wants. But when man departed from his obedience to God, he was doomed to wrestle with the seeds of Satan’s sowing and to earn his bread by the sweat of his brow. Henceforth he must battle in toil and hardship against the power to which he had yielded his will.*22LtMs, Ms 99, 1907, par. 4*

It was God’s purpose to remove by toil the evil which man brought into the world by disobedience. By toil the temptations of Satan might be made ineffectual and the tide of evil be stayed. The Son of God was given to the world, by His death to make atonement for the sins of the world, by His life to teach men how the plans of the enemy were to be thwarted. Taking upon Himself the nature of man, Christ entered into the sympathies and interests of His brethren and, by a life of untiring labor, taught how men might become laborers together with God in the building up of His kingdom in the world.*22LtMs, Ms 99, 1907, par. 5*

If those who have received instruction concerning God’s plan for the education of the youth in these last days will surrender their wills to God, He will teach them His will and His way. Christ is to be the teacher in all our schools. If teachers and students will give Him His rightful place, He will work through them to carry out the plan of redemption.*22LtMs, Ms 99, 1907, par. 6*

Students are to be taught to seek the counsel of God in prayer. They are to be taught to look to their Creator as their unerring Guide. They are to be taught the lessons of forbearance and trust, of true goodness and kindness of heart. They are to learn the lesson of perseverance. Their characters are to answer to the words of David, “That our sons may be as plants grown up in their

youth; that our daughters may be as corner stones, polished after the similitude of a palace.” [*Psalm 144:12.*] In all this they are qualifying for service in the missionary field.*22LtMs, Ms 99, 1907, par. 7*

The converted student has broken the chain which bound him to the service of sin and has placed himself in right relation to God. His name is enrolled in the Lamb’s book of life. He is under solemn obligation to renounce evil and come under the jurisdiction of God. Through earnest prayer he is to cleave to Christ. To neglect this devotion, to refuse His service is to forfeit the favor of the Great Teacher and to become the sport of Satan’s wiles. It was the design of heaven, by the infinite sacrifice of Christ, to bring men and women into favor again with God. That education that brings the student into close relation with the Teacher sent from God is true education.*22LtMs, Ms 99, 1907, par. 8*

God’s people are His chosen instrumentalities for the enlargement of His church in the earth. They are to seek the counsel of God. Worldly amusements and entertainments are to have no place in the life of the Christian. In following the way of the Lord is to be the strength of His people. Their faith in the gift of God’s only begotten Son is to be made manifest. This will make its impression on the mind of the worldling. He who takes his position as separate from the world, and strives to become one with Christ, will be successful in drawing souls to God. The grace of Christ will be so apparent in his life, that the world will take knowledge that he has been with Jesus and has learned of Him.*22LtMs, Ms 99, 1907, par. 9*

“Go work today in My vineyard,” the Saviour commands. [*Matthew 21:28.*] “Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.” [*1 Corinthians 10:31.*] Let everyone who claims to be a child of the Heavenly King seek constantly to represent the principles of the kingdom of God. Let each remember that in spirit, in words, and in works he is to be loyal and true to all the precepts and commandments of the Lord. We are to be faithful, trustworthy subjects of the kingdom of Christ, that those who are worldly-wise may have a true representation of the riches, the goodness, the mercy, the tenderness, and the courtesy of the citizens of the kingdom of God.*22LtMs, Ms 99, 1907, par. 10*

Ms 101, 1907

A Message to Teachers

NP

September 25, 1907 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *FE 516-519*.

A message has been given me for the teachers in all our schools. Those who accept the sacred responsibility resting upon teachers need to be constantly advancing in their experience. They should not be content to remain upon the lowlands, but should ever be climbing heavenward. With the Word of God in their hands, and the love of souls pointing them to diligence, they should advance step by step in efficiency.*22LtMs, Ms 101, 1907, par. 1*

A deep Christian experience will be combined with the work of true education. Our schools are to advance steadily in Christian development; and in order to do this, the words and example of the teacher should be a constant help. "Ye also as lively stones," the apostle declares, "are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Christ Jesus." [*1 Peter 2:5*.] It would be well for every teacher and student to study carefully these words, asking themselves the question, Am I, through the abundant grace given, obtaining the very experience that as a child of God I must have in order to advance constantly step by step to the higher grade?*22LtMs, Ms 101, 1907, par. 2*

In every line of instruction, teachers are to seek to impart light from the Word of God and to show the importance of obedience to a "Thus saith the Lord." The education should be such that the students will make right principles the guide of every action: this is the education that will abide through the eternal ages.*22LtMs, Ms 101, 1907, par. 3*

I am given words of caution to the teachers in all our established schools. The work of our schools must bear a different stamp than that borne by some of our most popular schools. The mere study of the ordinary textbook is not sufficient; and many of the books that

are used are unnecessary for those schools that are established to prepare students for the school above. As a result, the students in these schools are not receiving the most perfect Christian education. Points of study are neglected that are most needed to prepare the students to stand the last great examination, and to fit them for missionary work in home and foreign fields. The education that is needed now is one that will qualify the students for practical missionary work, by teaching them to bring every faculty under the control of the Spirit of God. The study book which is of the highest value is that which contains the instruction of Christ, the Teacher of teachers.*22LtMs, Ms 101, 1907, par. 4*

The Lord expects our teachers to expel from our schools those books that teach sentiments which are not in accordance with His Word and to give place to those books that are of the highest value. The Lord designs that the teachers in our schools shall excel in the wisdom of the world, because they study His wisdom. God will be honored when the teachers in our schools, from the highest grades to the lowest, show to the world that a more than human wisdom is theirs, because the Master Teacher is standing at their head.*22LtMs, Ms 101, 1907, par. 5*

Our teachers need to be constant learners. All reformers need to place themselves under discipline to God. Their own lives need to be reformed, their own hearts subdued by the grace of Christ. Every worldly habit and idea that is not in harmony with the mind of God should be renounced.*22LtMs, Ms 101, 1907, par. 6*

When Nicodemus, a learned teacher in Israel, came to Jesus to inquire of Him, Christ laid before him the first principles. Nicodemus, though holding an honorable position in Israel, had not a true conception of what a teacher in Israel should be. He needed instruction in the very first principles of the divine life, for he had not learned the alphabet of true Christian experience.*22LtMs, Ms 101, 1907, par. 7*

In response to Christ's instruction, Nicodemus said, "How can these things be?" Christ answered, "Art thou a master in Israel, and knowest not these things?" [*John 3:9, 10.*] The same question might be asked of many who are holding responsible positions as

teachers, physicians, and ministers of the gospel, but who have neglected the most essential part of their education, that which would fit them to deal in a Christlike manner with human minds.*22LtMs, Ms 101, 1907, par. 8*

In instruction that Christ gave to His disciples, and to the people of all classes who came to hear His words, there was that which lifted them to a high plane of thought and action. If the words of Christ, instead of the words of men, were given to the learner today, we would see evidences of higher intelligence, a clearer comprehension of heavenly things, a deeper knowledge of God, a purer and more vigorous Christian life.*22LtMs, Ms 101, 1907, par. 9*

“Verily, verily I say unto you,” Christ said, “He that believeth on Me hath everlasting life. I am that bread of life. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This is that bread that cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread that came down from heaven; if any man eat this bread, he shall live forever.” [*John 6:47-51.*]*22LtMs, Ms 101, 1907, par. 10*

“When Jesus knew in Himself that His disciples murmured at it, He said unto them, Doth this offend you? What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where He was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.” [*Verses 61-63.*]*22LtMs, Ms 101, 1907, par. 11*

We are slow to understand how much we need to study the words of Christ and His methods of labor. If His teachings were better understood, much of the instruction that is now given in our schools would be valued at its true worth. It would be seen that much that is now taught does not develop the simplicity of godliness in the life of the student. Finite wisdom would receive less honor, and the Word of God would have a more honored place.*22LtMs, Ms 101, 1907, par. 12*

When our teachers are truly converted, they will experience a soul hunger for the knowledge of God; and as humble learners in the school of Christ, they will study to know His righteousness. Righteous principles will rule the life and will be taught as the

principles that rule in the education of heaven. When teachers seek with all their heart to bring true principles into the work of education, angels of God will be present to make impressions upon the human heart and mind.²²*LtMs, Ms 101, 1907, par. 13*

Ms 103, 1907

The Sale of *Object Lessons*

NP

October 3, 1907 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *2MR* 78. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

My soul is drawn out in behalf of our brethren who are struggling against great financial difficulties in the establishment and maintenance of schools for the education of our youth. To these I am instructed to say, Let not your interest flag. There is a reward to be given the faithful laborer. Let it be remembered that the nearer we are to the coming of our Lord, the more devotedly and earnestly we are to give ourselves to the work.*22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 1*

The times call for action that our schools may be freed from debt and provided with facilities for the acceptable doing of their work. The book *Christ's Object Lessons* has been a gift to our schools. Many souls have been converted through the reading of the book, and thousands of dollars have come to our training schools. The good work of selling this book in behalf of our educational work should continue.*22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 2*

With earnest effort, men, women, and children, teachers, students, ministers, and physicians, if they will take up the work in faith, can sell many copies of this excellent book. Tell the people that you are selling the book to help carry forward the Lord's work, that its sale will help in the training of young men and young woman for missionary service.*22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 3*

In like manner let our people engage in the work of selling *Ministry of Healing*. From the light given me I know that much may be accomplished for our sanitariums and our schools if these two books are sold disinterestedly. I have done what I could in the gift of the manuscripts, and I know the Lord will bless those who, with a

spirit of self-denial and earnest endeavor, will place the books in the hands of the people.^{22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 4}

Broader Plans Should Be Laid

Wise plans must be laid for the circulation of these relief books, because if handled properly, their sale will be large.^{22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 5}

Teachers, if you will take hold of this work with courage and faith, the Lord will certainly help you. We see schools falling behind in efficiency because they are cramped financially. Why do they not use the very means provided by the Lord for their upbuilding? In many places, money is needed to complete the good work already begun.^{22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 6}

Every effort possible should now be made to advance the work of God. Soon circumstances will arise which will make it much more difficult than it now is to present the truth to many who are at present within our reach. Most earnest efforts should be put forth in Washington, in Boston, in Nashville, St. Louis, New Orleans, and in many other large cities. A comprehensive work will be accomplished when men and women stand in their places, faithfully doing their part. There is a call for hundreds of young men and women to be educated and trained for service. Shall we not rally to the work of freeing our schools from debt?^{22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 7}

“Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.” [*Ephesians 5:14.*]^{22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 8}

The Washington School

In every place where a school is established, the book *Christ's Object Lessons* should be circulated, as the Lord's appointed agency for financial help. The school at Takoma Park needs the blessing to be gained from a well-planned, systematic campaign for the sale of this book. And the experience that is to be gained by seeking to place it in the homes of the people will be of great value

to the students.*22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 9*

None should feel that this work is beneath them. All who take part in it should realize that two important objects are being gained. They are raising funds to help strengthen the school, and they are giving precious truth to the people. In the past the Lord has given special blessings to those who have engaged in the sale of these books for the relief of our institutions.*22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 10*

Our training school for missionaries in Washington will need many facilities. Let every effort be put forth to make of this school what it ought to be. Let us give it the help that will enable it to carry the students higher and still higher. Thousands of dollars may be raised for the assistance of this school if the work of selling *Object Lessons* is taken hold of with a spirit of earnestness and prayer. Let those who engage in this work feel their constant need of divine assistance and of an increase of faith in God.*22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 11*

From the light that has been given me I know that a much greater blessing might have been realized by our people had there been a true blending of effort by ministers, teachers, students, and all the members of the churches. Let not any one talk doubt. Let the unbelieving educate their tongues to utter the truth made plain by the parables of Christ. Talk faith, and let not one word of doubt be spoken. Those who make up their minds not to talk unbelief will gain a great blessing.*22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 12*

The work done in Washington is to be of a character that will warn the men who are standing in responsible positions at the head of our nation. Those who make the laws are to be shown that the Lord God of heaven is the great law-giver, and that they should be careful not to say or do anything that is not in harmony with the will of the great I AM. We say to our brethren in Washington, Press in wherever you can in this important work. As you do this, you will realize that the Holy Spirit helps you to present to others precious truths, giving you words to speak that will create a favorable impression on those whom you ask to buy the book. Light will come in, faith will increase, fervency and energy will fill the heart of the worker, and great grace will be imparted.*22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907,*

par. 13

The Huntsville School

My brethren and sisters in the South, will you not act your part in the good work of helping the Huntsville school? Have you not some time to spare in its behalf, that you can devote to the sale of *Christ's Object Lessons*? By taking up this work, you will be acting as missionaries for the Lord Jesus. His approval will rest upon you as you try to assist the faithful workers in the Huntsville school. By circulating *Christ's Object Lessons*, not only will you be helping the Huntsville school, but you will be placing in the hands of men and women a book containing the most precious spiritual instruction. *22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 14*

The Huntsville school is in need of help. Let our people take hold earnestly of the circulation of *Object Lessons* in its behalf. If you will act your part faithfully, the school can have the equipment that it so much needs. Christ says to His disciples, "Ye are the light of the world." "Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." [*Matthew 5:14, 16.*]*22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 15*

The Graysville School

The Graysville school has received some help in the past from the sale of *Object Lessons* in the Southern Union Conference. But the work is nearly at a standstill. Why have the teachers and students of the Graysville school manifested so little interest in this work?*22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 16*

From this time forward let the other schools have a part in the labors and benefits of this work, and let the work be revived throughout the field.*22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 17*

At the camp-meetings, and other large gatherings, chosen men should be present to handle our relief books. The cities of the South have been presented to me as good fields for the sale of *Christ's Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing*.*22LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 18*

The Mission Schools

There are many mission schools to be established in the South; and by engaging in the sale of *Object Lessons*, you may help forward this needy work. Let not those living where there is no school feel that no duty in this matter rests upon them. There are many, many uneducated children and youth who need the advantages of our mission schools.²²*LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 19*

The Madison School

I would present to your notice also the school that Brethren Magan and Sutherland are working so hard to establish at Madison, Tennessee. Under many difficulties these men labored to build up the school at Berrien Springs. There were those who looked with suspicion and disfavor upon the removal of the college from Battle Creek, and this made their work very had and trying.²²*LtMs, Ms 103, 1907, par. 20*

Brethren Sutherland and Magan have often worked beyond their strength. Sister Druillard and others have worked unselfishly and very hard. They left the work at Berrien Springs, not because they made a failure of the work there, but because they had a burden for the work in the South. Others they thought could take up the work they had begun, and they would take up pioneer work. They have made a good beginning in their work, but they must have help from our people. The

Ms 105, 1907

Interview/The Responsibilities of a Conference President

St. Helena, California

October 5, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 288-295*.

(Interview on Southern California Conference Matters—Part 1. Report of an interview, Sabbath afternoon, October 5, 1907, at the home of Mrs. E. G. White, St. Helena, California. Present: Mrs. E. G. White, Elders G. W. Reaser, J. A. Burden, and W. C. White, and C. C. Crisler.)*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 1*

J. A. Burden: Brother Reaser and I came here to talk over some matters. The communications that have been sent us by you have been very stirring, very touching, and Brother Reaser, it seemed to me, was taking a somewhat wrong view of them, and I felt that others were influencing him in wrong ways concerning them. Of course, in his position, when leading men talk to him in the line that he is inclined to feel like following, it even urges him on; and so I advised him to come and talk with you. But he did not want to come, unless I should come along with him. I had all confidence to come to headquarters, and that you would meet him here, and tell him whether there was any further light for him.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 2*

Now this is the position that is taken by a great many, concerning the communications that you have recently sent to Southern California: That the communications were written with reference to a situation that had been set before you by Brother W. C. White—that you had written communications to meet the situation as it was represented to you by him. Now this thing has gone all through Southern California. Many brethren have taken the same position. But I said, I do not believe that is the right position at all, and so I thought that Brother Reaser could come and see you and have the matter cleared up in his mind, so that he might know of a surety that the Lord was speaking directly, and not on a false view of a situation.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 3*

Although he and I have differed, I have confidence in Brother Reaser, that when he sees a thing right, he will take a right stand; but I have felt that he was seeing things wrong and taking a wrong stand.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 4*

Sister White: During the past few days, I have been looking over my old diaries, and in them I find written out principles very similar to those outlined in the testimonies sent recently to brethren in Southern California. The same dangers of centralizing the work, and of binding about and restricting the labors of our fellow workers, are brought to view. Southern California is not the only field where there is a tendency to restrict and bind about. In several other fields the same evil has to be met.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 5*

J. A. Burden: You will pardon me, if I speak of definite points. All the brethren that have met this agree on a certain line, namely, that a situation is laid before you by Brother White, and you, from your knowledge, write on that representation, and not because you have received light apart from that.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 6*

Sister White: He will tell you himself that it is I that presents the situation to him.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 7*

J. A. Burden: That is what I say.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 8*

Sister White: He does not seem to want to tell me anything about the Southern California meeting. Scarcely anything has he told me—only some points that he knows would not trouble my mind. He does not feel like opening things to me, but I come to him with manuscripts, and I tell him, This must be copied and sent out just as quickly as it can be. Now I have light, mostly in the night season, just as if the whole thing was transacting and I viewing it; and as I am listening to the conversation, I am moved to get up and meet it. This is the way it is; and then in the morning I tell him about it. Often he doesn't say a word—not a word; but after awhile, when I have written and written, then he acknowledges that it is so. He is quite sure that it is so, because he was there; but he did not tell me.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 9*

J. A. Burden: But what I feel so anxious about is that our brethren shall know these things; for they are in the dark about them.*22LtMs,*

Ms 105, 1907, par. 10

Sister White: They shall know them, if God gives me strength to go to the next meeting; and I expect to have strength to go. You were not up to the camp-meeting in St. Helena, were you? Well, I had a message for them at St. Helena, but I did not give it. For a long time I labored under a depression, fearing I had neglected my duty; but recently I had light that I was not under condemnation, because the circumstances did not belong to me; they belonged to others.
...22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 11

W. C. White: Mother continued in a weak and discouraged condition until about ten days before the Los Angeles camp-meeting; and then when the Lord opened up to her the conditions there, and what she must write, she told me about the burden that had been given to her for the work there, and she told me that the Lord would give her strength.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 12*

G. W. Reaser: Now, Sister White, may I make a few statements to you concerning why I came up here especially?*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 13*

Sister White: Certainly.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 14*

G. W. Reaser: You know, of course, as well as I do, that the testimonies that you sent down there were directed largely to me, and concerning my work; and it brought in such an intense situation that I felt as if I could not go on and have anything further to do with the health work, without having some understanding; and I did not want to come up here alone, because Brother Burden represents one side of the situation there; and if I, who have represented another side, should have come up here alone, and carried back a report, it would not have been so well as for two to carry it. So we are here together.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 15*

The situation is this: There have been some extremely heavy burdens for some of us to bear in Southern California, and apparently but few to bear the burdens. It is all too true that we have not trusted the Lord enough to bear our burdens. I am not here to speak of these burdens, but I want to have an understanding as to just what to do and what not to do. Now, of

course, we have had, as you know, several heavy burdens to bear down there. The matter about our going into debt was practically the only thing that has been between Brother Burden and me. The only material difference of opinion was about the matter of going into debt at Loma Linda after we took over the property; and I felt as if I was strengthened by almost everybody in the conference, and in the union conference as well, in trying to prevent a heavy debt coming; and I really thought, Sister White, I was strengthened, too, by your writings along that line.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 16*

Sister White: How long have you been in the position as president of the conference?*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 17*

G. W. Reaser: Two and a half years.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 18*

Sister White: Were these debts accumulating all this time?*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 19*

G. W. Reaser: We took Loma Linda after I was called to the presidency of the conference, and the debts were accumulated at the time of the purchase of this property, and afterward. We set to work to reduce the Fernando debt, and it is now reduced from \$24,000 to \$4,000; but the indebtedness has been increased on Loma Linda by making good investments, and, with my understanding of the situation, I could hardly grasp all of that.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 20*

Sister White: The raising of money was for the school particularly?*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 21*

G. W. Reaser: With the blessing of the Lord, we have reduced the indebtedness of Fernando Academy from \$24,000 to \$4,000, in round numbers. It would not take long to cancel the remaining indebtedness. My whole nature and education were against going into debt heavily, and that was what caused the whole issue down there; and yet when I came up to this camp-meeting, I told Brother Burden that hereafter I was not going to take such strong ground as I had in the past. I confessed to the brethren that I had taken too strong ground and asked them to forgive me; and I asked the Lord to forgive me, because I was radical in my position and thought we ought not to go into debt. Sometimes I did not say right things to

Brother Burden. But each of us holds nothing against the other.²²*LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 22*

Now the question is, when the testimonies have come, saying what they have, does the Lord want me to cut loose entirely from the sanitarium work, and not have anything to do with it? Or does the Lord want me to have something to do with it, and try always to manifest grace—to manifest the right spirit? That is the question I want light upon.²²*LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 23*

Sister White: If you continue as president of the conference, that responsibility should be carried in perfect accord with your brethren. Here is one who has the chief burden of one enterprise, and another the chief burden of another enterprise. Now if one has been placed by the Lord in a position where he carried the burden of a sanitarium enterprise, it is perfectly right that you should counsel with him; but to keep agitating all the while the minds of your brethren, by criticizing the work that he is doing, is not right. He has his appointed work; and there are others, in other positions of responsibility, who have their appointed work, as in Bible times. The Scripture says, “He gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists.” [*Ephesians 4:11.*] Thus it goes on to tell what the work of different ones is.²²*LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 24*

I have felt very much burdened over the responsibilities connected with the opening of the Loma Linda Sanitarium, because there were so many things to be done at once. And I could not see how I could help the situation. I have felt burdened very much, and I kept all the time planning how we could reach out and get hold of something that would relieve them of their indebtedness. In the night, the thought came to me, “Well, what are you worried about? The Lord has made known your duty, and you have done it by offering the sanitariums the privilege of selling *Ministry of Healing* and applying the proceeds to the reduction of their indebtedness. You have paid your workers; you have paid your typewriters, and then you have given away all that would otherwise have come to you from the book.”²²*LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 25*

So also with regard to *Christ's Object Lessons*, given for the relief of our schools. To my certain knowledge, \$200,000 has been brought

in from the sale of *Object Lessons*, to help relieve the school of indebtedness. ...22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 26

W. C. White: About 20,000 copies of *Ministry of Healing* have been put out, and there is so little being done in the relief way, that now we are planning to get out a subscription edition at the beginning of the year, to be sold by the agents in the regular way. Still, those who wish will have the privilege of using *Ministry* as a relief book wherever they desire to do so.22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 27

G. W. Reaser: A good work has been done by these books, but it ought to go further. Now this, Sister White: I do not want to tire you this evening; I want to make this little statement to you, that ever since I have been a conference president, in different parts of the country, I have had an interest in the medical work and have always been anxious that wherever I was located, in every conference, that there might be perfect harmony between the medical work and the conference work; and I felt anxious about that in Southern California.22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 28

During the past two years I have tried to use whatever influence and prestige that went with the conference office to get strong workers for the institutions; and, of course, I have gotten considerable funds, too. When these last testimonies came, within the past few weeks, and especially the one that pointed it out as being a mistake for me to be connected with the sanitarium work, I thought I ought to drop that work and let some one else carry it; and yet we are very short of men.22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 29

Sister White: It is not that you are not to be connected with the work, but that you are not to be connected with it to discourage. Brother Burden has enough to carry. He had to put up some improvements, we know. I do not know just how far Brother Burden has gone in the matter of improving the property. But there is a kind of authority that you feel at liberty to use, that the Lord does not give you—a kind of domineering—that is not in harmony with the Lord's work and our relation one with another. I have felt that I ought to be very careful about presenting things in order to prevent the exercise of a domineering power. This was so distinctly laid out before me, that I felt as if I must write you. ...22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907,

par. 30

W. C. White: As you expressed it to me the day you were writing about it, it was a movement to get the work into a shape where two or three men could control all lines of work.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 31*

Sister White: Yes; and I wrote them at once.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 32*

G. W. Reaser: I was so perplexed over the situation in Southern California, that I thought best to come here to get right, and to get into perfect line. We want perfect harmony down there between the medical work and the conference work, and the work will be crippled, unless we have it. I want to know what light there is for me, that I may relate myself just right to the work there and overcome all objectionable traits.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 33*

Sister White: Well, here is your danger—considering that the whole responsibility of the conference, the sanitarium work, and all other lines of work, rests upon you, to run them. ... I know that unless there is a change in your manner of carrying matters, a condition of things will come in that it will be very difficult to undo. You cannot afford it, nor can I afford it. In the matter of your raising the money for the school as you have done, you are thereby placed in a relation before that conference, where they think certainly that you are the man that can carry things through. But the Lord did not mean that it should go in that way. He had provided these books; He had given me the privilege of dedicating these books to the schools and to the sanitariums. Then He desired that every soul should come in and act a part in making the most of that gift. Every one should learn how to handle these books; and if each one does this, rich experiences will be gained, and blessings will fall upon the workers.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 34*

G. W. Reaser: One more question, and then perhaps I ought not to tax your strength further this evening; and that is this: It seemed to us, with our many medical institutions in Southern California, that there ought to be perfect understanding, perfect accord, between the conference and the medical workers.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 35*

Sister White: Certainly there ought.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 36*

G. W. Reaser: And the question is, Should I, as conference president, be in any way officially connected with the sanitariums, and use the prestige of the conference and the influence of the conference to gather workers, strong workers, as we can, to the work, and to get money? Now those things have been in my mind, whether I ought to drop that line, and give attention to what we call purely conference work, or whether I ought to keep on.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 37*

Sister White: Well, I cannot tell you. This is what I was saying: In the visions of the night, in a meeting, I said: “Brother Reaser, why did not you feel an interest in that sanitarium, to create a fund so that it should not have so large a debt? Which was of the greatest consequence—was it of the greatest consequence to take up that school, in which the parents and so many friends were interested and could all exert an influence—which was of the greatest consequence?” Thus I was talking right to you in the meeting. “Now,” said I, “which is of the greatest consequence, Brother Reaser? Is it a sanitarium that is to stand as a constant voice and influence, that shall bring in all classes of minds, and all kinds of persons, some in poverty and some with influence? Or is it a school?” I thought, Brother Burden, you were present also. ...*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 38*

We have been altogether too delicate in our sanitariums never to call upon men of means and ask them for a donation. There are wealthy men outside of the institution who would help. Tell them that we are in a strait place and we want help. We have to fit up the place at Loma Linda, because, when we bought the property, we had everything that was wanted but the very thing that was most wanted. The very thing that was wanted the most was treatment rooms. We had to have more room and appliances with which to carry on the work. Those who sold you the sanitarium did not really know what was needed the most for the successful operation of a sanitarium. ...*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 39*

J. A. Burden: Now may I state what Brother Reaser has referred to? I have felt this way: I would like to stand shoulder to shoulder with

Brother Reaser, carrying what I can in the medical line; but I feel that to make a perfect unit, he, as president of the conference, should use his office to encourage the medical people, to associate with the medical people, encourage people to help in the work, and they would then feel that the conference was morally and financially interested. And it would seem as if the sanitarium was a part of the conference work.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 40*

Sister White: If, in the beginning, he had taken hold of those things that were of such large consequence and far-reaching importance to the community all around there; if he had done all he could do to help set that sanitarium in working order, it would have been more in harmony with the ideas that God has given me, than is the course that has been pursued. The sanitarium work at Loma Linda must stand among things of first importance. The sanitarium work is that which is going to bring in and reach the highest class of people everywhere. ...*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 41*

J. A. Burden: Then if he can see that situation, and can feel to throw his influence that way, would you see any objection to his being on the board with us?*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 42*

Sister White: Why, no, you need to counsel together, just as brethren need to counsel together, but not in an authoritative way.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 43*

G. W. Reaser: No; that is right.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 44*

Sister White: Now here is a thought—if I can get it out so you can understand it: There is all the difference in the world between a school where they are educating students, and a sanitarium that is to reach the highest classes, and that must show a prosperity in the work; for God has selected that place for us; and as He has selected it, we must harmonize with Him, and take right hold, and work for its prosperity; and yet we must guard everything so as not to have an unnecessary outlay of means.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 45*

There is a point I desire to mention before I forget it: I want to bring it out before you both, and it is this: We shall have to take a position in regard to the health food business. They are gathering in, and

have gathered in, some of the very persons that are wanted to work in the cause of God. The very persons that should take hold and unite with us and become missionaries are now bound up in the manufacture of foods; and what do they gain? How many are they converting? How many are receiving the truths of the third angel's message? Now the light that I have from God is that we must not encourage our people to make too much of the business of manufacturing foods; we must not do it; because it is taking, in some instances, the very flower of our youth to keep up an appearance in an establishment for the manufacture of food to set upon many tables, to feed worldlings—and how much do they gain by it? *22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 46*

W. C. White: As that is presented to you, do you see the factory and the workers in the factory, or the workers that have gone out to sell the foods, or the workers in the restaurant? *22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 47*

Sister White: It is the whole business; it relates to the whole; some of the very persons that we ought to have in the work, as Bible missionaries, are doing a work that does not bring souls to an acquaintance with soul-saving truth. *22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 48*

J. A. Burden: But the simple method that you have outlined for a small plant, in connection with our institution, to make foods for our institution, and the surrounding neighborhood—do you refer to that? *22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 49*

Sister White: No; you want to educate the neighbors in health reform; you want the sanitarium workers to have a proper education also. There are foods, you know, that the people are ignorant about, and they ought to be educated. Many can hardly make a good loaf of bread. But to enter into the business of manufacturing largely is not best—only for cities or settlements around where you want your influence to tell, where you want them to see what good cookery is, etc. ... *22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 50*

The people would learn much regarding health reform if *Ministry of Healing* were circulated widely. You can have the *Object Lessons* to use in relief work for the school, right where you are, and also the *Ministry of Healing* as a help for the sanitarium. There is to be no

bondage, no territorial lines drawn, in this matter of trying to place these institutions at Loma Linda on vantage ground.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 51*

J. A. Burden: If the brethren can all see light in the right, it is wonderful what will come. But when some are lifting up, and others are pushing down, it goes hard.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 52*

Sister White: Well, that is the devil's work. He came to Christ, while the Saviour was fasting. The enemy thought that if he could take advantage of Him in His weakness, he would obtain a wonderful victory. But Christ answered him in the words of Scripture.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 53*

J. A. Burden: It throws our people into an uncertainty when our leading brethren represent, Sister White, that some one has come and talked with you; that is the influence that comes in.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 54*

Sister White: Well, it shows that they do not have much confidence in the work that God has given me to do.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 55*

J. A. Burden: In Loma Linda, and elsewhere, there are some who feel that some of the things you wrote back from Washington, two years ago, about the necessity of securing Loma Linda, were inspired by an interview that I had with you on the train as you were passing through, en route to the conference.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 56*

Sister White: I wondered that you did not write more to me; but I knew how it was, and I feel that we should move intelligently, so that God can accept our work. The work at Loma Linda is to be carried on a high religious plane.*22LtMs, Ms 105, 1907, par. 57*

Ms 107, 1907

Interview/The Glendale Sanitarium

St. Helena, California

October 6, 1907

Previously unpublished.

(Report of an interview, Sunday morning, October 6, 1907, in office room of Mrs. E. G. White. Present: Mrs. E. G. White, Elders G. W. Reaser, J. A. Burden, W. C. White.)*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 1*

J. A. Burden: One matter that we wanted to speak of is the case of Brother W. R. Simpson and his wife Dr. Winegar-Simpson. Brother Simpson has not satisfied the people with his management at the Glendale Sanitarium. He does not seem to make friends and win; he is a little overbearing, a little sharp, and makes enemies. The brethren have talked with him and have tried to help him. I think he has tried to right himself; and he feels a strong conviction that the Lord has called him to have some part in the management of a sanitarium.*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 2*

But after the brethren talked with him as to how the people felt about his work, and his influence on the patients and others, he finally resigned his position, the resignation to take effect as soon as we could pay him the money that he has in the institution.*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 3*

Since that time, Brother Simpson has been looking around for an opening. He doubtless has something in view—something in the nature of a private sanitarium, I should judge. Sister Simpson has not told us anything regarding what she would do, in case her husband should leave; but I suppose she would also resign and go with him. We have been awaiting developments a little, to know what he will do. As soon as we accept his resignation, he will go off, and, I suppose, she will go too.*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 4*

Sister White: I had considerable courage regarding his case, because I knew that the Lord was dealing with him through the

illness of his child. Under the circumstances, I thought we ought to do all we could to help him work in harmony with God on right principles. His wife thought he had reformed, and I, too, hoped he had. I knew the angels of God were working upon the man's mind, and I did hope that his own strong tendencies would not obtain the ascendancy.*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 5*

J. A. Burden: We all think he has tried hard for a time to reform, but his natural propensities which he has encouraged by his importance have seemed to make it hard for him to change.*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 6*

Sister White: The last time I was in Glendale, I had a good, plain talk with him. He did not want to talk with me for a time, but he wanted his wife to talk with me; but she wanted that he should talk with me; so I encouraged him to arrange for an interview. I told him that the Lord had given him a good brain, and that it was his privilege to use it to the glory of God, and to cultivate the traits of character revealed in the Christ-life, to feel it his best work to unite with his wife to learn a physician's duty to the sick under his wife's instructions. I reminded him of the mercy of God in calling to him through the illness of his child.*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 7*

I showed Brother Simpson how the Lord had been seeking to bring him into harmony with the divine will and make him kind, patient, and tender-hearted. And it was my desire to co-operate with the Lord Jesus. I suggested that the Lord would be pleased to have him learn how to deal with the sick. Although a businessman, he would experience great blessing in learning how to give treatments to the sick. Men fill in appropriately in giving treatment to men under his wife's direction. This would help him to learn lessons of kindness and brotherly sympathy.*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 8*

Tears came into his eyes, as he declared that he wanted to be a kind man. "Well," said I, "you know that you are not always kind, thoughtful, and courteous; but if you take yourself in hand to be just the learner you should be, you will heed the words of Christ, 'Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly of heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.' [*Matthew 11:29, 30.*]*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907,*

par. 9

“Don’t you want to learn your lesson of Christ?” “Yes,” he acknowledged, “yes, I do.” “Now,” said I, “why cannot you and your wife learn to work together in caring for the sick? It will not be for your interest or her interest to be divided in your business relations. The Lord does not want you to be separated in your work; and you cannot very well be separated. Your wife has an intelligent knowledge of how to care for the sick. You can never blend with her until you take yourself in hand and become Christlike, by being daily under discipline to God; and you can learn from her, and then she can call upon you when in need of help.”*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 10*

Well, he admitted that this would be an advantage to them both. She was not present. I did not want her present, but I had not said so. I told him plainly that it would be very difficult for them to work together, unless he would learn how to take hold, learn of her, and unite with her. “How much better it would be,” I said, “for you to be united together, as you would be if you could learn how to treat the sick!” He did not like the idea very much, but he acknowledged that he thought he could learn.*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 11*

We had a very pleasant talk. I told him to consider how the Lord had raised up his child, and that this was an experience that he should never lose sight of.*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 12*

J. A. Burden: If Brother and Sister Simpson still feel that Dr. Simpson cannot stay, unless we allow him to be manager, do you feel that we ought to keep on, without any change? Or ought we to let them take their course?*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 13*

Sister White: Ask them what they are going to do. Do not lay anything out before them. Ask them what they are going to do; and when you find out what they are going to do, and they propose something, they can never afterward say that they were forced to do what they propose to do. Simply have them tell you what they are going to do. Let some one be present to take down what is said. Let them lay out before you what they are going to do; then the proposition will not come from you.*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 14*

G. W. Reaser: We thought it was not wise to separate them from the institution by our decision, but to lay before both of them the difficulties. A committee of four of us met with him to lay before him the situation—the way the people and the nurses and the patients feel about his work.*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 15*

Sister White: Was she not aware of it?*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 16*

G. W. Reaser: It is pretty hard, of course, for her to admit it, as he is her husband. Many of our people feel as if it would be a relief to us, if he should decide not to remain.*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 17*

Sister White: Well, you see, he was unfortunate in the very matter in which he supposed he was fortunate—some business transactions.*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 18*

G. W. Reaser: You have no light that we would be making a mistake in letting him go?*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 19*

Sister White: No, excepting this: if they attempt to carry, alone, the responsibilities of a sanitarium, it will be difficult for them, unaided, to give a right mold to the work. One thing is certain, that he has lost his consecration to God and has lost his tender, converted tone of gentleness and the meekness of Christ. Unless he is reconverted, it would be best to let them choose for themselves. It would be much better for the sanitarium if there were not so many of relationship in the business transactions.*22LtMs, Ms 107, 1907, par. 20*

Ms 109, 1907

Interview/The Management of Conference Affairs

St. Helena, California

October 6, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 295-300*.

(Interview on Southern California Conference matters.—Part 2. Report of an interview, Sunday morning, Oct. 6, 1907, in the office room of Mrs. E. G. White. Present: Mrs. E. G. White, Elders G. W. Reaser, J. A. Burden, and W. C. White, and C. C. Crisler. *22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 1*

J. A. Burden: In your communication to us, you mention that there should not be less than five men of wisdom selected to act with the union conference president and the local conference president to lay out a policy and plan for the work. We were not clear what was meant by this—whether men outside should come in and meet with us, or whether men there should come in with us. It seemed to us that five men outside were to come in and act with us. *22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 2*

Sister White: The five men should act a part in carrying the larger responsibilities. One man is not wise enough, in any place, in any situation, to be a complete whole. This you might as well understand. There must be several minds who will, in the fear of God, act a part in carrying responsibilities. *22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 3*

J. A. Burden: In our conference committee there are seven members; namely, Elder Reaser, myself, Elder Healey, Elder Owen, Elder Ford, Dr. Leadsworth, and Professor Lucas of Fernando. Did your statement have reference to these men? *22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 4*

Sister White: No, no; it is men who can bear more, especially the religious responsibilities. And when the religious responsibilities are kept in the fear of God, everything else will be easily carried. We do

not want any human power to dominate his fellow man as regards religious duties.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 5*

Years ago, my husband and I used to study how we should manage perplexing matters in the office, and deal with men of peculiar temperaments. ... “Well,” my husband used to say, “let us pray about it.” And so we would kneel down, often in the night season, and we would pray the Lord to open the way, so that we could approach men wisely and give them the right instruction. Afterward, when we would try to talk kindly with them, and yet plainly, they would almost always yield. They did not always remain steadfast in their determination to pursue a right course; and because they returned to their former ways, we often had the same battle to fight over and over again. But whatever the matters might be, we felt that the Lord knew all about them, that He could tell us how to act, and that He could move on hearts. ...*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 6*

From the light I have had, the elements in the Southern California Conference have been sadly lacking with regard to a religious experience, a spirit of Christian unity and harmony of action. Some seem too ready to advocate this man or that man or the other man. Such a spirit has been revealed by many. You know there are different sentiments and different temperaments, and all these peculiar conditions have made it difficult for those in responsibility to know how to manage; and yet it would be a very unwise thing, Brother Reaser, for you to feel free to question certain things and give to the people a feeling of uncertainty regarding matters over which they should have no doubt. When doing such work, you are sowing seeds. You may not realize any fruit just at present, but you are sowing seeds that will bear fruit. We must cultivate a spirit of unity. We must strive for unity in following the gospel Pattern—Christ Jesus. There is nothing, nothing that we can present to the people that will be of greater value than to present Christ and to study what He would do under like circumstances. And if we present Christ, and strive to labor in the bonds of Christian unity, one party will not be set up against another. Thus grave evils will be avoided.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 7*

Brother Reaser has felt that he was perfectly competent in all these matters, but he doesn't understand as much in regard to himself as

he thinks he does. A course that he would take would lead to certain sure results, and he would not know that what he said at a certain time had blossomed out and developed into objectionable fruit. But if we try to keep in unity, and humble ourselves before God, He will bless our efforts. You remember that when Solomon was exalted to be king, he humbled himself before God. Realizing that he was taking upon himself responsibilities that he had never carried before, he acknowledged to the Lord, before all the people, that he was but a little child. And so he was, in management. In after years, he was spoiled by his association with idolatrous wives.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 8*

Oh, I have thought, often have I thought, if we only could once get through with all these difficulties, and know we tried to do our best in the fear of God! Shall we not have a crown of life?*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 9*

J. A. Burden: We shall feel that it is a joy to be relieved of the things we have suffered.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 10*

Sister White: Well, we shall feel strong, with our life hid with Christ in God. (Sister White referred, at some length, to the sufferings of Christ.) ...*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 11*

Sister White: There is one other point that I want Brother Reaser to keep in his mind—perhaps he does not understand it fully. He has thought that Willie tells me. Now I am up in the morning, you know, before any one else is up—at one o'clock, two o'clock, three o'clock, and seldom ever after four—more often by three. Recently, for nights and nights and nights, I have seldom been able to sleep after two o'clock, but have been up, writing. I write out the presentations that the Lord has given me in the night season; and when, later on in the morning, Willie comes in to see me, I have already written many pages. Often the manuscript has been placed in the hands of one of my copyists, and is being written out, before he knows that I have written anything, or what I have written. After it is typewritten, a copy is often placed in his hands. It is not he that comes with things to me, but I give to him the light that I have received.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 12*

W. C. White: Sometimes, you know, you propose to read to me

what you have written. Sometimes you tell me a little about it; but there is not more than one-twentieth part that I really know anything about before it is passed on by you into the hands of the copyist, to be typewritten.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 13*

Sister White: Yes; I know that.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 14*

W. C. White: But the real point in the minds of the brethren is: Do I, after seeing how things are going in the field—do I come to you with my representations of how things look to me, and keep presenting them so as to stir you up to write out principles which are good, true principles, but principles which may not be needed at that time, and which do not exactly apply at that time, but which you think apply at that time because of the representations I have made to you of the conditions in the field?*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 15*

Sister White: I have not been able to get from Willie full particulars regarding perplexing matters; he is careful to tell me only of victories gained, or anything that will encourage me. When he attends meetings, he does not make it a point to tell me of the difficulties that he encounters in these meetings. Instead of going into particulars regarding the matters that perplex the brethren, he presents those things that he thinks will not disturb my mind. Sometimes letters come, giving me information that I should never gain from him because he won't tell me.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 16*

W. C. White: Tell the brethren who told you most about the Southern California camp-meeting—I, in all the times I have been with you, or Brother Cottrell, in his one visit of two hours and a half here?*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 17*

Sister White: Elder Cottrell told me much that I had not heard at all from W. C. White, you know. There were only a few items referred to that had been told me before. Elder Cottrell entered into the particulars. I told him that I wanted to know something about conditions in Southern California, and about his impression of the meeting recently held there; for I had written out some things, and I wanted to know how matters stood; and so he told me some things about the Los Angeles meeting. Of course, our interview was not so very long, and we could not cover the whole ground.*22LtMs, Ms*

W. C. White: Now with reference to Paradise Valley Sanitarium, and the proposed transfer of the institution to the California Conference: That was a perplexing thing for me to present to Mother. I will tell you what I did. I insisted that Brother Ballenger should write us a letter, giving an official statement from the president. He did so. Mother has read it, and we now have this statement on file. Now with reference to my own report. Instead of telling Mother about it, I sat down and wrote to Elder Daniells and let her read my letter to him. Now what she has gotten from me regarding Paradise Valley is from the reading of Brother Ballenger's letter, giving his statement as president of the Board, and also what she learned from the letter that I wrote to Elder Daniells. Both of these letters are on file in my office. Now if any one wants to know what I have presented to Mother about Paradise Valley, they can see these letters that she has read.²²*LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 19*

You may know how the brethren felt, and why they excluded Professor Ballenger and me from the committee meeting when they considered our propositions and made other propositions. So up to the present day, I have never heard any of the reasons why the brethren rejected our propositions, nor the reasons for the propositions which they made. It was voted that I should present these matters before the stockholders. I cannot do it, because I was excluded from that council meeting. Now why was I excluded? Was it the fear of some members that I was going to make representations of what was done in the committee to Mother, and that they were going to be censured?²²*LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 20*

G. W. Reaser: I did not hear that.²²*LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 21*

W. C. White: Well, of course, if the brethren ever get around to tell me the reasons why they excluded me from the council, it would be very interesting.²²*LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 22*

G. W. Reaser: You know that Dr. P. S. Kellogg is at Paradise?²²*LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 23*

E. G. White: Is he there now? Well, I am glad they have secured a doctor, but I wish they had secured one who is inclined to take a

more active part in religious matters.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 24*

G. W. Reaser: He is not inclined that way, much. ...*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 25*

W. C. White: There is a physician by the name of Eastman, who has been working in Santa Barbara. He has some money. He has recently visited Paradise Valley, along with Brother Ballenger. They have talked up a plan of his taking his money and buying out some of the present stockholders and then, with the other stockholders, forming a new association, in which he will be the manager and the physician.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 26*

J. A. Burden: His proposition is to buy the property, as Brother White has said, taking in some of the old stockholders who would be congenial with him; and he would run the place as a private institution, a private corporation, in harmony with the conference—or aim to run it in harmony with the conference. This plan, of course, our brethren realize, would give them a permanent physician and would relieve them of financial pressure.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 27*

G. W. Reaser: And he proposes that this new corporation have in it the same magnanimous features stipulated by the original incorporators—to let all the surplus, above the sum necessary for interest and other running expenses, go to missionary work, and for the upbuilding of the institution.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 28*

Sister White: It will be necessary for our brethren to find out what the religious principles of the man are.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 29*

G. W. Reaser: So far as we know him, he is an excellent spiritual-minded man. He has been an elder of the church at Santa Barbara. We do not know anything wrong concerning him. He is a rather young physician, but he seems to be thoroughly in harmony with the organized work.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 30*

Sister White: Well, why cannot he come in now?*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 31*

J. A. Burden: I asked that question—why, if he is such a magnanimous man and a missionary? The answer was, he would want more wages than they felt like paying—a hundred and fifty dollars a month, and his board and room, and his wife’s board and room.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 32*

G. W. Reaser: If he goes in as the manager and physician, he wants a hundred and fifty dollars a month for himself, besides board and room for himself and wife.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 33*

W. C. White: Can this matter rest until we go down there at the time of the meeting, or is it something that must be decided now?*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 34*

Sister White: How much did Dr. Holden ask?*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 35*

J. A. Burden: One hundred dollars a month and thirty-three and a third per cent of his surgical fees.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 36*

Sister White: And you thought that was too much, did you?*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 37*

J. A. Burden: We would have been glad to pay him one hundred dollars, or even one hundred and fifty a month; but we did not feel that it was right to pay him a percentage on the surgical fees.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 38*

Sister White: Well, I do not know; I do know that one of the evils that crept in at Battle Creek, and spoiled the spirituality of men in responsibility, was the desire for higher and still higher wages. I have forgotten just how high they did climb.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 39*

W. C. White: Thirty dollars a week.*22LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 40*

Sister White: The setting of a high price upon a man’s labors, by the man himself, does not give a right representation of the self-denial of Jesus Christ; and He is our Pattern. I wrote to Dr. Kress recently regarding the matter of wages and counseled him to be careful to set before his associates, at the very beginning of his work in

Washington, an example of self-denial, so that others whose wages were not high would not feel as if they were being wronged. The evil of high wages is liable to crop out almost anywhere; and we must keep before our brethren the self-denying example of our Pattern, Christ Jesus; for we are to be a missionary people, and many laborers are to be set at work and supported in the Lord's vineyard.²²*LtMs, Ms 109, 1907, par. 41*

Ms 111, 1907

"I Am But A Little Child"

NP

October 15, 1907 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *9T 281-284*.

At the beginning of his reign, King Solomon prayed, "O Lord, my God, Thou hast made Thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in." [*1 Kings 3:7.*]*22LtMs, Ms 111, 1907, par. 1*

Solomon had succeeded his father David to the throne of Israel. God greatly honored him, and as we know, he became in later years the greatest, richest, and wisest king that had ever sat upon an earthly throne. Early in his reign, Solomon was impressed by the Holy Spirit with the solemnity of his responsibilities; and though rich in talents and ability, he realized that without divine aid he was as helpless as a little child to perform them. Solomon was never so rich or so wise or so truly great as when he confessed to the Lord, "I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in." [*Verse 7.*]*22LtMs, Ms 111, 1907, par. 2*

It was in a dream in which the Lord appeared to him, saying, "Ask what I shall give thee," that Solomon thus gave expression to his feeling of helplessness and need of divine aid. [*Verse 5.*] He continued: "Thy servant is in the midst of Thy people which Thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered or counted for multitude. Give therefore Thy servant an understanding heart to judge Thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this so great a people?"*22LtMs, Ms 111, 1907, par. 3*

"And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself; nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment; behold, I have done

according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honor; so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days." [Verses 8-13.] Now the conditions, "and if thou wilt walk in My ways, to keep My statutes and My judgments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days." 22LtMs, Ms 111, 1907, par. 4

"And Solomon awoke; and, behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered up burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants." [Verses 14, 15.] 22LtMs, Ms 111, 1907, par. 5

All who occupy responsible positions need to learn the lesson that is taught in Solomon's humble prayer. They are ever to remember that position will never change the character or render man infallible. The higher the position a man occupies, the greater the responsibility he has to bear, the wider will be the influence he exerts, and the greater his need to feel his dependence on the wisdom and strength of God and to cultivate the best and most holy character. Those who accept a position of responsibility in the cause of God should always remember that with the call to this work God has also called them to walk circumspectly before Him and before their fellow men. Instead of considering it their duty to order and dictate and command, they should realize that they are to be learners themselves. When a responsible worker fails to learn this lesson, the sooner he is released from his responsibilities, the better it will be for him and for the work of God. Position never will give holiness and excellence of character. He who honors God and keeps His commandments is himself honored. 22LtMs, Ms 111, 1907, par. 6

The question which each should ask himself in all humility is: Am I qualified for this position? Have I learned to keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment? The Saviour's earthly example has been given us that we should not walk in our own strength, but that each should consider himself, as Solomon expressed it, "a little

child.” [Verse 7.]*22LtMs, Ms 111, 1907, par. 7*

Every truly converted soul can say, “I am but a little child; but I am God’s child.” It was at infinite cost that provision was made whereby the human family might be restored to sonship with God. In the beginning God made man in His own likeness. Our first parents listened to the voice of the tempter and yielded to the power of Satan. But man was not abandoned to the results of the evil he had chosen. The promise of a Deliverer was given. “I will put enmity between thee and the woman,” God said to the serpent, “and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise His heel.” [*Genesis 3:15.*] Before they heard of the thorn and the thistle, of the sorrow and toil that must be their portion, or of the dust to which they must return, they listened to words that could not fail of giving them hope. All that had been lost by yielding to Satan could be regained through Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 111, 1907, par. 8*

The Son of God was given to redeem the race. At infinite suffering, the Sinless for the sinful, the price was paid that was to redeem the human family from the power of the destroyer and restore them again to the image of God. Those who accept the salvation brought to them in Christ will humble themselves before God as His little children.*22LtMs, Ms 111, 1907, par. 9*

God wants His children to ask for those things that will enable Him to reveal His grace through them to the world. He wants them to seek His counsel, to acknowledge his power. Christ lays loving claims on all for whom He has given His life; they are to obey His will if they would share the joys that He has prepared for all who reflect His character here. It is well for us to feel our weakness; for then we will seek the strength and wisdom that the Father delights to give to His children for their daily strife against the powers of evil.*22LtMs, Ms 111, 1907, par. 10*

Ms 113, 1907

“Judge Not”

NP

October 21, 1907 [typed]

Portions of this manuscript are published in *UL 308*.

The work of judging his brother has not been placed upon any man. “Judge not,” the Saviour says, “that ye be not judged; for with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.” [*Matthew 7:1, 2.*] He who takes upon himself the work of judging and criticizing others lays himself open to the same degree of judgment and criticism. Those who are ready to condemn their brethren would do well to examine their own works and character. Such an examination, honestly made, will reveal the fact that they too have defects of character and have made grave blunders in their work. If the great Judge should deal with men as they deal with their fellow workers, they would regard Him as unkind and unmerciful.²²*LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 1*

“Why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother’s eye,” the Saviour asked, “and considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote out of thy brother’s eye.” [*Verses 3-5.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 2*

The scribes and Pharisees were very rigid in their rules, very severe in their judgment of others, and unmerciful in condemning. They exalted themselves as judges among the people; and while they justified the course of forbidden action that they themselves indulged in, they were quick to condemn with scornful words the course of others, even of those whom God was using to do His work. Their criticism of Christ and His disciples was severe and denouncing and placed them in a false light before the people. To the view of the Pharisee his individual sins were as the mote, but

that which he saw to condemn in others he represented as a beam. Christ declared to such, “Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote out of thy brother’s eye.” [*Verse 5.*]22*LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par.*

3

Christ did not make Himself a judge among men; but He was heaven-appointed to lay down correct principles for the rule of the human family. He appoints agencies to carry out these principles; and “by Him princes decree justice.” [*Proverbs 8:15.*] In the advancement of His cause in the earth, He would have men appointed to deal with the erring who will be kind and considerate, and whose characters reveal the similitude of the divine—men who will show the wisdom of Christ in dealing with matters that should be kept private, and who, when a work of correction and reproof must be done, will know how to keep silence before those whom it does not concern. Unbelievers should not be given opportunity to make God’s people, be they ministers or laymen, the objects of their suspicion and unrighteous judgment.22*LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 4*

When it becomes necessary for a minister to do a work of correction, he should be very careful to act righteously and wisely. He is not to denounce the erring harshly before those who know not the truth. The unconverted judge the servants of God by such actions and conclude that this cannot be the work of God. Those who are not of our faith, but who are convicted of the truth, when they see a lack of unity among the ministers who claim to be obeying the truth, close the door of their hearts, saying, We want none of these things. Thus by the exercise of unsanctified speech, souls are turned from the truth and an example given that opens the way for the things of truth and righteousness to be lowered in the dust. Our workers, when tempted to speak hasty words of criticism and judgment, should remember that silence is golden.22*LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 5*

I am instructed to bear this message to ministers: Judge not after the desire of your own mind. Do not, in order to carry out your own plans, bring forward that which will condemn another. Such a work is not a work of righteousness and is one which God forbids. If you

are under the sweet influence of Christ's Spirit, it is your privilege to give counsel to your brother; but if you are not under the direction of the Spirit of God, keep silence. It is God's prerogative to judge, not man's. Man is debarred from the seat of judgment by the words of Christ, "Judge not, that ye be not judged; for with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again." [*Matthew 7:1, 2.*] *22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 6*

My brethren, the time has come for every man to examine critically his own case. The time has come for men to keep their words of fault-finding for their individual selves. Let those who have been free to express their ideas regarding the error of their brother's course examine their own lives by the light of the Word of God. There is a great work of reconversion to be done before the way for the Lord's coming shall be prepared. Men and women who have long professed to serve the Lord need to experience the quickening power of the Holy Spirit. *22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 7*

Great care should be exercised in choosing men to occupy positions of responsibility as guardians of the churches. My brethren, do not make this choice blindly, lest the flock of God be given an example that will teach them to tear and devour. The men who bear responsibilities in the cause of Christ should be men of prayer and humility. They are to act like men who in all their dealings with their brethren are guided by the Spirit of God. They are to give an example of righteousness. They are to sacredly guard the reputation of those who are doing the work of God. *22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 8*

I have been shown that some of the leaders in the work have acted the part of an inconsiderate father who loses control of his words and spirit, and who acts severely with his children because he supposes it necessary to show his authority. Often such a father, in exercising his ruling power, gives an example of passion and injustice which strengthens the evil. The parent who deals thus with his child does it a great wrong and needs to turn his indignation and censure against himself. I have been instructed to say that those workers who have carried this spirit into their labors and plans in the conference are as surely stumbling blocks to souls as is the

inconsistent parent to his child.*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 9*

God never intended that in His work the mind of one man should control the mind of another. Those who are trying to carry out their personal plans should carefully consider whether they are following the example of Him who said, "If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross, and follow Me; so shall he be My disciple." [See *Matthew 16:24; John 15:8.*] Those who follow in the footsteps of Christ will not act the part of an accuser, passing judgment on those whom they suppose make mistakes.*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 10*

My ministering brethren, the traits of character that lead you into the sin of judging are to be discerned, and repented of, and put away. If you will do this, Christ will accept you as laborers together with God. But unless you comprehend the spiritual nature of the character that must be formed within you, you will never see the kingdom of heaven. Never, never magnify self. God has held some back from spoiling their future usefulness, and He says of these, If they will repent and walk humbly before Me, I will forgive their sins, and I will co-operate with their labors for the salvation of men.*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 11*

We have a most solemn message to bear to the world. Let those who suppose that they are to have authority remember that they are men under authority. A power higher than that of any earthly potentate is to rule them.*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 12*

A Lesson from the Ministry of John the Baptist

On one occasion the Jewish rulers sent messengers to John the Baptist to make the inquiry, "Who art thou?" John "confessed and denied not, but confessed, I am not that Christ. And they asked him, What then, Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No. Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? What sayest thou of thyself? He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as saith the prophet Esaias." [*John 1:19-23.*]*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 13*

Had the minds of his hearers been keen to recognize spiritual truth, they would have discerned the significance of John's words. Allusion was made to a custom prevailing in those eastern countries. When a monarch was about to make a journey, men were sent before him to clear obstructions from the way, that the king might travel in safety and without hindrance. "I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness," John declared. "Make straight the way of the Lord." [*Verse 23.*]*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 14*

"Why baptizest thou then," the messengers asked, "if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?" [*Verse 25.*] To the listening people John the Baptist looked as if he might be the prophet Elijah. His authoritative proclamation, his manner as he spoke of himself as the messenger of the coming One, aroused a great expectation in the hearts of the people. The Jews had studied only one side of this question. To them the Messiah was to be a mighty Prince who would work powerfully in their behalf. "John answered them saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not. He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latched I am not worthy to unloose." [*Verses 26, 27.*]*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 15*

None who listened to the words of John and marked the earnestness of his manner could doubt that he referred to the Christ who had been so long promised to the world. The messengers from Jerusalem had their answer. The message they were to carry back to the rulers at Jerusalem was decided and unequivocal. The Messiah was among them.*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 16*

There was much in the places about them to remind the Jews of God's wonderful works for them in the past. Just below where John was baptizing, God's power had divided the waters, making a path for the Israelites to cross the Jordan and to pass on to the promised land. Not many miles away stood Jericho whose walls had fallen before the command of the prince of heaven. What might they not expect if the Messiah had actually come to earth! The whole nation was stirred.*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 17*

"Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan, and were baptized of him in Jordan,

confessing their sins. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the tree; therefore every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire; whose fan is in his hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor, and gather the wheat into the garner: but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.” [*Matthew 3:5-12.*]*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 18*

The doctrine that John preached was first repentance for past sins. Then “the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” [*Verse 2.*] They must show repentance toward God; then they would be prepared to show faith in the One who was about to declare Himself unto them. Truth must be allowed to exercise its cleansing power upon the lives of these rulers. To those who were untaught in the oracles of God, it was enough for John to say, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” But when the Baptist saw the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he was stirred to give them a decided message. These men held themselves as a power among the people. Though they held different theories regarding some Bible subjects, they were united in their desire to hear the words of the wilderness prophet. Some who came from curiosity, arrested by his words, became interested in the message he was giving and were moved to be baptized. To them John said, “Bring forth fruits meet for repentance.” [*Verse 8.*] Christ was about to appear as the revealer of the character of God. His very presence would make known to men their sin. Only as they were willing to be purged from sin could they enter into fellowship with Him. Those who were corrupt in heart could not abide in His presence.*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 19*

Multitudes accepted the preaching of John and followed him from place to place. Many cherished in their hearts the hope that he was

the Messiah. But as John saw the people turning to him, he sought to direct their minds to the coming One. Later, Christ, speaking of John and his mission, declared, "What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously appareled live in king's courts. But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This is he of whom it is written, Behold I send My messenger before thy face, which shall prepare the way before Thee. For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist; but he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he." [*Luke 7:24-28.*]*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 20*

In this age, just prior to the second coming of Christ in the clouds of heaven, such a work as that of John the Baptist is to be done. God calls for men who will prepare a people to stand in the great day of the Lord. The message preceding the public ministry of Christ was, "Repent, publicans and sinners; repent, Pharisees and Sadducees; 'repent ye, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.'" [*Matthew 3:2.*] As a people who believe in Christ's soon appearing, we have a message to bear, "Prepare to meet thy God." [*Amos 4:12.*] Our message is to be as direct as was the message of John. He rebuked kings for their iniquity. Notwithstanding that his life was imperiled, he did not hesitate to declare God's word. And our work in this age must be done as faithfully.*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 21*

In order to give such a message as John gave, we must have a spiritual experience like his. The same work must be wrought in us. We must behold God, and in beholding Him lose sight of self.*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 22*

John had by nature the faults and weaknesses common to humanity; but the touch of divine love had transformed him. When, after Christ's ministry began, the disciples of John came to him with the complaint that all men were following the new teacher, John showed how clearly he understood his relation to the Messiah, and how gladly he welcomed the One for whom he had prepared the way.*22LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 23*

“A man can receive nothing,” he said, “except it be given him from heaven. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before Him. He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom’s voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, but I must decrease.” [*John 3:27-30.*]22*LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 24*

Looking in faith to the Redeemer, John had risen to the height of self-abnegation. He sought not to attract men to himself, but to lift their thoughts higher and still higher, until they should rest upon the Lamb of God. He himself had been only a voice, a cry in the wilderness. Now with joy he accepted silence and obscurity, that the eyes of all might be turned to the light of Life.22*LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 25*

Those who are true to their calling as messengers for God will not seek honor for themselves. Love for self will be swallowed up in love for Christ. They will recognize that it is their work to proclaim, as did John the Baptist, “Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.” [*John 1:29.*] They will lift up Jesus, and with Him humanity will be lifted up. “Thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.” [*Isaiah 57:15.*]22*LtMs, Ms 113, 1907, par. 26*

Ms 115, 1907

Sermon/Why We Have Sanitariums

St. Helena, California

October 20, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *2SAT 289-291*.

(An Address by Mrs. E. G. White, at the dedicatory service of the new hospital building, St. Helena Sanitarium, October 20, 1907.)*22LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 1*

“And He showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.”
[*Revelation 22:1, 2.*]*22LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 2*

Thank God for this! The great reason why we have sanitariums is that these institutions may be agencies in bringing men and women to a position where they may be numbered among those who shall some day eat of the leaves of the tree of life, which are for the healing of the nations.*22LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 3*

“And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and His servants shall serve Him.” [*Verse 3.*]*22LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 4*

Our sanitariums are established as institutions where patients and helpers may serve God. We desire to encourage as many as possible to act their part individually in living healthfully. We desire to encourage the sick to discard the use of drugs, and to substitute the simple remedies provided by God, as they are found in water, in pure air, in exercise, and in general hygiene.*22LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 5*

Our object in choosing this location, when we were establishing the first sanitarium for the Pacific coast, was that we might be away

from the confusion of the cities. In harmony with the light given me, I am urging people to come out from the great centers of population. Our cities are increasing in wickedness, and it is becoming more and more evident that those who remain in them unnecessarily do so at the peril of their souls' salvation. But in this place where we have met today, the very surroundings exert an influence in calling us to higher and purer lives. Here we have been able to gather in many, and they have been greatly benefited by a wise application of the means that God has provided for aiding in the recovery of the sick. We are thankful that we have similar institutions in many other places.*22LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 6*

Our sanitariums are to be centers of education. Those who come to them are to be given an opportunity to learn how to overcome disease and how to preserve the health. They may learn how to use the simple agencies that God has provided for their recovery and become more intelligent in regard to the laws of life.*22LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 7*

Some have asked me, "Why should we have sanitariums? Why should we not, like Christ, pray for the sick, that they may be healed miraculously?" I have answered, "Suppose we were able to do this in all cases: how many would appreciate the healing? Would those who were healed become health reformers, or continue to be health destroyers?"*22LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 8*

Jesus Christ is the great Healer, but He desires that by living in conformity with His laws, we may co-operate with Him in the recovery and the maintenance of health. Combined with the work of healing there must be an imparting of knowledge of how to resist temptations. Those who come to our sanitariums should be aroused to a sense of their own responsibility to work in harmony with the God of truth.*22LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 9*

We cannot heal. We cannot change the diseased conditions of the body. But it is our part, as medical missionaries, as workers together with God, to use the means that He has provided. Then we should pray that God will bless these agencies. We do believe in a God; we believe in a God who hears and answers prayer. He has said, "Ask, and ye shall receive; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and

it shall be opened unto you.” [*Matthew 7:7.*]22*LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 10*

God would have us turn away from the fashions and the foolishness of this world. He would have us be a blessing to the community in which we live. Every Christian should be a means of disseminating the light of God’s Word. God has given us minds, that we may understand; and it is our duty and our privilege to live in harmony with Him and with the laws that He has established.22*LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 11*

“And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and His servants shall serve Him: and they shall see His face; and His name shall be in their foreheads. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign forever and ever.” [*Revelation 22:3-5.*]22*LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 12*

The apostle is writing of the city of our God. We are preparing for that city, and we desire to do all we can to help others, that they also may find an abundant entrance into the city. We ourselves desire to be right with God, and we feel an intense interest that none may work against themselves, that they may not be reckless or careless of their health, but that their bodies may be in such a condition of health that they can fully appreciate their God-given privilege to prepare for the heavenly courts above.22*LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 13*

“And behold, I come quickly; and My reward is with Me, to give to every man according as his work shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.” [*Verses 12-14.*]22*LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 14*

Only think of the infinite sacrifice that has made this salvation possible. We should study the Word, that we may see more of its magnitude. Jesus Christ has bought us with a price. He laid aside His royal robe and His kingly crown in the heavenly courts. He clothed His divinity with humanity and came to this sin-cursed earth, that humanity might be a partaker of divinity, and, through

obedience and love to God, might escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. He has thrown His arms of infinite love around humanity and will draw unto Himself all who will come. But if some will persist in having their own way, He cannot bless them; for they will not come unto Him, that they might have life.*22LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 15*

In the chapter from which we have read, we find this invitation given: “The Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.” [*Verse 17.*] There can be no excuse for those who lose eternal life because they have failed to respond to this gracious invitation.*22LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 16*

“He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.” [*Verse 20.*]*22LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 17*

This is the first opportunity I have had of seeing this new building. I am pleased with it, very much pleased with it. Here the sick can be taken outdoors, where they can breathe the pure, fresh air. It will not be necessary for them to remain constantly in rooms where they are in danger of breathing impure air.*22LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 18*

We desire that there may be connected with this institution workers who shall give line upon line, precept upon precept, in order that those who come here may be benefited and blessed; and that they may see the consistency of breaking away from rebellion against the divine laws, and may come into harmony with the Lord God of heaven, who has made such an infinite sacrifice in their behalf. Shall we not all give to Him our heart, our mind, our service, our thoughts—all there is of us? Shall we not serve Him faithfully, and at last find entrance into the beautiful city of our God?*22LtMs, Ms 115, 1907, par. 19*

Ms 117, 1907

The Work Hindered by Lack of Faith

St. Helena, California

October 11, 1907

Portions of this manuscript are published in *PC 293-295; MR311 33-34; 9MR 176*. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

How shall we obtain means for our sanitariums is a question that must be solved. Some of our institutions are prospering; some seem to have come to a standstill; and others are running behind. As I present our perplexities to the Lord, there comes to my mind with considerable force this scripture, "Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither fruit be in the vine; and the labor of the olive shall fail, and the flock shall be cut off from the fold; and there shall be no herd in the stall; yet I will rejoice in the Lord, and joy in the God of my salvation." [*Habakkuk 3:17, 18.*]^{22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 1}

In the Word of God I find these promises, "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah. Not according to that which I made with their fathers when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those days, saith the Lord, I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be My people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor; ... for they shall all know Me, from the least of them even unto the greatest, saith the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more." [*Jeremiah 31:31-34.*]^{22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 2}

I thank the Lord for these words of comfort and encouragement. I will put my trust in the Lord and will wait patiently for Him. He will

work in our behalf and make us to rejoice in His mercies. He will surely be the help of His people.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 3*

Unbelief is finding an entrance in our churches, in our sanitariums, and in our publishing houses. There are some who have committed the error of turning away from the source of their strength to follow devices and plans of men—plans that are not after the order of the Lord; and because of this, they are weak when they should be strong. This is the reason that God has not wrought more mightily for His people. Had He done more for us, human beings would have taken to themselves the glory that should be given to God.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 4*

God has a purpose in leaving men in their weakness when they turn from Him to follow the dictation of human minds. He wants them to learn where only true light and wisdom dwell. The Lord pities our weakness; He is grieved because of the error that has come in, because of the education that has been given to believers to look to men for wisdom and help. He wants His people to learn lessons of faith and trust in Him and to stand in the strength of Israel's God.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 5*

Responsible Men to be Humble Men

The Lord has been greatly dishonored by men who have assumed, with their offices of trust, a dictatorial, controlling power. Lessons have been taught the people that have been greatly displeasing to God. These workers need to learn the lesson that however high the position a man occupies in the work of God, this position does not give him power to rule his fellow men. Not position, but dependence upon God will impart wisdom and grace. Those who carry heavy burdens of responsibility can best glorify God and bring honor to His name by revealing faith in Him by hiding self in God and walking humbly with Him. The Lord can communicate His will to such men and work through them to carry out His plans on right lines.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 6*

I am bidden to say to conference presidents: Do not interpose yourselves between God and His servants. Break every yoke, and let the oppressed go free. Do not take upon yourselves the

responsibility of permitting or forbidding. This is not a time to turn from the living and true God to be taught of men. You who feel that you are empowered to tell God's messengers where and how they shall labor, take back your forbiddings. You know not but Satan is using your controlling power to cut off the light from some soul to whom God would have it come.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 7*

In some cases the workers have been told that if they did not do thus and so, their support from the conference would be discontinued. Let those whom the Holy Spirit impresses to do a certain work believe that He who sends them forth is able to support them in that work. All the silver is the Lord's. He can provide for the needs of His servants. When man-ruling power is no longer exercised, men will be directed to God, and their faith in His power to lead and guide them will be revived.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 8*

In every age God has had His servants who were willing to cry aloud and spare not, to show God's people their transgressions and the house of Jacob their sins. Today He calls for men who understand what their message is and who will give themselves with all their powers to the service of God.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 9*

The cause of God today needs men who will first commune with God to learn their duty and will then go forth to do what he commands, irrespective of the bribes or threats of those who would bear rule over them. Men are needed who are guided by the Lord, and whom God qualifies to give to the people a plain "thus saith the Lord." Men are needed who pray to God for wisdom and who, under the guidance of God, can put new life into the old methods of labor and can invent new plans and new methods of awakening the interest of church members and reaching the men and women of the world.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 10*

He who sitteth in the heavens looks with disapproval on the strange work that is being done by those who have exalted self. These workers would have accomplished much good if they had realized their weakness and had placed their dependence on God, but this they have failed to do. Christ now says to them, "Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye

shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:29, 30.*] Let our workers now realize that the claims of God are upon them to come into line as humble seekers after God.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 11*

In the Last Days

My soul is distressed beyond measure as I view the condition of things in the world and then realize how little is being done by individual church members to warn the world of the judgments that are soon to fall.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 12*

Disregard of the law of Jehovah is making the world like the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah and as it was before the flood. Iniquity and crime of every order are found in the high places of the earth, and every method possible is devised by those who are assenting to the wrong, that the guilty ones may escape punishment. Gambling and robbery are coming to be common evils. The accidents that occur on our railroads are in many instances the result of the intoxicating liquors that are dealt out from the saloons in our land. In many ways his satanic majesty is revealing that he rules in the world. Not one-hundredth part of the corruptions that exist are being made plain to the world. Little of the cruelty that is carried on is known. But some of the iniquity is being revealed that men may understand why God is sending His judgments on the earth. The wickedness of men has almost reached its limit. Very soon the Lord will make the destruction of the world complete.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 13*

The Need of the Times

A study of the Bible plainly reveals to us the true condition of the earth and what will come to pass in the near future. We need, O so much, men and women workers who are chosen by God, and sanctified by His grace, who will go forth to warn the world that the end of all things is at hand. Only a message direct from the Lord will arouse men and women in this age when violence is in the land.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 14*

But while Satan rules in the world, he is also working in the church to prevent men and women from proclaiming the warning message.

Our church members are asleep; unbrotherliness exists. There is much of selfishness revealed. Self-esteem and self-exaltation are prevailing evils, and because of this there is manifest a spirit of criticism, where no such thing should exist. And some who realize the responsibilities resting upon them, and who would go forth with the message of warning, are prevented by the forbiddings of those who feel that it is their prerogative to control the actions of their fellow workers. Thus Satan is working to close the lips of some to whom God has given His message to the world; and if possible he will continue his working until souls who are convinced of the truth for this time, seeing the inconsistencies of those who profess to believe it, turn away and are lost.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 15*

Those who believe the truths of the third angel's message need now to make the most of every opportunity for service. Very soon we will have less favorable opportunity than we now have to proclaim this message of warning. We need today workers who are partakers of the divine nature, men who can put new life into the old methods of labor, and whom God can teach how to reach the men and women in the churches and in the world who know not of the issues that are just before them. Now, while we have opportunity, we need to "cry aloud" and "spare not." [*Isaiah 58:1.*] Let God work through those whom He chooses. He will use humble men who, moved by the Holy Spirit, will give a message that will stir the world.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 16*

Our sanitariums should be in running order, so that they may act their part in influencing that class of people who can be reached in no other way than by the work of the sanitarium. Our physicians are to rebuke in decided terms the sins which are the cause of sickness and disease. We have need of men who, under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, will rebuke gambling and liquor drinking, which are such prevalent evils in these last days. We need men who will bear their message against the selfishness that is eating out the very vitals of godliness. God calls for men of faith and prayer. "Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest that He will send forth laborers into His harvest." [*Matthew 9:38.*]*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 17*

Tremendous responsibilities are ours; and men are called for who will not misinterpret their responsibilities, but will do their work in a

spirit of humility and in the fear of God. We should ever be afraid of a spirit that would lead us to place restrictions on the work of others, lest we hinder the advance of the message of truth. Those who have in the past allowed such a spirit to control them have sadly hurt the work. They need to repent and be converted; for the Holy Spirit cannot work with them while they refuse to acknowledge His counsel and control. He cannot use the men who employ the trust He has imposed upon them as an oppressive power to close the lips that He has opened.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 18*

The age demands that the servants of God be men of faith and prayer, who realize the responsibilities that rest upon them as bearers of the last message of mercy to a perishing world. “Ye are the light of the world,” Christ declared. “Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.” [*Matthew 5:14, 16.*] Many, many souls will be brought to a knowledge of the truth if intelligent labor is put forth in their behalf.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 19*

In the Spirit and Power of Elijah

What was it that constituted the power of Elijah? “As the Lord liveth, before whom I stand” [*2 Kings 5:16*—this was ever the watchword on his lips; and in these words lay his power. His message was from God; it filled his whole being.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 20*

Elijahs are called for at this period of earth’s history. Today, messengers are to go forth in the same spirit, with the Word of God in their hands, and the Spirit of God in their hearts, speaking words of warning and entreaty and pleading with God in earnest supplication. If ever there were a time for deepest humiliation before God, it is now. Let those to whom the Lord has given this message to bear humble their hearts before Him and be afraid. God can use only those who are lowly in spirit.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 21*

We who live in 1907 have something that Elijah had not; we have vastly greater cause for faith than he; for we have the history of a Saviour who came in human flesh and died upon the cross of Calvary for the redemption of our race. It is ours to impart that which Elijah could not preach. The Love of Christ revealed in the

cross of Calvary speaketh better things than the blood of Abel.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 22*

The Lord is His Word tells us plainly what to do: “Cry aloud, spare not; life up thy voice like a trumpet; and show My people their transgressions, and the house of Jacob their sins.” [*Isaiah 58:1.*] Let us study our Bibles and humble our hearts before God. Let us seek the Lord while He may be found, asking for the power that God is waiting to give to all who will seek Him in humble, trusting faith.*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 23*

While unbelief is so boldly lifting up its head, let each believer consecrate himself to God to walk humbly and circumspectly before Him and before his fellow men. There will always be some who will exalt self, but let those who truly love God show at all times their entire dependence upon Him. The words were spoken: “Look up with confidence to the Most High. He knows the measure of His workers, and He will send forth with a message to the multitude those who will work for Him in humility and faith.”*22LtMs, Ms 117, 1907, par. 24*

Ms 119, 1907

Words of Encouragement to Workers

St. Helena, California

October 9, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in AUGleaner 12/25/1907.

God has given me words to speak to His people in these last days. Time is short, and God has a special work for each to do. All are to employ their God-given talents as the Spirit of God shall direct them.*22LtMs, Ms 119, 1907, par. 1*

The preaching of the Word is one of the means by which God designs to bring light and evidence to the world; it must be done in such a way that those who listen will not be repulsed by any coarseness or lack of refinement in the messenger. A sweetness of disposition and humility of mind is to be revealed by those whom God employs to give a knowledge of Himself.*22LtMs, Ms 119, 1907, par. 2*

Divine power has given unto us all things that perform to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who has called us to glory and virtue. We all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, may be changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord. This is a process of knowledge that will broaden the mind, impart spiritual excellence, and will give to the character the comeliness and perfection that was seen in the character of Christ. Those who faithfully study the words of Christ and His methods of labor will learn to present the truth in a way that will yield definite and lasting results for good.*22LtMs, Ms 119, 1907, par. 3*

I am bidden to speak words of encouragement to those who are preparing themselves for service in the cause of God. When compassed with difficulties, remember that there is One who is infinite in wisdom, who will be your help. Bring your perplexities to the One who understands all your difficulties. If you will seek His wisdom, instead of relying upon the judgment and knowledge of

human beings, the help that He has promised will surely be given you.²²*LtMs, Ms 119, 1907, par. 4*

The parting words of the Saviour to His early disciples should speak encouragement to every servant of God till the close of time. "Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain, where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw Him, they worshiped Him; but some doubted. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth; go ye therefore and teach all nations; baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:16-20.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 119, 1907, par. 5*

What greater assurance than this can we ask? We have the Lord's positive assurance that while we instruct others, He will be with us to be our Instructor. Those who work for God will meet with discouragement, but the promise is always theirs, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [*Verse 20.*] God will give a most wonderful experience to those who will say, "I believe Thy promise; I will not fail nor become discouraged." [See *Isaiah 42:4.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 119, 1907, par. 6*

The Lord has a work for women as well as men to do. They may accomplish a good work for God, if they will first learn in the school of Christ the precious, all-important lesson of meekness. They must not only bear the name of Christ, but possess His Spirit. They must walk even as He walked, purifying their souls from everything that defiles. Then they will be able to benefit others by presenting the all-sufficiency of Jesus.²²*LtMs, Ms 119, 1907, par. 7*

Paul in his letters to the churches makes mention of women who were laborers with him in the gospel. Writing to the Romans, he says, "I commend unto you Phoebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: that ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you; for she hath been a succorer of many, and of myself also. Great Aquila and Priscilla, my helpers in Christ Jesus: who have for my sake laid down their own necks: unto whom not

only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epaenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.²²*LtMs, Ms 119, 1907, par. 8*

“Greet Mary, who bestowed much labor on us. Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. Greet Amplias my brother in the Lord. ... Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa who labor in the Lord.” [*Romans 16:1-8, 12.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 119, 1907, par. 9*

Again, to the Philippian church, the apostle writes: “Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved. I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord. And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which labored with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowlaborers, whose names are in the book of life. Rejoice in the Lord alway, and again I say, Rejoice. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. Be careful for nothing; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.²²*LtMs, Ms 119, 1907, par. 10*

“Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, or if there be any praise, think on these things.” [*Philippians 4:1-8.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 119, 1907, par. 11*

It is not only upon those who preach the Word that God has placed the responsibility of seeking to save sinners. He has given this work to all. The words “Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature” are spoken to each one of Christ’s followers. [*Mark 16:15.*] All who are ordained unto the life of Christ are ordained to work for the salvation of their fellow men. The same longing that He felt for the saving of the lost is to be manifest in them. Not all can fill the same place, but for all there is a place and work. All upon whom

God's blessings have been bestowed are to respond by actual service; every gift is to be employed for the advancement of His kingdom.²²*LtMs, Ms 119, 1907, par. 12*

Ms 121, 1907

The Work of Elder W. C. White

“Sunnyside,” Cooranbong, N. S. W., Australia

1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *PH116 17-24*.

The Work of W. C. White

(Copied from Diary, December 15, 1902.)

“Sunnyside,” Cooranbong, N. S. W., Australia

August 18, 1899

I awoke as the clock struck eleven. I desire to write out some things that the Lord has given me for my instruction.²²*LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 1*

Friday I talked with my son W. C. White, in regard to the necessity of giving his whole time to the work of preparing my writings for publication. My mind was much troubled, and after going to rest, I could not sleep. But I fell asleep after a time. In the night season, light came to me that W. C. White had from his childhood been trained for the Lord's work. Before his birth he was dedicated to God; and after his birth he was chosen of God to serve Him with singleness of purpose. He is to stand ready to serve where necessity requires. It is not possible to separate him from the general work in which he is so intensely interested. I am instructed that if he will trust wholly in God, the Lord will work with him and through him, giving him judgment to do the Master's service aright.²²*LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 2*

It is essential also that he shall be connected with his mother's work. The preparation of my writings for publication in book form should receive his attention. And there are other responsibilities that he must bear in this country. He is better prepared than some others to see the needs of God's cause, and to present these needs

before the people in a way that will arouse them to give these matters proper attention. Through his connection with the work of his mother, whom the Lord has instructed, W. C. White can give the people the light that is essential in regard to plans and methods. The Spirit of the Lord will impress upon his mind the deep import of the matters laid out before him. I can communicate to him matters that the Lord has seen fit to present to me for many years, in regard to the principles upon which God's people should act.*22LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 3*

W. C. White has a special work to do. He cannot disconnect himself from this work; for it is his lifeblood. It is his inheritance from the Lord. For this work he was born. He cannot be at rest in spirit when there are so many important matters needing adjustment; for at such times the developments in the Lord's cause lay upon him a proportionately increased responsibility to discharge faithfully his duties—duties as important and sacred as those of any other man who is called upon to deal with the mental and spiritual interests of his fellow men.*22LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 4*

As this is the light given me, I now renewedly dedicate my son W. C. White to the Lord's work—a work that includes the preparation, with as little delay as possible, of the matter which the Lord has given me to present to the world, to our churches, and to individuals.*22LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 5*

October 30, 1906

Copy of portion of letter written to Elder George I. Butler

May the Lord bless you, Elder Butler, and preserve you in health. May His Spirit and His grace be upon you.*22LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 6*

The question that you ask in regard to the book plates I cannot answer now. After the death of my husband, I was for one year so afflicted that I felt that perhaps the Lord would let me rest in the grave. Night after night I was in deep sorrow. One night I had a special answer to my prayer. It was after the healing power of God came upon me at Healdsburg. At that time the Lord raised me up, and gave me special light, and I have never since felt so

unreconciled. I was instructed that the Lord has mercifully raised me up because He has a special work for me to do, and I was assured that I should have the special protection and care of God. The Lord had spared my life and had saved me from that which was surely sapping my life forces.*22LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 7*

The mighty Healer said, “Live. I have put My Spirit upon your son W. C. White, that he may be your counselor. I have given him the spirit of wisdom and a discerning, perceptive mind. He will have wisdom in counsel; and if he walks in My way, and works out My will, he will be kept and will be enabled to help you bring before My people the light I will give you for them. Let your light so shine before men that they may see and understand in a special manner that the Lord has given a message to meet the emergencies that will arise. As you speak the words I give you, angels of heaven will be with you, to make impressions on the mind of those who hear.*22LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 8*

“I will be with your son, and will be his counselor. He will respect the truth that comes through you to the people. He will have wisdom to defend the truth; for I will take charge of his mind and will give him sound judgment in the councils that he attends in connection with the work. The world in its wisdom knows not God. It does not behold the beauty and harmony of the special work that I have given you. Your son will be perplexed over many things that are to come before My people, but he is to wait and watch and pray; and let the words of God come to the people, even though he cannot always immediately discern the purpose of God.*22LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 9*

“If you watch and wait and pray, Providence and revelation will guide you through all the perplexities that you will meet, so that you will not fail nor become discouraged. Time will outline the beauty and grandeur of heaven’s plan. It is difficult for human minds to comprehend that God in His providence is working for the world through a feeble instrument. To know God in the working out of His providence is true science. There is much knowledge among men; but to see the designs of heavenly wisdom in times of necessity, to see the simplicity of God’s plan, revealing His justice and goodness and love, and searching out the hearts of men—this many fail to do.

His plan seems too wonderful for them to accept, and thus they fail to be benefited. But Providence is still in our world, working among those who are grasping for the truth. These will recognize the hand of God. But His word will not be revered by those who trust in their own wisdom.*22LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 10*

“The counsel and purpose of the Omnipotent One, and His great plan, are not recognized by selfish human beings. It is difficult for man, in his pride and self-sufficiency, to accept the plan that God is working out through the mediation of His Son. It is contrary to the mind of the self-deceived and self-important to receive God’s words of warning and reproof. They resist the light. But the promises of mercy and grace and love must come through the lips of My messengers to those who are being led astray. If those reprov’d will heed, and understand and be corrected, if they will change their wilful course of sin, God will grant pardon. But if they allow the enemy to stir up rebellion in their hearts, they in their turn will stir up rebellion in other hearts, and in their stubbornness will fight against God.”*22LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 11*

“Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.” [*Matthew 5:14-16.*]*22LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 12*

These words place a weighty responsibility upon Christ’s disciples. The followers of Jesus are under obligation to the world to reveal Him in pure, noble characters. What a light shone forth from Daniel! He made known the purpose of God in the court of Babylon, reflecting the light of heaven into this proud kingdom. What light shone forth from his three companions, as, in steadfast integrity, they stood before the proud monarch, declaring, “Be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.” [*Daniel 3:18.*] What a demonstration of the power of truth was the example that Abraham set before the church in his home. Mordecai, Ezra, Nehemiah, and many others were chosen messengers—men through whom the pure light of consecration shone brightly.*22LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 13*

“Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.” [*Matthew 5:16.*] All who would be disciples of Christ are bound to make God and heaven manifest by good works. All who will walk humbly before God will surely recognize the workings of His providence.*22LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 14*

The messages that God sends are as light in a dark place. Through Christ, God is establishing a kingdom in this world. As God’s people reveal Him in good works, they become the light of the world. As they work under Christ’s counsel, and bear a living testimony to the truth, they will be sustained against the power and craft of Satan, which will increase as we near the time of Christ’s second appearing. God’s witnesses are to hold firmly to the Word of the Lord, which is to shine amidst the moral darkness till the very close of this earth’s history. There must be in this time of trial a dignified reliance upon the Word of God. We are to hold fast to past and present truth. The light is to shine forth with heavenly clearness. God will give an increase of light to those who walk in light received. Satan’s devising and his mysterious, deceiving power cannot put out the light which God bids shine. Every soul who is willing to be instructed by the Word has the precious treasure of strength of character and is enabled to glorify God in word and act. The followers of Christ increase in power to be good and do good; for the Son of righteousness is shining upon them.*22LtMs, Ms 121, 1907, par. 15*

Ms 123, 1907

Our Duty to the W.C.T.U. Workers

NP

October 23, 1907 [typed]

This manuscript is extracted from *Lt 274, 1907*, which is published in entirety in *LLM 258-260*.

A grand work is to be done by our people for the Women's Christian Temperance Union. The Lord has in that association precious souls who will accept the truth and become one with our laborers. These workers will be a great help to us in our efforts in temperance lines. And the education our people have had in Bible truth and in a knowledge of the requirements of the law of Jehovah, they will impart to those who come among us. Thus a union and sympathy will be created where in the past prejudice has existed.*22LtMs, Ms 123, 1907, par. 1*

We need the help that these women workers can give us; they need the help we can give them in a knowledge of the gospel Sabbath. By holding ourselves aloof from the workers in the Women's Christian Temperance Union, our people have lost much; and the members of the W.C.T.U. have also been on losing ground. If every possible effort is now made to reach these people, prejudice will be removed, and souls will be reached whom our people have thought would never accept this present truth.*22LtMs, Ms 123, 1907, par. 2*

No obstacle should be placed in the way of those who are seeking to reach these temperance workers. In some matters they are far in advance of our leaders on the important question of temperance.*22LtMs, Ms 123, 1907, par. 3*

Every possible ray of light that we can shed upon the Women's Christian Temperance Union should be given. If we had one hundred soundly converted workers from this body, the cause of present truth would be greatly helped. Many of our own laborers would be taught wherein they might come up on higher ground, and our sisters would learn how they could exert a wider and more

uplifting influence than they have in the past.*22LtMs, Ms 123, 1907, par. 4*

We need to have the temperance question revived among our own people. It would be a good thing if at our camp-meetings we would invite the members of the Women's Christian Temperance Union to take part in our exercises. This will help them to become acquainted with the reasons of our faith and will open the way for us to unite with them in the temperance work. If we will do this, we will come to see that the temperance question means more than many of us have supposed. And we in turn can teach these workers many things. They will hear the truth, and many will be converted to the faith.*22LtMs, Ms 123, 1907, par. 5*

In his labors, my husband, whenever he had opportunity, invited the workers in the temperance cause to his meetings and gave them opportunity to speak. And when invitations were given us to attend their gatherings, we always responded.*22LtMs, Ms 123, 1907, par. 6*

I have had some opportunity to see the great advantage to be gained by connecting with the Women's Christian Temperance Union workers, and I have been much surprised as I have seen the indifference of many of our leaders to this organization. The Lord gave the best gift of heaven to the world that He might win men back to their allegiance to Him. We should do all in our power to cooperate with heavenly agencies for the promulgation of truth and righteousness in the earth. We cannot do a better work than to unite, so far as we can do so without compromise, with the W.C.T.U. workers.*22LtMs, Ms 123, 1907, par. 7*

Years ago we regarded the spread of temperance principles as one of our most important duties. It should be so today. Our schools and sanitariums are to reveal the power of the grace of Christ to transform the life. They should be important factors in the temperance cause.*22LtMs, Ms 123, 1907, par. 8*

In choosing men and women for His service, God does not measure them according to the standard of the world. He asks, Do they walk in such humility that I can teach them My way? Can I put My words in their lips, and trust them to speak those words? Will

they represent Me in meekness and lowliness of heart? Will they receive My Spirit, learn My ways, and wear My yoke? All who truly follow Me will represent in their characters the immortal principles of truth.*22LtMs, Ms 123, 1907, par. 9*

God's commandment-keeping people are to stand distinguished from the world because He has placed His seal upon them. Christ has healing power for every soul. He will manifest in His believing ones His own character and cover them with the robe of His righteousness.*22LtMs, Ms 123, 1907, par. 10*

Ms 125, 1907

Lessons From the Visions of Ezekiel

St. Helena, California

July 4, 1906

This manuscript is published in entirety in *1SAT 384-390*.

Part One—Exhortation to Faithfulness

In visions of the night I seemed to be speaking with great earnestness before an assembly of people. A heavy burden was upon my soul. I was presenting before those gathered together the message of the prophet Ezekiel regarding the duties of the Lord's watchmen.²²*LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 1*

“Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon the land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman; if when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet and warn the people; then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning: his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul. But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.²²*LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 2*

“So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at My mouth, and warn them from Me. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou speak not to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity;

but thou hast delivered thy soul.” [Ezekiel 33:1-9.]22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 3

“Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel: Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live? Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?” [Verses 10, 11.]22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 4

The prophet had by the command of God ceased from prophesying to the Jews just at the time when the news came that Jerusalem was invaded and siege laid to her. In the *twenty-fourth chapter Ezekiel* records the representation that was given to him of the punishment that would come upon all who would refuse the word of the Lord. The people were removed from Jerusalem and punished by death and captivity. No lot was to fall upon it to determine who should be saved and who destroyed.22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 5

“Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it. For her blood is in the midst of her. ... Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great. Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned. ... She hath wearied herself with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire. In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee. I the Lord have spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back; neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 6

“Also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, behold I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke; yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down. Forbear to cry; make no mourning for the dead. ... So I spake

unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died: and I did in the morning as I was commanded.*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 7*

“And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so? Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus said the Lord God; Behold, I will profane My sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword. And ye shall do as I have done; ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men. And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet; ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another. Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do; and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.” [*Verses 6, 7, 9, 10, 12-24.*]*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 8*

I am instructed to present these words before those who have had light and evidence, but who have walked directly contrary to the light. The Lord will make the punishment of those who will not receive His admonitions and warnings as broad as the wrong has been. The purposes of those who have tried to cover their wrong, while they have secretly worked against the purposes of God, will be fully revealed. Truth will be vindicated. God will make manifest that He is God.*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 9*

There is a spirit of wickedness at work in the church that is striving at every opportunity to make void the law of God. While the Lord may not punish unto death those who have carried their rebellion to great lengths, the light will never again shine with such convincing power upon the stubborn opposers of truth. Sufficient evidence is given to every soul regarding what is truth and what is error. But the deceptive power of evil upon some is so great that they will not receive the evidence and respond to it by repentance.*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 10*

A long-continued resistance of truth will harden the most impressionable heart. Those who reject the Spirit of truth place themselves under the control of a spirit that is opposed to the Word

and work of God. For a time they may continue to teach some phases of the truth; but their refusal to accept all the light God sends will after a time place them where they will do the work of a false watchman.*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 11*

The interests of the cause of present truth demand that those who profess to stand on the Lord's side shall bring into exercise all their powers to vindicate the advent message, the most important message that will ever come to the world. For those who stand as representatives of present truth, to use time and energy now in attempting to answer the questions of the doubting ones, will be an unwise use of their time. It will not remove the doubts. The burden of our work now is not to labor for those who, although they have had abundant light and evidence, still continue on the unbelieving side. God bids us give our time and strength to the work of preaching to the people the messages that stirred men and women in 1843 and 1844.*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 12*

We are now to labor unceasingly to get the truth before Jew and Gentile. Instead of going over and over the same ground to establish the faith of those who should never have accepted a doubt regarding the third angel's message, let our efforts be given to making known the truth to those who have never heard it. God calls upon us to make known to all men the truths that have made us what we are—Seventh-day Adventists.*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 13*

God is speaking to His people today as he spoke to Israel through Moses, saying, "Who is on the Lord's side?" [*Exodus 32:26.*] My brethren, take your position where God bids you. Leave alone those who, after light has been repeatedly given them, have taken a stand on the opposite side. You are not to spend precious time in repeating to them what they already know, and thus lose your opportunities of entering new fields with the message of present truth. Take up the work which has been given us. With the Word of God as your message, stand on the platform of truth and proclaim the soon coming of Christ. Truth, eternal truth, will prevail.*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 14*

For more than half a century the different points of present truth

have been questioned and opposed. New theories have been advanced as truth, which were not truth, and the Spirit of God revealed their error. As the great pillars of our faith have been presented, the Holy Spirit has borne witness to them, and especially is this so regarding the truths of the sanctuary question. Over and over again the Holy Spirit has in a marked manner endorsed the preaching of this doctrine. But today, as in the past, some will be led to form new theories and to deny the truths upon which the Spirit of God has placed His approval.*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 15*

Any man who seeks to present theories which would lead us from the light that has come to us on the ministration in the heavenly sanctuary should not be accepted as a teacher. A true understanding of the sanctuary question means much to us as a people. When we were earnestly seeking the Lord for light on that question, light came. In vision I was given such a view of the heavenly sanctuary, and the ministration connected with the holy place, that for many days I could not speak of it.*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 16*

I know from the light that God has given me that there should be a revival of the messages that have been given in the past, because men will seek to bring in new theories and will try to prove that these theories are Scriptural, whereas they are error, which, if allowed a place, will undermine faith in the truth. We are not to accept these suppositions and pass them along as truth. No, no; we must not move from the platform of truth on which we have been established.*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 17*

There will always be those who are seeking for something new and who stretch and strain the Word of God to make it support their ideas and theories. Let us, brethren, take the things that God has given us, and which His Spirit has taught us is truth, and believe them, leaving alone those theories which His Spirit has not endorsed.*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 18*

Part Two—Warning Against Rebellion

Ezekiel again writes:*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 19*

“The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Son of man, Say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God: behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee; with thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and thou hast gotten gold and silver unto thy treasures: by thy great wisdom and by thy traffic hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches; therefore thus said the Lord God; because thou has set thine heart as the heart of God; behold, therefore I will bring strangers unto thee, the terrible of the nations; and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness. They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas. Wilt thou yet say before Him that slayeth thee, I am God? But thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of Him that slayeth thee. Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord.²²*LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 20*

“Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. Thou hast been in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardium, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold; the workmanship of thy tabrets and thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire; thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created till iniquity was found in thee. By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God, and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy way by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. Thou

hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. All they that know thee from among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.²²*LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 21*

“Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it. And say, Thus saith the Lord God; behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee, and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her. For I will send into her pestilence, and blood in her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the Lord.²²*LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 22*

“And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of any that are round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord. Thus saith the Lord God; when I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the midst of the heathen, then shall they dwell in the land that I have given to my servant Jacob. And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all these that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.” [*Ezekiel 28:1-26.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 23*

The first sinner was one whom God had greatly exalted. He is represented under the figure of the prince of Tyrus, flourishing in might and magnificence. Little by little Satan came to indulge the desire for self-exaltation. The Scripture says: “Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty; thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness.” [*Verse 17.*] “Thou hast said in thine heart ... I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; ... I will be like the Most High.” [*Isaiah 14:13, 14.*] Though all his glory was from God, this mighty angel came to regard it as pertaining to himself. Not content with his position, though honored above the heavenly host,

he ventured to covet homage due alone to the Creator. Instead of seeking to make God supreme in the affections and allegiance of all created beings, it was his endeavor to secure their service and loyalty to himself. And coveting the glory with which the infinite Father has invested His Son, this prince of angels aspired to power that was the prerogative of Christ alone.*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 24*

To the very close of the controversy in heaven, the great usurper continued to justify himself. When it was announced that with all his sympathizers he must be expelled from the abodes of bliss, then the rebel leader boldly avowed his contempt for the Creator's law. He denounced the divine statutes as a restriction of their liberty and declared that it was his purpose to secure the abolition of law. With one accord, Satan and his host threw the blame of their rebellion wholly upon Christ, declaring that if they had not been reproved, they would never have rebelled.*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 25*

Satan's rebellion was to be a lesson to the universe through all coming ages, a perpetual testimony to the nature and terrible results of sin. The working out of Satan's rule, its effects upon both men and angels would show what must be the fruit of setting aside the divine authority. It would testify that with the existence of God's government and His law is bound up the well-being of all the creatures He has made. Thus the history of this terrible experiment of rebellion was to be a perpetual safeguard to all holy intelligences, to prevent them from being deceived as to the nature of transgression, to save them from committing sin and suffering its punishment.*22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 26*

At any moment God can withdraw from the impenitent the tokens of His wonderful mercy and love. Oh, that human agencies might consider what will be the sure result of their ingratitude to Him and of their disregard of the infinite gift of Christ to our world! If they continue to love transgression more than obedience, the present blessings and the great mercy of God that they now enjoy, but do not appreciate, will finally become the occasion of their eternal ruin. When it is too late for them to see and to understand that which they have slighted as a thing of naught, they will know what it means to be without God, without hope. Then they will realize what

they have lost by choosing to be disloyal to God and to stand in rebellion to His commandments. *22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 27*

In His great mercy, God has spoken words of encouragement to the children of men. To all who repent and turn to Him, He offers abundant pardon. Repentance for sin is the firstfruits of the working of the Holy Spirit in the life. It is the only process by which infinite purity reflects the image of Christ in His redeemed subjects. In Christ all fulness dwells. He teaches us to count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus our Lord. This knowledge is the highest science that any man can reach. It is the sum of all true science. "This is life eternal," Christ declared, "that they might know Thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent." [*John 17:3.*] *22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 28*

The time has come when the righteous should understand that God's judgments are to fall on all who transgress His law, and that those who walk humbly with Him will triumph with holy gladness. As Jehovah is holy, He requires His people to be holy, pure, undefiled; for without holiness no man shall see the Lord. Those who worship Him in sincerity and truth will be accepted by Him. If church members will put away all self-worship, and will receive in their hearts the love for God and for one another that filled Christ's heart, our heavenly Father will constantly manifest His power through them. Let His people be drawn together with the cords of divine love. Then the world will recognize the miracle-working power of God and will acknowledge that He is the Strength and the Helper of His commandment-keeping people. *22LtMs, Ms 125, 1907, par. 29*

Ms 126, 1907

Lessons for Sanitarium Workers

NP

November 11, 1907 [typed]

This manuscript is published in entirety in *KC 24-31*.

Preparation for Trial

The burden is upon me to write that which will be a help to God's people in these closing days. A great crisis is just before us. To meet its trials and temptations, and to perform its duties, will require persevering faith. But we may triumph gloriously; not one watching, praying, believing soul will be ensnared by the enemy.²²*LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 1*

Christ sought to impart special instruction to the first disciples to prepare them for the trial of faith they must endure in His rejection and crucifixion by the Jews. "The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men," He said, "and they shall kill Him; and the third day He shall rise again." "If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. For whosoever shall save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for My sake shall find it. For what is a man profited if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of His Father, with His angels; and then shall He reward every man according to his works. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in His kingdom." [*Matthew 17:22, 23; 16:24-28.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 2*

"And after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart." [*Matthew 17:1.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 3*

The Saviour and His disciples have spent the day in traveling and teaching, and the mountain climb adds to their weariness. They

follow where Christ leads the way, yet they wonder why their Master should lead them up this toilsome ascent when they are weary, and when He too is in need of rest.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 4*

Presently Jesus tells them that they are now to go no farther. Stepping a little aside from them, the Man of sorrows pours out His supplications with strong crying and tears. He prays for strength to bear the test in behalf of humanity. And He pours out His heart longings for His disciples, that in the hour of the power of darkness their faith may not fail.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 5*

At first the disciples unite their prayers with His in sincere devotion; but after a time they are overcome with weariness, and, even while trying to retain their interest in the scene, they fall asleep. The Saviour has seen the gloom of His disciples and has longed to lighten their grief with the assurance that their faith has not been in vain. The burden of His prayer is that they may be given a manifestation of His glory that He had with the Father before the world was, that His kingdom may be revealed to human eyes, and that His disciples may be strengthened to behold it. He pleads that they may witness a manifestation of His divinity that will comfort them in the hour of His supreme agony with the knowledge that He is of a surety the Son of God, and that His shameful death is a part of the plan of redemption.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 6*

The Saviour's prayer was heard. He "was transfigured before them, and His face did shine as the sun, and His raiment was white as the light. And behold there appeared unto them Moses and Elias, talking with Him."*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 7*

"Then answered Peter and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here; if Thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for Thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. While he yet spake, behold a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold a voice out of the cloud which said, This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye Him. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid." [*Verses 2-6.*]*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 8*

Through being overcome with sleep, the disciples heard little of what passed between Christ and the heavenly messenger. Failing

to watch and pray, they had not received the light that God desired to give them—a knowledge of the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow. They lost the blessings that might have been theirs by sharing His self-sacrifice. Slow of heart to believe were these disciples, little appreciative of the treasure with which Heaven sought to enrich them.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 9*

When Christ's predictions came to pass, and the disciples were brought over the ground of test and trial, they failed to endure the proving. Peter denied his Lord before His enemies. Had the disciples remained watching, they would not have lost their faith as they beheld the Son of God dying upon the cross. Amid the gloom of that terrible, trying hour, some rays of hope would have lighted up the darkness and sustained their faith.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 10*

This experience of the disciples is recorded that we may learn its lessons. It is just as essential that the people of God today bear in mind how and where they have been tested, and where their faith has failed, where they have imperiled His cause by unbelief and self-confidence. Renouncing all self-dependence, they are to trust in God to save them from dishonoring His name.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 11*

God sends trials to prove who will stand faithful under temptation. He brings us into trying positions to see if we will trust in a power out of and above ourselves. Everyone has undiscovered traits of character that must come to light through trial. God allows those who are self-sufficient to be sorely tempted, that they may understand their helplessness. He suffers the deep waters of affliction to go over our souls, in order that we may know Him and Jesus Christ whom He has sent, in order that we may have deep heart-longings to be cleansed from defilement, and may come forth from the trial purer, holier, happier. Often we enter the furnace of affliction with our souls darkened with selfishness; but if patient under the crucial test, we shall come forth reflecting the divine character. When His purpose in the affliction is accomplished, "He shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday." [*Psalm 37:6.*]*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 12*

“Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.” [*Mark 14:38.*] Watch against the stealthy approach of the enemy, watch against old habits and natural inclinations, lest they assert themselves; force them back, and watch. Watch the thoughts, watch the plans, lest they become self-centered. Watch over the souls that Christ has purposed with His own blood. Watch for opportunities to do them good.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 13*

How to Be Great

Later the disciples were taught another lesson. On the journey through Galilee, Christ again tried to prepare their minds for the scenes before Him. He told them that He was to go up to Jerusalem to be put to death and to rise again. The disciples did not even now comprehend His words. Although the shadow of a great sorrow fell upon them, a spirit of rivalry found a place in their hearts. They disputed among themselves which should be accounted the greatest in the kingdom. This strife they thought to conceal from Jesus, and they did not as usual press close to His side, but loitered behind, so that He was in advance of them when they entered Capernaum.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 14*

Jesus read their thoughts, and He longed to counsel and instruct them. But for this He awaited a quiet hour, when their hearts would be open to receive His words.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 15*

When He reached Capernaum, and had entered a house, the disciples came to Him, saying, “Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And Jesus called a little child unto Him, and set him in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.” [*Matthew 18:1-3.*]*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 16*

Very tenderly, yet with solemn emphasis, Jesus tried to correct the evil. He showed what is the principle that bears sway in the kingdom of heaven, and in what true greatness consists as estimated by the standard of the courts above. Those who were actuated by pride or love of distinction were thinking of themselves and of the rewards they were to have, rather than how they were to

render back to God the gifts they had received. They would have no place in the kingdom of heaven, for they were identified with the ranks of Satan.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 17*

Before honor is humility. To fill a high place before men, Heaven chooses the worker who, like John the Baptist, takes a lowly place before God. The most childlike disciple is the most efficient in labor for God. The heavenly intelligences can co-operate with him who is seeking, not to exalt self, but to save souls. He who feels most deeply his need of divine aid will plead for it; and the Holy Spirit will give to him glimpses of Jesus that will strengthen and uplift the soul. From communion with Christ he will go forth to work for those who are perishing in their sins. He is anointed for his mission; and he succeeds where many of the learned and intellectually wise would fail.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 18*

The Lord has lessons for us all to learn regarding the position we should occupy toward each other and toward Him. Let no pharisaical pride come into our ranks, but let us move humbly and wisely, putting from our hearts and minds every injurious thought and feeling. The spirit of selfishness that would lead a man to set himself above his brethren is evidence that he does not see the necessity of being a humble learner in Christ's school. The precious Word of God is to be faithfully studied if God's professing people are to find a place among the redeemed.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 19*

"And whosoever receiveth one such little child in My name," the Saviour continued, "receiveth Me." And "whoso shall offend one of these little ones ... it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck and he were drowned into the depths of the sea." [*Verses 5, 6.*]*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 20*

The "little ones" are not children in years, but those who are young in the Christian life. Those who have newly come to the faith are to be treated with love and tenderness. They are to be instructed by precept and example in the way of the truth. "Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones, for I say unto you, That in heaven, their angels do always behold the face of My Father which is in heaven. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that

which is lost.” [*Verses 10, 11.*]22*LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 21*

O how different are the standards by which God and man measure character. God sees many temptations resisted of which the world, and even near friends, never know—temptations in the home, in the heart. He sees the soul’s humility in view of its own weakness, the sincere repentance over even a thought that is evil. He sees the whole-hearted devotion to His service. He has noted the hours of hard battle with self—battle that won the victory. All this God and angels know. A book of remembrance is written for them that fear the Lord and that think upon His name.22*LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 22*

Not in our learning, not in our position, not in our numbers or our entrusted talents, not in the will of man is to be found the secret of success. Feeling our inefficiency, we are to contemplate Christ; and through Him who is the strength of all strength, the thought of all thought, the willing and obedient will gain victory after victory. And however short our service or humble our work, if in simple faith we follow Christ, we shall not be disappointed of the reward. That which even the greatest and wisest cannot earn, the weakest and most humble may receive. Heaven’s golden gate opens not to the self-exalted. It is not lifted up to the proud in spirit, but the everlasting portals will open wide to the trembling touch of a little child. Blessed will be the recompense of grace to those who have wrought for God in simplicity and faith and love.22*LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 23*

Care for the Erring

“How think ye,” the Saviour said, “if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and goeth into the mountains and seeketh that which is gone astray? And if so be that he find it, Verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more over that sheep than over the ninety and nine which went not astray. Even so it is not the will of your Father that one of these little ones should perish.” [*Verses 12-14.*]22*LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 24*

My brethren and sisters, read this whole chapter, and let its

instruction tender your hearts and help you to understand your duty toward those who need your help. In every place angels of God are watching to see what kind of spirit is exercised in behalf of souls.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 25*

If the lost sheep is not brought back to the fold, it wanders until it perishes. And many souls go down to ruin for want of a hand stretched out to save. These erring ones may appear hard and reckless; but if they had received the advantages that others have had, they might have revealed far more nobility of soul and greater talent for usefulness. Angels pity these wandering ones.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 26*

Angels weep, while human eyes are dry and hearts are closed to pity.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 27*

There are many who err and who feel their shame and folly. They look upon their mistakes and errors until they are driven almost to desperation. These souls we are not to neglect. When one has to swim against the stream, there is all the force of the current driving him back. Let a helping hand then be held out to him as was the Elder Brother's hand to the sinking Peter. Speak to him hopeful words, words that will establish confidence and awaken love.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 28*

Thy brother, sick in spirit, needs thee as thou thyself hast needed a brother's love. He needs the experience of one who has been as weak as he, one who can sympathize with him and help him. The knowledge of our own weakness should help us to help another in his need. Never should we pass by one suffering soul without seeking to impart to him the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 29*

It is fellowship with Christ, personal contact with a living Saviour, that enables the mind and heart and soul to triumph over the lower nature. Tell the wanderer of an almighty hand that will hold him up, of an infinite humanity in Christ that pities him. It is not enough for him to believe in law and force, things that have no pity, and never hear the call for help. He needs to clasp a hand that is warm, to trust in a heart full of tenderness. Keep his mind stayed on the thought of a divine presence ever beside him, ever looking upon

him with pitying love. Bid him think of a Father's heart that ever grieves over sin, of a Father's hand stretched out still, of a Father's voice, saying, "Let him take hold of My strength, and make peace with Me; and he shall make peace with Me." [*isaiah 27:5.*]22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 30

As you engage in this work, you have companions unseen by human eyes. Angels of heaven were beside the Samaritan who cared for the wounded stranger. Angels from the heavenly courts stand by the side of all who do God's service in ministering to their fellow men. And you have the co-operation of Christ Himself. He is the restorer; and as you work under His supervision, you will see great results.22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 31

Physicians, nurses, and helpers, in all your dealings with the sick, let yours words and actions be controlled by the Spirit of God. Precious words of comfort from the Word of God may be spoken to the sick ones who come to our sanitariums and earnest prayers be offered in their behalf. Hopeful words and cheerful countenances and helpful acts will reveal to the patients the love of God.22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 32

All the religious exercises of the home life should be of a cheering and encouraging nature. The physician or nurse who is easily offended, or who cherishes a jealous or suspicious disposition, is not prepared to take responsibilities in our institutions for the sick. Such influences will counterwork the best efforts that can be made to bring in a cheering and uplifting atmosphere. Our sanitariums are to be regarded as sacred places; the spiritual interests of the patients are to be carefully watched, and any influence that should injure should be removed. The men and women who care for the sick should be truly converted; then they will speak words that will help and uplift.22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 33

My fellow workers, keep your spiritual perceptions clear. Cherish the simplicity of the Word of God. By the love of Jesus that is in your own hearts, draw these patients to the feet of Christ. One soul saved is of more worth in the sight of God than all the sanitarium buildings in the world.22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 34

Co-operation Between Our Schools and Sanitariums

I have been shown that there are decided advantages to be gained by having our schools located near our sanitariums, that the students may receive the benefits of the instruction given to the nurses, and may witness the results of faithful work done for those who need help and counsel. The benefits of hearty co-operation extend beyond physicians and teachers, students and sanitarium helpers. When a sanitarium is built near a school, those in charge of the educational institution have a grand opportunity of setting a right example before those who all through their lives have been easy-going idlers and who have come to the sanitarium for treatment. The patients will see the contrast between the idle, self-indulgent lives that they have lived, and the lives of self-denial and service lived by Christ's followers. They will learn that the object of medical missionary work is to restore, to correct wrongs, to show human beings how to avoid the self-indulgence that brings disease and death.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 35*

There is a great work to be done by our sanitariums and schools. Time is short; what is done must be done quickly. Let those who are connected with these important instrumentalities be wholly converted. Let them not live for self, for worldly purposes, withholding themselves from full consecration to God's service. Let them give themselves, body, soul, mind, and spirit, to God, to be used by Him in saving souls. They are not at liberty to do with themselves as they please; they belong to God; for He has bought them with the lifeblood of His only begotten Son. And as they learn to abide in Christ, there will remain in the heart no room for selfishness. In His service, they will find the fullest satisfaction.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 36*

The Lord would have His work move forward solidly. Let light shine forth as God designed that it should from His institutions, and let God be glorified and honored. This is the purpose and plan of heaven in the establishment of these institutions. Let physicians and nurses and teachers and students walk humbly before God, trusting in Him as the one who can make their work a success.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 37*

With Singleness of Heart

Christ is calling all who claim to believe in Him to reveal by their own example of self-denial and temperance in all things the virtues of His character. He asks them, by an example of obedience to the truth, to bind souls to Him. The Saviour's example of self-denial and self-sacrifice is to be kept before the patients in the most attractive light. "God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*] The Saviour's sacrifice in taking human nature, His rejection by the people whom He came to bless, His uncomplaining sufferings, and especially His daily life of self-denial are to be kept constantly before their minds. *22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 38*

In the work of restoring the moral image of God in man, everything depends upon the conversion of every power of the being to God. The saving grace of Christ is able to accomplish this for every soul. Those who would be soul-winners must study Christ's methods of reaching souls. Satan and his agencies are seeking to keep men and women in rebellion against God and the truth. When the workers in our sanitariums realize this as they should, every possible influence for good will be brought to bear upon those who come for treatment and rest. *22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 39*

If our institutions are rightly conducted, they will be the means of bringing us in touch with the workers in the Women's Christian Temperance Union. Many of these noble souls in this organization need to learn that obedience to the fourth commandment is an experience that they need in order to perfect a Christian character. When they will yield their will to His will in this matter, God will make their efforts more effectual to the saving of soul, body, and spirit to Himself. *22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 40*

My fellow workers, keep on the armor of Christ's righteousness. Pleasant words, faithful attendance, a desire to relieve suffering will win a way for you to turn the mind to the never-failing source of healing, the One who died to pay the ransom price for lost and ruined men. The enemy will press the battle to the gates, but keep the armor on. Remember that every one converted to the faith adds

to our efficiency to give the truth to the world. The grace of Christ is promised us as we seek to turn souls to obedience to the commandments of God. We should be willing to undertake whatever He calls upon us to do.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 41*

In the Power of the Spirit

The Spirit of God is to be our efficiency in the work laid upon us. We must now move forward courageously; for we have no time to lose. Those who strive will win the victory. In His mediatorial work Christ gives to His servants the presence of the Holy Spirit. This means power and efficiency that will enable the human agent to represent Christ in the work of soul-saving.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 42*

God has instructed me that our workers need to experience the deep moving of the Spirit of God; many are in need of a fuller conversion. On the day of Pentecost, in response to the continued prayers of the disciples, the Holy Spirit descended from heaven with the sound as of a rushing, mighty wind. For ages the heavenly influences had been held in restraint; but in response to the fervent prayers of these humble men, they descended with power to co-operate with human agencies. Then what confessions came forth from human lips, what humiliation of soul was manifested! And what songs of praise and thanksgiving mingled with the voice of penitence and confession! All heaven bent to listen to the lowly seekers after God.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 43*

Through the grace of Christ, and under His direction, we can accomplish a grand and far-reaching work. Through the power that the Holy Spirit will impart, we can bring souls who are now living in rebellion to God, to see their need of Christ, and, accepting the provision made for them, become laborers together with God in the work of saving others.*22LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 44*

God will withhold nothing from the soul who gives himself to Christ for service, but will give him ability to accomplish a work, the results of which will be as measureless as eternity. The wounded hands of Christ are His pledge that grace sufficient will be given to every soul to work out the will of God. All power in heaven and in earth will co-operate with Him. Acting as Christ's instrumentality in the earth, day

by day man becomes a partaker of the divine nature, escaping the corruption that is in the world through lust. The church on earth, having united with it the power of the church in heaven, will come off more than conquerors through the blood of the Lamb and the word of its testimony.²²*LtMs, Ms 126, 1907, par. 45*

Ms 127, 1907

The Work in Southern California

Loma Linda, California

November 3, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 310-314*.

I have passed a wakeful night; for there have been presented to me some things connected with the past, present, and future of the work in Southern California. *22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 1*

I have now no hesitation in speaking plainly and in calling things by their right names. For three nights in succession, the message has been given to me that Elder Reaser, as president of this conference, is out of his place. He should not occupy such a position in any of our conferences. He is leading some of his brethren to ignore the messages that the Lord is sending to His people. He has refused to accept the testimonies that have not harmonized with his own mind and judgment. *22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 2*

The results of his administration will be further developed in the future. Why should men be entrusted with such grave responsibilities before they have been sufficiently proved? Elder Reaser has made the work of Elder Burden exceedingly difficult. He has worked in an underhand manner to thwart the efforts of Brother Burden to do the work that should be done at Loma Linda. The influence of Brother Reaser has been counter to the messages of instruction that the Lord has given concerning this sanitarium. For two years this work of opposition has been carried forward. *22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 3*

The word of the Lord in unmistakable language is that Elder Reaser should not occupy the position of a conference president. He needs to learn some of the first lessons of what God requires of His people who are living amid the perils of the strong temptations of these last days. He needs to be converted, heart, soul, and mind, to the truth. Self has borne rule in his plans, and he has endeavored to convert

others to his own ideas. As yet there has been but a partial development of his character; but if he continues in his present course, it will not be long before there will be a more open opposition to the work that we have, under the direction of God, endeavored to accomplish in Southern California.²²*LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 4*

The authoritative utterances of our brother, in their commands and their forbiddings, bear not the heavenly impress. They are not inspired by the Holy Spirit of God. Unless he becomes thoroughly convinced that his mind is not infallible, his future life will be characterized by a spirit of exalting whomsoever he will, and of hindering those who are not in harmony with him. In his present state of mind, he should not be entrusted with responsibilities that would give him the power to dictate to any church.²²*LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 5*

I have borne the testimony that Brother Reaser should have no control over Brother Burden. I have borne a testimony, even in the meeting that has just been held here, that the Lord's servants are to seek their counsel from God. It is contrary to God's plan that men shall exercise arbitrary authority over their brethren. God would convince those who have felt called upon to exercise a wrong authority over their brethren, that He has not authorized them to take upon themselves such responsibilities. He has not appointed a man to take the place of God in this conference.²²*LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 6*

The Saviour bids us pray, "Lead us not into temptation." [*Matthew 6:13.*] Our heavenly Father will lead His people in the paths of righteousness. The word of the Lord to the churches in this conference is: "Watch and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. Be on your guard against the efforts of the powers of darkness to resist the testimonies of God's Spirit that are to be understood." Actions spring from desires and purposes. God alone can discern the thoughts and intents of the heart. He weighs with unerring accuracy the very motives of the mind.²²*LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 7*

The president of the Southern California Conference needs the power to see himself as he is in the sight of God. He is as a man

lost in the woods, blinded by a dangerous confidence in himself. A humbling of the soul, with earnest prayer, and a diligent study and reception of the Word of God are the means by which to overcome these peculiar temptations. The armor of truth is to be found in the Word of God. Clothed in this armor, a man will be humble, not dictatorial, but a learner from the great Teacher. *22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 8*

The Lord has witnessed the unnecessary hardships that have been brought upon Elder Burden. Avenues of assistance have been hedged up, and it has been made well-nigh impossible to raise the money that has been needed at Loma Linda for the addition of bathrooms and other needed facilities. There must be a change in these conditions. Relief must be given to this institution, which, by the working of God in our behalf, has been brought within our reach. *22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 9*

Influences have been brought to bear upon minds and hearts, to lead men away from God, that they should obey men and show to men the honor that belongs alone to God. He alone is to be honored and glorified. Men placed in positions of trust may be a help to the churches, but they are not to lord it over God's heritage. Neither are they to show favors to certain ones, with the expectation that they will in return receive certain favors from these persons. *22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 10*

During the past night there has passed before me scene after scene, where men in positions of trust were bearing rule over their fellow men. There seemed to be with them but little burden for the sacred truth for this time that would sanctify the heart, the thoughts, the speech, and the actions. *22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 11*

One stood by my side, and said, "These men are becoming too wise to follow a plain 'Thus saith the Lord.' They are departing from God." *22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 12*

A Bible lay upon the stand, and the heavenly messenger held it to view, saying in solemn tones: "The Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament. Together they are to act a more important part in presenting before the people God's saving truth. The Word is to be carefully studied, but not to present theories that will lead away the

minds of the people, diverting them from the warnings sent to prepare a people to stand in the day of the Lord.”*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 13*

God has a message to be proclaimed in all the world. By every teacher in our schools, every minister, every medical missionary, the only true God is to be uplifted. But some of the watchmen are asleep. They are as the blind leading the blind. The time to labor is fast passing away, and Satan is leading some to stand as the accuser of their brethren who are bearing heavy burdens.*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 14*

Who of our ministers are awake, giving the trumpet a certain sound? The trumpet of some in official positions has been sounding their own exploits. The spirit that has characterized their work has borne the disapproval of God. Who of those that have been appointed to office in the work of God understand what that office embraces? Where are the faithful watchmen?*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 15*

Some who should be watchmen are seeking to gain advantages for themselves in commercial lines. For the sake of financial profit, they are becoming tainted with the spirit of commercialism. This spirit has so blinded the eyes of their understanding that they have not a clear scriptural understanding of Bible principles. At times when they have not been guided by the Spirit of God, they have dictated to their brethren and have considered that any proposition that they might make should be accepted without question. Their position has been such that many of their brethren have been deceived and deluded.*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 16*

The Word of the living God is to be our lesson book. Here, in both the Old and the New Testaments, is a statement of the mistakes made by ancient Israel. Shall we, as did they, fail to improve the most precious opportunities for doing the work of God? If, during the three years past, the opportunities had been truly improved to meet their requirements of this time, some who are now lost to the cause of God would stand ready to serve as genuine missionaries.*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 17*

Awake, awake from your stupor, you who have been under the

control of other human minds. No longer allow yourselves to treat with indifference subjects that need to be presented to the people with clearness. Your president does not realize where he stands in the sight of God. Influences have been brought in that have turned his mind away from the preparation that is essential for these last days. And as he has turned away from Christ, the spirit of commercialism has absorbed his mind. The Light of the world has been eclipsed. There is a profession to know God, but there is often a denial of Him in word and in action.*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 18*

God permitted Christ, the Sun of righteousness, to come to our world to seek and to save perishing souls. But today, some who have been entrusted with the care of these blood-bought souls are denying Him in word, in method, in action. Darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people.*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 19*

Where are the earnest calls that should be given to arouse the people to that preparation of heart that will purify, refine, and ennoble characters to shine as lights amid the moral darkness? The soul is never safe, save under divine guidance. The Word of God coming from sanctified hearts and lips will soften and break hard hearts. And if ever there was a period of time when the words of Christ should be heard, it is now.*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 20*

None but He who created man can affect a change in the human heart. Every teacher is to realize that he must be moved by divine agencies. The mind and judgment must be submitted to the Holy Spirit. Through the sanctification of the truth, we may bear a decided testimony for righteousness both before believers and before unbelievers.*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 21*

We are far behind what we should be in our experience. We are backward in pronouncing the testimony that should flow from sanctified lips. Even when sitting at the table, Christ taught truths that brought comfort and courage to the hearts of His hearers. Whenever it is possible, we are to present the words of Christ. If His love is in the soul, abiding there as a living principle, there will come forth from the treasure house of the heart words suitable to the occasion, not light, trifling words, but uplifting words, words of truth and spirituality.*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 22*

Let teachers and students watch their opportunities whenever possible to confess Christ in their conversation, speaking of their experiences in following Christ, praying with their brethren for the Holy Spirit. Confessing Christ openly and bravely, exhibiting in the choice of words the simplicity of true godliness, will be more effective than many sermons. There are but few who give a true representation of the meekness of Christ. O we need, and we must have, His meekness. Christ is to be formed within, the hope of glory.*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 23*

We are preparing for translation to the heavenly world. Our conversation should be in heaven, from whence we look for the Lord Jesus. He is to be acknowledged as the Giver of every good and perfect gift, the Author of all our blessings, in whom is centered our hope of eternal life.*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 24*

Angels of heaven are taking note of all our works and watching to see how they can minister to our needs. With intensity of spirit, all heaven stands ready to lend aid to us in our divine progress. Shall we improve our present opportunities and receive the impress of the divine image?*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 25*

I am instructed that those who believe in the present truth, and who are set as guides to the people of God, are not to become engaged in commercial pursuits. Their minds must not become so absorbed that they cannot distinguish between the sacred and the common. A strife for victory in business deals will develop a pugilistic spirit, a spirit that is spoiling the record of some of our brethren in Los Angeles. Such a course will develop in these brethren characters that may not now be clearly discerned. We are to educate the mind in pleasant consideration of divine things. But those who suppose that they are to guide other minds must in a most earnest manner seek the Lord.*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 26*

The only way that temptation may be overcome is through watchfulness and prayer. The trial of the faith must come. Satanic agencies are busy, endeavoring to spoil the record of many souls. Those who are neglectful of Bible study are in danger of disregarding also the testimonies. Those who seem to feel that position and influence place them above temptation are under a

strong delusion of the enemy. In this conference there is a strong temptation to consider that position makes the man. Men placed in positions of responsibility are to honor that position by a most earnest determination to be like Christ, as He gave us an example in His earthly life. His life testifies that the strongest of temptations are no excuse for yielding to sin.*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 27*

“In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto Me, and drink. He that believeth on Me, as the scripture hath said, Out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake He of the Spirit, which they that believe on Him should receive.)” [*John 7:37-39.*]*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 28*

“Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.” [*Matthew 11:28-30.*]*22LtMs, Ms 127, 1907, par. 29*

Ms 129, 1907

Diary

NP

October 1906

Previously unpublished.

Sunday, October (?), 1906

Berkeley, California

On Sabbath day, Elder Haskell spoke to our people in the old Oakland church building, which was mercifully spared us. Sister Haskell spoke to a company assembled at Alameda. Brother Dores Robinson spoke to the Berkeley church. In the afternoon I filled an appointment in Oakland. We had a large, commodious meeting room, which was well filled. I brought before the hearers lessons from the *first epistle to the Corinthians*.^{22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 1}

After the discourse, I spoke to the church members regarding the great interest they should manifest in carrying on the work that was entered into at the close of the camp-meeting held this summer, when it was decided to continue tent-meetings, and ask Elder Haskell and his wife to remain to follow up the interest. Some tents were left on the grounds, in order that the workers might be accommodated. Elder Haskell and his wife, Sister Haskell, had been laboring diligently to teach all who desired to understand the Scriptures and to learn how to carry on Bible work and other lines of missionary work among the people.^{22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 2}

In addition to these regular classes of instruction, evening meetings were held, and the time was well occupied. For a short time Elder Haskell was absent, in attendance at the Los Angeles camp-meeting; but Elder Hibbard and others carried on the work uninterruptedly. Sister Haskell met with great interest in her class work during the day.^{22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 3}

I have been awake during the night season, since ten p.m. I am instructed to say, There are some who now need a new phase of experience. Let every man now take up his appointed work. Let no one think that he has been appointed of God to do a work of ordering his brethren, but let him go to work himself and seek with all the powers of his soul to understand the will of God concerning himself. Let him place himself where he can learn of the great Teacher. "All ye are brethren." [*Matthew 23:8.*]*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 4*

Thursday, October 11, 1906

"Sanitarium," St. Helena, California

I have been unable to sleep after ten p.m. My heart pained me. I dared not lie in bed. I was in distress, and I walked the room, and worked over myself, for about an hour. I did not dare close my eyes in sleep.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 5*

I took up my diary and tried to write out a portion of the message I had seemed to be bearing in the night season to a large congregation.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 6*

Love is a power. The advice given in the Word is, "Love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous." [*1 Peter 3:8.*] "If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others."*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 7*

"Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in

fashion as a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted Him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 8*

“Wherefore, My beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in My presence only, but now much more in My absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure. Do all things without murmurings and disputings: that ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither labored in vain.”
[Philippians 2:1-16.]22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 9

The “holding forth” was to be revealed by every believer in his words, which were to be sanctified by the Spirit of God, and in accordance with the principles of the gospel. By the manner in which the believers in Paul’s day accepted his labors and profited by them, they were to give evidence that the chief apostle had “not run in vain, neither labored in vain.” *[Verse 16.]* While toiling and laboring, he had the satisfaction of knowing that his efforts were bearing fruit; for he declared: “Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all. For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.” *[Verses 17, 18.]22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 10*

I have words to speak to the believers: Passages of Scripture, such as I have copied out by my own hand with pen and ink from the pages of the Bible, should not be passed over indifferently; for, my dear brethren and sisters, you have not all been walking in the light of the instruction given you through the writers of Holy Writ. You have been on losing ground. The gospel has been given you in plain words through the inspired apostles and prophets. It becomes all those who claim to believe the words of these inspired men, to guard themselves strictly, individually, collectively, in order that they

may be able to meet the high standard set before them.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 11*

The Word of God is not Yea and Nay, but Yea and Amen. In and through the faith professed in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ universal humility and benevolence are represented in every converted man and in every converted woman; also self-denial, self-sacrifice in good works. The humble-minded are precious in the sight of God.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 12*

In the *fifth chapter of Matthew*, we read of the Saviour: “And seeing the multitudes, He went up into a mountain (to be as free as possible from the turmoil of the crowded cities): and when He was set, His disciples came unto Him”—close by Him; for these hearers would have the words of truth stamped upon the memory by the power of the Holy Spirit, later to be reproduced, written out, repeated, for the benefit of the whole world. “And He opened His mouth, and taught them, saying:*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 13*

“Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 14*

“Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 15*

“Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 16*

“Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 17*

“Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 18*

“Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 19*

“Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 20*

“Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness’ sake: for

theirs is the kingdom of heaven.²²*LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 21*

“Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for My sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.²²*LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 22*

“Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.²²*LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 23*

“Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.” [*Verses 1-16.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 24*

These words are immortalized. The light of the words of Christ, so plainly revealed, speaks to all who have the privilege of reading them. In the light of these words, all may understand their plainly defined work, which they must do if they expect to receive the blessings Christ has specified will be bestowed upon the faithful.²²*LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 25*

Light is of the highest value. It reveals truth as something that is reliable; for he who is in accordance with the true light speaks truth, and not a lie. Let your light shine. Let the virtue of your goodness of character in living right principles, in living the truth be a continual testimony of the virtue of truth itself. Let your conduct be so spiritual, so heavenly, that your words, your patience, your good works, shall be as salt, preserving you from the danger of exerting an influence that would not be Christlike. Let your conduct be such that your disposition will be after the heavenly order. Then all will be benefited by your sound words.²²*LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 26*

In this same discourse on the mount, Christ has said:²²*LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 27*

“Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven (by the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost): but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great (by the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost) in the kingdom of heaven.” [Verses 17-19.] The three highest authorities in the universe, with all the heavenly family, shall call great, in the fullest sense of the term, those who do and teach the commandments of our heavenly Father. *22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 28*

I have been instructed to say, Let every church come into line. Many souls have not on the wedding garment, but are coming and going and are giving counsel which is not always imparted to them by the Holy Spirit, but is born of self-esteem. Arouse yourselves, and come into a humble, sacred nearness to God. We need to engage in keen, deep heart searching. There are many who have a form of godliness, but the inward working of the Holy Spirit they have not. *22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 29*

We do not all have the same gifts; but the meekness of Christ we must all have, else the natural man will swell to large proportions. God has not given to all His followers the very same gifts and capabilities. In the days of the apostles, some were teachers, some were prophets, some were physicians, and some had gifts of healing; but each worker had to be a man of humility. All these varied gifts are essential; and meekness, humility, is a trait that must be common to all who engage in the Lord’s work. *22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 30*

The Word of the Lord has come to me, and I am bidden to say: Let no man place himself in a position to dominate another, or to mark out the duty of a fellow worker. All the laborers, with their varied capabilities, are to learn of Christ. True, they are to converse together, and pray together, and counsel with one another, and

advise one another as to how each may best advance the interests of God's cause. But let no one man suppose that he has the privilege of becoming a dictator or a commander, to send others hither and thither, at his arbitrary bidding, simply as he may think best in his human wisdom. Let every man stand in moral dignity, as one who is permitted to seek counsel of God as to his personal duty. We are to respect one another. Let everything that savors of lording it over God's heritage be put away. Men are placed in positions of authority to act as counselors and advisers, not as dictators. Every worker is amenable to God. Men are to love as brethren and to take counsel together as to how to carry forward the work to the best possible advantage. Plans must be laid by men of wisdom, and the work must be carried forward under wise direction; but never is one to assume the authority to dictate.²²*LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 31*

We are to grow up to the full stature of men and women in Christ Jesus. In the *third of Ephesians* we read:²²*LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 32*

“For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, if ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward: how that by revelation He made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto His holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; that the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of His promise in Christ by the gospel: whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of His power. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.”
[*Verses 1-8.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 33*

The work accomplished through Christ was laid open before Paul by revelation. The apostle was shown that the Saviour's work was to teach men how to obtain deliverance from a state of hopelessness under sin and death. Through faith in Christ Jesus, they were to be quickened and helped to reach forth, with mind,

heart, and soul, unto holiness and love. These abundant revelations made to man during Christ's ministry on the earth, and further revealed to apostles and recorded by them in their writings, were not made merely to save from perdition the generation living in the age of the world during which Christ lived on the earth, but were to be manifest in all ages, to all worlds, to all cities great and small, to towns and villages. In every place where a minister of God may be called, he is to show forth the abundant treasures of the grace of Christ, and His ever-flowing love and mercy.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 34*

Paul was given an insight into the riches of grace so marvelous, so deep, that he could not present all; but he himself was thereby rooted and grounded so firmly in the truth that no sufferings, no reproaches could ever lead him to adopt some new theory that would make of none effect the revelations that had been given him. No false theories could come in to take the place of the grand truths that had been inwrought into his very being. The grandeur of the heavenly scenes he witnessed far surpassed in glory any false representations that Satan could bring before him in connection with the false religions of the day. All truth, all holiness is unchanging and cannot be made over into fanciful errors. The truth cannot be made into a lie.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 35*

Paul desired to open up these revelations of truth before the Jewish nation, in order that the honest in heart might be saved from perdition through belief of the truth. He desired that the Israelites, once the chosen nation, might receive the truth, and thus become sons and daughters of God, members of the royal family, to manifest in all ages, in all parts of the world, the riches of God's grace to the human family. He desired that they might reveal, in turn, to others the kindness, the mercy, the tenderness ever manifested by those who receive the message of God's great love to mankind through the gift of His only begotten Son. Those who had been cut away from the true vine as a result of the impenitence, at the time Christ was revealed to men in the likeness of humanity, were again given the privilege of connecting with the vine stock by being grafted into the church of Christ. And this privilege was extended to the Gentiles as well, through repentance and belief in the gospel as proclaimed by God's servants. Through conversion,

they would be grafted into the living vine stock. They would have peace with God and a sanctified conscience. Jews and Gentiles would dwell together in peace and love and unity one with another. Belief in Christ would produce transformation of character, kindness of temper. They would be in unity, because of their oneness with Christ. There would be a renewal of love to God in and through Jesus Christ. This would result in the bearing of fruit in good works, because, by being transformed through His Spirit, they would become partakers of the divine nature—in disposition, in words, and in works.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 36*

Thus the revelations given through the apostle Paul were to help the Jews to understand the Scriptures, and the mission of Christ, and to aid them in yielding their former opinions, and in receiving the gospel of Christ in its fulness. Paul worked to the point of enabling his converts to see the heavenly things in Christ Jesus that he had seen. Those who were converted under his preaching were children of the heavenly birth.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 37*

In the teachings of the Word, it is represented that the church is built, not on Peter, but on Jesus Christ, who is not only the foundation, but the chief corner stone. No other creature is presented to our view.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 38*

The church is composed not merely of ministers, but of many others as well. The True Vine has many branches, and all these center in the parent vine stock Christ Jesus.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 39*

Very much was said by Paul regarding the breaking down of the middle wall of partition. Paul was especially called to preach the gospel to the Gentiles, and many were admitted to the true church through his ministrations. Today there is to be no slackness in the interest taken in the broken branches, and in the branches that have been grafted in. Special efforts are to be made in these last days to gather out from the world the branches that have been cut away and to engraft them once more into the true vine stock. If a man repents, and receives Christ as his Saviour, Christ has power to engraft him into the vine stock and to invigorate the life of the penitent one with the life of the Eternal One.*22LtMs, Ms 129, 1907, par. 40*

Ms 131, 1907

Sermon/Preaching the Word of the Living God

Loma Linda, California

December 21, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

(Sermon, Mrs. E. G. White, Assembly Hall, Loma Linda, California, Sabbath afternoon, December 21, 1907.)

I have not made a trial of my strength for some little time, because I have been completely used up with overwork. Today I have no idea of speaking my words to you. I will speak some of the words of the living God, as found in the Bible.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 1*

It has come to my ears that in several important places in this part of the state, and elsewhere, there are some who are stirred up over the matter of doing all they can to enact and enforce Sunday laws. I wish to bring before you a few things that God has said in His Word regarding the sacredness and binding claims of the seventh-day Sabbath, as instituted in Eden.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 2*

(*Genesis 2:1-3*): “Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it He had rested from all His work which God created and made.”*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 3*

This is God’s message to all the people that are upon the face of the earth. It is a record of the setting apart of the seventh day of the week as the Sabbath—as a day of rest.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 4*

(*Exodus 20:1-11*): “And God spake all these words, saying, I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before Me.

Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, of that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them; for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generations of them that hate Me; and showing mercy unto thousands of them that love Me, and keep My commandments.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 5*

“Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh His name in vain.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 6*

“Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.”*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 7*

Then follow the remaining six commandments.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 8*

(*Verses 18-21*): “And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off. And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die. And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that His fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not. And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.”*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 9*

The Lord has given us His Word for our instruction and guidance; and yet there are men—ministers, physicians, and others—in our world who dare to stand up against the Word of the living God and substitute in its stead the word of man, by creating a false Sabbath. From the light that God has given me, I know that this work will increase, and every influence possible will be brought to bear to

make of no effect God's commandments, and to make of so much importance the observance of the first day of the week, that penalties will be imposed upon those who may choose to regard it as a common day. God's holy Sabbath will be trampled under foot.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 10*

In this time of peril, we should all be wide-awake. Every one who is blessed with the talent of speech and with influence should be able to speak intelligently on the Sabbath question by appealing to a plain "Thus saith the Lord." And the testimony of the Scriptures should settle the matter with every one who believes the Word of the living God. But Satan has had his way so long, and there are so many kept in utter ignorance of what is truth, that the enemy thinks he can take the whole world captive, if men can be induced to enact laws compelling every one to rest on Sunday and to regard that as a holy day.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 11*

Those who have an intelligent knowledge of the truth need not be deceived by the sophistries of the enemy. They may take the Word of God and read what the Lord has said regarding His holy Sabbath day. At the time of the creation He set it apart as a perpetual memorial of His work as Creator; and when the children of Israel encamped round about Sinai, He came down in awful grandeur and there spoke His law. Afterward, He wrote the law with His own finger upon tables of stone. This law that was engraved in stone by the finger of God will be the standard of right-doing in the day of judgment, when every case will come up in review. As teachers, as students, as brethren and sisters in the true church, we must be wide-awake and place ourselves in right relation to God, and He will place Himself in right relation to us. What we want is that the power of the most high God shall be our strength, our defense, our help. In this work, we are not to give up to the forces of the enemy that are seeking to have their own way.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 12*

I have read from the record in the *second of Genesis* and the *twentieth of Exodus*. Now I will read from the *thirty-first chapter of Exodus*: "And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: and I have filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of

workmanship.” [*Verses 1-3.*]22*LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 13*

To the youth who have come to this school for a training that will fit them to connect with some branch of the Lord’s work, I wish to say: You may so relate yourselves to the God of heaven, that you will be blessed in everything you shall be called upon to do in connection with His cause of truth. If you work humbly, in meekness and lowliness of heart, the Lord God of Israel will so impress the human mind that you will have wisdom to do your work aright. Angels of light will be present to help you. What we need is to have the fear of God in mind and heart. Our devotion to Him must be constant. We must realize that the words God has spoken in giving us a standard of right-doing, as recorded in the Scriptures, can never be changed. It is eternal truth that is presented to us in His Word.22*LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 14*

(*Verses 12-15*): “And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily My Sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you. Ye shall keep the Sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be ... cut off from among his people.” “Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord; whosoever doeth any work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.”22*LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 15*

To have a knowledge of that law that God came from heaven to Sinai’s mount to speak to His people, and yet in defiance of that law to dare desecrate the Sabbath by laboring on that day—this would constitute an offense meriting the severest punishment, even death; for it would indicate that the transgressor despised the Word of the Lord.22*LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 16*

(*Verse 16*): “Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.” How long?—“For a perpetual covenant.” Now, my friends, you have evidence of the truth on these points. The Word of the living God is speaking to you. The voice of God is heard, proclaiming the seventh-day Sabbath as “a perpetual

covenant.”22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 17

(Verses 17, 18): “It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed.”22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 18

“And He gave unto Moses, when He had made an end of communing with him upon Mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.”22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 19

The Sabbath commandment was one of those engraven with the finger of God. But Satan and his host have thought that they could take the world captive and make them believe that the Sabbath commandment is no longer binding; and they have been working on this line very diligently.22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 20

Turn to the book of *Deuteronomy*. In the fourth chapter we read: “Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.” [Verse 1.]22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 21

“That ye may live.” [Verse 1.] To keep the commandments of God, and to live in harmony with His will, means life to us. No human agency can set up his own will independently of God’s will and yet remain a child of God and an heir to life eternal.22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 22

(Verses 2-5): “Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish aught from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you. Your eyes have seen what the Lord did because of Baal-peor, the Lord thy God hath destroyed them from among you. But ye that did cleave unto the Lord your God are alive every one of you this day. Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.”22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 23

“Keep therefore and do them,” we read in the next verse. And why?

—“For this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.” [*Verse 6.*] This is the impression that is to be made upon human agencies round about us. We are not to feel as if obedience to God’s commands would weaken our influence or lessen our reputation in the sight of the world; for obedience brings us into harmony with the living Jehovah.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 24*

(*Verse 7*): “For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon Him for?” God wants you to take these assurances and to have a living faith, not a dead faith. He wants you to come up to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 25*

(*Verses 9-14*): “Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest thy depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach them thy sons, and thy sons’s sons; especially the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said unto me, Gather Me the people together, and I will make them hear My words, that they may learn to fear Me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children. And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness. And the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice. And He declared unto you His covenant, which He commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and He wrote them upon two tables of stone.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 26*

“And the Lord commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.”*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 27*

The Lord then cautioned them, through Moses, not to worship any manner of similitude—“the likeness of male or female, the likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air, the likeness of any thing that creepeth on the

ground,” etc. [*Verses 16-18.*] He goes on to specify that instead of worshipping the likeness of anything, they should keep God before their minds. All the idols, and all the other representations that might be made, were to be regarded as of no account. The Israelites were to direct their minds to the Lord God of heaven, who liveth and abideth forever.²²*LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 28*

In the *fifth chapter of Deuteronomy*, the ten commandments are repeated. (*Verses 11-14*): “Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh His name in vain. Keep the Sabbath day to sanctify it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee. Six days thou shalt labor, and do all thy work; but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.”²²*LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 29*

(*Verses 24, 25*): “And ye said, Behold, the Lord our God hath showed us His glory, and His greatness, and we have heard His voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth. Now therefore why should we die? For this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the Lord our God any more, then we shall die.” These words indicated unbelief. God desired that they should hear His voice; but they were so fearful, they begged Moses that they might not hear it. “Who is there of all flesh,” they inquired, “that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?”²²*LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 30*

“Go thou near,” they pleaded with Moses, “and hear all that the Lord our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the Lord our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it. And the Lord heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; [and the Lord said unto me,] I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken. Oh, that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear Me, [and keep all My commandments always, that it might be well with them,] and with their children forever!”

[Verses 26-29.]22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 31

And then God bade Moses, “Go say to them, Get you into your tents again. But as for thee, stand thou here by Me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 32

“Ye shall observe to do therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you; ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. Ye shall walk in all the ways which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.” [Verses 30-33.]22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 33

Moses specified carefully the will of God concerning His people. “Now these,” he declared, “are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it: that thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, to keep all His statutes, and His commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son’s son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days be prolonged.” [Deuteronomy 6:1, 2.]22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 34

Their success and their life—everything, in fact—depended on their obedience.22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 35

“Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey. Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.” [Verses 3-5.]22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 36

This takes in the whole man—all there is of him. As he hangs his helpless soul upon the Lord God of heaven, his prosperity is assured.22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 37

“These words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and

shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.” [Verses 6, 7.]*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 38*

Fathers, mothers, you have a church in your own house. In the place of occupying your mind with many things of minor importance, you should give yourself—heart and mind and soul—to the very work appointed you by the Lord God of Israel—the work of educating and training your children for the kingdom of heaven.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 39*

“These words, which I command thee, ... thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children. ... And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates. And it shall be, when the Lord thy God shall have brought thee into the land which He swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not, and houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten, and be full; then beware lest thou forget the Lord.” [Verses 6-12.]*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 40*

Does not this remind you of our experiences in connection with the purchase of Loma Linda? It reminds me of what we found here. God has brought us into this place, in order that we might have a strength and power that otherwise we could not have. And now that we are here, He desires that every soul who possibly can help should do his utmost to relieve this institution from financial embarrassment.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 41*

When we came here we found no treatment rooms sufficiently large for a sanitarium of this size, and so those in charge of the institution had to build an addition. This cost considerable money; but as we look over the improvements that had to be made, we have no complaint to offer. We rather rejoice that the Lord God of heaven pointed out to us this very property and helped us to secure it.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 42*

“Houses full of all good things.” [Verse 12.] What else could we

think of, but this scripture, when we first visited this place and went into room after room, room after room, and saw the beautiful furniture and nearly everything else necessary for the convenience and comfort of sanitarium patients? When I saw these things, and remembered God's promises, I had not a doubt but that the money would be forthcoming for the purchase of this place, although at first the discouragement was tremendous.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 43*

At a small council meeting held in Los Angeles on a weekday to consider the propriety of purchasing Loma Linda, Brother W. W. Simpson, the evangelist whom we have since buried, and whom we deeply miss, suggested that a call be made there for contributions toward the enterprise. I had been speaking at considerable length and was just ready to go to another room to take a cold bath, as is my custom after speaking. At first, I hesitated, as there was only a mere handful of us together; and I feared we might discourage instead of encourage by failing to raise very much means at this time. "Suppose we try," Brother Simpson said. "Well, do so if you wish," I said.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 44*

I went out and took my bath, and soon after I had finished and had gone into another room close by, Brother Simpson came to report that there was raised in cash and pledges nearly eleven hundred dollars. I never expected anything of this kind from so small a company. Brother Simpson seemed overjoyed at the result.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 45*

It was at this meeting that many objections were swept away from the minds of some who had hesitated over purchasing Loma Linda. My faith in the enterprise was confirmed; and since that time, I have never doubted but that we could carry it through successfully.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 46*

Thank God! Loma Linda is now in our possession. And as I look around and see all the conveniences that we have here, I cannot help praising God. This Assembly Hall we are now in has proved a great blessing. It has served as a meetinghouse and as a place for the students to gather together for classwork. When the proper time comes, we shall expect to have something different for a

meetinghouse; but just now, when there is a dearth of means, we are very glad to have so convenient a place as this is.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 47*

At the time when the children of israel entered into the land of Canaan, where they found “great and goodly cities” which they built not, and “houses full of all good things,” they were not only warned to beware lest they should forget the Lord, but were counseled to serve Him, and Him alone. “Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve Him,” they were counseled, and “shall swear by His name.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 48*

“Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you, (for the Lord thy God is a jealous God among you,) lest the anger of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 49*

“Ye shall not tempt the Lord your God, as ye tempted Him in Massah. Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the Lord your God, and His testimonies, and His statutes, which He hath commanded thee.” [*Verses 10, 11, 13-17.*]*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 50*

These are principles that we should keep before the people in this our day. If we walk humbly with God, we shall have success with the people; but we must not dally too long, lest the enemy come in like a flood against us. Already the forces of evil are at work in an effort to have enacted a Sunday law, which would bring much hardship on some God-fearing people.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 51*

We are to meet this issue, by preaching the Word of the living God. The Word is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword. As we present the Sabbath truth direct from the Word of God, tracing it through from Creation to the New Earth, the testimony of the living God, as recorded in His Word, will have a powerful effect on those who hear. Our strength in meeting the Sunday-law issue is to be found in bringing to the attention of the people a plain “Thus saith the Lord.”*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 52*

I am glad that additions have been made to the number of students in attendance at Loma Linda. Now let every member of the school, including those who have just come in, make the most of the opportunities afforded at this place. There is a work in which all can engage, the work of selling *Christ's Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing*. The Lord impressed me to dedicate these two books in the relief of our institutional work. When *Christ's Object Lessons* was taken hold of in earnest by the publishers and by our people throughout the field, a mighty work was done in a comparatively short time. Nearly three hundred thousand dollars was brought in through the sale of this book; and many who engaged in its circulation received great blessings. I pray that the Holy Spirit of God may come into the hearts of the students at this place and enable them to do valiant service in the circulation of these two books. *22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 53*

Ministry of Healing should be circulated freely. I have done my part, in offering the proceeds of this book for the relief work. I can do no more, except to continue to stir up the minds of others to do their part faithfully. All our publishing houses are willing to do their part nobly in behalf of the relief work. The General Conference has planned for a liberal sale of both *Object Lessons* and *Ministry*. In our work for God, we should strive to help one another. When one undertakes a work in which others can help, the Lord is pleased to witness a spirit of hearty co-operation. *22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 54*

I have not known whether I should have strength to meet with you again, and so I have presented these matters before you today. *22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 55*

In the *seventh chapter of Deuteronomy* we read: *22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 56*

“The Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto Himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. The Lord did not set His love upon you, not choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people; but because the Lord loved you, and because He would keep the oath which He had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord

brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. Know therefore that the Lord thy God, He is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love Him and keep His commandments, to a thousand generations.” [Verses 6-9.]*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 57*

Oh, what a God we have! He never fails us, unless first we fail of doing His will.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 58*

Our God “repayeth them that hate Him to their face, to destroy them: He will not be slack to him that hateth Him, He will repay him to his face. Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them. Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye harken to these judgments and keep and do them, that the Lord thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which He sware unto thy fathers: and He will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee.” [Verses 10-13.] All these promises are of great consequence to us.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 59*

(*Deuteronomy 8:1*): “All the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers.”*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 60*

We may trace these thoughts all the way through the Word. I wish that you would trace them out for yourselves. When those in opposition to the truth seek to magnify a manmade law, in the place of God’s law, let us present the plain words of Scripture in answer to their claims. Let us exalt God. Let us magnify His name.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 61*

(*Deuteronomy 10:11-15*): “And the Lord said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in, and possess the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.”*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 62*

“And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all His ways, and to love Him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, to

keep the commandments of the Lord, and His statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good? Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, is the Lord's thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is. Only the Lord had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and He chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day." *22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 63*

As you trace these things out for yourselves, and read them, they will have a special influence upon your work. And as you present them to the people who are unacquainted with God's holy law, they will have great weight, and will influence many in the right way. And in your presentation of scriptures, do not forget the very last chapter of Revelation. This is a precious scripture. There it is that we are told the results of keeping the commandments of God. Those who are faithful in keeping them as God has given them—even as they were written with His own finger upon two tables of stone—will have right to the tree of life. They will finally come into a position where they will be granted an abundant entrance into the new Jerusalem, the City of our God. Oh, how many times I have thought of this—over and over and over again! *22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 64*

“And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and His servants shall serve Him: and they shall see His face; and His name shall be in their foreheads.” [*Revelation 22:1-4.*] Thank God! *22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 65*

“And behold, I come quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.” [*Verses 12-14.*] *22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 66*

“I Jesus have sent Mine angel to testify unto you these things in the

churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.” [Verses 16, 17.]*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 67*

Let us consider this. Oh, there is so much that we can compass by a living, active faith! I have longed to be able to meet with you oftener, dear youth, so that I could speak to you; but I have nearly used up my strength, and today I thought I would come on a venture, to see whether I could address you. The Lord has given me more strength than I expected to have. I had thought that I might sit in a chair and read some of these scriptures, but that way of addressing you is not according to my liking; so I have stood on my feet, and the Lord has given me strength sufficient to speak to you. Now let us all exert ourselves to the utmost to make a success of this precious place that we have the advantage of possessing. And we may do so, if only we walk in the way of the Lord. Let us help all we can to relieve this institution of debt. I have done my part; the publishers have done their part; the General Conference has done its part. Now it rests with the teachers and students and friends of the work here at Loma Linda to do their part. The two books, *Christ's Object Lessons* and *Ministry of Healing* contain precious light. Many should have this light. In Southern California there are special opportunities for distributing these books, because there are so many people constantly coming and going. We are in a remarkable thoroughfare of travel. If we were living missionaries, we would be improving these extraordinary opportunities to disseminate the light of the truth. May God help us, henceforth, to do our duty faithfully. May He help us to cling to Him, the Mighty One, and to His promises.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 68*

The students in our schools need to have a thorough training in missionary work. A precious opportunity for service is afforded in the chance to circulate these two books. Now is our time to labor with untiring diligence. Before long we shall be scattered. We shall not always be able to be together as we are now. Our time for work is short. The opposing influences are gathering strength, and now is our time to labor for the spread of the third angel's message.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 69*

May God let His blessing rest upon you, dear students, and teach you what it means to walk and work by faith and not by sight. In every way possible, seek to relieve this sanitarium and this school from indebtedness. These institutions need your help. Do not pass them by, nor discourage others from helping them. Do the very best you can to help Brother Burden to bear his burdens.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 70*

The Lord God of Israel desires us to link up in holy union with Himself and exercise the living faith that works by love and purifies the soul. He desires that we shall be a working corps of laborers, with adaptability for His service; and He promises to help us to win a glorious victory for Him.*22LtMs, Ms 131, 1907, par. 71*

Ms 133, 1907

“One Is Your Master, Even Christ”

St. Helena, California

January 16, 1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Christ, our advocate with the Father, knows how to sympathize with every soul. To those who receive Him as their Saviour, He gives power to become sons and daughters of God. His life of perfect freedom from sin has prepared the way for us; through Him the entrance into the holiest of all is made manifest.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 1*

“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” “He that hath received His testimony hath set to his seal that God is true. For He whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into His hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.” [*John 3:16, 33-36.*]*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 2*

A religious education is greatly needed by all who act a part in the work of Jesus Christ. They are to be laborers together with God, engaged in a sacred, solemn work. Each is to have an individual experience in being taught by the great Teacher. One man is not to act as mind and judgment for another man whom the Lord is using in His work. No one is to lay down rules and regulations to govern his fellow laborers, who have a living experience in the truth.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 3*

Let every one be amenable to the great Teacher. His words are spirit and life. He does not sanction any plan by which men who have been entrusted with the guardianship of souls are placed

under another man and compelled to do as he shall decide. God's laborers are not to be bound or prescribed in their work. Those whom God is leading by His Holy Spirit need not, before they make a move, first ask permission of some one else, who has had less experience in the work for this time than themselves.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 4*

The Lord Jesus is the One to whom men must go for wisdom. And in imparting wisdom to those who seek Him, it is not necessary that He reveal His will to some other than the one who is seeking Him. There must be an individual communion between God and the human heart. There is to be imparted a new life, and that life is to be nourished by the Holy Spirit. When there is a spiritual union with the Lord Jesus, He will move and impress the heart. He will lead, and in the life there will be a growth of fellowship with Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 5*

Let no one undertake the work of bidding his brethren do as he thinks advisable, irrespective of their own personal convictions. Among God's people are some who have had long experience in His work, men who have not departed from the faith. Notwithstanding the great trials through which they have passed, they have remained faithful. These men should be regarded as tried and chosen counselors. They should be respected, and their judgment should be honored by those who are younger or who have had less experience, even though these younger men may be in official positions.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 6*

We are engaged in a great work, and there are many opportunities for service in various lines. Let all pray earnestly that God may guide them into the right channels of service. God's workmen should not neglect any opportunity to help others in every possible way. If they seek God unselfishly for counsel, His Word, which bringeth salvation, will lead them. They will engage in labor on the right hand and on the left, doing their best to remove from the minds of others every doubt and every difficulty in understanding the truth. The Spirit of God will make their labors effectual.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 7*

The Lord calls for minute men, men who will be prepared to speak

words in season and out of season that will arrest the attention and convict the heart. The kingdom of God consisteth not in outward show. Light will not be received by following selfish plans, but by looking unto Jesus, following Christ's leadings, not the suppositions of men. The kingdom of God is righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Ghost.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 8*

It often happens that circumstances arise which demand prompt action. And sometimes precious opportunities have been lost because of delay. The one who should have acted promptly felt that he must first consult with some one who was far away and who was unacquainted with the true conditions. Much time has thus been lost in asking advice and counsel from men who were not in a position to give wise counsel. Let all God's workers be guided by the Word of truth which points out their duty, following implicitly the directions Christ has given.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 9*

I am free to say to our brethren whom God is leading: If you know that God would have you engage in any work, go forward. Those who have the light and consciousness that God is leading need not ask any human agent what is their work. They are to follow the counsel of the highest authority. Safety and peace and calm assurance are to be found only by following the counsel of the greatest Teacher that ever lived in our world. Let us not turn away from His unerring counsel.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 10*

In the *sixth chapter of John* we may find valuable instruction. After Christ had miraculously fed a great multitude, He withdrew Himself. During the night He crossed over to the other side of the sea, but the multitude found Him again the next day. "And when they had found Him on the other side of the sea, they said unto Him, Rabbi, when camest Thou hither? Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ye seek Me not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. Labor not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for Him hath God the Father sealed."*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 11*

"Then said they unto Him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the

work of God, that ye believe on Him whom He hath sent. They said therefore unto Him, What sign showest Thou then, that we may see, and believe Thee? What dost thou work? Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. Then said Jesus unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but My Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is He which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. Then said they unto Him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. And Jesus said unto them, I am the Bread of life: he that cometh to Me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on Me shall never thirst. But I said unto you, That ye also have seen Me, and believe not. All that the Father giveth Me shall come to Me: and him that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out.” [Verses 25-37.]*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 12*

Christ is our only hope. He is the Bread of life, and we may feed on Him. We may look to Him as our Saviour. We may take Him at His word and make Him our dependence. Let no man interpose between us and our Saviour, assuming that we may not go forth to perform our duty without first receiving his approval. With our whole hearts let us seek the Lord. He knows just the help we need, and we can safely put our trust in Him. But if we depend on human wisdom to guide us, we will find ourselves on the losing side. We may come direct to the Lord Jesus; for He has not bidden us to make any man our guide and dependence. It is our privilege to be taught of the Lord. “Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink His blood, ye have no life in you.” [Verse 53.]*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 13*

“Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.” [Matthew 11:28, 29.]*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 14*

We have a divine audience to which to present our requests. Then let nothing prevent us from offering our petitions in the name of Jesus, believing with unwavering faith that God hears us and that He will answer us. Let us carry our difficulties to God, humbling ourselves before Him. There is a great work to be done, and while

we may counsel together, we must be very sure to counsel with God; for He will never mislead us. We are not to make flesh our arm. If we do, depending upon human help, human guidance, unbelief will steal in, and our faith will die.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 15*

When you have brought your case to God, and have humbled your heart before Him, will He not answer your prayer? Is it not your privilege to take God at His word and to become acquainted with Him? Then why should any suppose that their understanding of duty must come through one of their fellow men?*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 16*

Any man who is placed in a position where he is regarded by others as an authority, as one to whom they must go for permission to do what they feel impressed by the Spirit of God is right, is in a dangerous position. He is likely to become exalted; for he is but human. The Lord has not appointed to any one such a work. Christ alone is to direct His workers. Among all God's workers there should be a spirit of unity and harmony. The Lord has especially blessed some with experience which has fitted them to be wise counselors. It is our duty to council together. In our several callings there is to be a mutual dependence on one another for assistance and praying for that wisdom the Lord alone can give.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 17*

In order for successful work to be done, workers of harmonious elements of character are needed. The work can be carried forward only by patience and harmony of action. Because of a lack of harmony, a lack of determination on the part of the workers to lift with one purpose in view, the work has been delayed; and not one half has been done that might have been done.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 18*

Our ministers and leaders need to realize the necessity of counseling with their brethren who have been long in the work and who have gained a valuable experience. The disposition of some to shut themselves up to themselves, and to feel competent to plan and execute, according to their own judgment and preferences, brings them into strait places. Such an independent way of working

is not right and should not be followed. The ministers and teachers in our conferences are to work unitedly with their brethren of experience, asking them for advice and paying heed to this advice because they have enlarged experience.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 19*

A spirit of authority and commanding is not to be exercised even by the president of a conference; for his position does not change a man into a creature that cannot err. Every laborer entrusted with the management of any branch of the Lord's work is to labor as Christ labored, wearing His yoke and learning His meekness and lowliness. A conference president's spirit and demeanor, in word and in deed, reveal whether he realizes his weakness and places his dependence on God or whether he thinks that his position of influence has given him superior wisdom. If he loves and fears God, if he realizes the value of souls, if he appreciates every jot of the help that the Lord has qualified a brother-worker to render, he will be able to bind heart to heart by the love that Christ revealed during His ministry. He will speak words of comfort to the sick and the sorrowing. If he does not cultivate a masterly manner, but bears in mind that One is his Master, even Christ, he can counsel the inexperienced, encouraging them to be God's helping hand. God has so ordered matters that no man is absolutely independent of his fellow men; in the service of God, Christ's disciples will seek for unity and to strengthen one another.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 20*

I frequently receive letters from individuals telling me of their troubles and perplexities and asking me to inquire of God what is their duty. I reply to them, I have not been appointed by God to do such a work as you ask. The Lord Jesus has invited you to bring your troubles to One who understands every circumstance of your life. Then in faith take your burdens to the Burden-bearer.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 21*

“What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.”
[*Mark 11:24-26.*]*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 22*

“No man can come unto Me, except the Father which hath sent Me draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto Me. ... I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and the bread that I will give is My flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.” [John 6:44, 45, 51.]*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 23*

God deals with men as individuals, giving to every one his work. Let no man regard himself as competent to dictate to others, pointing out to them their duty. All are to be taught of God. Through the grace of Christ, every soul must work out his own righteousness, maintaining a living connection with the Father and with the Son. This is the only genuine experience that is of value.*22LtMs, Ms 133, 1907, par. 24*

Ms 135, 1907

“The ways of man are before the Lord...”

Refiled as *Ms 160a, 1898*.

Ms 137, 1907

Exalting Christ

St. Helena, California

June 17, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *Lake Union Herald* 11/03/1909.

To my ministering brethren:

Every soul who truly accepts Christ by faith will walk in humility of heart. There will be no exalting of self; but Christ will be exalted as the One on whom the hope of eternal life depends. "By grace are ye saved through faith," the apostle Paul declared. [*Ephesians 2:8.*] And it is the grace of Christ in us that makes us His witnesses. We can be overcomers only by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of our testimony. By a well-ordered life and a godly conversation, we become lights in the church and in the world. Spiritual things must be spiritually discerned. Those who drink most deeply of the waters of salvation will reveal most fully the meekness and lowliness of Christ. *22LtMs, Ms 137, 1907, par. 1*

I am bidden to say to those who have been called to teach the Word of God to others: Never encourage men to look to you for wisdom. When men come to you for counsel, point them to the One who reads the motives of every heart. A different spirit must come into our ministerial work. No persons must act as confessors; no man must be exalted as supreme. Our work is to humble self and to exalt Christ before the people. After His resurrection, the Saviour promised that His power should be with all who would go forth in His name. Let this power and this name be exalted. We need to keep continually before our minds the prayer of Christ when He prayed that self might be sanctified by truth and righteousness. *22LtMs, Ms 137, 1907, par. 2*

The power of the eternal Father and the sacrifice of the Son should be studied more than it is. The perfect work of Christ was consummated in His death upon the cross. In His sacrifice and His

intercession at the right hand of the Father is our only hope of salvation. It should be our joy to exalt the character of God before men and make His name a praise in the earth.²²*LtMs, Ms 137, 1907, par. 3*

As David considered the works of God in the earth, and the love manifested for man, he was led to exclaim: "O Lord our Lord, how excellent is Thy name in all the earth! Who hast set Thy glory above the heavens. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast Thou ordained strength because of Thine enemies, that Thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger. When I consider Thy heavens, the work of Thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which Thou hast ordained; what is man, that Thou art mindful of him? And the son of man, that Thou visitest him? For Thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honor. ... O Lord our Lord, how excellent is Thy name in all the earth!" [*Psalm 8:1-5, 9.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 137, 1907, par. 4*

"Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast Thou ordained strength," the psalmist says. [*Verse 2.*] The Lord will work through the words of even the little children who have been instructed from their babyhood to love and fear Him. Through their instrumentality the Lord will teach men to be kind and tenderhearted and to seek Him in simplicity of heart.²²*LtMs, Ms 137, 1907, par. 5*

"I will praise Thee, O Lord, with my whole heart," the psalmist continues; "I will show forth all Thy marvelous works. I will be glad and rejoice in Thee: I will sing praise to Thy name, O Thou Most High. When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at Thy presence. For Thou hast maintained my right and my cause; Thou satest in the throne judging right." [*Psalm 9:1-4.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 137, 1907, par. 6*

I have been shown that these words will be literally fulfilled. Troublous times are just before us, and this is the beginning of the end. At this time, instead of the church's becoming worldly in its practices, it should be drawing near to God in a work of repentance and putting away of sin. "Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered. Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile."

[*Psalm 32:1, 2.*]*22LtMs, Ms 137, 1907, par. 7*

There is a work for our ministers and workers to do in watching diligently their religious life, that it may not be perverted by self-exalted ideas. Profession is of no avail. “Be not conformed to this world,” the apostle Paul exhorts: “but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God. For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.” [*Romans 12:2, 3.*]*22LtMs, Ms 137, 1907, par. 8*

The *twelfth chapter of Romans* is an educational one and should be studied and understood. It contains lessons that we are to bring into the life practice. I am bidden to bear a testimony against the danger of exalting self—a species of self-deception that will prove the ruin of some who have once known the truth. “Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love,” the apostle says; “in honor preferring one another; not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer.” [*Verses 10-12.*]*22LtMs, Ms 137, 1907, par. 9*

We lose many and rich blessings because we neglect to seek the Lord with humble hearts. When we come to Him in sincerity of heart, asking Him to reveal our defects, He will show us a true picture of ourselves reflected in the mirror of His Word. Then, having seen ourselves as God sees us, let us not go away forgetting what manner of man we are. Let us study critically the features of our character that are defective and seek for grace to make them like the pattern presented in the Word of God.*22LtMs, Ms 137, 1907, par. 10*

The faithful minister will water with his prayers the seed sown in his discourse. He will plead that the seeds of truth may find a lodgment in hearts and that souls may be truly converted. There is to be in the life of the minister a revelation of the Holy Spirit that will blend heart to heart in love and unity. The more of the grace and power of the Spirit that finite man receives from the Infinite, the more love will he express for his fellow men. He will ever bear in mind his high

privilege: “Ye are laborers together with God; ye are God’s husbandry; ye are God’s building.” [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*]22*LtMs, Ms 137, 1907, par. 11*

Ms 139, 1907

A Call to Consecration

St. Helena, California

June 18, 1907

Portions of this manuscript are published in *Lake Union Herald* 11/17/1909.

To my ministering brethren:

There has been presented before me a work that needs to be done for our ministering brethren. I was shown that a deep work must be done upon hearts by the Holy Spirit, or many workers will discover too late that they have lost their opportunity of bringing the Holy Spirit into the life practice. God is waiting to see if His servants will be sanctified through the truth, waiting to see if they are willing to give up all, that they may secure eternal life.²²*LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 1*

Many who claim to be pastors of the flock are doing dishonor to God, because in their own lives they do not reveal the principles that governed the life of Christ. They make a high profession, but indulge in acts of selfishness. Little of true humility of soul is revealed, and their words and actions are such that souls are not impressed with the truths they try to teach. Oh, that the Lord would work on the hearts of men, that less of the character of the sinner might appear and more, altogether more, of the meekness and lowliness of Christ! Those who are partakers of the divine nature will be partakers of the self-denial and self-sacrifice that marked the life of the Saviour. When the heart is truly converted, the mind will be like the mind of Christ; the powers of mind and body will be held in subjection to Christ as a precious trust to be used in His service.²²*LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 2*

Christ loved the human race. It was for the joy that was set before Him—the joy of seeing sinners redeemed—that He “endured the cross, despising the shame.” [*Hebrews 12:2.*] He was to be the atoning sacrifice for the sins of men. This the Father and the Son

planned before the foundation of the world. The Father “sent Him.” [Mark 12:6.] He was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. This was the only plan that could be made for the redemption of mankind. In yielding to sin, man had incurred the penalty of transgression. The gift of Christ to our world was made in order that mercy might be shown, and yet the justice of God be fully met. *22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 3*

The sacrifice of Christ was not made in order to create in God a love for men. He loved before He gave. “For God so loved the world, that He gave.” [John 3:16.] He gave His only begotten Son as an expression of that love. The Father and the Son united in making this wonderful sacrifice, that the character of God might be fully understood and that the fulness of their amazing mercy might be known by fallen angels and sinful men. Only One equal with the Father could make the sacrifice for the lost race. Divinity alone could exalt the sinner to sonship with God and make him a partaker of the divine nature. The Lord of glory, the Prince of life, must take human nature and, in human flesh, give to man an example of a pure and righteous life. *22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 4*

Clothing His divinity with humanity, the Son of God came to earth as a helpless babe, and through the years of childhood, youth, and manhood became acquainted with the life of humanity by personal experience. His knowledge of the poverty and hardship of life is revealed in His words to one who proposed to follow Him. Christ responded, “The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay His head.” [Matthew 8:20.] He descended from one humiliation to another, until the cross made it impossible for divine condescension to stoop lower. *22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 5*

The awful, mysterious agony in the Garden of Gethsemane, when, apparently, He hesitated to drink the cup that was offered to Him; that mysterious cry upon the cross, “My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me?” [Matthew 27:46.] Declare how deep and intense were the sufferings of the Son for the sins of the world. Yet in the midst of His sufferings He could speak peace to the heart of the penitent thief. That response to the thief’s request for a place in His kingdom was heard by the armies of Satan and sounded the

death-knell of Satan's lingering hope to obtain the victory over Christ, or over those who would believe in Him as their Saviour. *22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 6*

Speaking of His sufferings and death, Christ declared, "The Son of man goeth as it is written of Him." [*Matthew 26:24.*] Again and again He alluded to His death as a fulfilment of prophecy. It had been declared: "A bone of Him shall not be broken." [*John 19:36.*] "They pierced My hands and My feet." [*Psalms 22:16.*] "They parted My raiment among them, and for My vesture they did cast lots." [*John 19:24.*] All these predictions were literally fulfilled. *22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 7*

Christ suffered one of the cruelest of deaths, though none had proved Him guilty of any offense. He had declared Himself the Son of God, and for this He was condemned to die. His executors were not able to prove one of the false charges they had brought against Him. The Father Himself had signified His approval of His Son in the words, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." [*Matthew 3:17.*] Judas, the traitor-disciple, declared, "I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood." [*Matthew 27:4.*] The message of Pilate's wife concerning Him was, "Have thou nothing to do with that just man." [*Verse 19.*] And Pilate himself declared, "I find in Him no fault at all." [*John 18:38.*] *22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 8*

"I lay down My life," Christ declared; "no man taketh it from Me." [*John 10:17, 18.*] *22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 9*

"He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him freely give us all things?" [*Romans 8:32.*] Before the universe of heaven the plan was set forth whereby man might again come into right relation with God. To as many as would receive Christ as their light and their salvation would be given power to become the sons of God. Before that Gift could be bestowed, the Church of heaven was stirred to its unfathomable depths. Of all His infinite resources, God gave the whole. The three representative powers of the Godhead, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, were pledged to carry out God's plan for the salvation of the lost race. Thus fully did the Lord engage the heavenly universe

in the work of redemption. How few understand and appreciate this infinite sacrifice!*22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 10*

The wonderful plan for our salvation has placed mankind under a great debt to God. Yet how little of our powers we return to Him! Shall those who profess to receive Christ grudge Him a return of His entrusted goods, or refuse to express gratitude for the salvation provided at such infinite cost? The love that was revealed in the earthly life of Christ, God requires church members to manifest in the life. God calls upon His people with whom He has made a covenant, to make a covenant with Him, and in response to the infinite Gift He has bestowed, to declare, "How shall we not freely give Him all things?"*22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 11*

Every soul who receives Christ is to reveal Christ to the world through a transformed character. His life is to be a continual manifestation of devotion to the will of God. By obedience to the commandments of God, man is to honor and glorify His Maker. In his own transformed character he is to magnify before the world the plan of salvation as a plan that is laid in the mercy and the love of God. The name of Jesus will be exalted by these representatives of Christ; for there is no other name given among men whereby we may be saved.*22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 12*

The man who is truly converted is taken into the plan of God, to work for the salvation of his fellow men. In his own life he reproduces the character of Christ. The earnest, disinterested labor of Christ in behalf of sinners is repeated in his life; the same fervor and solicitude is revealed in his prayers. The Saviour often left His disciples for seasons of prayer with His Father. At these times He poured out His soul in strong crying and tears for those he had come to save, and for power and grace to carry out the great plan of redeeming the world. His example in prayer Christ desired should be a lesson to His disciples in all ages. We cannot be too deeply impressed with the need of laboring for perishing souls. We need to feel the movings of the Spirit of God on our hearts, that we may be led to make every possible effort in their behalf. The truth that has been the means of drawing our souls to God is to be the great power in us to lead others into the path of righteousness.*22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 13*

When a laborer takes up any work for the church, it should not be in a pompous way, but humbly. He should realize that his knowledge of the truth demands much of him. No power of heaven will be denied to the one who seeks to carry out the purpose of God in his work; but the man who seeks to carry out his own plans and purposes, instead of humbly following the leading of the Lord, reveals by his actions that were he admitted to heaven, he would strive there for the first position. When there is with the minister or elder of the church a disposition to be unchristlike and to work in human wisdom rather than in the wisdom of God, dissension and strife will be created, self will be exalted, and the wisdom of man instead of the wisdom of God will be relied upon. The man who is set to do a work for the church in any line should first consecrate himself to God and to the work. He will seek to use the methods that Christ used in His efforts to disseminate light and will leave no means untried to forward the plan of salvation. If he will ever remember that he is a worker together with Christ, a sanctified influence will go forth from him that will make his work efficient.*22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 14*

I am instructed to say to our ministers, You need to be transformed in character, or you will be deceived in regard to your position as workers in the church. The Lord is not glorified by the representations of His truth that are being made; your spirit is dishonoring to Him. A spirit of humility must be revealed in your lives. More thought must be given to soul-preparedness for the work. Self rules in your lives, and the grace of Christ cannot be made manifest.*22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 15*

The work of heart-searching should begin in earnest with the ministry. There are many who need to be converted in word, in spirit, in deportment. Unless the minister seeks to live in the light of God's countenance, and to reflect His image, his influence will hurt rather than help the cause of God.*22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 16*

The law of God is to be obeyed. God's Word sums up obedience of God's law in the words, "thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbor as thyself." [*Luke 10:27.*] God's law is a law of mercy, an expression of goodness; it holds His creatures

responsible for allegiance to Him, places them under obligation to reveal in their characters the attributes of its Author. Through the power of the Holy Spirit the law of God is to be exemplified in the life of the Christian. *22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 17*

To live the law of God means to reveal the holiness of God's character in every action of the law. In the lives of many of our teachers and ministers, this holiness is sadly lacking. With many, the law has become a dead letter. To those who, instead of allowing their lives to be controlled by the law of righteousness and truth, are being swayed by hereditary and cultivated traits of character, I am given this message: There is no time to lose. The end of all things is at hand. Soon from heaven will go forth the decree, "He that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. Behold, I come quickly; and My reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work shall be." [*Revelation 22:11, 12.*] *22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 18*

Let none seek to be first, but let all now unite in ministering to the world the teachings of Christ. Each converted soul should seek earnestly to acquire a knowledge of the truth and seek to wield an influence that will represent to worldlings a better world than this. Whatever the moral standing of those about you, it is your privilege to show plainly the line that separates you from the world. By pursuing a course in contrast to the selfishness of the world, and which by its purity condemns the practices of the world, you are to show that you are conforming to the perfect Pattern. Those who minister in word and doctrine are to beseech men and women to be reconciled to God. They are to declare their conversion from evil by consecrating the will, the talent of means, the whole being to the service of God. Because wickedness exists in society, there should be Christian influences in every land that will stem the tide of evil by manifesting the sympathy, the tenderness, the love of Christ. "And greater works than these shall he do," Christ declared of every one of His followers; "because I go unto the Father." [*John 14:12.*] *22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 19*

"In Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love," and purifieth the soul. [*Galatians 5:6.*] *22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 20*

In these words the Holy Spirit through the apostle Paul assures us that all our external privileges, all our high profession of acceptance with God, cannot take the place of faith. Sincere faith in Christ is that alone which can secure for us an entrance into the city of God. Faith in Christ, expressed in the life and character, revealed in love for God and for our brethren, makes the human agent a power in the world and in the church. I am made sad when I see that many have not this faith and love; for these are the sign of our Christianity, the witness that we are the children of God. True faith in Christ will recover the backslider from the entanglements of the world and engage him from day to day in service that will keep his brethren from backsliding. This is the work that God requires of every soul. *22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 21*

The apostle Paul exhorts those who have taken the name of Christ, "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage." [*Verse 1.*] If you have lost the liberty you once enjoyed in Christ, you may recover yourself from your backslidings. If you will look to Jesus and accept His Word in faith, you may present to the world a very different showing from that you have given in the past. In your life and character you may reveal the faith that works by love and purifies the soul. *22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 22*

I appeal to our ministers, and to those who hold responsible places in the work of God: Do not make mistakes in your lives. You are in danger of working out an unsanctified conception of religion. To possess true religion means to make Christ your pattern, to conform the life practice to His example. The more closely the example of Christ is followed, the more fully will the gospel light and life be expressed in us. We shall love as brethren. The light shining in us and forth from us will produce life heat, Christian love. This love will not be confined to our homes and families, but will spread its branches and produce fruit on the other side of the wall. *22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 23*

Close, heart-searching work is required of those who minister the Word. Let this investigation take place now. They should be converted at heart who preach the Word. True repentance must be experienced by every minister who would in his ministry reach the

pattern set for him in Christ. We need far less of preaching, and far more of earnest, humble seeking of the Lord. In our early experiences in the message, when we assembled for camp meeting, ministers' meetings were often held in the early morning, when the workers sought for deep conviction of heart and true conversion, as a preparation for the work to be done at the meeting. Sins were confessed to one another and to God. Thorough work was done. At this time, even more than then, we need to seek the Lord in simplicity of heart. God says to us: "Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He shall lift you up." [*James 4:10.*]22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 24

"My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. ... Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him show out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom. ... The wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace." [*James 3:1, 2, 13, 17, 18.*]22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 25

"Draw nigh to God, and He will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double-minded. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He shall lift you up." [*James 4:8-10.*]22LtMs, Ms 139, 1907, par. 26

Ms 141, 1907

Words to Church Members

St. Helena, California

June 19, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *AUCR 10/07/1907*.

Dear Brethren and Sisters:

Scene after scene has been opened before me, and I long to present to the people the instruction that has been given to me for them. The words were spoken: A great work in spiritual lines is to be done for the Lord's people without delay, else the enemy will deceive souls to their ruin.*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 1*

Every church member needs to feel the converting power of God upon heart and mind; then spiritual development will be experienced. Christ has for every true believer grace sufficient to make him a son of God. Angels are working in behalf of God's people, that Satan may not gain the victory over them.*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 2*

It is Christian sanctification that is wanting in the so-called Christian world. Love for Christ, expressed in word and deed, will bind His followers together in bonds of perfect union. And in a special sense the love of God will be bestowed upon those who are one with Christ and the Father.*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 3*

The richest blessings will rest upon the humble worker. He who comes to the Lord in simple trust will learn how to uplift the Saviour before men. Practical Christianity is the revealing in word and action of the will of God. How is the world to know on whose side we stand unless we make it known? "By their fruits," Christ said, "ye shall know them." [*Matthew 7:20.*] "He that is not with Me is against Me; and he that gathereth not with Me scattereth abroad." [*Matthew 12:30.*]*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 4*

The Lord is in earnest with His people. They are to have a more

sacred sense of their accountability before God to teach the truth. The time has come when we should make decided reformations in our homes, when every family that has heard the message of truth should practice in their lives every principle of the truth. The wonderful mercy and grace and power of God has made it possible for the members of every family to become the sons and daughters of God. "He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?" [*Romans 8:32.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 5*

It was a costly sacrifice that the Lord of heaven made. Divine benevolence was stirred to its unfathomable depths; it was impossible for God to give more. "God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*] Why is our gratitude so limited? It is only as a ripple on the surface compared with the great tide of love that flows to us from the Father.²²*LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 6*

"And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reprov'd. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God." [*Verses 19-21.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 7*

"Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which My covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: but this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be My people." [*Jeremiah 31:31-33.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 8*

Those who have by baptism given to God a pledge of their faith in Christ, and their death to the old life of sin, have entered into covenant relation with God. The three powers of the Godhead, the

Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, are pledged to be their strength and their efficiency in their new life in Christ Jesus.²²*LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 9*

“If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: for which things’ sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience. In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them. But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; and have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him that created him: where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all. Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.” [*Colossians 3:1-13.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 10*

“And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by Him.” [*Verses 14-17.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 11*

Study the whole of this chapter of Colossians carefully and prayerfully. Bear in mind that they are addressed who have been buried by baptism in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost. If you will ever remember that you are dead to worldly

interests and attractions, and have risen to seek those things which are above, these heavenly powers are pledged to give you power to walk with Him in newness of life.*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 12*

In the *eighth and ninth verses* are presented the fruits that must not appear in the lives of those who have entered into this covenant relation with God. These are the fruits of the unregenerate heart; and they must not appear; for “ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.” [*Verse 3.*] The fruits of righteousness appear when the soul lives to fulfil his solemn vow to God.*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 13*

It is the duty of every believer to fulfil faithfully his baptismal vows. If earnest perseverance and diligence are needed in order to attain success in temporal matters, how much more important that we make earnest efforts to obtain the heavenly treasure!*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 14*

There is far too little of self-denial and self-sacrifice among those who claim church fellowship; far too little confession of sin. Church members need to be reconverted and sanctified in soul, body, and spirit, if they would increase in faith and grow in grace. But an unsanctified course of action has so long been followed, that the church should now be alarmed. The power of the Holy Spirit, so much needed on the human heart, is not felt. Many who profess to believe and receive the Word of God are deceived; they are not practicing the truth. They are not following on to know the Lord, that they may know that His going forth is prepared as the morning.*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 15*

I am made sad when I see how much of the Lord’s money is spent for dress and selfish indulgence—money that God designed should be spent in saving souls who are perishing in ignorance of the truth and of God. Those who are thus tempted to extravagance and selfish indulgence should consider the words of Christ, “Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.” [*Matthew 5:20.*] “Not every one that saith unto Me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of My Father which is in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, Lord,

Lord, have we not prophesied in Thy name? and in Thy name have cast out devils? and in Thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from Me, ye that work iniquity.*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 16*

“Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of Mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of Mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.” [*Matthew 7:21-27.*]*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 17*

We have such a limited faith. Many of our church members need to be reconverted. They need to cultivate faith in God. Fervent prayer, offered in humility of heart, will be heard and answered. The desire expressed for a sanctified and purified heart, a refined and noble character, will bring the aid of the Holy Spirit to the petitioner. “If two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask,” Christ says, “it shall be done for them of My Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in My name, there am I in the midst of them.” [*Matthew 18:19, 20.*] “Ask, and it shall be given you.” [*Matthew 7:7.*] “He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?” [*Romans 8:32.*]*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 18*

I am instructed to say to those who profess to be Christians, but who are not doing the words of Christ: You are yet in the gall of bitterness, and in the bonds of iniquity, as verily as are the children of the wicked one. You are doing his works as verily as are they. God bids you now to come to repentance. Let your hearts be broken before God; confess your sins and be converted. Let there be humility of heart in seeking the Lord, and sincerity of purpose in carrying out His works. Angels of God will rejoice when ministers and people take up this work of repentance before God.*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 19*

Some who profess to be converted have never yet felt the converting power of the Spirit of God. Oh, that a reformation might be worked in heart and mind and life, and that every church member might become one with Christ as He is one with the Father. Christ is knocking at the doors of your hearts for entrance. He says, "Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear My voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with Me." [*Revelation 3:20.*] Yet many who hear Him knock shut closer the door of the heart, and the voice of Christ pleads in vain. *22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 20*

"I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen." [*Revelation 22:16-21.*]*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 21*

We see from these words the necessity of sacredly cherishing every ray of light that the Lord sends to His church on the earth. The efficiency of any church depends upon its entire consecration. The church is not to conform to any one man's mind or judgment or will, or depart in the slightest particular from the teachings of the Word. *22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 22*

At this period of time, a special work is to be done for the individual members of the church. With the Bible in your hands, you are to search the Scriptures with an earnest determination to know the words of Christ. "Search the Scriptures," the Saviour said, "for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of Me." [*John 5:39.*] "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this Word, it is because there is no light in them."

[Isaiah 8:20.]22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 23

No man is left in uncertainty in his Christian experience and in his labors. The eye of God is upon every child of His who seeks to serve Him with humility of heart. There is a "well done" for every follower of Christ who witnesses for God before a world lying in wickedness. Every day we seek with sincere heart to follow the directions of the Word of God, and to become a laborer together with Him in the salvation of souls, there is written for us in the book of heaven the words, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant."

[Matthew 25:21.]22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 24

The professing follower of Christ is to overcome every selfish trait of character. By well-doing he is to form a correct pattern and testify, in his life, to the character of Christ and to God's unselfish love for the human race. In works of mercy and love and sympathy, by showing kindness on the right hand and on the left, he is to repeat the works of Christ. Christ came to the earth to give to men the pattern of the perfect character that all must obtain who would be welcomed to the future, heavenly world. He found His pleasure in unwearied works for the good of men; His object in coming to our world was to leave an example of what the human character must become in order to be fitted for the society of heaven.*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 25*

The Holy Spirit leaves no member of the church to develop a character that is without comeliness. He claims for every man and woman the privilege of becoming a child of light, an influence for righteousness, an example of a Christlike life. This is God's way of helping the church. Satan is working in every way to thwart the purpose of God, and God desires that His professing people shall make no mistakes, but that every move may be a right move. The Head of the church on earth requires the members of the church to surrender their will to the will of God in willing obedience. God has united the agencies of the church on earth with the church in heaven.*22LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 26*

The subject of missions is to be under divine supervision. God's church on earth is to be the bearer of light to the world. "Ye are the light of the world," He says. "Let your light so shine before men, that

they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." [*Matthew 5:14, 16.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 141, 1907, par. 27*

Ms 143, 1907

An Address to the Youth

NP

June 27, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *Canadian Union Messenger* 09/03/1907.

(NOTE: This manuscript is sent out to be read at one of the Young People's Meetings during your camp-meeting. Please place in the hands of the persons having charge of this work.)^{22LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 1}

In the *first chapter of Second Peter* is given instruction of special value to those who desire to attain the highest success in the Christian life.^{22LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 2}

The apostle Peter, in writing to those "that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ," declares: "Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue." [*Verses 1-3.*]^{22LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 3}

This scripture will bear much study. "Through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord," grace and peace are to be multiplied unto us. [*Verse 2.*] We grow in grace in proportion as we advance in a knowledge of heavenly things.^{22LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 4}

My dear young Christian friends, it is your privilege to gain a knowledge of God and of His Word. Daily you may grow in grace and in a knowledge of the truth. And as you add grace to grace, God promises to multiply His mercies unto you. But there is an earnest work for you to do, as laborers together with God, if you would perfect a Christian character. Influences for evil are so prevalent in the world that we cannot hope to attain perfection in our

own strength. Only as we co-operate with God shall we be able to advance. Abundant provision has been made for us to lay hold on divine strength. The apostle declares: "According as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust." [Verses 3, 4.]*22LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 5*

The Saviour, during His life on the earth, was tempted in all points like as we are, yet without sin. In Him the weakness of humanity was united with the strength of divinity. Because He experienced the temptations of humanity, He knows how to succor all who are tempted; because His human nature was united with divinity, every young man, every young woman, who chooses to follow in His footsteps, may be a partaker of the divine nature and escape the corruption that is in the world through lust.*22LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 6*

The high and holy privilege of overcoming as Jesus overcame, through power imparted from above, is given to those who conscientiously do all in their power to co-operate with the Source of their strength. When sorely tempted, Christ made use of His knowledge of Scripture. He met Satan with the words, "It is written." And so the apostle exhorts us, as followers of Christ:*22LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 7*

"Giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ." [Verses 5-8.]*22LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 8*

We cannot be too diligent in studying God's Word; for this is the foundation of our faith. And yet, sad to say, many fail on this very point, so vital to all Christian growth. To some, the Word of God is an unknown Book.*22LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 9*

We are living in an age when reading matter is abundant and cheap. The perfecting of the printing press has made possible the rapid multiplication of the printed page. This was intended by the Lord to be a blessing to the world; but it has been perverted by many into a curse. A steady stream of trashy literature is pouring forth from hundreds of presses, and is flooding the world like a great, desolating tidal wave, sweeping before it everything that has not been firmly anchored to the truth of God's Word. Much of this trashy reading matter is published in an attractive form and finds its way readily into thousands upon thousands of homes. Those whose principles are not firmly fixed are often allured by the inviting pages, and the result is liable to be a distinct spiritual loss. The mind is filled with sentiments and scenes originated by the enemy of our souls; God and His truth are too often lost sight of, and His name is dishonored by those who claim to be His children.²²*LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 10*

My dear youth, you cannot afford to imperil your souls by heeding the voice of the tempter when he presents before you an alluring story to read. Is it not your desire that "an entrance shall be administered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ"? [*Verse 11.*] Then flee from the tempter. Give Satan no opportunity to harass you continually with temptations to read novels and story magazines.²²*LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 11*

In apostolic times, those who were converted at Ephesus brought together their magical books and burned them up. I would that all the cheap, trashy literature in every home might be burned up! You cannot do better, my dear young friends, than to burn everything that would tempt you to indulge in the reading of fictitious stories. Turn from this cheap literature to that which will give you spiritual strength. Partake of the bread of life—the Word of the living God. "Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of Me." [*John 5:39.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 12*

To us, as well as to His disciples of old, Jesus has declared: "He that believeth on Me hath everlasting life. I am that bread of life. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This is

the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and the bread that I will give is My flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. ...*22LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 13*

“Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink His blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth My flesh, and drinketh My blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is meat indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. ...*22LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 14*

“Many therefore of His disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?” Jesus then explained that He had spoken with reference to the importance of the Scriptures. “It is the Spirit that quickeneth,” He declared; “the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.” [*John 6:47-51, 53-55, 60, 63.*]*22LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 15*

In the early years of the third angel’s message, many of the believers were young in years, but they learned to study God’s Word with prayerful earnestness; and as they grew older, they became a mighty power for good. Their knowledge of the Scriptures enabled them to labor for souls in the days of their youth and early manhood. They did not think that because they were young, they could not understand God’s Word. As they wrestled with difficult passages, and sought God for understanding, light shone forth from the sacred page, and the foundation of our faith was established in their hearts. Later, when these young men met every species of error, nothing could shake their confidence. They were anchored within the vail. Their faith in the Bible was substantiated by a personal knowledge of the One who inspired the Word.*22LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 16*

We are living in a time when every wind of doctrine is blowing and when those who think they stand are liable to fall. We are living in a time when Satan is striving to implant seeds of skepticism and infidelity in every mind. We are living in a time when error is taught so insidiously that the faith of many is being rapidly

undermined.²²*LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 17*

Oh, how much we lose by neglecting the privilege of partaking freely of the bread of life! Shall we not resolutely refuse to be ensnared by the enemy of our souls? Shall we not place beyond our reach everything that turns the mind away from the truths that God desires us to learn? Let us seek to become familiar with the books that clearly outline the truths for this time. Let us make a careful study of the fundamental principles of the message that is being proclaimed by God's children throughout the world. Let us keep informed regarding the progress of this message. A most solemn work is now in progress—the work of warning an impenitent world of the judgment day and of the soon coming of our Saviour in the clouds of heaven. God desires that every child of His shall have a part to act in this great work. Let us come up to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty.²²*LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 18*

“If these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.” [2 *Peter 1:8, 9.*] May it never be said of us that we were so blind in this life that we could never see beyond the enjoyment of the pleasures of sin for a season!²²*LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 19*

With the apostle Peter, I would say, “I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.” [*Verse 12.*] And with the apostle, dear youth, I would lift my voice in earnest exhortation to you to “give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.” [*Verses 10, 11.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 143, 1907, par. 20*

Ms 145, 1907

A Call to Service

St. Helena, California

June 20, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *AUCR 10/14/1907*.

To the lay members in every church

Dear Brethren and Sisters:

After His resurrection from the dead, Jesus “appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat,” and said unto them, “Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved, and he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe: In My name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, He was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the Word with signs following.” [*Mark 16:14-20.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 1*

Matthew’s record of the great commission is: “And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.” [*Matthew 28:18-20.*] There is no limit to the missionary work to be done in fulfilling this commission, and yet because of a lack of faith on the part of God’s people, the work has often come almost to a standstill. The lack of any record of work accomplished in some lands testifies to the fact that many of those who have claimed to believe the truth have not revealed their faith by their works. If God’s people had possessed the true missionary spirit, the lands

lying in darkness would ere this have been enlightened by their self-sacrificing labors. Our publications would have been multiplied, and this literature circulated, and the message of truth would have gone forth with no uncertain sound. This message which God bids us carry to all parts of the world is His last message of mercy to a perishing race. *22LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 2*

The prayer that David offered for a preparation of heart in order to do acceptable service for God should be the prayer of every believer today. He said: "Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. Cast me not away from Thy presence; and take not Thy Holy Spirit from me. Restore unto me the joy of Thy salvation; and uphold me with Thy free Spirit. Then will I teach transgressors Thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto Thee. Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, Thou God, of my salvation; and my tongue shall sing aloud of Thy righteousness. O Lord, open Thou my lips; and my mouth shall show forth Thy praise. For Thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: Thou delightest not in burnt offering. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, Thou wilt not despise. ... Then shalt Thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon Thine altar." [*Psalm 51:10-17, 19.*] *22LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 3*

There are many large cities still unworked. In every church in our land, believers should engage in earnest seasons of prayer for the guidance of the Holy Spirit, that they may be directed to the best places to plant the seeds of truth. I have been shown that angels of heaven are waiting for the co-operation of human instrumentalities in the work of bringing this precious truth before the notice of the world. Will not our churches arouse and seek the Lord in their homes, and then take up whatever line of work they see needs to be done? The Lord Jesus knows the needs of His children, and He will qualify them to do the work He appoints to them to do. His professing people need to study the Word, study how they can best introduce the truth in places where it has not yet been carried. *22LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 4*

God's Word plainly declared that He has given to every man his

work. Each should study carefully and prayerfully to know what that work is. All heaven is interested in the work of saving souls, and angels of God will go before every worker who will take up the work of giving the knowledge of His Word to the world.*22LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 5*

Christ is to be our example in all things. The record we have of His labors for men is to teach us our duty toward our fellow beings. Of His labors for those outside His own city, we read: "And leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the seacoast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles: the people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.*22LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 6*

"From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.*22LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 7*

"And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. And He saith unto them, Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they straightway left their nets, and followed Him." [*Matthew 4:13-20.*]*22LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 8*

Christ gave to these disciples the education they needed for their work of ministry. The Jewish schools were no place for them to learn of Christ. Taking them directly from their fishing boats, the Master united them with Him in His work. When the great Teacher addressed the multitudes, the disciples were close beside Him, learning the lessons that He taught to the crowds. Then after the public effort was made, the Saviour took them aside with Him and explained more definitely the nature of the truths He was seeking to impart.*22LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 9*

A similar work will be done for us in the giving of the last message to the world. Angels of God will go with us, Christ will be our chief Teacher, and right ways will be opened before us. Never are we to lose sight of our commission, "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the son,

and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.” [*Matthew 28:19, 20.*] In order to follow this divine instruction, there needs to be thorough consecration to God. The heart of the worker must seek wisdom from God; he must make God his dependence and improve every advantage given him.*22LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 10*

How thankful we should be for the encouragement that is given us to bring all our perplexities and difficulties to One who is abundantly able to remove them; to seek counsel of One who is mighty in counsel. “If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.” [*James 1:5-8.*]*22LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 11*

God calls upon His people now to consecrate all their powers to His service. He would have every household become a home-church. When those who profess to believe His truth become truly converted, they will have words to speak to all; and their zeal for His cause will make them Christlike in purpose and action. True zeal is always tempered with meekness and lowliness of heart. The work of God has no need of the manifestation of an overbearing and dictatorial spirit. He has placed no man in the position to dictate the course of a fellow worker. None are to place themselves under the guidance of human beings; for God has not ordained this. He bids us look to One and depend upon One who understands our needs and is able to supply them from His abundant fulness.*22LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 12*

“My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and He is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. And hereby we do know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth His work, in him

verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in Him.” [1 John 2:1-5.]²²*LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 13*

“Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God! Therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as He is pure. ... Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous.” [1 John 3:1-3, 7.]²²*LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 14*

As laborers together with God, we should never neglect the precious privilege of prayer. The promise is given us, “Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.” [*Matthew 7:7, 8.*] Let us present our petitions for grace and counsel, and plead that light be given us, that we may understand the Word. Let us pray for wisdom, that we may know how to communicate that Word for the encouragement of others. Let us often study the *seventeenth chapter of John*, wherein is recorded the wonderful prayer of Christ to His heavenly Father. Here we can learn how to pray, and to bring ourselves into right relation to God. The signs that foretell the second coming of Christ are fast fulfilling. Shall the people be left in ignorance of the great event before them and have to meet that awful day unprepared? God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever would receive Him might not perish, but have everlasting life. Heaven has made a complete offering for the salvation of the world. Shall those who profess to love God and keep His commandments be indifferent to the souls of men? No, no; they cannot be.²²*LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 15*

With untiring zeal, those who have received the light of present truth should go forth to give this light to those who sit in darkness. With consecrated efforts, by self-denial and self-sacrifice, they are to labor in the strength of the God of Israel. This message is to be carried to foreign lands; it is to be given to the cities and towns of

our own country. The weary and the heavy-laden are longing for the message of truth that will give them rest and peace in Christ. Who will carry the message to those who have never heard it? Who will seek the joy and glory of God by drawing sinners to the feet of Him who gave His life a sacrifice for every soul? Who will lift up the Saviour before men as “the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world”? [*John 1:29.*]22LtMs, Ms 145, 1907, par. 16

Ms 147, 1907

An Experience in Divine Healing

NP

November 12, 1907

Previously unpublished.

November 12, 1907

Related by Mrs. E. G. White to Luther Warren

I feel so thankful to God for the strength that I enjoy at my age. I regard it as wonderful. I have used my eyes very closely, but my eyesight is still remarkably good.*22LtMs, Ms 147, 1907, par. 1*

At one time I had a cancerous growth on my left eye, and I feared that I should lose my eyesight. I consulted a physician about the difficulty. He felt of my pulse, and my heartbeat, and said to me, "Your eye will never trouble you. You will not live long enough for the cancer to develop. You cannot possibly live more than three months. You are almost ready for a complete paralysis."*22LtMs, Ms 147, 1907, par. 2*

A few weeks after this interview, one day as I was nursing Anna White, I felt a numb sensation coming over my face and body, and I fainted away. The shock of paralysis had come. Every one thought that I must die.*22LtMs, Ms 147, 1907, par. 3*

One night, I seemed to see a presence come in at the window in our bedroom. And when it came to me, it went all through every nerve of my head, every nerve of my body.*22LtMs, Ms 147, 1907, par. 4*

"Why," said I, "Father, father." He sprang out of bed as though he were shot. Said I, "The Lord has healed me."*22LtMs, Ms 147, 1907, par. 5*

The doctor had told him just before this, that just before I should be

taken away, I would think I was all right, but he said that would be the death note, and he must not trust to that.*22LtMs, Ms 147, 1907, par. 6*

Just then Sister Bonfoey came in. She was a woman of remarkable faith. As she came in, I said, "I am healed, Clara; the Lord has healed me." She looked at me, and said she, "You are healed!"*22LtMs, Ms 147, 1907, par. 7*

"Get me my clothes," I said. Father groaned. She said, "Brother White, your wife is healed. I know it, I see it. I read it right in her countenance and in her eyes."*22LtMs, Ms 147, 1907, par. 8*

Well, they got me my clothes, and they dressed me, and then I began to praise the Lord. I praised the Lord, and I did not think of that great bulb that was on my eye. Then after we had all gathered in the room, and had a praying season, and thanking the Lord for all this, I put my hand up, and said I, "There is nothing there." And sure enough, that bunch was all gone.*22LtMs, Ms 147, 1907, par. 9*

Ms 149, 1907

"I have a message to speak to the churches."

"Paradise Valley Sanitarium," National City, California

May 3, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *RH 07/18/1907*.

I have a message to speak to the churches. If we are to make known the story of the cross in all parts of the world, our missionary efforts must not be allowed to weaken. They must be kept vigorous and strong. The efforts we put forth to dispel the darkness of error will always be proportionate to our faith in God, manifested in our obedience to His commandments. With faith and courage and hope we are to extend the knowledge of present truth. We have not always met as we should the obligations in missionary effort that our knowledge of present truth places upon us. *22LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 1*

The manifold wisdom of God has been displayed in the organization of His church in the earth for the representation of the truth to the world. In their zeal for the cause of righteousness, His servants are to reveal a faith that works by love and purifies the soul from every slothful habit, a zeal that reveals itself by watchfulness unto prayer, humble heart-searching, a readiness to examine self, that they may detect their own defects of character and avoid the evils of self-exaltation. This faith and zeal are essential or our labors for the perishing will weaken, and Christ will be disappointed in His church. *22LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 2*

The three powers of the Godhead have pledged their might to carry out the purpose that God had in mind when He gave to the world the unspeakable Gift of His Son. Every act of self-denial, every earnest surrender to God, is an element in God's design for the increase of the piety and zeal and earnest faith of His people. The Holy Spirit unites with the powers of grace that God has provided to turn souls to Christ. We are to labor as Christ labored for the salvation of dying souls. And as we work, our hearts are to be encouraged by the thought that every soul truly converted through

our efforts will become another instrumentality in the work of recovering the lost. Guided by the same Spirit that led someone to work for him, he will take up the work and labor in the spirit of the Master.*22LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 3*

God has given me this message to bear to those who are out of line: "Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand; for God is with us."*22LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 4*

"For the Lord spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, Say ye not, A confederacy, to all to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid." [*Isaiah 8:9-12.*]*22LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 5*

In these last days there are arising strange fallacies and manmade theories, which God declares shall be broken in pieces. The spirit of covetousness has led men to seek worldly advantage, and by extravagance and display they have tried to hide their wicked deeds which they have done in order to reach their object. Men occupying high positions of trust have revealed their unlawful desire for gain; they have practiced extortion and robbery and have gratified the evil passions of their hearts until our cities are corrupted through their wickedness. God has declared that He will uncover these works of deceit and robbery by their own working. In some cases the judgments of God have already fallen heavily on these cities.*22LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 6*

"The Lord spake thus unto me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, Say ye not, A confederacy, to all to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid. Sanctify the Lord of hosts Himself; and let Him be your fear, and let Him be your dread. And He shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And many among them

shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken. Bind up the testimony, seal the law among My disciples.” [Verses 11-16.]²²LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 7

In this representation of the prophet, we see that Satan is at work, not only with worldlings who have not the love and fear of God before them, but also with those who profess faith in Christ. Here are plainly represented two distinct parties, formed from a company that was once united. The members of one of these parties are in resistance to the will of God. They have taken themselves from the side of the loyal and true and are now resisting the warnings of the Spirit of God. To the obedient the Lord will be “for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.” [Verse 14.]²²LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 8

Every professed believer in Christ will be tempted by Satan. “And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared (mark that word), and be taken.” [Verse 15.] Notwithstanding all their knowledge of the Word of God, all their light, and their position as expositors of Bible truth, many shall “stumble and fall, and be broken and be snared, and be taken.” The ruin of this class is certain. Then the charge is given, “Bind up the testimony, seal the law among My disciples.” [Verse 16.]²²LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 9

“And I will wait upon the Lord, that hideth His face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for Him. Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in Mount Zion.²²LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 10

“And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards, that peep and that mutter: shall not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead? To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.” [Verses 17-20.]²²LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 11

This warning is given for the days in which we are living. Read carefully the *third chapter of Second Timothy*. This chapter refers to the “many” spoken of by Isaiah who have departed from the faith.

“Evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse,” the apostle says to Timothy, “deceiving and being deceived. But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them; and that from a child thou hast known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.” [*Verses 13-17.*]*22LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 12*

“I charge thee therefore before the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom; preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all long-suffering and doctrine; for the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts will they heap to themselves teachers having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth; and shall be turned unto fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.” [*2 Timothy 4:1-5.*]*22LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 13*

A wealth of moral influence has been brought to us as a people in the last half century. Through His Holy Spirit the voice of God has come to us continually in warning and instruction, to confirm the faith of the believers in the Spirit of prophecy. Repeatedly the word has come, “Write the things which I have given you, to confirm the faith of My people in the position they have taken.” Time and trial have not made void the instruction given, but through years of suffering and self-sacrifice have established the truth of the testimony given. The instruction that was given in the early days of the message is to be held as safe instruction to follow in these its closing days. Those who are indifferent to this light and instruction must not expect to escape the snares which we have been plainly told will cause the rejectors of light to stumble and fall and be snared and be taken. If we study carefully the *second chapter of Hebrews*, we shall learn how important it is that we hold steadfastly to every principle of truth that has been given.*22LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 14*

“I am now ready to be offered,” the apostle Paul declared as his warfare drew to its close; “the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course; I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but to all them also that love His appearing.” [2 Timothy 4:6-8.]*22LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 15*

“Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: for Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia; Titus unto Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee; for he is profitable to me for the ministry. And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.” [Verses 9-12.]*22LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 16*

“Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works: of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words. At my first answer, no man stood with me; but all men forsook me. I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge. Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto His heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.” [Verses 14-18.]*22LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 17*

This letter was written to Timotheus, the first bishop of the church at Ephesus, after Paul had been brought the second time before Nero to witness with his life to the faith he held. In placing on record this account of his trials through men who turned from the faith, Paul speaks words which should encourage our hearts as we pass over the same ground. We are having trials to encounter similar to those that Paul met. There are some who were once with us as teachers, but who are now denying the faith and are working against the truth they once advocated. In this experience we are not to lose our faith and confidence in God. It is the privilege of each to be able to say, “The Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto His heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.” [Verse 18.]*22LtMs, Ms 149, 1907, par. 18*

Ms 151, 1907

Talk/The High Order of the Loma Linda School

Loma Linda, California

October 30, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *LLM 303-304*.

October 30, 1907

From talk given by Mrs. E. G. White, Loma Linda

Here (at Loma Linda) we have ideal advantages for a school and for a sanitarium. Here are advantages for the students and great advantages for the patients. I have been instructed that here we should have a school conducted on the principles of the ancient schools of the prophets. It may not be carried on in every respect as are the schools of the world, but it is to be especially adapted for those who desire to devote their lives, not to commercial pursuits, but to unselfish service for the Master.²²*LtMs, Ms 151, 1907, par. 1*

We want a school of the highest order—a school where the Word of God will be regarded as essential and where obedience to its teachings will be taught. For the carrying forward of such a school, we must have carefully selected educators. Our young people are not to be wholly dependent on the schools where they are told, “If you wish to complete our course of instruction, you must take this study, or some other study”—studies that would perhaps be of no practical benefit to those whose only desire is to give to the world God’s message of health and peace. In the education that many receive, there are not only subjects that are non-essential, but much that is decidedly objectionable. We should endeavor to give instruction that will prepare students quickly for service to their fellow men.²²*LtMs, Ms 151, 1907, par. 2*

We are to seek for students who will plow deep into the Word of God, and who will conform the life practice to the truths of the Word. Let the education given be such as will qualify consecrated young men and young women to go forth in harmony with the great

commission, "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you." [*Matthew 28:19, 20.*]*22LtMs, Ms 151, 1907, par. 3*

Elder Burden: I want to ask a question. Is this school that you have spoken of simply to qualify nurses, or is it to embrace also the qualification for physicians?*22LtMs, Ms 151, 1907, par. 4*

Mrs. E. G. White: Physicians are to receive their education here. Here they are to receive such a mold that when they go out to labor, they will not seek to grasp the very highest wages or else do nothing.*22LtMs, Ms 151, 1907, par. 5*

Ms 153, 1907

Sermon/"Behold, What Manner of Love"

Loma Linda, California

October [29?], 1907

Portions of this manuscript are published in *2MCP 789*. +^{Note}One or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

(Address by Mrs. E. G. White, Medical Missionary Convention, Loma Linda, California, October, 1907.)

"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as He is pure." [1 *John 3:1-3*.] *22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 1*

I woke up this morning, repeating this scripture. It is for the best interests of every one in attendance at this meeting to realize that the angels of God are commissioned to be round about the children of God in such assemblies as these, if you are careful to recognize the principles pointed out in this scripture. The aged apostle knew better than many of us about some of these things, because he had had repeated trials. *22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 2*

It is not the escaping from trials that makes a happy people. No; trials and grievances are permitted to come upon us, that we may be led to seek the Lord. In seeking the Lord, His promise is verified, "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened." [*Matthew 7:7, 8*.] During this meeting, we should be weeding out of our thoughts all complaining and fault-finding. Let us

not continue to look upon any defects that we may see. It is our business individually to “behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons (the children) of God.” [1 *John 3:1.*] This scripture includes us all.*22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 3*

If this hope is in us, we shall reveal it at this meeting. And if we would get the right hold on God, we must keep beholding the most precious things—the purity, the glory, the power, the kindness, the affection, the love that God bestows upon us. And thus beholding, our minds will become so fixed upon these things of eternal interest, that we shall have no desire to find the flaws in others while we are here. A spirit of fault-finding, if cherished, would open the way for Satan and his angels to come into the midst of this gathering and work with you. You cannot afford this. The hours that we shall spend in associating together here are altogether too precious to be used in criticism of one another. This meeting may be the most blessed season that we have ever enjoyed in our lives. Let us determine not to let a spirit of criticism come in. If, perchance, any criticism springs up, let us kill the root of the evil at once. When we see a brother in the wrong, it is our privilege to go right to him and tell him and seek to help him.*22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 4*

Oh, that our minds might be sanctified! Sometimes God may give us things to do that seem quite unpleasant to our natural temperament; nevertheless, in the exercise of willing obedience to duty, the unpleasantness disappears, and the beauty and light of heaven come in, because the angels of God are waiting to give us the most precious representations, if we will labor in harmony with right principles and keep our minds fixed on elevating, ennobling themes.*22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 5*

But if we allow our minds to become fixed on disagreeable representations, there is no room for the Spirit of God to make impressions. The evil angels quickly surround such a one and oppose every good thought and word and action. So long as Satan can control the mind, he hinders the human agent from coming into unity with the heavenly intelligences. By beholding the crucified and risen Saviour, we shall become changed into His image and thus enter into that oneness with the family of God for which Christ

prayed to His Father.*22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 6*

We do not begin to comprehend the love of God for us. “God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” [*John 3:16.*] He gave Him that we might be called the sons of God, that we might become one with Him. This is a revelation of His love for the world.*22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 7*

And since God loves the world, with all its imperfections and shortcomings, we should reveal our gratitude for His goodness and mercy by contemplating His matchless love. As we allow our minds to dwell upon the One who has made our salvation possible, we cannot help loving Him because of the beauty of His character and because of the generosity and nobility He manifested in our behalf. No sacrifice we can make will be too great, if it leads to the attainment of loveliness of disposition, if it transforms us into the likeness of Him whom we behold. Let us put away the evil suggestions that the enemy seeks to bring in. He is ever watchful, ready to take advantage of any opportunity to lead us astray.*22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 8*

We are seeking that city whose builder and maker is God. The gates of that city will be thrown open to all who overcome by the blood of the Lamb. It is our privilege, and should be our aim, while in this world, to overcome every wrong tendency. We need a pattern higher than any human being. We must turn away from self, and behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God. As we behold His wonderful love, we shall have no occasion for unhappiness or fault-finding. Beholding the beauty of His character, we shall not desire to dwell on anything that would create in our minds a disagreeable feeling.*22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 9*

We may have very straight truths to present at this meeting; but if these truths are in accordance with the principles given in God’s Word, they will help us to perfect right characters. The Bible is to be our instructor. During this meeting—yes, at the very beginning of the meeting—every root of bitterness should be removed; for we desire that angels of God shall work upon our minds and give us a

precious revelation of what the religion of Jesus Christ can do for us. Let us cultivate the living faith that enables us to grasp the hand of the Infinite. Let us manifest a kindly, tender, compassionate feeling toward all that are around us. It does not pay to cherish disagreeable feelings, because we are to behold the character of God as revealed in His love for us. We are to pray, and believe, and trust. Constantly we are to rejoice that God has loved us so much that He permitted one equal with Himself to come to this world to give His life as a ransom for sinners, in order that the wicked, even the very wickedest, might be saved. Like the thief on the cross, every poor, trembling sinner may grasp by faith the salvation offered through the gift of God in His only begotten Son. Some may think they cannot grasp this salvation; but every one, no matter how weak and sinful, may lay hold of it and finally receive the gift of everlasting life in the kingdom of glory.*22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 10*

In view of our faith in the Bible and our wonderful hope of eternal life, the Lord would be pleased to have us as a people give to all with whom we associate such a representation of His love that they will be won to allegiance to Him. We should reveal to the world that the Lord Himself is our strength, our grace, our efficiency, our delight, our exceeding great reward. May God help us to come up to the high standard of our calling in Christ Jesus. May He help us to make the best possible use of the time of this meeting. Let us give special attention to the devotional meetings. Pray, pray, as you have never prayed before. It is your privilege to draw nigh unto God. He has promised to draw nigh unto all those who seek Him diligently. Let us represent His character so fully in words, in acts, in disposition, that others will be attracted by what they see and will inquire of us how to find the Saviour and the joy and peace we have found.*22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 11*

God is the Lord, and greatly to be praised! When we praise Him, we glorify Him before whomsoever we may be with. If we have the praise of God in our hearts, it will be manifested. If we have the goodness of God in our hearts, others will know of it. Let us be faithful representatives of God the Father, and of His Son, Christ Jesus, who has made an infinite sacrifice in our behalf, in order that we might live forever with Him in His kingdom.*22LtMs, Ms 153,*

1907, par. 12

Following a short praise service, Sister White offered prayer, as given below.*22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 13*

(Praying) Our blessed heavenly Father, I thank Thee that Thou hast invited us to come unto Thee in our necessities and in our perplexities, to ask of Thee that Thou wouldst pardon our transgressions, that Thou wouldst forgive our sins, and that Thou wouldst let Thy Holy Spirit come into our hearts. May we remove all the rubbish from the door of the heart, that we may let Thy glory in. O my Father, my Father, for Christ's sake, whom Thou didst give to a shameful death, in order to redeem us—for His sake wilt Thou help us, that we may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. Help Thy people at this meeting. We must have Thy presence, we must have Thy wisdom, we must have Thy grace; and we will not let Thee go, unless Thou dost bless us. We take hold of the arm of the Infinite, by faith, and we ask Thee that Thou wouldst reveal Thyself, to uphold, to strengthen, to give wisdom in every decision, to let Thy grace come into the hearts of the people, that they may have wisdom and judgment to plan aright for the advancement of Thy precious work. May the great grace of God be upon us.*22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 14*

Pity us, my Lord. Strengthen us. Help us to represent Thee in every word and act. May we reveal our appreciation for the life Thou dost give us. We give ourselves unto Thee this morning. We desire to make a covenant with Thee by sacrifice, that while associating with one another on this ground, we may reveal the grace that was in the heart of Christ Jesus while He walked and talked with the sons of men on the earth. We desire to receive of the grace of God, that we may impart it to those that are around us. We cannot let Thee go, my Father. We cannot be denied Thy presence. We must have Thy power in this meeting. We must see of the salvation of God.*22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 15*

While we shall assemble together to glorify Thee, let every thread of selfishness be put away. Let the benevolence and the love of God take possession of our hearts; and O put Thy praise there, that we

may thank Thee, and praise Thee, and glorify Thee, for whoso offereth praise glorifieth God. And we want praise in our hearts; we want it upon our lips. We want to honor Thee during this meeting, and therefore we ask Thee to honor us by granting us Thy presence in rich measure. Grant us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification. We lay hold on these blessings by living faith. Let Thy grace rest upon us this morning in large measure. Come sacredly near unto us. Be with us, my Father. For Christ's sake we ask these favors. Amen.*22LtMs, Ms 153, 1907, par. 16*

Ms 154, 1907

Diary Fragments, January to March, 1907

NP

January 1 - March 30, 1907

Portions of this manuscript are published in *6Bio 122-123*.

January 1, 1907

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

The past night has been a night of considerable anxiety concerning the San Diego Paradise Valley Sanitarium. There is needed in this sanitarium those who are excellent to devise to keep the table well supplied with appetizing food. My prayers have been ascending to One who as all power to make that sanitarium in every respect to represent the perfection of wisdom.²²*LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 1*

January 12, 1907

St. Helena Sanitarium, California

I could not sleep after three o'clock. I felt greatly burdened. I needed counsel of God, and I believe His promise in *James, chapter 1:1-7*.²²*LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 2*

January 17, 1907

St. Helena Sanitarium

We see so much that needs to be done. We are sorry in heart when we see how very little burden is borne by some church members. We see that there is a need now in this our period of the world's history to watch unto prayer.²²*LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 3*

January 19, 1907

St. Helena Sanitarium, California

This morning I was awake at three o'clock and my heart is deeply stirred. I see a great work to be done, and we are living in the last days of this earth's history. The world now have plainly revealed before them, in the almost total destruction of San Francisco and its after developments, the work of unfaithful officials. The veil that has concealed the great dishonesty practiced by men in official positions has been removed.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 4*

January 26, 1907

I cannot find my diary that I should write in, so I write in this.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 5*

This morning, January 26, 1907, I am thankful I have been able to sleep until half-past three o'clock. I open the Word to read a chapter, and it is *John 7*. [Much of the chapter quoted, with some comments.]*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 6*

I have written this day 26 pages to be sent to the meeting in session in San Jose, to be followed by meetings at Mountain View on Sabbath and continuing through the week. My prayer is that the special blessing of the Lord may be realized. We need in every church to sense the fact that Christ is not lying in the sepulcher. We have a risen Saviour.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 7*

January 28, 1907

St. Helena Sanitarium, California

I thank the Lord this morning for His blessing. I have been able to sleep until nearly four o'clock. Yesterday my soul was burdened all day. I could not sleep the previous night after two o'clock. I lifted my soul in prayer to God that He would work for those men in council at San Jose. We cannot depend on their human judgment now. We must have the Holy Spirit's guidance, and it is for us. There is a heaven full of God and Christ and holy angels to come to our assistance in time of need. We have need of that light now, just now, which will be given us if we ask for it in that meekness all should have, and dependence not on human devising but upon the

divine.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 8*

February 15, 1907

St. Helena

We leave today for Oakland to spend Sabbath and Sunday, uniting with Elder Haskell and Sister Haskell in this time of change. The large tent has been taken down and all the ground cleared. A circus party has come to hire the ground for their performance. We Seventh-day Adventists must now find other grounds on which to locate the large tent for continuation of our meetings. May the Lord direct us is my prayer. We are to leave this Friday morning for Oakland. I could not sleep after one o'clock. I had necessary writing to do, and we are to be off on this early train. We thank the Lord for health and strength and peace of mind this morning.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 9*

[Monday, February 18, 1907 (?)]

Friday noon we left St. Helena for Oakland. Elder Rice met us at the station and took our luggage in his carriage several miles to Berkeley. This he has done many times, and it is much more pleasant for me. Those who accompanied me—W. C. White, Dores Robinson to report the discourses, and Sara McEnterfer—rode in the cars. I found a good seat, with the baggage packed as close as possible around me. This favor has been granted me by Elder Rice, favoring me with transporting me from the cars and returning us to the cars to convey us to our home. We were accommodated with good rooms among those not of our faith. Elder Haskell and wife gave up their room to me and engaged one below on first floor, because I always choose the upper room.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 10*

Sabbath I spoke in the Congregational house of worship, which is very convenient for a large assembly. I had some very plain testimonies to bear, and quite a number spoke to the point. I have had the privilege, as the Lord's messenger, of speaking several times in this commodious building to our people that would assemble from San Francisco and Oakland church congregations and all scattered ones who could get together. Sunday, the people

occupied this church, so we had to assemble elsewhere in a private house, crowded in two and three rooms.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 11*

We had much to do to settle difficulties. I was on one occasion in the meeting from two o'clock until seven in the evening, and plain testimonies were borne and confessions were made. We had two seasons of prayer. There were matters to be settled, for things had been coming to pass until there must be a work done. Some progress was made, and we thank the Lord that there is a better state of things. We left Monday morning for our home, glad, so glad, to see matters settled as they ought to be. The evil talking and surmisings against Elder Rice and wife were seen by many in altogether a different light than had been represented. Confessions were made by some, and we hope that the Lord will manifest His great grace in behalf of His people.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 12*

Monday, February 18, 1907

St. Helena

I am so glad to be at home again. Elder Rice as usual transported me and our baggage to the 16th Street depot, and we arrived at home in good season for dinner. But I felt weary and yet glad to be at home.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 13*

We have obtained a victory, but it is not complete. The false statements that have come from human lips of some of those who meet for worship in the Berkeley church have brought about a very hard state. Things which have been standing for two years some now begin to see in the more correct light, and some hold just where they did. We need most thorough conversions. All who would grow in holiness will long after a genuine religious experience. They will encourage a spirit of self-examination. They will pray and strive daily for deeper insight concerning themselves, that they may understand their own faults and confess not their neighbors's sins, but their own individual mistakes and errors.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 14*

Some who profess much have spoken falsehoods and made much out of very little. Their mischievous tongues have magnified things and left on many minds a false idea of the true state of things. In Oakland, especially, there has been a wrong understanding which needs to be corrected. But we are glad that the meetings held, placing things on the right platform, have redeemed some souls who have recently embraced the truth, but through these mischievous tongues had become disappointed and had given up the Sabbath. They have come back, and their wives have been so thankful that they could be redeemed. The very expression of their countenances has changed.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 15*

The mystery of the great love of God for fallen man is expressed through the giving of His Son. Christ's giving Himself to an ignominious, shameful death is an expression of that mystery. Oh, that all would see and understand and live in the healing beams of Christ's righteousness. Nothing but this will thaw the frozen heart. It is the joy of the Lord that creates union, and not dissension. When will the people learn wisdom? When they pray more and talk less.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 16*

[Sunday], February 24, 1907

St. Helena, Napa Valley, California

I awoke at half-past two o'clock. My heart was drawn out in thanksgiving to God and to our Lord Jesus Christ. I lay in bed until three o'clock, and my heart was full of praise and thanksgiving to God for yesterday's experience.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 17*

Three times I had said I would speak at the sanitarium. Our people said, "You have not strength." But I should have gone forward in the name of the Lord. However, word came that some other one was expecting to speak, so I did not urge the matter.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 18*

Sabbath morning I said to our people in my house, Although I do not feel as strong as I desire to bear my message, I am the Lord's messenger, and I shall bear my message today. Trusting in the Lord, I went forward. The chapel was full, and the sick were in their invalid chairs, wheeled into the aisle. As soon as I commenced

speaking, I felt strengthened. I had mistrusted my voice, but I had not the least difficulty. I spoke one hour, and I felt the grace of God upon me. The *first chapter of Second Peter* was forcibly presented to the full house. I knew that the Spirit of the Lord was resting upon me, and I had no loss of words or voice.^{22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 19}

Before the closing hymn I felt that I must ask the congregation if they would make most earnest efforts to heed the instruction in the *first chapter of Second Peter*. The doing of the work set forth in that chapter would give them the grace of Christ to work out the sum of addition presented. If they would work out the sum in that chapter on the plan there definitely presented, Christ would work for them on the plan of multiplication of grace in fulfilling the requirements there set forth. Who will work out God's prescribed plan? Would they pledge themselves to read and practice that chapter, which plainly set before them practical godliness, which if they carried out from day to day in practice, adding grace to grace, would make them victors at last? Would those present pledge themselves to seek day by day to secure the eternal life insurance policy which Christ gave His life that every soul present could secure through His grace which He urged them to receive? I asked all who would do this to rise upon their feet, and the whole congregation seemed to respond and stood upon their feet.^{22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 20}

I then knelt and offered us all to God to do that very work—to work on the plan of addition, adding grace to grace, that through the Lord Jesus Christ the Lord would grant them their everlasting life insurance policy. I was much blessed and strengthened during the exercises of this meeting, and my heart was warm with love for souls, and because the manifest presence of God was in our meeting.^{22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 21}

This morning I am writing in my diary. My heart is warm with the love of Jesus, and I praise His holy name that He did manifest Himself to His people. I sincerely desire that the Lord will be glorified by the pledge that has been made. Oh, that each one in that meeting may secure the everlasting life insurance policy through obedience to the law of God, and may he seek to help others to the safe platform of Bible truth. Christ gave His life to

make it possible for every soul to give his entire self to Christ to be His soldier of the cross of Christ. He is the Captain of our salvation. We are to war the grand warfare until the victory is gained. The truth that Christ is the Messiah will prove itself in our personal religious experience which bears the testimony that Christ has not died for us in vain. Praise the Lord!*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 22*

February 25, 1907

St. Helena Sanitarium, California

I am awake this morning at half-past three o'clock. I take my cold water bath and then lie down, covered with bed flannels, until I am sufficiently warm and reaction has taken place. I kindle my fire and clothe myself properly, committing myself to the watchcare of my heavenly Father, and I feel His comforting peace in my heart. All are asleep but myself alone, and I thank the Lord for His care and keeping power at my age. I entered my eightieth year last November 26. The Lord is good, and my physical health and strength are wonderfully preserved. I have every reason to be grateful to my Lord and my God for my strength, and for His rich grace given me. His praise is upon my lips, and with my voice I thank the Lord God.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 23*

They call for me in different places. I go when I can go, but there is a work to be done at home that is not transitory. My writing is much and important, and I must not neglect it.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 24*

March 1, 1907

"Elmshaven," St. Helena Sanitarium, California

I am carrying a weight of great responsibility, and I scarcely venture to speak of the weight that oppresses my soul; for there is not one of those connected with me that can possibly understand the anguish of my heart. I feel that I am alone, alone as far as any soul's being able to understand is concerned. But why do I wish that they could? I have my Friend in Jesus, and He can help me, and He alone. He has been to me a very present help in times of greatest necessity, and now I can only trust and hang my helpless soul on

Jesus Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 25*

I am instructed that the less I have to draw upon human helpers engaged in the work in helping me, even in my own house, the better. It is wise not to trust in any mortal. I must move forward, not expecting they will understand. I must work alone, alone.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 26*

“Who can stand by you in the hour of fierce conflict, when in combat with the powers of darkness, with Satan and his host of invisible allies? You will, as far as human help is concerned, remain alone. The Lord alone understands. In Him you may trust. Commit the keeping of your soul to Him who has given your special work to you. Your Mediator, your Comforter will not leave you, although Satan will interpose his presence, his companionship. Be not afraid. I am your Redeemer who was tempted in all points like as you are tempted. I will impress your mind, and ever know I will not leave you nor forsake you.”*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 27*

I have been nearly overcome with perplexities. I will trust in God. All the reason I desire to live is to bear my part in the work as the Lord’s messenger, faithfully discerning the evil because of the light given me, and also discerning the right. I have had very clear instruction, from which I am not to deviate one particle under any representation to, under any statement of, any human being—minister or physician.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 28*

Did not Christ grow weary with constant unbelief in His mission and in His work? Often He prayed all night for His human powers to be invigorated to bear the insult, the mockery, the charge, “he hath a devil.” [*John 10:20.*] Did not Jesus suffer with weariness, standing on His feet and healing the sick? When He sat upon a stone to speak His message, closely surrounded with His disciples, He felt Himself favored. Has He not been often beset by the wily foe disguised as an angel of light? He knows my every weakness. He is able to sympathize with me and will be to me a present help in every time of need. Although He, my Saviour, is glorified in the heavenly courts at the right hand of God His Father, He has not forgotten the history of His human life among the highways and the byways. All the reproach, all the falsifying by men in responsible

positions He had to bear.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 29*

“In every spiritual conflict you are not alone. By the eye of faith you are to see your Redeemer as your present help in every time of need. In your experience of the message given you to bear, the truth is written just as it is in the books of heaven. All false statements made will appear just as they are, for it is against Christ that they do this evil, working on the enemy’s side. They are poor, deceived souls, but they choose the darkness when they might have the light. They are those who are learning their lessons from the fallen apostate and they have eyes, but they will not acknowledge the evidence. They have ears to hear, but will report the very opposite of the truth which they hear, turning it to falsehood. There is not any dependence to be placed in the words they speak.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 30*

“But do not forget the incarnation of Christ and suppose He cannot feel the pangs of the willing misunderstanding of words spoken. There is Jesus who understands. Go and bear your testimony, teaching them to observe all things I have commanded you, and, ‘lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.’ [*Matthew 28:20.*] Would you not then have the best of companionship? All who shall misinterpret My character and My mission and My work will misinterpret your character, your mission, and your work.”*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 31*

March 27, 1907

St. Helena Sanitarium Post Office, California

Last evening I was very much pleased to meet my son James Edson White. His wife was not able to undertake the long journey from Nashville, Tenn. I thank the Lord that I am still in a comfortable state of health and can do a large amount of writing.*22LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 32*

March 30, 1907

St. Helena Sanitarium, California

This is the Sabbath day. This morning I rose at half-past four

o'clock. I awoke at four, and my heart is drawn out after that strength, that grace which cometh to all who ask.²²*LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 33*

I have the Word of the Lord, "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened." [*Matthew 7:7, 8.*] I believe the Word. I have sought the Lord in prayer, and I believe the Word. I rest upon the promise. I have the assurance of One who will never fail us. I am comforted; I am strengthened spiritually, and my physical strength is renewed because I have faith in God.²²*LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 34*

I will praise Thee, O Lord, I will magnify Thy name. I praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice, that I may take the Word of the Lord and rest my whole soul and mind, that He will keep me and all who will come to Him with an humble and contrite heart; for He has a love for all who will be obedient and serve Him with their undivided affections. God is the Lord, and greatly to be praised. I see so much to be thankful for that I can never cease to be thankful. And the Lord saith, "Whoso offereth praise glorifieth God." [See *Psalms 50:23.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 154, 1907, par. 35*

Ms 155, 1907

Diary Fragments, April to June 1907

NP

April 5 - June 30, 1907

Previously unpublished.

April 5, 1907

St. Helena Sanitarium, California

I am writing by lamplight. I am praying to the Lord most earnestly for His grace to understand His words.*22LtMs, Ms 155, 1907, par. 1*

April 5, 1907

St. Helena Sanitarium, California

This morning I thank the Lord that my eyesight is spared that I can still continue my writing. I am in my eightieth year. The Lord has been very merciful to me. There is no trembling in my right hand. I can hold a pen firmly, fill it, and write day after day many pages. The Lord is my Helper. He is my encouragement day by day, and I will be thankful I have work in abundance to do. I want to bear a living testimony as long as my life is spared. The Lord is good.*22LtMs, Ms 155, 1907, par. 2*

My active work commenced when I was sixteen years old and has been continued until in the month of April. Next November, 1907, I shall be eighty years old. I praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice. Praise belongeth to my heavenly Father.*22LtMs, Ms 155, 1907, par. 3*

My prayer is for the change of heart of Frank Belden because he knoweth not what manner of man he is. I cannot endure the thought that he should lose heaven. He now magnifies his own disappointments that have occurred to him for a period of years because he is disappointed in his expectations.*22LtMs, Ms 155,*

1907, par. 4

April 1907

En Route to Southern California

We are on our journey south to visit several places. We left St. Helena April 18. Spent the first night on tourist. We met Brother Kress and his family in San Francisco, also Dr. Herd from St. Helena. We came in company to Los Angeles.²²*LtMs, Ms 155, 1907, par. 5*

April 26, 1907

Loma Linda, Southern California

This morning I rose from my bed thankful that throat and lungs are relieved from the difficulty received in coming on our journey from St. Helena. A window was opened directly across from where I was sitting. I contracted a cold and I am better, but I have suffered considerably from a variety of features of real sickness ever since our arrival at Loma Linda. I do not attribute my sickness to the Loma Linda atmosphere at all. I was poisoned with the atmosphere in the cars. Pullman train had carried a crowded car of people. Emptied them out at Los Angeles, and that car had not been ventilated; and we were in the car closely, excluding the air which we ought to have had. Sara and I were very sick after we arrived at Loma Linda, and of that kind of sickness we could not understand only that we were poisoned in an unventilated car unpurified with plenty of fresh air. The windows were closed in the body of the cars and above at the top of the cars. But this has taught me a lesson that I shall not expose myself in like manner again if it is possible to prevent it. I will wait until I know it is safe for me to breathe the air in the car.²²*LtMs, Ms 155, 1907, par. 6*

May 1, 1907

San Diego, California

We have been coming on the road since eight o'clock. I have felt that I was resting some parts of the way. Great caution was

exercised, for which I felt to give praise to the officials guiding and working the car. Although we were two hours behind time, when we entered San Diego there was the sanitarium's fine carriage and two horses to convey us to National City and the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. We were heartily welcomed and were prepared to rest.^{22LtMs, Ms 155, 1907, par. 7}

I have had deep impressions upon my mind as I consider how very little is being accomplished for the sinners without God and without hope in the world. We are given a pattern in Jesus Christ of what He expects of us as His converts to reach a higher life in and through the saving grace of Christ Jesus revealed in the life of His disciples.^{22LtMs, Ms 155, 1907, par. 8}

May 3, 1907

Sanitarium, National City, San Diego, California

I left my bed at four o'clock. I have not rested as well as usual. I am carrying a heavy load. I cannot leave this place until I am sure it is my duty. I cannot feel clear to leave until I shall have visited a place some thirty or forty miles from here where we have promised over and over to go but when the time came I dared not take the journey. Now I think I should fulfil my promise and visit the place.^{22LtMs, Ms 155, 1907, par. 9}

This morning I was invited to speak to the patients and to the family. We had a little company. I opened the meeting with prayer after a hymn was sung. The Lord gave me freedom in prayer and then I spoke to those present about twenty minutes, and the Lord gave me freedom. I had words that the Lord gave me to speak. *John 14:1-6* quoted. This discourse is reported by Dores Robinson.^{22LtMs, Ms 155, 1907, par. 10}

May 7, 1907

"Paradise Valley Sanitarium," National City, California

Sunday [May 5] I wrote many pages in diary, then rode eight miles in carriage and talked with the church assembled upon the subject of unity. All this is needed. *1 Peter chapter 2.*^{22LtMs, Ms 155, 1907,}

par. 11

W. C. White and Brother Ballenger left here yesterday for Los Angeles. I am to visit San Pasqual. I have been expected to visit the place several times, but it is forty-five miles and I dared not venture. Today I have a talk with Brother Magan. Tomorrow go on my journey to make the long-delayed visit. Then we expect to return to Loma Linda.*22LtMs, Ms 155, 1907, par. 12*

I am more grateful than I can express that the Lord has strengthened me to do my duty in giving the instruction the Lord hath given me for the church in San Diego, speaking Sabbath and Sunday, and praying with them, for I had a special message for the church. I have spoken twice in the parlor and united with them in prayer, and this morning, Tuesday, I am in good strength. I certainly have much to be grateful for.*22LtMs, Ms 155, 1907, par. 13*

I have had conversation with Professor Magan and his wife, and Sara was present. We talked of the things that have been perplexing to Brother Magan. No money has come to them to help them in their present emergency and to help them advance their real interest in school work. I told them that if they were disposed to help them, take it, and may the Lord put it into their minds to help. The Lord calls for more, yes, much more wisdom in some things. All heaven is watching, every successive year, in expectancy of a decided multiplying of the gifts bestowed, to produce a multiplying of the diffusing of His spiritual gifts in riches and power. More earnest prayer to the Lord Jesus Christ and the Father will multiply the gifts bestowed. We are not to lose our faith in the cross of Calvary. The great power of God is needed now, just now. We may have it now, in 1907. The workers are to become charged with a new power from God.*22LtMs, Ms 155, 1907, par. 14*

June 1907

St. Helena Campground, California

The campground is all that could be asked. It is excellent and the presentation of tents good. We have been amply accommodated with tents. Friday night Elder Corliss spoke to a large congregation.*22LtMs, Ms 155, 1907, par. 15*

The appointment was for me to speak Sabbath forenoon. I took up the Bible, that tells us why we observe the seventh-day Sabbath, and read from the Word about when the Lord instituted the Sabbath after He had made the world in six days. He ended His work of creation and rested on the seventh day and was refreshed, and He blessed the day of His rest and set it apart to be observed as His memorial of creation.*22LtMs, Ms 155, 1907, par. 16*

Ms 156, 1907

Diary Fragments, July to October 1907

NP

July 22 - October 29, 1907

This manuscript is published in entirety in *16MR 126-135*.

July 22

This morning I praise the Lord I have not suffered as I did last night. The left limb has troubled me for many long years. The ligaments were torn from the ankle. The word was, You will never be able to use your foot, for it has been so long without close investigation that nothing can relieve the difficulty and unite the ligaments torn from the ankle bone. The limb was injured from my being thrown from my pony. I was riding in a journey to Middle Park. The hip was injured and the whole limb was shrunken, and now this new difficulty. But all this was relieved by the best kind of treatment.²²*LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 1*

I use my limb carefully, but last night the pain in the ankle seemed unendurable. I could not sleep, but I could pray; and the Lord, who has relieved me so many times, helped me. Our Saviour has told us to call upon Him and believe in Him. The Lord's throne is in heaven high above the earth. While suffering for hours in distress I prayed, and His mercy is toward them that fear Him. I have felt so thankful for that prayer Christ taught His disciples. It embraces everything for the inhabitants of the earth. Toward morning I slept, and when I awoke the pain was gone. I realize now the Lord was merciful, and I will praise Him in whom is my dependence and my trust. The Lord be praised.²²*LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 2*

I had reason to be thankful the pain was not in my heart, for I have suffered with my heart; but the Lord is very gracious to me. I shall be eighty years old next November 26. I can go up and down stairs as readily as my young women workers, and the Lord has wonderfully blessed me with voice to reach the thousands upon our campground. I will praise the Lord and glorify His name.²²*LtMs, Ms*

156, 1907, par. 3

I am now preparing the private testimonies, for they contain so many warnings in regard to the very dangers we are passing through. No man has a right to be judge over his fellow man as his God-given right. What Christ was in His life, we are to strive to be. Christ is our model, not only in His spotless holiness, but in compassion and patience and forbearance and love. "Learn of Me," saith the perfect Teacher, "for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:29, 30.*] We are to learn of Christ true courtesy and excellent judgment, and we are never to place ourselves as a god to tell any man his duty, for that is not given us of God. *22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 4*

July 23, 1907

"Elmshaven," St. Helena Sanitarium, California

I thank my heavenly Father for His great blessing that He has given me—freedom from pain the past night. I could not sleep after two o'clock. I arose and dressed and wrote some things in my diary. I am having kept before me in clear lines, "He that winneth souls is wise." [*Proverbs 11:30.*] Bible religion I am urging upon our people. We are not to make our own standard. Christ has come to our world to become our standard and pattern. *22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 5*

August 1, 1907

St. Helena, California

I am passing through trials of mind, and my soul is distressed in me since the camp-meeting in St. Helena. There is a special work to be done for the Lord's people that but few realize. The Lord is sending warnings to His people in the developments that shall come from the trying of the cases of fraudulent, guilty actions that have taken place with men in some connection with San Francisco and Oakland. This is to awaken the people to see that humanity without the law of God in the heart does not obey its principles. Man is trying his fellow man to bring in a supposed new order of things, but the heart is corrupt and utterly unreliable. God saith, "Woe unto you,

lawyers!” [Luke 11:52.] There is not one of them obeying God’s law that He came from heaven to make known, precept after precept.²²*LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 6*

I am full of sorrow for the people of God. They are having a trifling experience in true righteousness and true service to God. Not all connected with me are an honor spiritually. They are not in a position to do honor to my family. They are cheating themselves out of a true religious experience, trifling with eternal interests. They are not obtaining an experience that is of value to them in fitting their souls for the trials soon to come, and I am helpless to change the order of things. It does not seem to be in some of them to closely examine their own hearts, whether they are obtaining a fitness for the trials that are coming upon every soul, whatever his position or profession. The true religious experience they have not. I am distressed, for it is supposed that those of my household will feel an individual responsibility to keep their own souls in the love of God and be in their position a blessing to others.²²*LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 7*

I have a message for those who are professedly Christians, but who do not realize their daily accountability to God. It is supposed my family will be of a very different order religiously. What can I do or say? They are handling sacred things daily, but I fear for their future unless they shall seek the Lord with all their heart. I may pray in the family, I may address the church to seek the Lord; but unless they will obtain a deep experience, they will not be prepared to unite with the holy family in the heavenly courts. I fear for every one of my family, and therefore fear for myself. What can I say? What can I do? The shortage of coming into spiritual union with God makes me afraid, and what can I say or do in my physical weakness?²²*LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 8*

August 2, 1907

St. Helena Sanitarium, California

I am deeply grateful to our heavenly Father that I am improving healthwise. I need so much the grace of God every moment of my time. We are certainly now in the last conflict of this earth’s history, and the signs of the Lord’s coming, as Christ specified, are so

common we scarcely consider the outcome. I am constantly pleading with the Lord to arouse His people to a vivid sense of the times which He has assured us would be just previous to the coming of our Lord.*22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 9*

August 12 [11], 1907

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

Sunday morning, half-past two o'clock. I have had a precious night's rest. I lay awake giving praise and thanksgiving to the Lord for this past night's rest. I am so thankful to my God for the blessing of freedom from pain.*22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 10*

I took a bath in cold water and rubbed myself thoroughly and felt no chill. I am seated on the cot lounge writing by lamplight. I have not had freedom from pain in many months before this morning, and my heart is thankful to God. Everyone in the house is sleeping.*22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 11*

I have been praying most earnestly for wisdom to place in print the very things that, should I not live, will be a help and strength to those who will be pleased to use them. My heart is filled with thanksgiving and praise. Heaven is full of richest blessings to bestow upon all who need these precious blessings, if they ask the Lord with heart and soul and have a strong desire to receive to impart. The Lord Jesus has passed through every temptation that human beings have had. We read that He “knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations,” for He hath been “in all points tempted like as we are”—tempted in His human nature that He might know how to succor those who shall be tempted. [*2 Peter 2:9; Hebrews 4:15; 2:17, 18.*]*22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 12*

I am so thankful that this long siege of temptation, sadness, and grief is past. I can see my Redeemer, in whom I have fresh encouragement to trust as a never-failing Source of strength. I take up my service with renewed courage, yet not knowing which shall prosper, this or that. Every soul must walk by faith. Our service is a continual warfare against the satanic science coming in through deceptive guise to take us unawares. Therefore angels are on guard to protect all who are watching and believing and walking and

working. *22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 13*

There are continuous battles to fight, and we are not safe a moment unless we place ourselves under the guardianship of One who gave His own precious life to make it possible for every one who will believe in Him as the Son of God, while meeting the strain of Satan's varied science, to escape the corruptions that are in the world through lust. He is fully able, in response to our faith, to unite our human with His divine nature. We are, while trusting in the partaking of the divine nature and strengthening our own efforts, proclaiming Christ's mission on earth to be peace on earth and good will towards men. We are bound to speak of the dangers of the warfare with invisible foes and to keep the armor on, for we war not merely against flesh and blood, but against principalities and powers and spiritual wickedness in high places. This means that men of influence will depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits. Therefore we need to keep under the constant guardianship of holy angels. *22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 14*

To follow Christ is not freedom from conflict. It is not child's play. It is not spiritual idleness. All the enjoyment in Christ's service means sacred obligations in meeting oft stern conflicts. To follow Christ means stern battles, active labor, warfare against the world, the flesh, and the devil. Our enjoyment is the victories gained for Christ in earnest, hard warfare. Think of this. *22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 15*

"We are laborers together with God." [1 *Corinthians* 3:9.] Christ engaged in the great work for which He lived and died. We are to be instant in season and out of season. And why? "For ye are bought with a price" and have enlisted under the banner of Prince Immanuel. [1 *Corinthians* 6:20.] We are enlisted for labor, "not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life." [John 6:27.] We are to work out our own salvation with fear and with trembling. *22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 16*

We are not our own. We are bought with a price, to glorify God with our bodies and spirits which are His. A work is to be done. There is a faithful work to do in His vineyard. And to every man is given his work. If we are privileged with the bread of life, we must work in the

Lord's vineyard. A charge comes to us to deny ourselves and take up the cross and follow Christ. We are to run the race set before us with persevering earnestness. This oft requires energetic movements. We cannot be idlers. We are urged, "Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life." [1 Timothy 6:12.] *22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 17*

Every soul must count the cost. Not one will succeed but by strenuous effort. We must spiritually exercise all our powers and crucify the flesh with its affections and lusts. Crucifixion means much more than many suppose. We are to heed every word of counsel and not be indifferent in words and actions. Teach these lessons in the family circle. We are not to be off our guard, but to watch and pray lest we enter into temptation. *22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 18*

We must keep constantly before the ones who are pledged to the service of Christ that it means diligence. It means to be faithful workers, to do all possible to win souls to Christ. It is a constant watchfulness to be faithful unto death, to fight the good fight of faith until the warfare is ended and as overcomers we shall receive the crown of life. *22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 19*

This means much more than we take in. Christ is our example. The Christian warfare is not a life of indulgence to eat and drink and dress as self-indulgent worldlings. The Lord Jesus came in human nature to our world to give His precious life as an example of what our life should be. He is the specimen, not of spiritual indulgence, but of a life constantly before us of self-denial, self-sacrifice. We have the correct view that Christ our Pattern came to give us. There is before us the Prince of heaven, the Son of God. He laid aside the royal crown and the princely robe and came to take His position in our world as a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. How few take it in! We are not to be petted babies, but laborers together with Christ to save a world, by our own human example bearing a message from the Word of God. *22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 20*

August 14, 1907

St. Helena Sanitarium, California

I thank the Lord this morning that I have had more hours in sleep during the past night. I am sure the Lord is my Helper, my front guard and my reward. Now is our opportunity to be guarded on every side. Satan will come in if possible to lead our people, now, in 1907, into strange paths. This was done after we left America for Australia. Then money seemed to come in, and there was no dearth of means, and that hospital was built in Boulder, Colorado. Such scenes were presented to me as the use of means and the want of men of right capability to use the means.*22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 21*

Last night I slept well, and this morning I am very thankful to my heavenly Father that He gave strength yesterday to write out some important matters.*22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 22*

Wednesday, August (?), 1907

St. Helena, California

I cannot sleep after twelve o'clock. There are many things that are brought before me which I wish to remember. I place myself in writing position. My mind has been greatly wrought upon during the night. I was in a meeting in Colorado. It seemed to be in the meetinghouse, and there were some things that were to be considered away from the sanitarium and away from the campground. One was in our midst full of wisdom, and we were to hear His words. He said words that were appropriate for the occasion. This instruction was of that character that all would understand and could not turn aside. The lessons He gave were full of knowledge for all who would attentively practice them.*22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 23*

September 21, 1907

"Elmshaven," St. Helena Sanitarium, California

This is Sabbath morning, and I thank the Lord that I have slept more than usual. I generally have many wakeful hours. I feel great sorrow at times. My heart aches as I consider the day of the Lord is coming as a thief in the night to all who are not watching and praying and working also. *Luke 17:20-37*. I read this. I can take it in

a little, and my heart is pained to see the great necessity that those who have the light shall walk in the footsteps of Jesus and work out their own salvation with fear and trembling. I am so sorrowful that men placed in positions of responsibility do not understand their own defects of character, yet carry with them an officiousness that blinds their own judgment as to the work to be done for this time of peril.*22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 24*

September 28 [27], 1907

St. Helena Sanitarium, California

I thank the Lord this Friday morning I have had the first good night's rest for weeks. I have spent hours in the night season pleading with God. I have been so very much surprised to see the spirit of dictatorial authority in men. It has seemed to me next to impossible to convince or convert the men, who have received this kind of spirit, of its danger. Their own souls are in peril, but they perceive it not. What is lacking? Consecration of the heart to God.*22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 25*

I am not attending large meetings. I do not dare to take the time in traveling and the time occupied in large gatherings and neglect the writings which I am preparing to leave, that after my pen and my voice can no more be heard, then my writings will speak. I have not the least desire to speak in Oakland. I have done my full duty.*22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 26*

October 1907

"Elmshaven," St. Helena Sanitarium, California

I have slept quite well until past two o'clock. My mind is active. I cannot sleep as many hours as I would be so thankful if I could sleep.*22LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 27*

Elder Ballenger, Sister Gotzian, W. C. White, and I had quite a lengthy talk concerning Paradise Valley Sanitarium. Will it be wisdom to turn it over to the conference, now [that] the buildings are well prepared for convenience to give thorough treatment? We were the persons who have invested in the sanitarium, and at first they

were unwilling to take it; but we think now that they will be willing. We then united in prayer, and then it was my bedtime. Took my bath and went to bed and after a period of wakefulness, slept. The stars are shining brightly, and there is no fog or appearance of rain.²²*LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 28*

I am earnestly seeking the Lord. I must have His grace and rich light in order to understand the will of the Lord. We cannot afford to make one mistake now, and why should we? I am reading *Ezekiel 20*.²²*LtMs, Ms 156, 1907, par. 29*

Ms 157, 1907

Fairness in Wage-Setting and Dealing with Workers

St. Helena, California

August 14, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Night before last was a night of great interest to me and to all our people. None are to lose their bearings. Call after call has been made to draw upon our people for means, and it had to be thus to meet the emergencies of buildings in various places. As laborers together with God, we are to study how we can carry the work after the Christlike order.*22LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 1*

We should not, as workers, physicians, and ministers, set the wage at a high figure. The Lord will not consent to have His laborers favored, as physicians in the sanitarium drawing much higher wages than hardworking teachers who are gospel ministers. Men fitted as gospel teachers are told by local conferences that all they can allow is five dollars per week, and some with families of children to support only ten dollars per week when in continual labor, not always of the pleasant order, but hard, trying work. They cannot make ends meet. Some ministers of the gospel, having embraced the truth, gave up their work because they felt that they must open the Word of God to the people who are in darkness. As capable workers, they were receiving five dollars a day. Some have had this experience. Men who could represent the truth, men of capability have been told that eight dollars per week is all that they can have. Some are allowed as high as ten dollars. Are our ministers of the gospel to become discouraged and be driven out of the field? This is a subject of intense interest to me. And we would have every man who ministers in word and doctrine a capable man, encouraged and not discouraged.*22LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 2*

Now this question is a problem to be settled. There must be more equality. The ministers of the gospel have a variety of experiences that are not the most agreeable, and in every sanitarium there are great burdens to be borne. All things are to be done with reference

to the work; and as the sanitarium is represented to me, there is a straightforward work to be carried.*22LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 3*

All should maintain a high appreciation of their work and be understandingly capable of meeting the people. Simplicity and piety and adaptability and a true Christian revelation in character and understanding are making their mark that is recognized as being genuine in our sanitariums. It is not the costly fittings that make the impression, but the gospel simplicity that is making its impression upon men and women of judgment who shall patronize the sanitarium. It is the divine order in a sanitarium. Christ is to be revealed in His simplicity in words, in tenderness of manner, in quick discernment, in self-control, in patience.*22LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 4*

There need not be ornamental exhibitions in expensive articles of dress, in trimmings. All this in a sanitarium does not hold a blessed influence, but the following out of the gospel, whose adorning is not "of plaiting of the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own husbands." [1 *Peter 3:3-5.*]*22LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 5*

Let all who serve God be an example. Ministers and people are to show in everything in their life the superiority of serving God in all things. Talk of God's love, tell of His power, and manifest increasing faith. The Lord's eye is over His work, and He oft brings His people into strait places that their faith shall be tried and then they seek unto the Lord, and He loves to surprise and cheer His trusting ones and even astonish them by the proficiency of His working. He has done this over and over again in the past. He has never left us in despair. The Lord calls upon us to prove Him by the increase of our faith. Christians are to be ever trustful in God. Men may disappoint us, for they are only human, but the Lord God, who so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son to redeem the sinful race, gives them a full opportunity of choice to accept such a sacrifice. He will convince us in future emergencies that He is able to save all

who will come to Him in faith, and He will do exceeding abundantly above all we can ask or think. Continue to make God your dependence, and at eventime it shall be light with His own presence. We are to move intelligently, for all our works are to be wrought in faith. Magnify the Lord. Trust in Him, after doing all things that He requires of you to do.*22LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 6*

August 15, 1907

I greatly desire to do my duty in every respect. I have the Lord as my helper, my front guard and my reward, and He will hear prayer. He will answer prayer. I awoke at twelve o'clock and I was greatly burdened. The sanitarium at Washington, D.C., troubles me. If the plans laid are to be carried out, I shall not hold my peace. I have had clear light upon this question, for it has been upon this subject that a large share of the evils that we had to meet in Battle Creek came in, and we had to express the light given of the Lord.*22LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 7*

I have written at all times, in the night season and in the day, to set before our people the mistakes the Lord had presented to me in regard to the wages that were urged upon the managers that they would have brought into the publishing interest. I had to present these things before them. The true state of things has never been understood. Selfish personal interest was the main burden. After the cause of God was nearly wrecked, a new administration came in. And now the same thing has been brought in at the Washington Sanitarium. But if I should not live to bear my testimony of the word of the Lord, there will be found in this, my diary, the message that God has given me that our physicians and our sanitariums and our men in the printing office are never to go over the ground that has nearly wrecked the work of God in Battle Creek. Leading men now in our sanitarium, who have just come from Australia, and who spoiled its record, are not to consider that they are to require large wages, as is proposed. These plans are not the Lord's plans. The physicians in the sanitarium at Washington must move guardedly and must not suppose that it rests with them to require or set the wages they shall have in this new field. There is to be an understanding and a clear defining of the work. Economy needs to be maintained in all things, and yet there is not to be a poverty diet

or a deprivation of food that will surely witness against the managers. As represented to me in the visions of the night, we were in conversation in council meetings. Letters were read, and there were missionary calls for helpers and for means from various places in far-off countries. Christ's laborers are to be sent. The message is to be given. "Look unto Me and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth." [*Isaiah 45:22.*] Who is comprehended in all the ends of the earth? The Lord calls for those who understand Bible truth to carry the same message relating to the present time to heaven nations. Some understand, for they are beginning to see the necessity of carrying the message to other countries. The teacher becomes a learner of the language of foreign nations, and the people become learners of the gospel message. Means must be sent to sustain the workers in these heathen countries. Missionaries are raised up in those dark quarters of the earth, and they teach their own people the gospel of Christ. Light begins to shine in all parts of our globe.²²*LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 8*

Once get the eye of the ignorant, superstitious idolaters upon the Son of God who gave His life a sacrifice to the world, there is not, cannot be any stumbling when the minds of the heathen are enlightened to see Jesus the Gift, the wonderful Gift to our world. Fear not, for we are laborers together with Christ to bind souls through the enlightenment of the Word to a living Saviour who is sending His heavenly messengers with the word, "Look unto Me and be ye saved all the ends of the earth." [*Verse 22.*] The ends of the earth embrace all heathen lands as much as all intelligent nationalities. The forbidding peculiarities will change when Christ is brought to view, for we are all laborers together with Christ. "Look unto Me and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth." Christians, look and live. And the last words of Christ, as He was drawn heavenward to meet the angel throng that was waiting for Him, were, "And, lo, I am with you alway, even until the end of the world." [*Matthew 28:20.*] Two angels of the heavenly throng were standing beside the disciples and asked them, "Why stand ye gazing up into the heavens? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven." [*Acts 1:11.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 9*

I have been carrying a heavy burden. I must now write distinctly,

that if I should be taken away suddenly, my testimony shall be left in behalf of those who shall be alive to meet the troublous times before us, for the time of trouble hath commenced. All who live godly in Christ Jesus are safe and will have their life hid with Christ in God.²²*LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 10*

We need now the Holy Spirit of God. The promise to His disciples was distinct and positive. "Ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth." [*Verse 8.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 11*

There is a necessity for a personal self-denial and a binding about of all your necessities for temporal advantages. Calls will come and must be responded to for means to sustain laborers in all missionary fields. We need now a true sense of what the Lord requires of us. It is to do the work as Christ has represented. Every man placed in a position of responsibility in the work and cause of God, as president of a conference, is to be a man of consideration. This position of presidency is not that the one man is to rule the conference, but be a helper with others who, as wise men, bear a position of trust. Christ has appointed ministers to stand as His mouthpiece to the people, to see and sense what the people need in spiritual lines, and they are conversant by long experience with the necessities of the work of a conference president. The work of a president of the conference is to be defined. There has often been a mistake in placing a man as president of a conference, unless he has a company of men appointed to be responsible for that man's workings in the conference. One man's mind and one man's judgment is not to control any conference, for it would spoil the man. One who is young and inexperienced is not to stand forth in self-sufficiency. He must have as many as seven men to consult, men of experience to advise and counsel with. To be placed as president of a conference for the first time does not make a man efficient. Unless he has the advice and counsel of wise men, who have been entrusted with responsibilities and are proved men to counsel with, he will be liable to make erratic moves in self-confidence.²²*LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 12*

Righteousness is absolute conformity to God's mind. Righteousness is a wonderful acquirement. *Matthew 6:19-23.22LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 13*

“Not every one that saith unto Me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Thy name? and in Thy name cast out devils? and in Thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from Me, ye that work iniquity. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of Mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, that built his house upon a rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.” *Matthew 7:21-25. Verses 26-29, Matthew 5. Let all study these words in this chapter for their individual benefit. Verses 12-20.22LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 14*

The light given me is decided that a president of a conference should have less confidence in his own judgment than your president you have chosen has in his experience. He cannot serve you correctly until he has a deeper experience in dealing with human minds. He must learn lessons of the great Teacher. When he understands himself better as a man, he will be surprised that he should be chosen as president of a conference. To every man God has given his work. It is the work of the Lord entrusted to man. Our brother has not the qualifications essential to carry through the work intelligently. He will be master over men of long experience, but he will not suppose but that all suggestions he may make are to be carried out after his devisings. He needs himself to be under discipline to God. There are lessons to be learned as to what constitutes the work of a president of a conference. The traits of character, the self-sufficiency in the man, is of such breadth that he would not be satisfied unless every man carried out his ideas and plans. The gospel is the power of God unto salvation. *1 Corinthians, chapters 1 and 2*. Every teacher in every line of work needs to understand these chapters. The president of your conference has expressed in his character a domineering capability that would interfere with the various positions of the Lord's appointed workers as though he were enough to teach the whole conference in their

various positions to follow his suggestions. Brother Cottrell will act in position of president a far more essential part with one to act with him; but it cannot be Brother Reaser, for he would take everything out of his hands to do after his ideas. Let a man be chosen to stand with Elder Cottrell.²²*LtMs, Ms 157, 1907, par. 15*

Ms 158, 1907

Unity in Council Meetings

Loma Linda Sanitarium, California

December 1907

Previously unpublished.

I have been having a talk with Elder Cottrell, Elder Haskell, and Elder Burden. I have tried to describe to them the council meetings we used to have, for they did not seem to understand about the five men. When important decisions were to be made, special pains were taken to have our plans first with five, then with eleven, then with twenty, before bringing before the whole meeting plans we wished to carry. I told them, W. C. White, how your father managed. No abrupt propositions were made before the five men, who were of quick understanding, were made acquainted with everything that your father designed to bring before the people. We had special seasons of prayer with the five, then carefully explained how we wished to have certain things without a dissenting voice. After most earnest prayer, propositions were made regarding the matter in question.²²*LtMs, Ms 158, 1907, par. 1*

Your father made everything straight and plain, and the five were made acquainted with what they hoped to do in regard to carrying the message and how it should be presented, and then they prayed earnestly for the Lord to impress their own hearts individually. After prayer a hymn was sung, and there was shaking hands, and all seemed to be blessed. Then these men were taken into counsel, and next a larger number—twenty—and all the plans were carefully explained and how the matters were to be. Then by vote twenty more were selected, all the explanations were given, [and it was stated], “Now if you all feel perfectly free to vote for these things to be done, rise to your feet.” Then there was another praying season, and the Spirit of the Lord was present. We felt that pledge of union in action was essential. Then this number were to compose the committee to manage the large gatherings, after specifications were made, and the twenty were to combine with the number who had already been chosen. These picked men were to be in the special

meetings to appoint camp-meetings and to work to the very best of their ability harmoniously. All united in perfect harmony, pledging themselves to exert their individual capabilities to work to the point that everything should be carried in our camp-meetings and in all essential meetings with unity and love and with the glory of God in view.*22LtMs, Ms 158, 1907, par. 2*

Each had liberty of expression. No one man was to work out a problem of his own invention in the raising of means, supporting of schools, or in the work of sustaining the ministry. There was diversity of gifts, but unity in the expression of these gifts made, when worked out, a complete whole. The work was a great and solemn work, and all must blend in the use of their capabilities with the ones who were chosen. Equal interest was pledged by prayer and the promise to fulfil the work that would come to every conference and not allow selfishness to rule the heart.*22LtMs, Ms 158, 1907, par. 3*

Elder Haskell has been in these meetings and can testify to the unity that prevailed. We had to meet all kinds of strange fanaticism; and had it not been for the pledged union, there would have been confusion, diversity in the place of unity. We had many glorious victories. We have all different gifts in spiritual working, oft in conflict with men who would force in their heresies, and each was charged to stand in the heat of opposition and conflict and holding the victory to sustain the truth as the Bible presents it. And what glorious victories were gained! All experiences were not alike. We had many, many manifestations of the Holy Spirit differing in expression, but the work was unto holiness. Every soul then aimed at reaching the perfection of the character of the great Leader Jesus Christ. Not a man would launch out against another man.*22LtMs, Ms 158, 1907, par. 4*

(*Romans 12*), the entire chapter, is very instructive. "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God. For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you,

not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith." [*Verses 1-3.*] Read *verses 4-21.22LtMs, Ms 158, 1907, par. 5*

This chapter is a history for all churches. This instruction given unto the church is of high value. The work of God is to be carried upon a higher plane of action. All that have a position in the church to act as shepherds are to represent the great Shepherd. All the masterly working power that has come into the minds and hearts of ministers is a strange feature in the Christian experience. It is a dangerous element, and I am to charge our churches not to consider that this kind of work of dominating is of God. This ruling power is not of God, for it is another gospel. This work of charging upon the Lord's people what they shall do and shall not do is not the righteousness of Christ. We cannot allow any more such ruling in the church. It is a spoil to the church of God.*22LtMs, Ms 158, 1907, par. 6*

Ms 159, 1907

Does Sister White Work Miracles?

NP

1907

Portions of this manuscript are published in *18MR 372-373*.

Does Sister White work Miracles? No, no *22LtMs, Ms 159, 1907, par. 1*

The question is asked, Has Sister White ever worked miracles? Never, never. I have had the honor of praying for the sick most earnestly and laying my hands upon them in the name of the Lord. But it was the Holy Spirit of God that worked the miracles, and not the human agency. *22LtMs, Ms 159, 1907, par. 2*

It is not possible for me to describe all the cases now. They are not few. The multiplied instances have been all through my experience. I have prayed for the sick and they were raised up, often from a hopeless condition. Some cases were wonderful. No human agencies work miracles, but the Holy Spirit has, in answer to prayer, raised me up from severe illness and once brought me back from death—brought me to life. *22LtMs, Ms 159, 1907, par. 3*

Sister White has prayed for many sick persons and they have been healed. There have been many, so very many healed, for whom my husband and I have prayed, laying our hands upon them, and they were healed and glorified God. But I did not work the miracle; I called upon One who was the miracle worker, and He had answered my prayer in a remarkable manner. The light of His Spirit has filled the room, and some have been prostrated by the power of God, losing their strength. But their hearts and lips were filled with praise to God. *22LtMs, Ms 159, 1907, par. 4*

[Written on back of same manuscript:]

I have had an interview with Dr. _____ from Washington, but I do not know what position we can, as a people, take. Our brother presents to me that they are starting up to build sanitariums in many places, but the conference is not responsible for the support of these sanitariums. If they are at all like the one conducted in a worldly manner, as the sanitarium in Boulder, they should be dealt with and not allow any similar thing to transpire here, as is represented to me in various lines [as to] the way that sanitarium is conducted.*22LtMs, Ms 159, 1907, par. 5*

Such an example given to the world is similar to the working out [of] plans that men have set in operation. That is not a correct sanitarium to represent the work that needs to be done in our world. It is similar to the evils existing before the Flood.*22LtMs, Ms 159, 1907, par. 6*

Not one shall enter heaven who has decided to ignore the truth and righteousness to follow their own imagination of their evil hearts. All who see the necessity of having the new life formed within, to be like Christ in character, will have to contend for the faith that was once delivered to the saints, even them who shall live godly in Christ Jesus.*22LtMs, Ms 159, 1907, par. 7*

Ms 160, 1907

Sermon/God's Goodness

NP

June 22, 1907 (?)

Previously unpublished.

(Sabbath, June 22, 5 p.m.)

I thank my heavenly Father for His goodness and His great mercy. While I was in my tent my heart was here. I am thankful that I am a child of God, that I can call God my Father. If this is not enough, can you tell me anything in heaven or in earth that will equal this? I want to see Jesus. I want to be like Him. And if I will be like Him when He comes, I must be like Him now. It is not enough to profess Christ. Every day we must be more and more assimilated to His character. Religion is not a cold, hard, harsh substance. It is to be like Christ, and He is meek and lowly, kind and gentle.*22LtMs, Ms 160, 1907, par. 1*

There are some who think it their duty to allow their affliction to show in their faces. Christ was a man of sorrows, and acquainted with affliction, but bubbling up in the midst of it all, like a fresh spring in the midst of the salt ocean, was a wellspring of joy, refreshing all around.*22LtMs, Ms 160, 1907, par. 2*

Little children were glad to come and put their elbows upon His knees and look up into His sweet face and read there what you could not read there of the depths of love and gentleness that beamed there. Jesus' love in the heart is gentleness and love springing up. We shall respect sacred trusts, we shall be faithful to friends. That which is entrusted to us in friendship we shall sacredly keep and not separate from friends. We should not say, There is one who has a fault, and I will separate from him. Did Jesus do so? We must not expect to give pebbles and receive diamonds.*22LtMs, Ms 160, 1907, par. 3*

Christ said, "By this shall all men know that ye are My disciples, if

ye have love one to another.” *John 13:35*. Are these the divine credentials? We want to know whether we love one another. We want to know whether there is to be any casting out here. What right have we to find fault? What right have we to climb upon the judgment seat? It is not the man you find fault with, it is Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 160, 1907, par. 4*

We want to see the ax laid right at the root of the tree. Every root of bitterness is to be rooted up. If anyone has hurt you, you say, “I will have no more to do with him.” Well, then, when you come to the Lord and you say, “Forgive us our trespasses,” there you must stop. [*Matthew 6:12*.] You can’t say any of the Lord’s prayer. We want to see whether there are not to be some confessions. Have there not been hard speeches? Has not Christ been wounded in the person of His saints?*22LtMs, Ms 160, 1907, par. 5*

We have got in where Christ is dwelling. But Christ left glory, He went without the camp, bearing the reproach. He was not narrow; He was wide, and we must be like Him, constantly widening. Can you hold bitterness when Christ is in the heart? Some one comes and says, Brother _____ has done so and so. Think of the purchase of the blood of Christ! Have you gone to him with prayer, with tears in your eyes? Don’t you think we should have more of heaven here if we should talk of Jesus more? Sorrows enough come without any of our trying to increase them, and you need Christ in you, a wellspring springing up unto everlasting life.*22LtMs, Ms 160, 1907, par. 6*

Let us begin right at home, right in the family, the parents with the children, the children with the parents. In the religion of Christ there is love, meekness, gentleness. Though we be in the day of Atonement, when every one must get ready, yet there may be joy and pleasure springing up. A wellspring. Some of you have lost Christ. I ask of you, for Christ’s sake, to find Him. Find Him before you leave this ground. Oh, let me have heaven, let me have Thee, O Christ. Don’t wait for feeling, not at all. This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. With Christ there was joy, joy, joy.*22LtMs, Ms 160, 1907, par. 7*

There are many who need to be converted. The angels are here.

The evil angels are here. You have sown doubt. The angels of God are here. Every heart is a battle field. Which work shall go on? Shall we turn Satan away? Oh, the assurance that we can have here! To taste and see that God is good! Not to hear and see, but to taste and see. Don't wait till the close of the meeting. Begin now. Let the Lord put the new song in your mouth. I am thankful for the privilege of speaking these few words to you. God help you to work.²²*LtMs, Ms 160, 1907, par. 8*

Ms 161, 1907

Our Health Institution

NP

1907

Previously unpublished.

Our Health Institution—[St. Helena Sanitarium]

At St. Helena very great improvements have been made. Physicians and the ministerial helpers and those who administer treatment have largely been those who for years have put heart and soul into the work in administering in every line. The change has been wrought and is expressed in every line. The work is moving in the Lord's order. I know that angels of God preside in this Health Retreat institution.*22LtMs, Ms 161, 1907, par. 1*

Dr. Rand has made the Lord his stronghold, and his helpers unite with him and he unites with them. Men and women act their part, and the Lord is apparent by taking charge of the whole working force. I have perfect freedom in bearing my testimony, and the blessing of the Lord has rested upon me in giving my testimony. As I speak to those assembled, I have perfect freedom. I rejoice in this reformatory work that testifies we are all seeking to act our individual parts in our sanitariums; and if each will act his individual part, and will through consecration to God follow on to know the Lord, all will know their place.*22LtMs, Ms 161, 1907, par. 2*

We are to renew our consecration daily. We will not have to silence men who are seeking to act their individual part through Christ's strengthening them. They will be as Mount Zion which cannot be removed. They will stand in their consecrated obedience, each acting his part, not incriminating one another, but true as steel to earnest, yet gentle faith, true as steel to the carrying out of the Lord's purpose to draw nigh to God, that they may receive His rich combination of graces—loving, very earnest and yet gentle, very consistent and yet charitable.*22LtMs, Ms 161, 1907, par. 3*

They will receive the graces of Christ as children of God and impart to all with whom they associate. May we all, who receive the benefits of this sanitarium, recognize and realize His loving presence, whether He speaks to us by His Word or His many gracious providences. He encourages us, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." [*Matthew 11:28.*]22LtMs, Ms 161, 1907, par. 4

Ms 162, 1907

To Church Members

NP

1907

Previously unpublished.

“If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affections on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory.” *Colossians 3:1-4*. “Buried with Him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with Him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised Him from the dead.” *Colossians 2:12.22LtMs, Ms 162, 1907, par. 1*

By this ordinance of baptism—“buried with Him in baptism”—the subject, on profession of his faith in Jesus Christ, openly renounces sin before many witnesses. This open profession testifies to his renunciation of sin. Through believing on Christ Jesus, and being buried with Him by baptism, men show their deadness to the reigning power of sin. Coming up out of the water is the symbol of the resurrection. By believing in Christ, they thus experience in their own persons the same divine power which raised Christ from the dead.*22LtMs, Ms 162, 1907, par. 2*

“Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might. Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.” *Ephesians 6:10-13*. Will we comply with the conditions?*22LtMs, Ms 162, 1907, par. 3*

“Stand, therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; and your feet shod with the

preparation of the gospel of peace; above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.” *Verses 14-17.22LtMs, Ms 162, 1907, par. 4*

We are to keep this in mind. Although all our strength in the Christian life comes from God, we are to act our individual part in this work. We are to cherish and strengthen our consciousness of our individual duty to have strength, because this is a spiritual warfare with invisible foes. The help has been provided “in the power of His might.” [*Verse 10.*] All the spiritual consciousness is to be strengthened by a continual, increasing faith. In our warfare with invisible foes, we are to look to God continually and by faith plead His assurance. With all humility we are to hang our helpless souls upon the invisible power, pleading because we have taken the whole armor, every piece of it. With the shield of faith we shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked from whatsoever source they may come. The Word of the Lord is our defense.*22LtMs, Ms 162, 1907, par. 5*

We must make the Word of God the man of our counsel. If we move intelligently, we must move understandingly in the resistance of invisible powers, above all taking the shield of intelligent faith “wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.” [*Verse 16.*]*22LtMs, Ms 162, 1907, par. 6*

We must know what is truth for our individual selves. The mystery of the union between Christ and His believers makes us members of His body, of His flesh and His bones. We have the Word of the Lord that this union makes us joined to the Lord as one spirit. “But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.” *1 Corinthians 6:17.* “What! Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? for ye are bought with a price.” *Verses 19, 20.22LtMs, Ms 162, 1907, par. 7*

Christ has redeemed the body as verily as the soul. This spiritual union must be sacredly preserved. If we control our spiritual sacred union, we will become spiritual, [preserve] sacred our body in eating

and in dressing. Christ has paid the price of redeeming the body, and this union has not been thoroughly considered in the indulgence of appetite. "What! Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." [Verses 19, 20.] We are Christ's property. "When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory." *Colossians 3:4.* Read this whole chapter, and then study its claims. *22LtMs, Ms 162, 1907, par. 8*

Christ is the light and love and joy of His people. And when Christ comes, it will be to be glorified in His saints. Every soul needs to be vigilant in the discharge of his duty in spiritual lines. A great work is before us. *22LtMs, Ms 162, 1907, par. 9*

Ms 163, 1907

The Lord Loveth a Cheerful Giver

St. Helena, California

March 8, 1907

Portions of this manuscript are published in *SpTB #8 3-6*.

I address the members of all our churches. We are living in a special period of this earth's history. A great work must be done in a very short time, and every Christian is to act a part in sustaining this work.*22LtMs, Ms 163, 1907, par. 1*

God is calling for men who will consecrate themselves to the work of soul-saving. Those who desire to be regarded by God as liberal should devote mind and heart—the entire being—to His service. When we begin to comprehend what a sacrifice Christ made in order to save a perishing world, there will be seen a mighty wrestling to save souls. Oh, that all our churches might see and realize the infinite sacrifice of Christ!*22LtMs, Ms 163, 1907, par. 2*

Recently, in visions during the night season, a representation passed before me. Among God's people there seemed to be a great reformatory movement. Many were praising God. The sick were healed, and other miracles were wrought. A spirit of intercession was seen, even as was manifested before the great day of Pentecost. Hundreds and thousands were seen visiting families and opening before them the Word of God. Hearts were convicted by the power of the Holy Spirit, and a spirit of genuine conversion was manifest. On every side, doors were thrown open to the proclamation of the truth. The world seemed to be lightened with a heavenly influence. Great blessings were received by the true and humble people of God. I heard voices of thanksgiving and praise, and there seemed to be a reformation such as we witnessed in 1844.*22LtMs, Ms 163, 1907, par. 3*

Yet some refused to be converted. They were not willing to walk in God's way. And when, in order that the work of God might be advanced, calls were made for liberal free-will offerings, some clung

selfishly to their earthly possessions. These covetous ones became separated from the company of believers.*22LtMs, Ms 163, 1907, par. 4*

As a people, we have been benumbed. Matters of but little importance have been brought in to absorb much means and precious talent. There are some whose hearts are responsive to the calls of God. But some are investing capital in enterprises that give no results in the salvation of souls. Such enterprises are snares of the enemy.*22LtMs, Ms 163, 1907, par. 5*

The great enemy of souls would be pleased if we were kept busy with things of but little importance, and lose our present opportunities for labor. We need now to awake out of sleep and to labor earnestly to warn those in the highways and in the byways. Soon the work will be finished, and now is our time to labor with intense energy and untiring industry.*22LtMs, Ms 163, 1907, par. 6*

The judgments of God are in the earth; and, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, we must give the message of warning that He has entrusted to us. We must give this message quickly, line upon line, precept upon precept. Men will soon be forced to great decisions, and it is our duty to see that they are given an opportunity to understand the truth, that they may take their stand intelligently on the right side. The Lord calls upon His people to labor—labor earnestly and wisely—while probation lingers.*22LtMs, Ms 163, 1907, par. 7*

Among the members of our churches, there should be more house-to-house labor in giving Bible readings and in distributing literature. A Christian character can be symmetrically and completely formed only when the human agent regards it as a privilege to work interestedly in the proclamation of the truth and to sustain the cause of God with means. The treasury must not be allowed to become empty, when there are such urgent calls for help from every part of the world.*22LtMs, Ms 163, 1907, par. 8*

Every church member should cherish the spirit of sacrifice. In every home there should be taught lessons of self-denial. Fathers and mothers, teach your children to economize. Encourage them to save their pennies for missionary work. Christ is our Example. For

our sake He became poor, that we through His poverty might be made rich. He taught that all His followers should unite in love and unity to work as He worked, to sacrifice as He sacrificed, to partake of his sufferings, that they may be partakers of His glory.*22LtMs, Ms 163, 1907, par. 9*

Parents, will you set before your children an example of self-denial? All that we have comes from the Lord, and it is right that we return to Him all we possibly can. Do not feel that it is your duty to give presents to those who have no need of your bounty, when the Lord's treasury needs all that you can give. Why should any one use the Lord's money in the purchase of unprofitable reading matter, or of articles that are unnecessary and useless?*22LtMs, Ms 163, 1907, par. 10*

The Lord now calls upon the members of the Seventh-day Adventist church in every locality to consecrate themselves to Him and to do their very best, according to their circumstances, to assist in His work. By their liberality in making gifts and offerings, He desires them to reveal their appreciation of His blessings and their gratitude for His mercy. My dear brethren and sisters, all the money we have is the Lord's. I now appeal to you, in the name of the Lord, to unite in carrying to successful completion enterprises that have been undertaken in the counsel of God and that are waiting for their portion of the \$150,000 fund which has been called for by the General Conference Committee.*22LtMs, Ms 163, 1907, par. 11*

Let not the work on the Nashville Sanitarium and the Takoma Park Sanitarium be hindered for lack of means. Let not the work of rebuilding at Huntsville be made difficult and burdensome because the necessary means is withheld. Let not those who are struggling to build up the other enterprises, great and small, that are needing the promised aid, become disheartened because we are slow to unite in making up the fund that is asked for. Let all our people arise and see what they can do. Let them show that there is unity and strength among Seventh-day Adventists.*22LtMs, Ms 163, 1907, par. 12*

In the providence of God, some may gather more wealth than do others. The Lord blesses them with health, with tact and skill, that

they may receive of His goods and bestow upon others. The possession of means brings a test of character. All have a responsibility according to that which they have received; and from those who possess wealth, the Lord looks for bountiful gifts. To those who desire to be baptized with the Holy Ghost, I would say, Take up the work of God where you are, and with your gifts help the work in places nigh and afar off.*22LtMs, Ms 163, 1907, par. 13*

My dear brethren and sisters, let us every one make a covenant with God by sincere self-denial and self-sacrifice, that we may help in extending the truth to many places. The Lord will certainly bless all who do His will without murmuring or complaining.*22LtMs, Ms 163, 1907, par. 14*

Ms 164, 1907

Sermon/God's Plan of Addition

San Fernando, California

April 21, 1907

Previously unpublished.

“Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord” (*2 Peter 1:1, 2*).*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 1*

We see that this means much. It is through a knowledge that we have of God, and of His relation with Christ, and of Christ's relation to God. “According as His divine power had given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that had called us to glory and virtue” (*verse 3*). Now you see, there are certain conditions, certain influences, that will work through every soul that will consider and weigh the matter, and that will think intelligently. The Lord would have us use all the tack of our brainpower to understand what saith the Word; for it is as His divine power has given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that has called us to glory and virtue.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 2*

Here are the conditions: We are to become acquainted with God and Jesus Christ, whom He has given to our world. And what a gift it is! Wonderful! “For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have” [*John 3:16*]*—now that have is worth everything to us —“but have”—here it is: “exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust, and beside this” [2 Peter 1:4, 5], now take it all in, all its meaning, because it is God's Word, and we want to pray for that intelligence that God shall give us that we may understand the Word and not be like Chorazin and Bethsaida, that heard and heard and listened, but they did not*

do any work to reform. *22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 3*

They were just the same and carried on the very same unbelief and did not co-operate with Jesus Christ; therefore the woe was pronounced upon them. “Woe unto thee, Chorazin! Woe unto thee, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes” (*Matthew 11:21*). *22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 4*

Now we must understand that the words that come to us are life, as it is represented in the Bible. It is for us to lay hold upon it by living faith. And what then? Why faith is demonstrated by actions. It is carried out by practice; therefore we demonstrate to the world that we are on Christ’s side, and that we will carry out the principles that He has laid down in His Word, in order that our light may be reflected to all that is around. The very light that comes from Jesus Christ is to be reflected to all that is around us. Now here is a way to escape the corruption that is in the world through lust—“And beside this, giving all diligence,”—now here is given a sum—“add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ” (*2 Peter 1:4-8*). Now you see the sum of addition is given to every soul of us that wants to understand the faith that is in Christ Jesus, the saving faith that they may work to add grace to grace, and be constantly working upon the plan of addition. Why, if you could make a worlding understand this, what then? If you can make those whose affection is upon what they possess, if they could understand this truth, that there is something higher for them to obtain, why if you could only make them understand it—well, try it! I am afraid you do not try to make them understand it. *22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 5*

Now the Lord wants everyone who has His light to let that light shine. And if that light shines, as it comes from the heavenly light, then it will be reflected upon others, whether they receive it or not. And they have the light. You are clear because you have done your

duty. You are to work, every one of you is to work, upon the plan of addition, and now what?—"Add to your faith virtue,"—a virtuous character, "and to virtue knowledge,"—constantly seeking to increase in a better understanding of what saith the Scriptures. "Add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance." You see that comes before patience—"and to temperance patience." [*Verses 5, 6.*] Now you must have temperance else you cannot have patience. You just read in the newspapers, they will teach you something. They will teach you this: That notwithstanding they may reach the very highest round of intelligence in book learning, if the Bible is dropped out, why, then they never can mount to the highest round. They cannot do it—"Giving all diligence"—the whole mind.²²*LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 6*

The lawyer came to Christ and asked Him: "What shall I do to inherit eternal life?" What did Christ say? He turned right to the lawyer and He said, "What is written in the law? how readest thou?" (*Luke 10:25, 26*). Well, He went on to tell him, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy soul, with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thyself" (*verse 27*). Now there is something for everyone of us to test ourselves by, to see whether we are carrying out the principles of the precious Word, because it means everything to us.²²*LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 7*

You want to know that you are working on the right plan. Well—"and thy neighbour as thyself." And that lawyer asks, "And who is my neighbour?" (*verse 29*). Then Jesus goes on to tell him of an incident of one who had been beset by robbers, and there he was, robbed and wounded and left half dead. When a priest came that way and looked at him—now that priest was the one that ought to have attended to that duty, but he did not do it. He looked at him, "Well, that is a very objectionable case, that man is wounded and apparently dying"—and he passed on the other side and did not take any notice of him to help him. There was another one of the dignitaries that passed by. The priest passed by on the other side and took no notice of him. Then one who was a Samaritan, that they looked upon as being very objectionable in their eyes, having some points of faith that they could not consent to, came by. He looked at the wounded man, and he went right to him and began to

work with him as soon as he came to him. He took the groaning man, and he helped him upon his own beast and went by the side and held him there until he got him to a house where he would be taken care of. Then he said to the host, "I give you this money; and when that is used up, when I come this way again, I will repay you for what you have done" (see *verse 35*). Then Christ asks, "Who is his neighbour?" [*Verse 36.*] Well, the people forgot, they had been listening and listening so intensely. "Why he that had mercy on him" (see *verse 37*).*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 8*

And that is exactly it. It is he that could do something; he that would do something; he that was trying to live upon the plan of mercy and the love of God; he took up the man and cared for him. Well, now, that sentiment was expressed right by the very ones that would have done just the same as those who had passed the man by, but it was presented in such a way that they cried right out, "Why it is he that had mercy on him." [*Verse 37.*] They were the ones who were friends to this suffering man.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 9*

"Beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge" (*2 Peter 1:5*). We want every soul in our schools to understand the true definition of what virtue is, and then to lay hold of it. Why? Because it is according to the law. The law of God, His Word. You are carrying out His sentiments by being merciful to him that needs mercy. "And to knowledge temperance." [*Verse 6.*] We cannot take that subject up here today; we want to just mention it.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 10*

You read in the papers that this one or that one has been violent toward his fellow man and killed him. They stand up and say, "It was the liquor that did it." Well, so it did. And liquor is drugged today. And when it is drugged, it always makes men mad. You can say when under the influence of this liquor they did not know what they were about, and they did not, indeed. But here they had the opportunity in San Francisco—I have been there several times—they had the opportunity to carry out their first expression; it was after the city was burned. Why, said they, "there never has been so much quiet and order in this city as since there was no liquor to be had."*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 11*

Now that is temperance. And if they had kept that—but no, the liquor drinkers, the very ones that were manipulating the law, those very ones that were standing in high places voted for the saloons to be opened; and as a result there has been murder, robbery, and every kind of evil, because men have put poison in liquor. It is bad enough to have liquor, but when they put in liquor that which gives it intensity, those who drink it become mad when it reaches the brain. They do not know what they are doing. They are crazy. They do not understand. They do not know anything. Why didn't the authorities take the position and hold it that that little period in which no liquor was sold was the best behaved they had had in years.²²*LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 12*

Well, now, here, here is the Word: “Beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue.” [*Verse 5.*] Virtue is character. It is the duty of every man and woman before me to understand that they have a mind which is under accountability to God and that they are to preserve that mind, that it shall speak intelligently, that it shall work for their benefit. And, as it works in the virtue of character for their benefit, that very virtue is an influence in a community. It is telling its story on the right side—now here is where the addition should be: “Add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge.” Why it is impossible for a man to have knowledge and at the same time pursue a course in which he sacrifices his virtue and destroys his nerve power. If he does so, he is adrift.²²*LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 13*

God wants every nerve of your brain preserved in the most sacred manner. Why, with the mind we serve the law of God and the Scriptures. Confuse that mind, take a position where your mind is weakened by anything that you may eat, anything you may drink for your own gratification, step aside from the right, straight path as God has given us, and you are doing a serious wrong to yourself and to your neighbor. You can neither keep the commandments of God yourself nor be an example to your neighbor, therefore every living soul is under accountability to God. We have brain power, and God has given it to us; and He is telling us to preserve virtue, He is telling us to obtain knowledge—“Add to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance.” [*Verses 5, 6.*] You see, if you let your head become unbalanced, you go anywhere and anyhow. It is necessary

for everyone that has had a strong defect of character, because of a defect of mind, to put that right; and they can do it, and God will help them to do it. God wants you to have a straight mind that you may know something. Here is a wonderful thing that I want to bring out in this chapter, and I want everyone to understand it.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 14*

Temperance means everything to us. Open the saloons, and you can see its effect in robbery, you can see its effect in bribery, you may see its effect in stealing—overreaching, robbing your neighbor. Let liquor alone! You are not compelled to drink that which confuses the brain nerve power and puts it into a position that it cannot distinguish between right and wrong. You are bought with a price, bought with a price—and what a price! Our Prince, the Prince of life, the only begotten of the Father, was given—“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on Him should not perish” (*John 3:16*). Thank God for that not! There is a path that was purchased for you, which, if you follow, you shall not perish but have everlasting life.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 15*

What did Christ do? Why, He laid off His royal robe, He laid aside His royal crown, He clothed His divinity with humanity and came as a little child of poor parents. He did not take life as a prince to rule, and yet divinity was clothed with humanity so that humanity might grasp the divinity and have that power to overcome the defects of the human character. To this end He worked at the carpenter’s trade with His father, humbling Himself to take temptations from the very first intelligence, and carrying through that great plan that in God men should stand as God designed they should stand—“partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.” [*2 Peter 1:4*.]*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 16*

Can any of you make such a sacrifice? You can practice the sacrifice that Christ made by being faithful to God and faithful to the truth, then [be] “a partaker of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.” [*Verse 4*.] These victories are promised for us. How then can we destroy this nerve power and know not what we are about? How can we take a

reckless course, I ask you, when the Father has estimated the value of man by giving you His only begotten Son to die a shameful death, taking the sins of the whole world upon Him? He died upon Calvary's cross, and there was Satan exulting. But there was one scene—that was when the one who was hanging by His side confessed his sins to Christ and asked for a place when Christ should come into His kingdom.²²*LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 17*

Now Satan was listening to all this. What did Christ say? “Verily I say unto you today,”—not that he would be in paradise today—“I say it today,”—because Christ was not in paradise that day; He did not go to His Father that day. “Verily I say unto you today”—hanging on this cross in mortal agony—“Thou shalt be with Me in paradise” (see *Luke 23:43*). Oh, what a promise was that! Who heard it? Satan heard it as a death knell. Though Satan had stirred up minds to kill; if He who was hanging upon that cross could say, “Verily I say unto thee today, Thou shalt be with Me in paradise,” the vindication of Christ would place the dying thief where Satan could not overcome him. Satan tried to overcome Christ by every kind of pain and suffering that he made our Saviour endure. But our Saviour came through it all. Thank God.²²*LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 18*

Well, now, it is best for us to stand on the side of temperance. We want a clear perception, we want a calm frame of mind. Fathers, mothers, children, you want, every one of you, to stand in that position in which your perceptive faculties can discern between righteousness and unrighteousness; so that you can stand in a position to distinguish between what is godliness and what is ungodliness. You want to be very careful in this matter. I am very glad to see that our people are getting out of the ungodly cities, not that they do not make any effort for those that are in the cities, they should make for them every effort possible. They carry the truth to them; they have camp-meetings; they employ various means to reach sinners. Souls are being brought into the truth, and then you must help them. [Then those who accept] say, “I want now to go over to China, or into the great cities, places where they do not know the truth. I want to tell the truth to them.” The call is made continually, “Can you send us workers? Can you send us means? We have no means.” Some have gone out without means, right in

among the greatest opposition, but the Lord has gone before them, and their work there shows—most wonderfully shows us—that they could carry on that work. What made that possible? It was the God-given power that impresses the hearts of men what they should do. He also has His protecting hand over His servants. And He gives them messages to bear.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 19*

Temperance, temperance is all through the Scriptures. “And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue”—a virtuous character—“and to virtue knowledge.” [2 *Peter 1:5*.] What are you here for? What are the students here for? It is to obtain knowledge, and I am glad that you have this nice building in which you can educate, educate, educate. We must take our children from their very babyhood and educate them. How can you educate them from babyhood?—Never to speak a cross word, never to scold them. Why?—They don’t know what you mean? Why, I have seen little ones burst out crying as if their hearts would break if the voice would change. “Why, what is the matter with that child?” [someone would ask]. “Why,” said I, “you did not speak sweetly to him.” The little things recognize a scolding voice, and you must not do it. You must not bring them up in that way. What we want is to be fathers and mothers, to tell them to be converted and take their children from their babyhood and treat them gently, and yet not by indulging them to have everything they want. Say, “No, that won’t do you good.” Repeat that, and they will understand that you mean just what you say.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 20*

Now, next to temperance, “patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity”—love. [*Verses 6, 7*.] I want you to understand that here is the sum that we are to work upon. It is an addition process, and here we read in the *second verse*—we go back—“Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.” You want a knowledge, you want to act out that knowledge, you want to act like sensible men and women.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 21*

What are we preparing for? Do tell us. We are preparing for the society of the heavenly angels in the city of God. We are to form a character here in this life for a future immortal life. And then, when

we come up to the gates of the city of God with our children, the gates are swung back upon their glittering hinges, and the nations that have kept the truth shall enter it and become members of the royal family, children of the heavenly King.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 22*

Well now, in this world is our preparation. We must make that preparation most earnestly, as it is presented to us here. “And to godliness brotherly kindness”—charity. [*Verse 7.*] “For,”—now listen to the reason—“if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ” (*verse 8*).*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 23*

Now you have got to work. The sum is turned over to you. You have to work on the sum of temperance. You are to guard your brain, that it shall not be overtaxed. ...*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 24*

I went into a house of one little room, and there was a child sitting. He was sitting and trying to get his lessons. His father, a wicked man, said it is all he can have. “Well,” I inquired, “why did you not come and tell me? I take care of students. I have books. They are [sold] all over the world. I have a fund. Why did you not tell me?” Oh, the tears rolled down his cheeks. Said he, “It is too late now. The doctor says I am past recovery.” And in a few weeks he was in his grave.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 25*

Where were those who should have looked after that man? Where were the teachers to inquire? Where was the medical missionary work that should have been carried on in that case? Well, that is only one case, while there are very many that are left stranded. They have the education, but they cannot use it.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 26*

But the subject—“For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.” [*Verse 8.*] There you have the promise. Will you grasp it? Students, will you grasp it? But take care of the brain’s nerve power. I am glad you have got land where you can do something—exercise. How do you expect your poor brain to work from morning till night? Here are the limbs, they are to be exercised so that the blood won’t be taxed to the brain so much, so

that they lose a sense of what they are about, until it is too late. Watch one another, help one another, invite one another to come out and to exercise their bone and their muscle. This I have been teaching for the last forty years.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 27*

The light that has been given me of God, I have tried to give to the people, and we want to act like sensible men and women.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 28*

But now, I shall not finish my subject unless I hurry on: “But he that lacketh these things is blind” (*verse 9*). They would rather study than to exercise their muscles, and some would exercise their muscles and overdo that. So we have to have Christ before us. We are bought with a price, and we must take care of Christ’s property, so that we can present ourselves to Christ without fault, so that He can welcome us into the family of God.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 29*

Now, we must be diligent students. God help us to work to that point. “But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins” (*verse 9*). And God wants us to take care of this body; He wants to put a harp in your hand; He wants to put a crown upon your head, and He wants to clothe you with white raiment, white and spotless. But you must, every one of you, work intelligently. God wants you to be in heaven, because He has bought you and has paid the price for your redemption. But you cannot be there unless you obey the commandments of God, and unless you follow out to preserve your own being in the very best condition of health to make the best impression upon the world around you.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 30*

“Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall” (*verse 10*). If you will just take the words of God and carry them out, “ye shall never fall: For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom.” Now I want you to keep that everlasting in your minds—“into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Wherefore I will not be negligent,” says the apostle, “to put you always in remembrance of these

things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me" (*verses 11-14*). Now here—"For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty, for He received from God the Father honour, and glory, when there came such a voice to Him from the excellent glory, this is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased" (*verses 16, 17*).*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 31*

Now we want to consider next the "entrance," the *10th verse*. "Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure, for if ye do these things ye shall never fall." Now bear that in mind. "For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." [*Verse 11.*] What is this? My dear friends, what is this?—It is your life insurance policy. The eternal life insurance policy. Will you bear that in mind? If you will keep these things in remembrance, and do as He has told you, why, He says, "an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Saviour Jesus Christ." Now there is your eternal, everlasting life insurance policy. I want you to take that chapter and read it and read it until you understand it. You are to work first on the plan of addition, and, as you work on the plan of addition, then, like "Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord" (*verses 1, 2*).*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 32*

You work on the plan of addition and you see if the multiplication is not realized. "According as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust" (*verses 3, 4*).*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 33*

Now you just read this, and you will see your life everlasting policy. It is in obeying the Word of God verily—intensely obeying it. And may God help us, every one of us. He says: “Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them” (*verse 12*). Who is he advising? Those who know them and “be established in the present truth.” Yet these, unless they take hold of the power of One who alone can hold them, will fall short. Why?—Because the devil lives. He is in our world; he is working with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish, and we want to have all this understood and ever before us, that we may have a sanctified will, that we may work on the principle of addition, while God works on the principle of multiplication. Now you just consider that this is the way the work is going. Every soul that is here in this building, consider these things. Do you want eternal life? Do you want the everlasting life insurance policy to be yours for a home in the kingdom of God? Why, it is life, life, eternal life! and it is glory that cannot be estimated by your neighbors here. I know that when that glory came upon me—sometimes as I would be speaking in the desk—I would catch a glimpse of that glory and fall prostrate to the floor; it was more than I could endure. It is the glory of God. I know what I am talking about.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 34*

They gave me up to die away back when I was only 13, 14, and 15. They said I could not live after I was 15 years old. But I said, “Amen and amen, and if God sends me, a child, with a message—East and West and North and South—I shall go there,” and I have been working for the salvation of souls ever since I was first converted. And I tell you it pays, it pays. And I am now five months going into my eightieth year. I have a few months more to fill and I shall be eighty years old. I have been a cripple, a cripple for years, a cripple with a diseased hip, thrown from a horse in Colorado. I have had both limbs broken, one at the ankle and one between the ankle and the knee—split up. [Some said,] “Well now, with all these things she cannot live; she cannot live.” Said I, “I have a message, and I shall carry that message wherever I go. I have to write the things which I shall give to the world.” I have written a pile of books that high (measuring three or four feet with her hands) that have been printed; and yet my work is not done, and I thank God that He has spared my life. I have never had better health during my life than I

have had for the last years of my life. We know God can do for us great things. I know it. I know He can do it, if we will do our duty faithfully to God.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 35*

Now I want to know which of you that want to secure this eternal life policy. I have only just hinted at it, but I have written many books that explain these things. I want to know how many want eternal life. I want to know how many in this room are seeking for this life insurance policy. Will you rise up and let me know? (Congregation responded by rising.) Thank God. Every soul that is brought to Christ, and that will live after Christ's pattern, will walk into the open gates and go no more—no more out forever—separated from our God.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 36*

Why, I do not consider anything a cross. But I do consider it is one of the greatest things to win souls to Christ. I speak to these students because I go now to Loma Linda, then to San Diego, and I want to say to all, "Help one another." If you want to help yourself, help one another. Be kind. Do not speak a word that will irritate, because that is the devil speaking through you, and you cannot afford it. God wants us to have His temper, He wants us to have a sweet disposition. He wants every one of us to be kind, to be courteous. Try it, children. You will see how much easier it will be for you when you kneel down to pray, that you have been obtaining victories. Children, may the blessing of God rest upon you in its fullest measure, and may you discern what Christ is to you, and what you may be to Christ. "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure" (*Philippians 2:12, 13*).*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 37*

Everyone, keep that in view. I will not irritate one of my schoolmates. I will not by my voice, by the tones of my voice, or by any of my actions place a temptation in anyone's way. I will try to help them. The devil with all his host is trying to rush right in and to take advantage of that mind that you have darkened with temptation. It does not blister your lips to speak a pleasant word. You can speak pleasant words and kind words. And let me tell you, it will not be written in heaven that you have spoiled your own experience and you have spoiled the experience of others. Now

God help you that you may put on every piece of armor and that you may fight manfully the battles of the Lord. We have a heaven to win and a hell to shun. Now God loves all these young people, and He wants you to represent Him in this school. He wants you to be in a position, working on the plan of addition—"Add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ" (2 *Peter* 1:5-8). There is the promise. Will you take it? Will you hold it? God grant that you may. *22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 38*

I will not hold you here [longer]. I do not want to weary you, and I will not hold you here any longer, but I want to say to you that I am very thankful that you have this place, this house. They wrote to me before it was purchased. "What do you think of purchasing that house?" But they brought in many objections to the things around it. Said I, "Do not wait at all. We have no money with which to build houses now; but if they will offer it at a reasonable sum, and you can go right into it, take it, by all means." *22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 39*

I gave the first speech here. That was over this chamber, over this room. But I made the first speech to the scholars, there were but few, in a little room, not as many as in this column of seats, but there was a promise in my breast. *22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 40*

What you want, fathers and mothers, is to get your children out of the cities. Get them where they shall not fall into temptation wherever they go. That is my message. Get buildings out of the cities. I was asked, "What about Loma Linda?" That splendid property offered for forty thousand dollars. "What do you think of it?" The question came while I was away at Washington. We were building other houses there—the school houses and the printing offices—and we had that matter of moving to Washington. I told my son [W. C. White]—it was Friday and next day was Sabbath—"Go just as quickly as your feet can carry you, and tell them to take that by all means." Well, another unfavorable message came in: "Don't get that building, for it will be an elephant on your hands." But I had

sent my letter explaining—the one that we had given Elder [J. A.] Burden—that we had given orders and directions. He said there are objections to purchasing it, but my letter got in soon after my telegram. So he went right back to them. He went right back. “I have words positive to take this building, and I am going to take it.” Said they, “I am glad. I was just going to send two men to give these buildings in their charge to dispose of.” And thus we were just in time. But I knew that we ought to have that building. We have got it, thank God, we have got it.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 41*

Thank God you have got a place here. When they sent to ask about that, I said, “Take it, by all means.” When they sent to ask for the one at San Diego as to what they should do, a great noble-looking building that cost \$25,000 was offered for \$15,000. We took it, and it is occupied. It is one of the nicest sanitariums. We had to put additions to it, and it is now being carried on today. Another that was purchased is Glendale. Now the Lord presented this, that these things should be taken up. We cannot sit down and rest and do nothing.*22LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 42*

Students are to be educated that they may be missionaries at home. They are calling for missionaries from all parts of the world, and we try to furnish them with money and with men and women. And the Lord is blessing their efforts. We believe that in the little time that we have here to work, we must act like men that are waiting for their Lord, when He shall return from the wedding, and when we shall go into the marriage supper of the Lamb. Christ is coming, we believe it without a doubt, and we want all of you to get ready; but let me tell you: Be kind, be courteous, be tender, be true. When you feel that there is something said that you have to refute, just remember, “silence is eloquence.” Do not put out your words that will irritate, irritate, but be silent. Do not irritate; keep your words from irritating, and that will be the greatest rebuff that you can ever give to the busybodies. God help us to take hold of the work. Christ is coming in the clouds of heaven. Christ warned us of what would take place in divers places, and He went on to describe all about it, and you just read it in the Word, and then every one of you put on the wedding garment. What is the wedding garment? It is Christ’s character. It is to put on the virtues of Christ’s character, as I have been reading to you. God help us that we may every one

of us help a brother or a sister, and don't tell one thing that will discourage. We want to be helpful, we want to sing the praises of God. "Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth" God (see *Psalm 50:23*). Why, then, let us place every soul possible that we can on vantage ground, to have strength to put on the armor and to resist the enemy, and to fight the battles of the Lord, and in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth obtain the victory. Now there is a victory for every one of us, if we will have it. Remember, Sister White has told you that from the light God has given her, there is victory for everyone who will have it and will work for it. But unless you work on the plan of addition, you never can receive on the plan of multiplication. You are to work, to add grace to grace, faith to faith, and the power of God will come in, and you will find that you will have a Counselor in our Lord Jesus Christ. May the Lord bless this co-operation. I would like to pray a few words.²²*LtMs, Ms 164, 1907, par. 43*

Ms 165, 1907

God's Work in the World

NP

1907

Formerly Undated Ms 153. Previously unpublished.

The Lord has a great work to be done in our world, and how shall this work be accomplished? The work of redemption, who can fathom it? *Matthew 28:18, 20*. The accomplishment of this great work means everything to true believers. The low standard of spirituality the church [members] allow themselves to be in [in] religious attainments is dishonoring to the kingdom of God. They show they have a name to live and are dead. This low, feeble standard is a reproach to Christianity, a great dishonor to God, for it is so much less in comparison with the great provision made in behalf of the saving of the world. *22LtMs, Ms 165, 1907, par. 1*

“For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” [*John 3:16*.] What more could God do? Why is there so little done in comparison with what should be done? Why is not the spiritual and the motive power put in operation which the gospel brings to bear upon human hearts? The Lord God is all powerful, and the whole force of the whole power of the incarnation of Christ is a tremendous achievement and is in no way purposed to bring about insignificant results. *22LtMs, Ms 165, 1907, par. 2*

Man cannot by any human effort thwart the purposes of God. “A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps.” “There are many devices in a man's heart, nevertheless the counsel of the heart that shall stand.” [*Proverbs 16:9; 19:21*.] “All power is given unto Me Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.” [*Matthew 28:18-20*.] Will we each consider this matter and be wise for ourselves? We receive the grace of God to bestow

... [pages 3-6 of the manuscript are missing].*22LtMs, Ms 165, 1907, par. 3*

The church is to become a continuation of the gospel scheme of love to flow forth untrammelled to the world. Its offices are not to be confined to itself; for this would bear the representation of putting the light under a bushel or under a bed. The light is to be put upon a candlestick, to give light to all that are in the house, the world. Its organization was not to be confined to itself, but that all its capabilities, all its powers were to be exercised in the unselfish work of constructing and facilitating the work of preaching the gospel to all nations. The work of the gospel ministry was to go forth from the churches to all parts of the missionary fields now being worked and to add new territory, lifting up the standard of truth in every place possible.*22LtMs, Ms 165, 1907, par. 4*

The Son of God was withdrawn from our world, and the great manifestation of His love was to be seen and exhibited by His church, and made visible, and distinctly to represent His great love. He has instituted His church for the communication, as a channel, for the principles of love to flow forth in rich currents to a world lying in wickedness; and if the church had stood in its elevated character, purified from selfishness and worldliness, then she would have been as a city set on a hill, receiving from heaven the power of propagating the great and saving Bible truths to the world. The Lord Jesus Christ is the greatest gospel missionary the world ever knew. The Lord Jesus Christ instituted a church [so] that His followers should implant the heavenly principle of divine love in the hearts, sanctifying all human love, that it should be employed for the express purpose, on no limited scale, for the extension of His kingdom in our world; for there was light to go forth from the church as a lamp that burneth. In the church below there is to be the most perfect unity, and this can only be by all wearing Christ's yoke of restraint and obedience.*22LtMs, Ms 165, 1907, par. 5*

"Learn of Me," said the divine Teacher, "for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your soul. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [*Matthew 11:29, 30.*]*22LtMs, Ms 165, 1907, par. 6*

Our churches are not meeting the standard God would have them to reach. One will help another by their example. Everyone must know God has given to each individual his work to do. Every soul should be in earnest, showing appropriate zeal in accordance with the greatness of truth for this time.*22LtMs, Ms 165, 1907, par. 7*

As servants of Jesus Christ, all who love God supremely and their neighbor as themselves will feel a sacred responsibility resting upon them to act their individual part, to keep alive in the church members the saving principles that Christ has brought into our world. And they are pledged before God to give soul, body, and spirit to the efficiency of the church, preserving the love of God in their own hearts. Love to one another, love to God and their neighbor is the principle which should bind them together, that they shall fulfil the words in Christ's commission: [*Matthew 5:13-16* quoted]. Here is the whole matter expressed in a few words. Then follows His claims.*22LtMs, Ms 165, 1907, par. 8*

The object of His coming is not to represent less the claims that God has upon them, but to enforce these obligations of the human to the divine more decidedly. *Verses 17-20* quoted. Then the Lord Jesus gives the most decided, far-reaching explanation of the law of God. The righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees had become more pretense than vital in its godliness. Christ brought life and immortality to light by the word of the gospel. The truth as it is in Jesus lies at the foundation of all righteousness and sanctification. Satan's power is limited, yet he is a power to all who serve him; he is a king.*22LtMs, Ms 165, 1907, par. 9*

After the inexplicable transaction in heaven, when Satan became an apostate, our Lord declares he abode not in the truth. Once he reigned upon a kingly throne. He was a person of surpassing loveliness, but he swerved from his allegiance to the blessed and only Potentate, and thus lost his connection with God, his first love. He was with the subjects he had deceived, separated from the loyal and the true, and was expelled from heaven; and it was his own act that compelled the separation, the disloyal subjects from the loyal. He became a kingdom to himself. He was a determined and active agency against God. He planted his standard of rebellion.*22LtMs, Ms 165, 1907, par. 10*

[Manuscript incomplete.]

Ms 166, 1907

Testimony Regarding Elder and Mrs. Rice

NP

1907

Previously unpublished.

I must speak decidedly. [Concerning] the things which have transpired in the course pursued toward Elder Rice and his wife, I am to say: The Lord condemns that men and women should encourage in any movements of their action [or] take a power upon themselves as though they were to act the part toward their fellow beings as if they were God and their words must be treated in their decisions as God's. Any man in office that shall go over this ground has entirely mistaken his duty. No souls are to be treated as these two have been treated. We need the spread and success of their own individual plans. The Lord forbids you to pass over similar ground toward any persons who claim to be Christians.*22LtMs, Ms 166, 1907, par. 1*

If you are so confused you cannot see, you need the converting power of God upon heart and soul and character. There has been no call for any such exhibitions. If the church do not all see alike, such movements as man taking a controlling, objectionable influence against his fellow worker [are wrong when] the evidence is given that it is the Lord who has given Elder Rice and his wife [a work] to do.*22LtMs, Ms 166, 1907, par. 2*

[There are] the women who have through envy and jealousy reported things which it is now their duty to explain. These women [who have been] permitted to become workers have not been thus appointed. It is a haphazard work. They have not a capital to work upon. They need now to have much less opinion of themselves and give due weight and respect to those whom the Lord has appointed. These laborers are Elder Rice and wife, [and they] are not that which you have supposed they were. They can be very useful in a church that can discern between him that serveth God and him that serveth Him not.*22LtMs, Ms 166, 1907, par. 3*

Now I should, if I had the privilege of another meeting, lift off the reproach that has been placed upon these workers of the Rice family. They have, without any officiousness, set forth their principles, explaining from the Word of God, letting scripture explain scripture. They will stand forth consistent with the Spirit of the Word of God. They have put themselves to task to be inconvenienced to accommodate others in an emergency.*22LtMs, Ms 166, 1907, par. 4*

We have before us in San Francisco [examples of] how little people can make themselves when they put their own selves into contest. We see how little in the contest of San Francisco. Those who claim to be guardians of the people care so little for the sacredness of truth. Men will insinuate falsehood which they dare not utter. The place in this contest is San Francisco, if it suits their purpose on words and works, if they can diminish their influence. Truth alone will bear away the victory. They might [have had] little trouble in the church [and] have had this whole matter adjusted if they had [had] the interest and the cause of the work of the Lord at stake.*22LtMs, Ms 166, 1907, par. 5*

All this difficulty I shall not explain, although I know it. I leave that for all who have acted a prominent part in confusing the right [way]. They might, had the Lord been working on the human mind, have adjusted if they had done by others as they would have others do by them when they are brought into difficulty. The truth is a very sacred thing, altogether too sacred to be treated as appears at the present time. The truth is the expression of that which is. I may fail to express myself intelligently—that which is.*22LtMs, Ms 166, 1907, par. 6*

If they go beyond the true facts of truth, they have a special work to do before they shall be guiltless before God. God calls upon every church member to weigh his words and be sure that facts correspond to their words. [Those who] have not facts to substantiate their suppositions [tell] a falsehood. We have the Word of the living God to study. There has been much talk with nothing sufficient to rest upon. We need to cultivate a conscience that is free from every trait of exaggeration.*22LtMs, Ms 166, 1907, par. 7*

Christians are to define Christ in their characters, as Christ came to define God to the world, and [in their] example which shows forth to the world in goodness, in mercy, in charity. God's Holy Spirit is working on human hearts to find expression in characters true and clean in representation. We are to heed fully the prayer of Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 166, 1907, par. 8*

Christ came to our world to represent a faultless character. This evil heart of suspicion of others' character is an evil heart of unbelief which Christ has not left us as an inheritance. If anyone has this evil heart of unbelief, it is your first business to subdue and overcome the same. This is part of the work we each must engage in from day to day to reduce and overcome the results if expression is given to lead others to view a brother or a sister unkindly.*22LtMs, Ms 166, 1907, par. 9*

When any person enters into the work of sowing the seeds of distrust of a brother or a sister, especially those who are stretching every spiritual sinew and muscle to draw with Christ, and a supposed brother or a sister shall sow the evil seed by reporting things that they are not able to prove, they will never be introduced into the heavenly courts because they take a mischief-making propensity with them which the Lord knows all about; and therefore words are written, Weighed in the balance of the Lord's measuring scales and found wanting.*22LtMs, Ms 166, 1907, par. 10*

It belongs to Christians [to become] new men and women in Christ Jesus. Two spirits are striving for the mastery. Be guarded in giving expression to evil thoughts which the evil heart of suspicion is seeking for victory in expression. The Holy Spirit is working on the reason and on the conscience, and leading to expressions of commendation and love which will be expressed under the influence of holiness and charity. No evil seed is dropped in your words. The holy angels are ever seeking to imbue the mind with kindly thoughts, with uplifting, encouraging words. This is the battle we have to fight, the satanic, evil will.*22LtMs, Ms 166, 1907, par. 11*

Just go by yourself and not speak evil words, but pray. Put on the new man, which is peace, grace, righteousness. This is the very advice that every church needs. I, therefore, as a prisoner of the

Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bonds of peace. There is one body and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling. One Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore He said, when He ascended up on high, He led captivity captive and gave gifts unto men. And He gave some apostles and some prophets and some evangelists, and [manuscript ends here.]*22LtMs, Ms 166, 1907, par. 12*

Ms 167, 1907

Learning From Past Mistakes

NP

1907

Previously unpublished.

It may strike us with a painful sensation that the faults and errors of the people of God are made conspicuous. Some who are very sensitive would advise that it is uncharitable to record in print the errors of our leaders. Not so, was the counsel of the Holy Spirit. The wisdom of God is wiser than human devising, and He has seen the necessity of openly distinguishing right from wrong. Errors are plainly pointed out as dangerous elements, which must be laid open in records and histories. These records are to be warnings and safeguards, keeping others from going over the same ground.*22LtMs, Ms 167, 1907, par. 1*

It is Satan's plan to bring up the old temptation and to lead souls to follow misleading teachers and voice their sophistries under the name of science. Men say with pride, I have been studying for years. Had they been studying the Word of God, learning what saith the Holy Spirit, they would have found the science of truth, which would have been a blessing to all with whom they came in contact.*22LtMs, Ms 167, 1907, par. 2*

God has recorded the mistakes of Abraham, of Moses, of David, of Peter, of Paul, and of other of His servants, in order that we may learn from their experience to put our trust in Jesus, the Prince of heaven, who declared, I am the way, the truth, the life. Let those in positions of responsibility study the history of those who have gone before and see where they made their mistakes, thus learning how to avoid similar mistakes.*22LtMs, Ms 167, 1907, par. 3*

"Then answered Peter, and said unto Him, Behold, we have forsaken all and followed Thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed Me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in

the throne of this glory, ye shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. But many that are first shall be last, and the last shall be first." [Matthew 19:27-30.]22LtMs, Ms 167, 1907, par. 4

These words of commendation were spoken, not to fill the disciples with self-sufficiency, but to encourage them to make any and every sacrifice in order to follow Christ.22LtMs, Ms 167, 1907, par. 5

When men realize that they cannot trust themselves for a moment, for a wily foe is on their track, their self-confidence will diminish, whatever may be their calling or profession.22LtMs, Ms 167, 1907, par. 6

Men of the world are and will be so completely controlled by false science that they will think themselves capable of doing wonderful things. Such show themselves weak in an understanding of the Word that makes men wise unto salvation.22LtMs, Ms 167, 1907, par. 7

When a man becomes self-confident, when he is not kept by divine power, he makes crooked paths for his feet, for he is walking and working in self. The history of the fall of Peter, one of the foremost of the apostles, shows us that we cannot trust ourselves for a moment.22LtMs, Ms 167, 1907, par. 8

"Then said Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of Me this night; for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. Peter answered and said unto Him, Though all men shall be offended because of Thee, yet will I never be offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny Me thrice. Peter said unto Him, Though I should die with Thee, yet will I not deny Thee. Likewise also said all the disciples." [Matthew 26:31-35.]22LtMs, Ms 167, 1907, par. 9

"Now Peter sat without in the palace, and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. But he denied

before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man. And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said unto Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny Me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.” [Verses 69-75.]*22LtMs, Ms 167, 1907, par. 10*

To those to whom this message shall come, I give the warning, Watch unto prayer. Make diligent work for eternity. God's commandments have been cast aside, and some men have been long under the specious influence of the science that was used to mislead the angels. He who presented this science was the most exalted of all the angels, the one who occupied a position next to Christ. Through his specious reasoning, many of the angels were seduced.*22LtMs, Ms 167, 1907, par. 11*

We have reached a time when all must display their true colors. Truth will prevail and bear away the victory.*22LtMs, Ms 167, 1907, par. 12*

I have hoped that Dr. Kellogg would change his course of action. But I can see no change for the better. He is now trying through legal movements to obtain control of property in Battle Creek. He has always leaned on the arm of worldly lawyers, and what can we expect now? We cannot tell; for he denies one day that which he said the day before. We are trusting in a power that is above Dr. Kellogg's fallacies. The Lord God of Israel is the hope of His people; He is their strength, their front guard and their rearward. Let us walk humbly before God. Let us pray and believe and accept the truth from the Word of God. Our physicians have been warned against the seducing power of satanic agencies. And yet they are sustaining Dr. Kellogg. The enemy seduced the angels, and they thought he was right. We have the result of their choice, and yet the same rebellion against God is going on today.*22LtMs, Ms 167, 1907, par. 13*

Ms 168, 1907

Stand Firm for the Right

NP

1907

Previously unpublished.

I have a knowledge of what Dr. Kellogg's temptations have been. He saw that his associate physicians had confidence in him and that they would believe all that he might affirm, and he supposed that he could lead them where and how he pleased. Satan has been playing the game of life for his soul, and he has been managing matters without having the Lord to manage him.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 1*

The Lord never designed that Dr. Kellogg should claim the credit of inventing the health foods. He gave light for the benefit of all His people, not in regard to the delicate substances that have been concocted, but in regard to the plain, simple, useful combinations. The manufacture of health food candies and other delicate articles have made Dr. Kellogg considerable expense. These candies should not be advertized as wholesome; for they create an appetite for sweets. The doctor has been investing money in a way in which he had no right to invest it.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 2*

The rebuilding of the sanitarium was made much more expensive than Dr. Kellogg had any authority from his ministering brethren to make it. He has become financially involved, and his mind has worked in forbidden channels. He has connived at and planned for many things that were not honest. Plans have been carried out in false lines, and Satan has seen his opportunity to gain control of Dr. Kellogg's mind to serve his own ends.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 3*

Dr. Kellogg has linked up with the great deceiver. He has not realized what he was doing any more than the angels who fell realized what they were doing, but he has tempted Satan to tempt him. He has studied hypnotism and spiritualism for the purpose of bringing minds to endorse sentiments that mean a denial of the faith

once delivered to the saints. He has not entered upon this work all at once, but by degrees. He has ensnared his own mind and capabilities. He would now resort to any device rather than to humble his heart before God and to acknowledge his wrong. He has done many things that were dishonest, disloyal to the truth, and disloyal to God. He has been conniving, scheming, and working out sophistries; and yet God has pitied him and has sent straightforward messages to correct his wrong course of action.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 4*

He has followed wrong practices for many years, yet the Lord has encouraged him to repent. He has taken a hard, accusing attitude toward our ministers, making them appear in the worst possible light before his associate physicians. In many ways he has sold the truth to its enemies. For several years he has not believed the truth as we hold it. He has been working out masterly sophistries, which he hoped would supplant the truth and cause his kingly power to prevail. He cannot save himself from being worked by the evil angels, and he has united with the great apostate to place hindrances in the way of God's ministers, so that they would have a hard time, except as they favored him.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 5*

The instruction that the Lord has been giving to His people during the past years is now to appear. The facts are now to be presented before ministers and people, and especially before our physicians, in order that at this time of such great importance, these men, working in connection with Dr. Kellogg, shall not draw over their eyes the veil of error, as Dr. Kellogg has been doing. He has worked to make the testimonies of no effect, sowing seeds of doubt as to the validity of the messages that God has been giving His servant. He has tampered with these messages, treating them as unreliable.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 6*

God would have these messages appear just as they have been given to the doctor for the past twenty years. He has always stated that he gave these testimonies to his associate physicians; but I have been given light that he did not do this, and I must present them just as they are—without misrepresentation or misstatement.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 7*

The Lord has directed me no longer to wait for the repentance and conversion of Dr. Kellogg, but to try to save the souls of his associate physicians, before whom sophistries of the most subtle character have been kept to destroy faith in the Word of God.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 8*

At the Berrien Springs meeting, Dr. Kellogg was given the privilege of laying hold of the hand of Christ. But the Saviour's outstretched hand was refused. The meeting was spoiled by human ingenuity. The experience through which we passed during this meeting is the last experience that there will be of that order. The Lord God of heaven was dishonored, His mercy was despised and rejected and His privileges abused. Every means is now to be employed to save Dr. Kellogg's associate physicians from infidelity, from sentiments that will bring in the omega of the statements contained in *Living Temple*.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 9*

I am sorry that such blindness has come upon those whom the Lord has appointed to stand as guardians of the physical and spiritual health of His people.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 10*

The theories contained in *Living Temple* are the alpha of a long train of heresies that the enemy framed to be brought in amongst us by the great and widely known Dr. Kellogg. The time has come for a call to be made to our physicians no longer to link up with Dr. Kellogg, but to stand apart from his influence. God warns them not to incur the guilt that Dr. Kellogg is incurring by his course of sophistry.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 11*

I had hoped that Dr. Kellogg would be converted; but every effort has been made that could be made, and he still feels bitterness of spirit if his course is checked in any way. He has no faith in the truth. In departing from the faith, he will lead many astray by falsehoods and misstatements.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 12*

“Seek ye the Lord while He may be found; call ye upon Him while He is near.” [*Isaiah 55:6.*] Pray that the Holy Spirit may rebuke the deceiver and set the captives free. I call upon Dr. Paulson and Brother Sadler no longer to halt between two opinions. My brethren, the truth of the Word of God has been entrusted to our keeping. Will you allow yourselves to be influenced by a man who gives so little

evidence that this truth is controlling his mind and heart, a man who has departed from the faith that he once believed to give heed to seducing spirits? Because of his high fame, evil angels have hoped to make of him a most successful worker in the ranks of the enemy.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 13*

At this time our people are to be pointed to Him who dwells in light unapproachable. Our papers are not to be filled with the explanation of sophistries; we are not to waste words in an explanation of that which is nothingness. The grand, testing truths for this time, in their infinite magnitude, are to be brought before our churches in the power of the Spirit.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 14*

On the Isle of Patmos, Christ revealed Himself to John, enabling His servant to endure the seeing of things of eternal interest. No mortal being can endure the revelation of God. His presence has always been shrouded by a guard of angels. But to John was given the privilege of seeing Christ, not in the burning bush, but amidst the indescribable glory of the holy sanctuary. Never was there a grander meeting than the meeting between John and Christ on the Isle of Patmos. The wonderful vision was accompanied by the words, "Prepare to meet thy God, O Israel." [*Amos 4:12.*] It was no sophistry, but the presence of the divine Being who at the time of His ascension has taken into the heavenly courts a glorified humanity. He announced Himself as the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last, and He came to give John a message for the churches.*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 15*

The instruction given to John at this time is contained in the book of Revelation, and with this instruction every medical missionary should be familiar. This book contains the message that we are to proclaim in these last days. We cannot study the book of Revelation too diligently. We cannot become too familiar with the instruction that it contains. "Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein; for the time is at hand." [*Revelation 1:3.*]*22LtMs, Ms 168, 1907, par. 16*

Ms 169, 1907

Words of Counsel to Camp-Meeting Laborers

NP

June 15, 1907

Previously unpublished.

(Extracts from a recent, unpublished manuscript, dated June 15, 1907.)

In a vision of the night, I seemed to be in a meeting, listening to the preaching of some of our young ministers. Seated in the congregation were men who had grown grey in the service of the ministry, and whose hearts burned within them to speak words that were of the greatest consequence to that large congregation of people. Elder _____ was present, and he longed to give a message to the people. Much was lost to that meeting, because the message that God gave for His people was not borne.*22LtMs, Ms 169, 1907, par. 1*

This error is made in many of our camp-meetings. I have been instructed that at these large gatherings, the young men need to be learners; for they need the instruction of our tried and experienced men. From the discourses of those who have been long in the work of the ministry, they are to learn how to minister the Word of life. One of authority said, Those experienced workers have My word, My message to give to the people. These younger workers need to learn how to conduct camp-meetings from those more experienced than themselves.*22LtMs, Ms 169, 1907, par. 2*

My brethren, your councils have not been conducted with wisdom. There has been weakness revealed in your judgment. You need to study from cause to effect. In putting forth young men to take a leading part in these meetings, you have done it to their injury and to the loss of the people. The people come to the meeting, expecting to hear a message from God to them through the veterans of the cause.*22LtMs, Ms 169, 1907, par. 3*

A great responsibility rests upon the few men now living who went through the early experiences of the message. They understand in a special sense the reason for the position we now occupy. The Lord has given these men keen perceptions that have enabled them to detect in the events of history the fulfilment of the Word of God. Through them the Lord has made it possible for the history of His closing work in the earth to be published, the points of our faith to be clearly defined and explained, to stand as guideposts to our people in these last days of the message. Through them the path is kept clearly before us, that we may know whither our feet are traveling.*22LtMs, Ms 169, 1907, par. 4*

My brethren, counsel with the men who have passed through all phases of experience in their long ministry. They have been guided by the testimonies in times of peril, when they were in danger of accepting false theories, and thus were saved from defeat and failure. The Lord has given special messages to these servants to bear to the people, that they also in time of peril and temptation may be kept from falling. Let these men form the strength of your councils; for in times of emergency they have learned the right and true way. And the Lord will teach them to give wise counsel in times of emergency.*22LtMs, Ms 169, 1907, par. 5*

At times the young and inexperienced minister will suggest the inauguration of methods which should not be adopted. At such times the counsel of the aged ministers should be sought; for they have been through experiences when such methods have been adopted, and followed, and they can show that the results of following such plans will be for evil and not for good. The young men should be educated to regard these aged ministers with respect.*22LtMs, Ms 169, 1907, par. 6*

The Word of life should be proclaimed in a most convincing manner to these large congregations by men whose hearts are moved by the Holy Spirit of God. The words of eternal life are to be written on the tablets of the soul. There are words to be spoken which only men of experience can speak—men who have seen and handled the Word of life. The Lord has placed among us men of keen discernment, upon whose hearts He has written His laws. Men whom He has thus taught through the revelations of His Spirit will

not easily be deceived.²²*LtMs, Ms 169, 1907, par. 7*

To the young men who expect to enter the ministry and those who have entered it already, but have had little experience, I would say: Listen to the message that God gives through His aged servants. There are precious lessons to be learned from those who for many years have been learning of the Great Teacher. The words of the disciple John, telling of his actual contact with the Word of God, describes the spiritual experience of these men. "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of Life; (for the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us:) that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full." [1 *John 1:1-4.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 169, 1907, par.*

8

Ms 170, 1907

A Message to Parents

NP

1907

Previously unpublished. +NoteOne or more typed copies of this document contain additional Ellen White handwritten interlineations which may be viewed at the main office of the Ellen G. White Estate.

Last night I seemed to be standing before a large congregation, giving to the people instruction that the Lord had given me. My message was spoken to fathers and mothers. I speak to parents who claim to be Christians: What are you doing for the saving of your children? As the professed followers of Christ, you should regard this work of the first importance. The faith which you profess to hold is to be exemplified in the home life. Never was there a time when it was more essential that parents be converted to an understanding of their duty toward their children than now. *22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 1*

As those who profess to follow the meek and lowly Jesus, Christian parents should never permit evil temper to gain the mastery over them. Never should they strike their child in haste or anger. The children and youth need the influence of a godly example. They need words of instruction, not scolding and fretting, sour looks and angry words. By an example of patience and forbearance, the Christian parent is to teach that evil temper and harshness have no place in the life of the believer in Christ, that these qualities are displeasing to God. Let parents consider that the pattern which they set before their children in their daily deportment they will naturally follow. *22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 2*

Parents, put a guard on your lips when you are tempted to scold and fret; refuse to speak words that will bring a dark shadow upon the family circle. Bring the sunshine of heaven into your conversation; by speaking words that encourage and cheer, you reveal that the sunshine of Christ dwells in your soul. Children need

pleasant words. It is essential to their happiness to feel the sunshine of approval resting upon them. Strive to overcome harshness of expression, and cultivate soft tones and gentle words. Catch the beauty and joy contained in the lessons of God's Word, and cherish these as essential to the happiness and success of your home life. In a happy environment, the children will develop dispositions that are sweet and sunshiny.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 3*

The home is a place where every heavenly grace may be developed. Make your home to your children the place where they will ever turn for help and cheer and uplifting. Make it a place where the Lord will delight to dwell. There is great need to cultivate home religion, the spirit of praise and cheerfulness. We need to understand the principles that underlie the religion of Christ and study how we can bring these principles as a ruling element in the home life. This will bring sunshine in. The fruit of faith will be seen in true service for Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 4*

The children and youth are to be taught that their capabilities are given them for the honor and glory of God. To this end they are to be taught the lessons of obedience; for only by lives of willing obedience can they render to God the service He requires. Obedience to the requirements of God's Word will yield in the lives of parents as well as children spiritual help and blessing. As parents and children co-operate in seeking to reach God's ideal for them, they will bring strength and blessing to each other. And joy and satisfaction will come to the hearts of parents when they see, as the fruit of their labors, their children growing up in the love of the truth and endeavoring to reach the fulness of God's purpose for them.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 5*

Parents who truly love Christ will bear witness to that love in a wise and sanctified love for their children that will not indulge, but will work wisely and constantly for their highest good. These children have been bought with a price. Christ sacrificed His life that He might make it possible to redeem them from wrongdoing. The parents who appreciate the sacrifice Christ and the Father made in behalf of the race will co-operate with Him, using every sanctified energy and ability to the work of saving the souls of their

children.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 6*

They are not to be indulged and allowed to have their own way. From my heart I pity the child whose parents indulge its likes and dislikes in every thing. Instead of treating your children as playthings, as soon as they are able to understand, teach them that they are to become the children of God. Instead of allowing them to indulge their temper and selfish desires, teach them that they are to place restraint upon themselves, that their conduct is to be such as becomes the sons and daughters of God.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 7*

Let parents study the *sixth chapter of Deuteronomy*, for it contains definite instruction for them. If its counsels are faithfully followed, the saving grace of God will be brought to children and youth. The children who are trained to habits of obedience, and who yield themselves to the molding power of the Word of God, are the objects of God's special care and blessing.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 8*

The Lord commanded Israel: "These words which I command thee this day shall be in thine heart, and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thine house, and on thy gates. ...*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 9*

"Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and His testimonies, and His statutes, which He hath commanded you. And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land, which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, to cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the Lord hath spoken.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 10*

"And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord our God hath commanded you? Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the Lord brought

us out of Egypt with a mighty hand: and the Lord showed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and before all His household before our eyes: and he brought us out from thence, that He might bring us in, to give us the land which He sware unto our fathers. And the Lord commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our good always, that He might preserve us alive, as it is at this day. And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the Lord our God, as He hath commanded us.” [Verses 6-9, 17-25.]*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 11*

This instruction the children of Israel converted into song and, accompanied by their musical instruments, repeated as they journeyed through the wilderness. Angels of God made the impression upon the minds of parents and children.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 12*

The lesson is recorded for our instruction who live in the last days of earth’s history. The enemy of souls will invent many things to lead the minds of our youth from firm faith to idolatrous practices. Let the cautions given to ancient Israel be carefully studied. Satan’s efforts to spoil the thoughts and confuse the judgment are ever increasing, and we must be on our guard.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 13*

We are to be careful to maintain our sign as the Lord’s peculiar people. While wickedness is increasing in the world, the people of God are to increase in understanding, in sanctified devotion to the cause of God, and keenness of perception to discern between righteousness and unrighteousness. We cannot afford at this time to run any risks. If we commit sin, the Lord will be greatly dishonored. But if we work the works of righteousness and follow on to know the Lord, we shall know that His going forth is prepared as the morning.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 14*

Fathers and mothers, turn your hearts to seek the Lord; for a great responsibility rests upon you to give to your children a correct mold of character. Keep ever before you their eternal interests, and labor to bring them into the fold of Christ. Educate them to be refined, pure, noble, that they may reveal the best traits of character and before the world and heaven make known that they have chosen to

serve God. True Christlike characters will bear the seal of God's approval. Now is your time to stand wholly on the Lord's side. You cannot afford to make any mistake.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 15*

Will fathers and mothers work wisely for their children, helping them to form righteous characters? You have no time to lose; for the end of all things is at hand. Let each member of the family seek to strengthen each other in works of righteousness and truth. You with your children are to prepare to graduate to the higher grades of the school above. Then be converted daily from every tendency and practice that would unfit you to pass the tests of the judgment. Whatever your position in life, let it be seen that Christ is your pattern in all things.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 16*

Let your instruction be simple, and make sure that it is clearly understood. The lessons that you learn from the Word yourselves you are to present to their young minds in a simple way that will reach their understanding. By simple lessons drawn from the Word of God and their own experience, they may learn to conform their lives to the highest standard. They may learn even in their youth to live thoughtful, earnest lives that yield to God a rich harvest of good.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 17*

This is the work before you, parents. Will you take it up? You should be perfectly united in this work. As the united rulers of the home kingdom, let father and mother be kind and courteous to each other. Let not your deportment militate against the precepts you seek to inculcate. Be in earnest in seeking to perfect in your children true wisdom—the wisdom of righteousness. And if you would do this, you must give them an example that is worthy of imitation. Should you be remiss in this respect, and your children fail of meeting the standard of the Word of God, what will you answer when they stand before the judgment seat of God as witnesses to your neglect? How terrible will be your realization of loss and failure as you face the Judge with the fruits of your neglect before you.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 18*

Christ declares: "I am the true Vine, and My Father is the husbandman. Every branch in Me that beareth not fruit He taketh away, and every branch that beareth fruit He purgeth it that it may

bring forth more fruit. ...*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 19*

“Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself except it abide in the Vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in Me. I am the Vine; ye are the branches. He that abideth in Me and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without Me ye can do nothing.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 20*

“If a man abide not in Me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is My Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be My disciples.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 21*

“As the Father hath loved Me, so have I loved you; continue ye in My love. If ye continue in My Father’s commandments, ye shall abide in My love; even as I have kept My Father’s commandments, and abide in His love. These things have I spoken unto you, that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. This is My commandment, that ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.” [*John 15:1, 2, 4-14.*]*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 22*

These words were among the last that Christ spoke to His disciples before His crucifixion. And I have written them out thus fully in the hope that they will make an impression on your minds, leading you to humble your hearts before God, and to seek earnestly for the preparation essential if you would meet Christ at His coming with joy.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 23*

If you will respond to the instruction that the Lord sends you, you will have a true sense of the responsibilities that rest upon you, and you will seek for daily conversion from every wrong way. You will ask God for wisdom that your speech may be a savor of life unto your children.*22LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 24*

Great blessings and spiritual strength will come to those families who will determine to put away those things which are unessential

and will resolutely take up the work of preparation for the coming of the Lord. God has entrusted parents with the work of helping their children to gain a Christian experience. Will you prepare the way of the Lord before Him by bearing a decided message for Him, not only words, but by a godly example and by earnest prayer? The Lord's coming is very near. Those who know the truth must practice the truth, letting the light shine forth in clear, earnest appeals to those about them. You are to help other families to use their God-given talents to His glory. For Christ's sake, take up the work, and reveal in your own life the truth that God would have men and women conformed to the image of Christ. Improve the talents you have; cultivate your powers of mind and body; increase your knowledge of the Word of God; improve the gift of speech; by the witness of a godly example uplift before men the power of the Word to transform lives. In simplicity and sympathy and tenderness, seek to make known to souls their great need, and point them to the One who will be all in all to those who seek Him. Engage understandingly in this work, and you will receive increased light and increased power to serve.²²*LtMs, Ms 170, 1907, par. 25*

Ms 171, 1907

Paradise Valley Sanitarium—Early History

NP

1907

Previously unpublished.

The sanitarium at Paradise Valley is now in every way fitted to receive and care for the sick and suffering. This building originally cost \$25,000. This was for the main building alone. In addition to this, there was a barn and a cottage for the occupancy of the physician. When we first looked at the building, it had not been occupied for fifteen years and was then being offered for sale at a sum far below its original cost.*22LtMs, Ms 171, 1907, par. 1*

It was supposed that there would be a scarcity of water at this place. But light was given me that water would be found if the workers would persist in digging deep. The laborers were set to work; and after digging many feet deep, a fine stream of water was found.*22LtMs, Ms 171, 1907, par. 2*

The property was offered to us for \$5,000, and it was purchased for sanitarium purposes. After the purchase was made, more means had to be expended in making the place suitable for a sanitarium. Bath and treatment rooms had to be added and other fixtures put in. This expenditure left the institution in debt. Sister Gotzian acted a noble and unselfish part in investing means to set the sanitarium in working order.*22LtMs, Ms 171, 1907, par. 3*

I also invested means for this purpose, but I now need this money in order to publish the books that should come before the people. I ask our people not only in Southern California, but in other places, to help in lifting the debt that now rests on the Paradise Valley Sanitarium.*22LtMs, Ms 171, 1907, par. 4*

While we were fitting up the buildings, and were still unprepared to take patients, a lady came for treatment. We gave her treatment, but told her that we were not prepared to receive patients and

advised her to leave and come later when we could give her proper care and attention. But she said, "I feel that I am improving in this climate, and I want to stay here. I will not go unless you drive me away." And so she stayed on, putting up with the inconvenience.*22LtMs, Ms 171, 1907, par. 5*

We now have as physician, at Paradise Valley, Dr. Cummings and as matron his wife, who is a capable, intelligent worker. We do not want these workers to become discouraged by reason of a heavy debt.*22LtMs, Ms 171, 1907, par. 6*

Great care was exercised in the furnishing of the sanitarium that there should not be any unnecessary outlay of means; and by taking advantage of the opportunities that presented themselves, we were able to furnish the sanitarium suitably at greatly reduced prices.*22LtMs, Ms 171, 1907, par. 7*

About that time Brother Palmer went to San Diego on account of his health; and he, with others, took advantage of several excellent opportunities to secure good furniture at low prices. Men of means would come to San Diego for a few months for rest and recuperation and would sometimes furnish themselves homes for the time they remained there. Then when they left they would sell off their household goods at greatly reduced prices. By attending these sales, Brother Palmer was able to secure the best of carpeting and good furniture for a nominal sum.*22LtMs, Ms 171, 1907, par. 8*

Everything now is in good condition, and there is no reason why, with the blessing of God, the Paradise Valley Sanitarium should not prosper and accomplish a good work for the suffering. Now, I trust that there are those who will feel it a privilege to come forward and donate of their means for the furtherance of this work.*22LtMs, Ms 171, 1907, par. 9*

Some in Southern California have been blessed as they have taken hold and borne responsibilities in this matter; some have been obliged to call back the means they invested when the enterprise first started. Now I call on our brethren and sisters to help this institution. It is young yet and has not learned to walk alone. Encourage the workers there by your interest and your gifts. We

want to keep Dr. Cummings and his wife in the institution, for they understand the work and how to carry it. But they must have means if they are to carry the work successfully. I now call upon those who have money in lands or in banks to come forward and relieve the pressure. We ask you to do this in the name of the Lord, and we will thank His name for every appropriation that is made, and we will thank the givers whose hearts have responded to the needs of His work.*22LtMs, Ms 171, 1907, par. 10*

There is a large work to be done in missionary lines in San Diego. The new settlements that are growing up about Paradise Valley will be a missionary field for the labors of the workers there. We ask you not to wait, for we need your help now. This part of the world needs all the light that can be given it. It is in darkness as verily as is any portion of the Lord's vineyard.*22LtMs, Ms 171, 1907, par. 11*

I must now lay down my pen to extinguish my light. I have been unable to sleep since one o'clock. It is now daylight. A burden is resting upon me that I have felt for months in regard to the necessities of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium.*22LtMs, Ms 171, 1907, par. 12*

Ms 172, 1907

All God's Children Indebted to Him

NP

1907

Previously unpublished.

God's children are all alike indebted to Him. All should place a true estimate on the value of the human soul. We were all poor, helpless, hopeless, and on the brink of ruin when the grace of Christ found us and wrought out our salvation.*22LtMs, Ms 172, 1907, par. 1*

A scene was presented before me. I saw two souls struggling in the waters. The waves were beating high about them, and they were ready to perish. One of these persons was white, the other black. Then I saw One come to their rescue. With one hand He laid hold of the white man, and with the other hand He grasped the black and together drew them to a place of safety. Both knelt at the feet of their Rescuer, and both glorified His name.*22LtMs, Ms 172, 1907, par. 2*

All that is good and precious in the white man is his through faith in Jesus Christ. All that is precious in the character of the colored man is there through his acceptance of the sacrifice of Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 172, 1907, par. 3*

Ms 173, 1907

Counsel Against Large Wages

NP

1907

Previously unpublished.

I am instructed to bear my testimony to all who make large demands for their service. God's servants are not to do so. "All ye are brethren." [*Matthew 23:8.*] Those who would walk humbly with God here, and win the crown of eternal life, must be self-sacrificing missionaries.²²*LtMs, Ms 173, 1907, par. 1*

We do not conduct the work wisely and with true justice if we pay our ministers a limited salary for the self-sacrificing labors and give to the physicians and medical workers a large wage. The work of the ministry and of the medical missionary are both elevating and progressive; and, under proper management, both lines bring the workers into contact with people who move in the higher circles. The physician's work should not demand a large salary while the minister receives but a limited wage. In some instances our missionaries in foreign fields have been given so small a sum for their labors that they have had to spend with the strictest economy and restrict their wants until at times they have deprived themselves of proper food and clothing. The physician, carrying on his line of work in the same Master's service, receives an income that enables him to live in comfort and have something to spare. My brethren, the Lord does not want our work to show such a difference.²²*LtMs, Ms 173, 1907, par. 2*

My brother, will you not consider the principle that should control the salaries of our ministers and physicians? Both are engaged in the same work of salvation for body and soul. But that which is of most importance is the fulfilment of the gospel commission. The message of salvation is to go to all the world. Those who are appointed to travel from place to place, to answer the call to preach the gospel, must go before rich and poor alike. The passing out of large sums each week to medical workers in the home field binds

about the work of the gospel ministry. In the past, this work has been greatly hindered for lack of means.²²*LtMs, Ms 173, 1907, par. 3*

Sanitariums must be built; schools must be established; churches must be erected. The different lines of the work must be carried forward, but the workers on their part must consider the necessity of being educated to lives of self-denial and self-sacrifice. They must learn to bind about their wants and learn to work for the Master on the self-denial plan. We are the Lord's missionaries; we need to study the life of Christ.²²*LtMs, Ms 173, 1907, par. 4*

The gospel message is not to be carried as it was in greater New York. The truth must be carried to new cities. There are many cities that we have not yet entered because of a lack of means. You have capabilities that would enable you to fill the position at Loma Linda, and this we hoped you would do as a worker together with God. All our talents should be given to God to do a special work for Him in saving souls. Your talents have been given to you that they may be improved, not in all respects according to your ideas, but according to God's way. Christ will give to His workers power and efficiency to make their efforts effective—power to bring to Him the largest returns in the work of soul-saving. Christ stepped down from His throne in heaven, laid aside His kingly crown and royal robe, and submitted Himself to a life of poverty and a death of shame, that He might save a sinful race. Shall we refuse to deny self for His sake?²²*LtMs, Ms 173, 1907, par. 5*

All of our reward is not gathered in this life. But it will be given when the judgment shall sit and the books shall be opened. Then it will be seen that some of ordinary talents have striven more earnestly to follow in the path of self-denial and self-sacrifice than have those to whom have been committed larger trusts.²²*LtMs, Ms 173, 1907, par. 6*

From the beginning of our work, when the efficient general Elder James White stood as leader of our people, I have practiced self-denial and self-sacrifice. When any worker has prescribed the terms of his service, as your letter has done, I have been shown that this should not be. All our talents are given to us of God, and they

should be returned to Him with all that through His grace we have been able to acquire.*22LtMs, Ms 173, 1907, par. 7*

When large wages were demanded by some in the office of publication in Battle Creek, light was given me that this was not in accordance with the will of the Lord. This was not the way that our missionary work was to be carried. This heavy drain on the treasury would soon use up the funds, and our missionary work would have to cease.*22LtMs, Ms 173, 1907, par. 8*

I have had to exercise the strictest economy in order to meet the emergencies of the advancing work.*22LtMs, Ms 173, 1907, par. 9*

You will do your work in your own way, and we shall not hinder you; but we cannot comply with your request. If we should do this, others would claim the same consideration, and we have not the means in the treasury to sustain such large demands.*22LtMs, Ms 173, 1907, par. 10*

Ms 174, 1907

Dangerous Familiarity Between the Sexes

NP

1907

Previously unpublished.

Every phase of this bewitching spirit of familiarity, this breaking down of the reserve and modesty that should exist between men and women, is satanic in its origin and its workings. It is Satan's snare, his delusion.*22LtMs, Ms 174, 1907, par. 1*

When men and women, whether young or old, are thrown into association with one another, they should avoid as they would a plague any carelessness in word or act. Those who work for God should be so pure, so refined, so elevated, that their conduct will win the commendation of all. They are to make straight paths for their feet, lest the lame be turned out of the way. The evil of familiarity should be given no place.*22LtMs, Ms 174, 1907, par. 2*

Men and women should be circumspect in their associations with one another. A married man, while he should be kind and courteous to all, should keep his attentions for his wife and for her alone. When a married man singles out a young girl and pays her special attention, he does great harm to himself and to her and deeply wrongs his wife. If he is a professing believer in the truth, he brings dishonor upon a cause that should stand forth free from all taint of corruption.*22LtMs, Ms 174, 1907, par. 3*

Unless great care is taken, there will be found among believers men who have no sense of the sinfulness of sin. There are those who accommodate their religion to their desires instead of bringing their desires into conformity to the Word of God. Many sadly abuse the gift of influence because they are not willing to practice self-control. He who does this is the agent of the enemy, used by him to ruin souls.*22LtMs, Ms 174, 1907, par. 4*

Let men, whether young or middle aged, be wise unto

righteousness. Let them, in their association with others, resist the enemy. In word and deed, let them strive to reach the high standard of righteousness. Let them search their hearts as with a lighted candle, lest there be found in them one sin unrepented of and unconfessed. Let them rise above the flesh and blood, which cannot inherit the kingdom of heaven. *22LtMs, Ms 174, 1907, par. 5*

Women should cultivate modesty of deportment and becoming reserve, “with shamefacedness and sobriety.” [*1 Timothy 2:9.*] The familiarities so generally tolerated should find no place in the lives of those who are fitting for immortality. Women should be circumspect, modest, and slow to speak. In this age they will not be safe unless they stand constantly on guard. *22LtMs, Ms 174, 1907, par. 6*

The slightest insinuation of evil, the least approach to unwarrantable familiarity, from whatever source it may come, should be resented. If it comes from one who is ministering to the flock of God, the sin is of the greater magnitude and should lead a God-fearing woman to recoil with horror. *22LtMs, Ms 174, 1907, par. 7*

The woman who is reserved, and yet kind and courteous, will be surrounded by an atmosphere of purity that will shield her from familiarity. If her mind dwells on themes that strengthen purity of heart, she will be fortified against the sophistry of Satan. *22LtMs, Ms 174, 1907, par. 8*

“See that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.” [*Ephesians 5:15.*] We are warned in the Scriptures to avoid the very appearance of evil. Workers for God are never to do anything that would bring the slightest reproach upon the cause they represent. Their behavior should give no occasion for any to speak evil of them. They should beware of anything that would lower their ideas as to what constitutes correct deportment, anything that would lead them to regard a departure from purity as of no special consequence. Propriety of deportment, honest industry, and deep piety are to be revealed in their lives. *22LtMs, Ms 174, 1907, par. 9*

How important it is that those who are working for God should be controlled by right principles. If a worker is sanctified by the truth, if

his deportment is closely guarded from all looseness, he is the Lord's helping hand. But if he follows the corrupting practices of the world, he is a reproach to the cause of Christ. One act of misdoing will hinder for years the accomplishment of the good that might have been done had the high standard of Christianity been maintained.*22LtMs, Ms 174, 1907, par. 10*

God's law has been placed around human beings as a bulwark to protect them, body, soul, and spirit, from defilement. The kingly power of sanctified reason, controlled by the grace of Christ, is to bear sway in the hearts of the Lord's workers. They should spend much time in secret prayer, in close communion with God. Thus only can they gain the victory.*22LtMs, Ms 174, 1907, par. 11*

Ms 175, 1907

The Sabbath a Day of Praise

Loma Linda, California

November 11, 1907

Previously unpublished.

On Sabbath morning, I drove with Sara to Riverside, a town nine miles from Loma Linda. The mountain roads were in good condition, and we greatly enjoyed the ride in the bracing air.*22LtMs, Ms 175, 1907, par. 1*

At Riverside we found a full house. The church is not large; and if the work is done at Riverside that God designs shall be done, they will have to enlarge their borders. Riverside is a large place, and there has not been the effort put forth for it that should have been given.*22LtMs, Ms 175, 1907, par. 2*

W. C. White and another minister were with me on the rostrum. I thought I would speak only half an hour and thus give the others an opportunity to speak. I was glad to have them share my appointment. Brother Crisler reported the meeting.*22LtMs, Ms 175, 1907, par. 3*

The singing was excellent. Before we closed the meeting, I said I would like to pray. The Lord gave me the Spirit of prayer. Then another hymn was sung, and the meeting closed. Afterward I went the whole length of the church, shaking hands with the people and speaking to them words of encouragement. I tried to speak hopeful words. I said to them that on the Sabbath day we should feel it our privilege to be cheerful and happy. There should be no censuring, no talking of doubts and gloom. This is not right on any day, but especially on the Sabbath our words should be words of faith and hope and gladness. Our hearts should be glad in the Lord, and our lips should speak forth His praise. The hour which we meet for Sabbath worship should be a time when the tongue can testify of the grace and love of God.*22LtMs, Ms 175, 1907, par. 4*

Have we not reason to speak of His goodness and tell of His power? When friends are kind to us, we feel it a privilege and a duty to thank them for their kindness. How much more should we return thanks to the Friend who has given us every good and perfect gift. Let us cultivate in every church thanksgiving to God. Let our gifts and thanksgiving offerings declare our gratitude for the favors we daily receive.*22LtMs, Ms 175, 1907, par. 5*

Not only by our words, but in our countenances we should show forth the joy of the Lord. The message of the Lord's saving grace is to be made known. Educate your lips to praise God in the family circle. Teach your children to offer praise and thanksgiving to God. "Let everything that hath breath praise the Lord." [*Psalm 150:6.*]*22LtMs, Ms 175, 1907, par. 6*

The Lord will not close up the period of probation until the message has been carried to the world. But we are to give the trumpet a certain sound, that the name of the Lord may be glorified.*22LtMs, Ms 175, 1907, par. 7*

The brethren in Southern California need to understand that they have individual responsibilities to bear; they are accountable to God for individual duties. A great work is to be done in setting before the world the saving truths of the gospel. This is His ordained means for stemming the tide of moral corruption. The message of the third angel is to go with power and is to be a means of restoring the moral image of God in man. The messages that are coming from heaven are the only power that will draw the hearts of the people of God together. He designs that these messages should be understood by the people as the last testing message that will be given to a fallen world.*22LtMs, Ms 175, 1907, par. 8*

Ms 176, 1907

Shall We Take Up Collections on the Sabbath?

NP

1907

Previously unpublished.

Shall We Take Up Collections on the Sabbath?²²*LtMs, Ms 176, 1907, par. 1*

The question has been brought before me, Shall we take up collections on the Sabbath? The occurrence which brought up this question was that of taking up a collection to purchase an organ for the church. I replied that I would not advise this being done.²²*LtMs, Ms 176, 1907, par. 2*

When collections are taken on the Sabbath for foreign missionary work, it is that the gospel may be given to those who are in darkness. This is genuine missionary work, and often these collections could not be taken up so fully at any other time. To gather these offerings could not be called transgression of the Sabbath.²²*LtMs, Ms 176, 1907, par. 3*

But if this is to open that way for the taking up of contributions for such purposes as the buying of instruments of music, then I would advise that it be discontinued. Instruction was given me that collections taken on the Sabbath for such purposes sometimes left on minds impressions that counteracted the good they might otherwise receive. For this reason I say it is better that the music be defective than that one soul be tempted on this point. Let our people avoid the passing of the contribution boxes, even if it become a much more difficult matter than it now is to raise money for foreign missionary work.²²*LtMs, Ms 176, 1907, par. 4*

It would be well if our brethren and sisters would consider the advisability of laying by during the week their offerings for foreign missionary work. As they call to mind the blessings and mercies that God is affording them, let them put a thank offering in an

envelope. These envelopes could be presented on the Sabbath, when it could be stated for what purpose they are intended. If perplexed to know how the offering should be applied, they can leave it to the judgment of the church officers, and these officers in turn should state just how every dollar has been applied.*22LtMs, Ms 176, 1907, par. 5*

The sacredness of the Sabbath could be in no way violated by such gifts, and the results would be for good. There would be no occasion for distrust. The Lord would be honored, and the blessings to giver and receiver would be increased. The possession of a willing heart would make the giving a joy to the receiver, and the gift would bring to the receiver the assurance that the Lord was mindful of his necessities. My brethren and sisters, try this method. Let there be no collections taken on the Sabbath, but let praise and thank offerings be made.*22LtMs, Ms 176, 1907, par. 6*

The time of our Sabbath service should be a season of praise and thanksgiving to God, and it can be made a time of blessing to all who assemble. If short sermons were preached, and time given for all to bear testimony, the people would be away refreshed and blessed. No harm would be done if, in order to give time for all to speak, the meeting [were to] be continued for two or three hours; [then] the time spent in physical fasting would be a season of spiritual feasting to all who appropriated the blessings of the hour. Many would find relief as they acknowledged the goodness and mercy of God. Their witness to the mercy and love of God would help and bless other souls. These are thank offerings the Lord delights to receive.*22LtMs, Ms 176, 1907, par. 7*

We are much nearer the end of earth's history than many suppose. Said my Instructor, "The time has come when we need to devote much time to prayer and testimony meetings. After the discourse, time should be given for all who desire to speak. The Lord would have His people make the Sabbath a day of special seeking after Him." Shall we not try this? Let this work be entered into in our large churches in such cities as Los Angeles. Let us hold meetings in which church members can have opportunity to give expression to the feelings of the soul.*22LtMs, Ms 176, 1907, par. 8*

Christ is watching with intense interest His church in the earth. He would be pleased to have His Sabbaths made more devotional, and angels of God will listen as we witness to His goodness and His love.²²*LtMs, Ms 176, 1907, par. 9*

Ms 177, 1907

Sermon/Thoughts on *Hebrews 1*

Loma Linda, California

April 27, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Hebrews 1:1, 2. Now these are great things to consider. *Verse 3.* "Image of his person." Just bear that in mind. There are two personalities. The Father and the Son are two personalities. "Who being in the brightness ..." *verses 3-14.*²²*LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 1*

Now it seems to me if the Word that God has given to us, to make known unto us the way of salvation through His only begotten Son Jesus Christ; if the Word could once get hold of the inspiration of the thought of the great and grand work that has been accomplished through the gift of His only begotten Son to our world, we would not see so much frivolity, we would not hear of so much crime, we would not have our ears pained with the drunkard's song, but we would keep ourselves in such a position to realize that the gift of God to our world means everything to us. It is life, eternal life to the receiver; therefore that is the reason we feel like coming into possession of property such as we have here today, that we shall carry on the grand work that Christ has given us believing people to do, to go to all parts of the world. It is not to hover about one place, but it is to establish the work of compassion that He wants to have done for humanity.²²*LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 2*

Christ was the great medical missionary that first trod the soil. Christ was One that was the gift of heaven. Did He come in grandeur, did He come with great display, as some think they must make if they make any impression upon people? They make less when they get a great company together at great expense, to show what wonderful things they are doing, but I have yet to learn of a soul that has been converted through that process.²²*LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 3*

How did Christ come? If He thought it was essential, why did He not come with the glory of His Father and the holy angels to surround Him? He could have had angels, myriads of them to have round about Him, but no. He laid off His royal crown; He laid aside His royal robe; and He clothed His divinity with humanity, that humanity might understand that with humanity united with divinity, every soul, if they believe in Him, could overcome the temptations that are in the world through lust. Here He came as a humble child, of poor parentage, and He worked at the carpenter's trade with His father, and yet from the very earliest age, presentations were coming to Him of His future work. He was faithful as a son; He accomplished the work of His father as a son.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 4*

The carpenters that were in connection with Christ saw Him so very particular that everything should be solid. He put together the very finest and best work. Even the ones that were comparatively bearing the position of overseers would have these words to speak, that He need not put such work in as that. But He kept right on, and when they pressed Him to, He went right to the psalms, and He took some of the most precious of the psalms, and before He got through singing, all around Him were engaged in singing with Him.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 5*

Well, here was His work. We cannot go into any lengthy talk, because I have been sick, and yet I wanted to speak a few words to you. I want to say, "Behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world." [*John 1:29.*] Every one who shall repent and believe in Him, to them gives He power to become the sons of God. And those that believe in Him, if they continue in their belief, and if they keep the teachings of the Word, just as it is written, the power of the Holy Spirit will rest upon them, and impressions are made on the human mind and in the human heart by the Son of God that it is not a very hard matter to believe. When the whole current and drift comes in from the outside to talk infidelity and skepticism and all kinds of satanic delusions, it is then that the people have so little understanding of the great advantage of laying hold of the hope set before them in the gospel, and they drift, drift away.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 6*

Now we want to say to you here, We are very thankful for this

building, these buildings on the hillside, that we can have the privilege of speaking words to those that shall assemble. We shall have better accommodations after a while in meetinghouse accommodations, of God wills. All the means of the wealthy, every dollar of it, is God's property, and men are abusing the benefits of God in gratifying their own desires and tastes. But we know there are those that have planted their feet on the platform of eternal truth, that they will co-operate with the Word, the testimony and the Spirit of God.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 7*

When we see the battle that is before us, but few have very little idea of it, there are battles that we have to fight, but whatever these battles are, the stronger they are, Jesus watches every single soul, that they shall not be tempted above what they are able. He wants every soul of us to have confidence and faith and peace and happiness in Him. He does not want that any one of us should entertain the idea that we are left to struggle our way along with the whole army of Satan against us, and there to stand with all these opposing influences. If our eyes could be opened when we feel that we are in such trouble, there would be seen the heavenly angels guarding the fort all around us, that the evil angels shall not disturb us, shall not have influence over us. We can have the victory as we look to Jesus Christ as our Helper, as our King, as our Saviour, as the Prince of life that never loses His interest in us.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 8*

Now, He said in the last chapter of Matthew, that we were to go out into the world. "Then the eleven disciples ... some doubted." [*Matthew 28:16, 17.*] You know we always have the doubting ones. Here is the commission, and every soul of us is to act our part. We may not all be in just the same line as the ministerial line, but we have a part to act, it is really a ministerial line after all.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 9*

Will you consider this promise? Will you just take that promise right to your heart as I did after I had been in despair in my younger years, before I went forth with a commission? I was in despair quite a long time. But I was persuaded to go to a little prayer meeting at my uncle's house. He was a backslider, and he happened to be in. They would get together some of the people in all parts of the city of

Portland, Maine, to pray. You could hear, in all parts of the city as they went from the house to their homes in different parts of the city, they were singing the praise of God and glorifying Him. My mother thought that it might have an influence on me.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 10*

My uncle was a backslider, and we would have a prayer meeting in his house, as he consented that it should be. While we were kneeling, the spirit of prayer came upon me; I do not know anything about it, but my voice was raised. They said they could hear a long distance, clear as a bell. My uncle got up and walked the room, O he was so disturbed, distressed. Well, that was the first breaking away from the despair. They could not take me home that night, for there I lay perfectly helpless. The next day they took me away. He said he would not pass another such night, but would rather die. He had been a Christian once. He recognized the voice, and he was so disturbed he could not sleep. Well, that broke the spell over me.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 11*

It was there, the first time, that I lost my strength under the influence of the Spirit of God. But let me tell you I could fasten my interest upon Christ, and what a love was expressed to me—representations again and again of His love! And I could stand before the great congregations, only 15 years old, and I could tell them the love of Christ—what it was.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 12*

I could speak of that love. I have felt that every one that was in a position where he felt that Christ was gone from him, should just leave himself in the care of God, and not worry, do his best, not try to arrange himself, but do his best.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 13*

All that they knew was that the voice sounded forth for nearly a mile that night from me. And it certainly was not me, for I was as weak as a child and they thought I was dead. I remained there through the night until the next morning. I want to say that I have been trying to follow on to know the Lord since that time.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 14*

I have seen in Christ matchless charms. And yet I have thought, how few will risk themselves on the promise! “Now therefore go ye, teaching them.” [*Verse 19.*] “Christ.” O there is a power in these

words! When you gave yourself up to die to the world, you were baptized in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. The three great authorities of heaven that are pledged, pledged to be with you, will carry you through the temptations and trials that there are in this life, if you will only be obedient. The Word, we must keep the Word. "Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." [*Verse 20.*] Now, I take Christ at His word. And I have been at work more or less in a limited manner at first, but I have gone very widely over the world to carry the message that He has given to me.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 15*

That is why I have felt so grateful for this building. This is why I felt that God determined there should be a center here, and that the cities all around here should have the last message of warning to be given to our world. And that is why we are anxious to have our sanitariums in various places, out of the cities, only near, but away from the cities, and to give them the warning in regard to the truth. And there are hundreds that ought to feel just as large an interest as I have felt myself.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 16*

Christ our precious Saviour, who gave His life for us, speaks to us, Be ye co-laborers with God. Go out. He took the disciples right from their fishing boats. They did not go to the rabbis to get their learning, it was the teaching of the Word of the Old Testament. Christ would be walking with them by the way, and educating them; then the crowd would get so large and they would bring the sick and the suffering ones. There were no sanitariums in that time, and Christ would heal the sick, every one that would come to Him for healing. He is the greatest missionary that this world ever looked upon. He went traveling from place to place, until His own family felt that they must come by force and take Him away, so that He would not lose His life in constantly teaching and working. But He did not consent to be taken away. He carried on the very work that He had to do.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 17*

And the Lord wants every soul of us to be in a position where we are missionaries. He does not want us to expend His money in dress, in luxurious things, or eating or drinking. He knew that we

had nothing to furnish this building with; all that is in it came with the price that was asked, so that we have had the property all made ready for us. Now I thank our heavenly Father that He has prepared the way thus far so that we can be in a position to give the message to all that are around us, and we want that every soul of us that shall be connected with this sanitarium should understand that we are working under the guidance of our heavenly Father. We want that every soul that is here should understand that they are to improve every opportunity to help carry the work here. Those that are now engaged in doing this work will increase in capability, increase in judgment, increase in heavenly-mindedness, and be prepared to strike the highest number possible on Christ's side.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 18*

Ye are laborers together—together—bear that in mind, with God. Therefore we are not left to our own poverty-stricken ways, but we are laborers together with God, and there is a world to be warned. And the Lord will just as surely let His grace and the power of the truth reach human hearts if we will only give ourselves unreservedly to God and take the precious Word. O how precious it is! It is inexpressible. I ask you to take the Word and study it. It is the heavenly Word which has been preserved. Christ told them anciently to write everything in a book, and then when they would begin to murmur and complain, He made an ordinance that there was to be an eminence, or place where Moses would stand to proclaim the words of the book.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 19*

And whenever there was a falling out, whenever there was sin upon the people, then what? God would proclaim the transgressors, and if they did not repent, then they were punished with death. The Lord wanted to keep these things before them, and almost every stopping place He would have to repeat all these things so that they should not forget them. Now that is just our work. We are to have it in our hearts and in our minds, and we are to present before the people the living Word of God, that it shall have an effect on mind and heart and character, so that every soul that is connected with the Word of God should understand that God is watching. Angels of God are watching us, that we shall have help in times of necessity and that we shall not be overcome. If we will do what?—watch unto prayer. And then keep the commandments of God.*22LtMs, Ms 177,*

1907, par. 20

They would take the children, and they would repeat the commandments as they would travel, marching in order and repeating these songs as they traveled on their way. And at every halting place where they came, the commandments of God were repeated, and the destruction that had come upon those that had not kept the commandments of God. It had to be kept before them. So this is the way the work was carried on then with the children of Israel. The commandments were kept before the people. And they were familiar with the words. Even Moses, because he had made a mistake, he could not go in as a leader, and he would not go into the promised land to see it. He must lie in the grave. He must go up and die upon the mount. Joshua takes his place, and everything was done to keep them reminded of what their victories were to be. And we are not left to drift, drift, drift just as we please.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 21*

We must come right to the Word of God and carry that before us, and if we refuse to do the will of God then, if we become rebellious, we shall see the judgments of God. Now, I am not going to dwell on that point. I am going to dwell upon what Christ has done for us. When He came to our world, His divinity was clothed with humanity. What for? That He might in humanity be tempted in all points like as we are. In overcoming these temptations as we may overcome them, He stood the test on the point of character. He made it possible for us to take hold of the divinity that He has clothed with His humanity, so that we may overcome the temptations that were around us. When you begin to make a business of overcoming temptations that are around you, you will have a very marked experience. You will have the angels of God round about you to help and strengthen every one of you.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 22*

What we want is that every one in this sanitarium should understand this is a place where religious sentiment must prevail. In this institution we must, as helpers, reveal to all classes that may come what religion is, what it means to be a child of God—kind, patient, with no overbearing words, no impatient words, no fretful words. We shall be kind and we shall be helpful to all that are

around us, and we will make an impression upon minds, and what then? They will lay hold upon the very efforts that they are making to become more and more like Jesus Christ. They will be partakers of that divine nature that He has never parted with, so that they can be overcomers through the power of that divine nature, they will not be overcome with lust, but they will be partakers of the divine nature.²²*LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 23*

Now, we want that all should realize in this sanitarium that angels are round about us. We want to realize that there is growth that is to be expected of every one. We are to be learners so that we shall escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. That is what He wants us all to learn here, and we may learn it as little children. He call us His little children, and He tells us to be kind to one another. He tells us to be patient. He tells us the way that we may stand on vantage ground. We can be overcoming temptations step by step. Then what? Pray, says Christ. Pray. "Ask, and ye shall receive. Seek ... knock and it shall be opened unto you." [*Matthew 7:7.*] We want to claim these promises that belong to us. We want to claim them as our property, and we want to be continually growing in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.²²*LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 24*

When I was at San Diego, I was there some weeks, and I had about such an experience as I am having now with the poison in the cars with so many breaths, and yet I should stand and talk to the workers in the morning. I would give them about half an hour before they went to their work. Then the patients, when it came their hour, I would give them a talk. But was one man I saw all the time that looked in despair and discouragement, and finally I found out his situation. He could not believe. He accepted everything, but he could not believe that the Lord would save him. "Now," said I, "I am going to pray for you, and I want you to believe that the Lord wants to help you. I want you to venture on faith."²²*LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 25*

I would ask him every morning; "Have you learned the right of believing?" "I am afraid not." Well, the time came when we had to go. "Now," I said, "I want to know of this brother, who had been engaged in the railroad business, but could not get hold of faith."

Said I, "Do you believe now?" I had explained to him morning after morning that faith was not sight, not feeling, but it was a simple belief in God's Word. "Now," said I, "Have you got the faith yet?" "I believe I have," he replied. I saw his countenance lighted up. "I believe I have." And every time he would speak it the countenance would grow brighter and more cheerful. Now I felt so thankful. I felt that it paid me for all my speaking there morning after morning. I was so glad that he went away a converted man.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 26*

It is not for you to look to yourselves and see how poor you are. I am right where I have to have a Saviour or perish. I am right where I must cast my helpless soul on Jesus Christ and I now take Him by faith. Now that is the only way. You must risk yourself on the promise, not feeling. What is that? It is as distinct from faith as the east is from the west. It is the belief in God; it is the belief in His power in giving Christ for our world. And that is the living faith that we must work upon. It is not a feeling that is going to animate us right upward. It is a sensible belief in the words of Jesus.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 27*

Now I want every soul here to understand that faith and feeling are just as distinct as the east is from the west, that faith is merely to take Christ, and to believe He will do just as He said He would, and then you take His Word, and rely upon it and say, I believe the Lord. And you keep saying it and trusting in Christ and your faith will come. We want to see it in this institution in a large degree.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 28*

Now I want to say, dear friends, I have an intense interest in this institution. The Lord opened before me, when I was away in Washington, the sanitarium that should come into possession of our people where we could teach the truth. And we have got it, thank God we have got it. Now, we want to make no unnecessary display, there is plenty of that, but we want just to rely upon the Word of God that truth and righteousness are to go forth from this institution as a lamp that burneth.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 29*

We want every one to realize that this is God's property. We want them to realize that the money is the Lord's that is invested here,

and the Lord wanted that money to be put here. We want every one to have an interest to carry their end of the line, just as surely as they not let drop any rough words. Let there be nothing of this exercised upon this ground. Let us have patience. Let us have kindness. Let us pray that the Lord, who presented this matter before me in Washington, the capital of the nation, meant that His name should be glorified right in this vicinity. Here is where others should have an opportunity to hear and understand what is the truth for this time. *22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 30*

I will not hold you longer, but I want to say I have an intense interest for every soul that lives. I feel so drawn out for them night after night, that I have been writing in the night season before daylight, until I have almost lost my eyesight. I want to say, God is good, and my soul is stirred up to such a degree for the perishing souls that are around us in various places, I cannot sleep. My pen is tracing the very words that should be preserved if I should be taken away, (I shall be 80 years old on the 26th of November). Yet my soul is all awake, and I want those that are around me, younger than I am, I want them to step right into the ranks and let the world be warned. I do not want the calamities of the destruction of this world to come with the little warning that has been given them. We must make intense efforts to let the light of truth shine forth into every city, into every place. *22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 31*

And remember it takes money that you would lay out upon dress, that you would lay out upon furniture that is not needed. I want to say, Invest it where it can be used to the glory of God, in just such a way as this that is being used here today. We never would have gotten all these rocking chairs; we never would have gotten all this nice furniture; it would have bankrupted us if we would have done it, and we had a hard time to get what we did, but God helped us. He meant we should have it. He meant the truth should go forth from this place, and He wants every one that has any connection with this sanitarium to come in and fill their part. He wants you to take up the work with us. *22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 32*

He wants that the intensity of the truth may be made known, that Christ laid off His royal robe, laid aside His kingly crown, and came as a poor man's son to bear all the various temptations of Satan,

that not one could say, “He did not know how poor I was, He did not know I was tempted.” He could have come with His angels, but He came where we could have no excuse. He came right to the poverty-stricken, and He had not a place to lay His head. Night after night He slept in the open air with the disciples. He would go apart, and the disciples would hear Him away off from them, praying, with strong crying, and with agonizing petitions. He was sending His prayers up to His Father.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 33*

Let every one of us read the Bible and keep the Word of God. Let us stand in our position of holy trust, determined to do our duty, and to act the part that Christ has given us, and teach others how to escape lust by resisting the enemy so that he will flee from us. What has been reserved for us? A city, a city that it is impossible for us to describe. A life, eternal life, everlasting life in the kingdom of glory. We do not have the pains there and sufferings that we have in this earth. He calls you to come out and take your position and hide your life in Christ Jesus by a living faith, to partake of His divine nature.*22LtMs, Ms 177, 1907, par. 34*

Ms 178, 1907

Talk/Morning Worship at Paradise Valley Sanitarium

National City, California

May 3, 1907

Previously unpublished.

We are very glad to have an opportunity to speak to the few that are here, and we hope that ere long there will be a larger number. That is what we are hoping for, and we have confidence in our Saviour, that He wants every one of us to work to the point, to have a living faith, a substantial faith, that He can comfort our hearts with the knowledge that Christ is our Saviour, and that they may put our whole trust in Jesus Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 178, 1907, par. 1*

He consented to lay aside His royal crown, to lay aside His royal robe, and clothe His divinity with humanity, that He might come to this world with divinity and humanity combined, that those that were in such need would have the power of Satan broken over them. He saw that Satan was holding the minds and the will of men under his control, and He consented to come to our world as a little child, to take humanity upon himself that humanity might touch humanity and that humanity might lay hold upon divinity, and there receive power to escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. O what a sacrifice! Tempted, the Son of the infinite God, tempted in all points like as we are, yet without sin, without a taint of sin! Beset by the enemy with the strongest power, He stood forth before humanity, so that His spirit might imbue humanity with a power that they should be kept from the evil power of the deceptions of the wily foe, and that they should see the grace and salvation revealed in His divinity.*22LtMs, Ms 178, 1907, par. 2*

I am so thankful, I am so glad, that when disappointment comes, and I feel that it is hard to bear this or that, in a moment the reflection is, What has Christ borne in order to give you a way of escape in order that He may imbue you with His Holy Spirit, that you may become a light unto the world, a saving power to those that are in darkness?*22LtMs, Ms 178, 1907, par. 3*

Now, I want to say that I have felt an intense interest for this institution. When I saw it uninhabited, and not one benefitted with it, I said, We must have that institution. And yet the money was wanting. But in the providence of God it came within our reach, and we took hold of this institution. Now we have great confidence that the Lord God of heaven will work as He has worked before.^{22LtMs, Ms 178, 1907, par. 4}

Into this house there came the hardest cases. I have been here when some of the hardest cases have been right here in this institution. I have knelt down by the bedside of the dangerously ill ones that were in conflict with pain and suffering, and it did not seem that there was one possibility out of a hundred that they would go through, but they did go through. When I saw a lady wheeled out before my door—I had had a little praying season before for her—I said, “You are better; I see it in your countenance.” “I know I am,” she said. “I know I am. I know I feel better, and I know,” said she, “the power of the Lord came upon me.” Now that is just what we want.^{22LtMs, Ms 178, 1907, par. 5}

I told you that little incident because I felt that the Lord did come into this institution, and I want to say He has been in this institution with some of the hardest cases. Souls have been converted here; souls have been transformed by the power of the grace of God. They are sleeping in Jesus, and they will come up in the morning of the resurrection. They came here unbelieving, but the Holy Spirit of God worked with them until they were brought into subjection to the will and mind of Christ. Now, that is just what we want to do more. We want that the souls who shall come in here shall be animated by that living faith that will take hold of the Infinite. We want every soul who believes that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, that He came into the world to heal sick and suffering humanity, that He has provided this institution, so that we shall have it to call the sick and the afflicted, and that they shall realize the saving power of the grace of God.^{22LtMs, Ms 178, 1907, par. 6}

Now, we shall need to be instant in prayer. When we keep the helpless soul hung upon Jesus Christ’s merits, then the words of the lips, the words that shall be spoken, shall elevate, shall ennoble, shall sanctify, and the very impression God makes, we cannot

make it; God makes the impression. He wants every one of us to sanctify ourselves to the Lord, every one of us who walk in humility of mind before Him. He wants every one of us to be obedient to all His commandments, that not a reproach shall fall upon us justly. They may talk about us, they may say this and that and the other, but it need not be true. We want a right hold from above.^{22LtMs, Ms 178, 1907, par. 7}

“Let not,” said Christ, “let not your heart be troubled.” [*John 14:1.*] Now this was the last lesson that He gave to His disciples before He left them, one of the last. Let us take the Word, let us with the simplicity of children trust the Word. Let us hang our hopes on Jesus. Do not allow a word of censure or of faultfinding and of complaint and speaking evil. Do not let it come into this institution.^{22LtMs, Ms 178, 1907, par. 8}

Well, now we are striving for heaven. We are calling all the means possible to invest in the work and in the cause of God, not merely in this place, but in various cities, that the note of warning shall be given: “Prepare to meet thy God.” [*Amos 4:12.*]^{22LtMs, Ms 178, 1907, par. 9}

Let us all remember that Christ is ours, and we are His. We are His property. He has bought us with an infinite price. Do not let us dishonor Him so that in our words or in our actions we shall in any way block the way for a single soul. We cannot afford it. Why? They are bought with a price, even the precious blood of the Son of God. A being infinite with God, He could embrace the whole world in His compassion and in His mercy, if they would embrace Him. Now, every soul of us we wants to remember we are not our own property, we are bought with a price. “Therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit which are God’s.” [*1 Corinthians 6:20.*]^{22LtMs, Ms 178, 1907, par. 10}

I leave with you these few words this morning. I expect to have an opportunity to speak with you again, but I want every soul to think upon the words that I have given you. They are the words of the living God, the words that are found in your Bibles. They mark out the path that leads through this world, why? To fit every soul through Jesus Christ to come up to the golden gates of the city, that

they may be thrown back upon their glittering hinges and the nations that have kept the truth shall enter in.*22LtMs, Ms 178, 1907, par. 11*

It means something to us whether we are in pursuit of the heavenly or the earthly. The earthly passes away. The earthquakes are everywhere now, nearly, and difficulties and troubles, but we are preparing to become members of the royal family above, the children of the heavenly King, to sit with Christ upon His throne. "For to him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even ... his throne." [*Revelation 3:21.*] Now overcome an impetuous temper. Overcome these hasty words which mar the soul of somebody else. Be kind. Let us be patient, let us be accommodating, let every one of us be pleasant, and think evil of no one. Let every one of us resist the devil, that he may flee from us. He will flee from you if you resist him. Why? Because there is a whole legion of angels right around the souls that Satan is tempting, and these angels of God will just as surely raise up a standard for you against the enemy, if you will raise it. You make the attempt to resist the devil, and that standard flies right up and Satan cannot in any way approach you.*22LtMs, Ms 178, 1907, par. 12*

Now let us pray more, and let us talk less. Let us search the Scriptures. Let this be a place where God's honor shall dwell. I believe you want it so, and may the blessing of God rest upon every one, young and old that is striving for the victory, and at last you will become a member of the royal family, the children of the heavenly King.*22LtMs, Ms 178, 1907, par. 13*

Ms 179, 1907

Sermon/Thoughts on *Hebrews 1*

San Diego, California

May 4, 1907

Previously unpublished.

“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us His Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, ... when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.” [*Hebrews 1:1-3.*] *22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 1*

The position of Jesus Christ in reference to His Father is in these verses brought to view. While they are one in purpose, and one in mind, yet in personality they are two. May we not learn from this that there is to be unity between believers? There is no reason why one should feel that it is necessary for him to seek to bring others into the exact line of his own individuality. Upon the vine there are no two leaves exactly alike, yet all receive their nourishment from the same root. *22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 2*

Everyone is to be a constant learner. So long as Satan is permitted to tempt and to annoy, we will all have all that we can possibly attend to if we maintain our own individual relation to God, so that Christ may do for us a work of atonement. And though we may differ in the form of words, and in the expression of character, yet we may all have our words sanctified, and our characters purified through the sacrifice of our Saviour. *22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 3*

Let us each one make of ourselves diligent inquiry, Shall I, with my present attainments of character, stand before the face of the holy God? We shall have no excuse if we come short, for we have access to the Word of God. It is to be our lesson book, for by obedience to its truths we are to be sanctified. *22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 4*

Speaking of the exalted position of Christ, the apostle continues:*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 5*

“Being made so much better than the angels, as He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said He at any time, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son? And again, when He bringeth the first begotten into the world, He saith, And let all the angels of God worship Him.” [*Verses 4-6.*]*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 6*

“And of the angels He saith, Who maketh His angels spirits, and His ministers a flame of fire. But unto the Son He saith, Thy throne, O God, if forever: a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and had iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. And, thou, Lord, in the beginning has laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the work of Thine hands: they shall perish; but Thou remainest: and they shall all wax old as doth a garment; and as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and Thy years shall not fail.”*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 7*

“But to which of the angels said He at any time, Sit on My right hand, until I make Thine enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, set forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?”*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 8*

“Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.” [*Hebrews 1:7-14; 2:1.*]*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 9*

Here is the gift of God to our world to complete the work of our salvation—a gift beyond measurement. Shall we take the things that Jesus Christ has brought to us at such infinite sacrifice? He has opened the way whereby we may be partakers of the divine nature, and escape the corruption that is in the world through lust.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 10*

Let us not give the impression that our religion consists principally in coming to the church on the Sabbath, and numbering one among

a number who listen to a sermon and then go back to their homes to continue in sinful practices. Christ said to His disciples: "Ye are the light of the world." And, He continued, "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." [*Matthew 5:14, 16.*] Christ has given us a pattern to work to, but unless we make diligent effort with the help of God, we shall miss the mark. We must be sanctified to God, soul, body, and spirit. *22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 11*

O, we are so filled with self. We are tied so firmly to our peculiar temperaments and dispositions. Now, let us make the Word of God and the instruction of Jesus Christ our criterion, that great "I" may die, and that Christ may dwell in our hearts by faith. He calls us His little children. *22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 12*

Are we learning from Him every day? If we do not, we shall certainly come short of the knowledge that we should have. We know not how long our life may be spared. We cannot afford to be weak and infirm, for we cannot tell when our account may be settled for eternity. While we are in this world we are to be constantly increasing in faith, and in likeness to Jesus Christ. Humble yourselves, and let the Lord lift you up. You need not try to lift yourself up, for this will not be reckoned in your favor when God estimates your character. Grow up into Christ, the living head. *22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 13*

"For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will? *22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 14*

"For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak. But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that Thou visitest him? Thou madest him a little lower than the angels: Thou crownest him with glory and honor, and didst set him

over the works of thy hands: Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that He put all in subjection under him, He left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him: but we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man.” [Hebrews 2:2-9.]*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 15*

O, that we might know our accountability to God for the wonderful privileges He has bestowed upon us! Here are truths that are worthy of our study. Shall we neglect these great fundamental truths in order that we may enter into speculation over what is not clearly revealed?*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 16*

Persons, in writing or speaking to me, often ask me questions that I have not liberty to answer. One says, “I want you to tell me, Sister White, Who are the one hundred and forty-four thousand, that are spoken of in Revelation?” I answer, “You have the Word; have you found out? If the Lord wanted you to know, He would have put it in His Word, and you would not need to ask me. When we get to heaven, then we shall learn exactly who compose the hundred and forty-four thousand. Let us take that which the Lord has given us; it is sufficient to tax our mind to its utmost capacity, and if we will study the Scriptures prayerfully, the Holy Spirit will make the correct application to our hearts.”*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 17*

We want to be in Christ’s class of little children. We are too high, to wise, in our own estimation. We forget that we are to be learners continually.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 18*

In this chapter in Hebrews there are many precious lessons. If you will take these words, you will never doubt the personality of God or of Christ. Others who may pose as wise men may tell you differently, they may tell you that God is in the leaf of the tree, or the flower. But you will not be deceived by such sophistry if you cling fast to the Word. These things were created for our enjoyment. They represent the power of God in our behalf; they are object-lessons whereby we may know of His power to save us, but they are not God.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 19*

We want an understanding heart, that we may know what God

would have us to do in these last days. God wants us to answer the prayer that Christ made as recorded in the *seventeenth chapter of John*. This is His last recorded prayer before His crucifixion. He prays for His disciples individually, and for all who should believe on Him through their word. He prays for a unity in diversity.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 20*

“These words spake Jesus, and lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify Thy Son, that Thy Son also may glorify Thee: as Thou hast given Him power over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as Thou hast given Him. And this is life eternal, that they might know Thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent.” [*Verses 1-3.*]*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 21*

O, we do not know Him as we should! What comfort, what joy we would have were we to learn the lessons that He would have us learn daily! Let us see to know God by an experimental knowledge. It would be profitable to spend more time in earnest prayer, and to stop all criticizing of others.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 22*

In your weakness you may come to Christ and ask Him to impart to your mind understanding of what He is to you, and what He will do for you in separating from you everything that is unlike His character.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 23*

O, that we all might truthfully say, as did Christ, “I have glorified Thee on the earth: I have finished the work which Thou gavest Me to do.” [*Verse 4.*]*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 24*

How much time do we spend in reading the Psalms that are full of praise to God, where we read that “whoso offereth praise glorifieth God”? [*Psalms 50:23.*] Let us see if we cannot get the praises of God in our minds and on our lips, that our life practice may be as a shining light before the world. Let it not be that whoever hears you, or is associated with you, is made sad and discouraged because you speak words that are harsh and sharp.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 25*

Parents, teach your children to live together peaceably. As God’s little children they are to speak words that bring happiness. Tell

them that you are learning of Christ as His little children, and that they must learn of you. We want a more intelligent knowledge of what true religion means to you and me. "Search the Scriptures;" said Christ, "for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of Me." [*John 5:39.*]22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 26

"And now, O Father, glorify Thou Me with Thine own self with the glory which I had with Thee before the world was. I have manifested Thy name unto the men which Thou gavest Me out of the world: Thine they were, and Thou gavest them Me; and they have kept Thy word." [*John 17:5, 6.*]22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 27

What kind of men were they? They were humble fishermen, and Christ called them right away from their occupation to follow Him. During His ministry He educated and trained them for His service. It makes no difference how humble our position in this world may be, we may learn of Christ Jesus, and God will manifest Himself unto us as He doth not to the world. Let us work as for our life.22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 28

Remember, there is a world to save, and we are to cooperate intelligently with heavenly intelligences in carrying forward a work of salvation. "Ye are laborers together with God. Ye are God's husbandry; ye are God's building." [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*] In the formation of character we are represent the One who gave His life to our world. If we were only wide awake, we should see on the right hand and on the left opportunities to speak a word for the Master. We should see where we might build up the most holy faith.22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 29

"I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which Thou hast given me; for they are Thine." [*John 17:8, 9.*] God must work through them for the salvation of others in the world.22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 30

"And all Mine are Thine, and Thine are Mine; and I am glorified in them." [*Verse 10.*] Are we in our connection with humanity seeking to be glorified through Jesus Christ?22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 31

“And now I am no more the world, but these are in the world, and I come to Thee. Holy Father, keep through Thine own name those whom Thou hast given Me, that they may be”—so many independent atoms?—No, “that they may be one, as we are one.” [Verse 11.] Let us not rest until there is with us all a unity of action. If we have settled down contentedly short of this high standard, let us arouse and press on.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 32*

“While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Thy name: those that Thou gavest Me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have My joy fulfilled in themselves.” [Verses 12, 13.] O, there is a joy in love of Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 33*

“I have given them Thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through Thy truth: Thy word is truth. As Thou hast sent Me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.” [Verses 14-18.]*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 34*

We have a work to do, similar to the work that Christ did. Shall we accomplish this work by giving heed to every suggestion and every temptation of the enemy? Will the Word of God divorce us from fellowship and love one to another? That which is temporal must ever be made secondary to the spiritual. It will not pay for us to endeavor to put ourselves forward in this world, at the expense of our Christianity.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 35*

“And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.” [Verse 19.] The truth, as revealed in the Word, is ever to be the standard of our actions.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 36*

“That they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us: that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me.” [Verse 21.] Here is brought to view the unity for which we are to strive. If you are ready to separate from your

brethren if they do not do exactly as you think is best, it is an evidence that you need to become a Bible Christian. You need to study the character of Christ, that you may understand His love for the world.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 37*

“And the glory which Thou gavest Me, I have given them; that they may be one, even as We are one: I in them, and Thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved them, as Thou hast loved Me.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 38*

“Father I will that they also whom Thou has given Me be with Me where I am; that they may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me: for Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known Thee; but I have known Thee, and these have know that Thou hast sent Me. And I have declared unto them Thy name, and will declare it; that the love wherewith Thou hast loved Me may be in them, and I in them.”
[*Verses 22-26.*]*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 39*

These are the thoughts I wished especially to bring before you today. A sanitarium has been established near here for the glory of God, if all will co-operate intelligently, putting self out of sight, this institution may act its part in the work to be accomplished in this vicinity. There is no reason why there should not be a united effort of the San Diego church with the sanitarium workers in genuine gospel medical missionary work. Let all resolve to stand to their posts of duty, that there may be a strong testimony by the believers in this place before the world that God has sent His Son to save the world.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 40*

God is in earnest with every one of us. We have characters to form for eternity. There is a heaven to win, and a hell to shun. May He who has given for your salvation His only begotten Son strengthen and bless you all.*22LtMs, Ms 179, 1907, par. 41*

Ms 180, 1907

Sermon/Thoughts on *1 Peter 2*

San Diego, California

May 5, 1907

Previously unpublished.

1 Peter 2:1-5. Here we have a lesson, and this lesson teaches us that we are not to be in a position of faultfinding.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 1*

Verses 3-9. Now this is our position. The whole chapter is that which we should study.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 2*

Verses 9-12. Now here are lessons for us. We as a people that claim to believe the greatest truths that were ever committed to mortals, that we are practice all that we claim to believe, a truth to fit us to qualify us for the kingdom of God.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 3*

The end is near; it is not far off. And every one of us that has before us a Pattern, Christ Jesus, we do not need to lack, nor be careless or indifferent. No. God wants us to imitate Jesus Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 4*

Who was He? The Majesty of heaven. Who was He? He was the King of glory. Who was He? The Son of the infinite Father, one equal with God. And yet His compassion for the fallen race was of such a degree that He consented to pay the price for man's redemption. He, the Prince of life. And if Christ could make this infinite sacrifice for those who were of the fallen race, why should we not be in a position to be a partaker of the same interest, the same zeal, the same self-denial, the same self-sacrifice, in order that we shall act our part in bringing many sons and daughters unto God, hundreds to the truth. Why? For this very reason.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 5*

Lay aside all malice. You have no right to it. You have no right

because Christ has given you an example of His love, that you should follow in His footsteps, and if you will do this, you will “as newborn babes desire the sincere milk of the Word, that ye may grow thereby, if so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.”
[*Verses 2, 3.*] *22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 6*

Now, what we need every day is a consecration of ourselves to God. We want to realize that we have got a Pattern—that is Christ Jesus. And just as sure as we do this, we shall find that we are in a place of usefulness. Is it possible that we should claim to believe in Jesus Christ, but not be a partaker with Him in His sacrifice and in His work and in His self-denial? The King of glory clothed His divinity with humanity, and came to our world, in order that we should have Him as an example, as a pattern. Then why should we not practice His virtues? *22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 7*

The light that God has given me of late is a very straight testimony, night after night, to the people that are assembled. I have written this out, but I did not bring it with me, because I want that every soul possible can be reached with it, and I want that I shall have an opportunity here again before I may leave, and I have a very straight testimony to bear. *22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 8*

I was in the night very sick, and I felt as though I could not move my body, and I felt so sad and so discouraged. But I fell asleep and when I awoke I attempted to move my arms. They were just as light as air. I attempted to move my body, and I could turn in any position. The I seemed to be encircled with a cloud, and that cloud was of great brightness. I looked at it, said I, Is this heaven? I must be in heaven. It seemed as though I said, I will have no more testimonies to bear; I will have no more the grief, the sorrow to bear, because I was with my Saviour. Then it seemed that from the cloud that encircled me, the words were spoken, Your work is not yet done. I fell asleep again, and when I fell asleep I was in a meeting and I was talking. I was telling those that were present, If you only knew, if you only understood, what it means to be a partaker of the divine nature, you would labor for souls. You are to be partakers of the divine nature, that you may practice the life of Christ. *22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 9*

He has suffered all that it is possible for humanity to suffer, the Prince of light, of whom it is declared He is one with the Father, and hanging upon Calvary's cross in His agony. The poor thief rebuked his fellow sinner thief, because he was railing against Christ. He said to him, We suffer justly, but He unjustly. Lord Jesus, remember me when Thou comest in Thy kingdom. What was the answer? Verily, I say unto thee Today, thou shalt be with Me in Paradise. Not that he was to be with Him that day, for Christ was not there that day. After He died He laid in the tomb, and the first day of the week there was a mighty angel that came down, and that mighty angel rolled back the stone as a pebble from the door of the sepulcher, and took his seat upon it. These men that were guarding the sepulcher fell like dead men to the ground.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 10*

Now here we have in this precious Saviour, One that went through the world to suffer and die for our transgressions, and when any one of us takes a course to provoke anyone in business transactions or in any line, we are entirely out of the right path. We are, as professed followers of Jesus Christ, to remove every pebble from the path of everyone, and we are to show the character of the living Christ. No impatient words are to come from our lips, and the vindication of self and the planning and the working and the contriving for self, O it comes in. Now what is our work in this world who claim to be followers of Jesus Christ?*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 11*

Did you not receive baptism in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost? These great powers were pledged, these three highest powers in heaven were pledged that every one should keep the promise of their baptism. "Ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God." [*Colossians 3:3.*] Dead to what? To our former disposition of mind. Is there no change in our disposition when we claim to be children of God? We are to be like Christ. We are to follow Christ. We are to be partakers of Christ. Yes, we are to live Christ's followers.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 12*

Now when we act like Christians, let me tell you from the light God gave me that night, every soul that has a true hold upon Jesus Christ will manifest all the earnestness to represent Christ to

individuals, wherever they are, to proclaim the truth. The truth is the Word, it is the life.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 13*

Christ said to His disciples, “Ye are the light—in heaven.” [*Matthew 5:14-16.*] Well, here is the good works, and I want to tell you that there will be an awakening in every Christian, and unless there is, there will be the blood of souls upon the garments of those who do so little. If Christ traveled from place to place on foot, and if He was hungry, if He was weary, if He was the mighty Healer to relieve from sickness, now what is our position? To be just as earnest, just as particular to fill our place, so that we shall be ministers of God unto righteousness.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 14*

And when we are in that position we learn that we must not retaliate because we think things do not go just exactly as we want them to. But we make a turn. Do you glorify God in that turn? Will you take a course in that turn that will lay a heavy burden on others? Will any one of us practice this? Not if you are studying the life of Christ. Every soul of us is to be brought under obligation, amenable to act out the life of Christ; that is what we profess to be.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 15*

Now, we want to work as Christ would have us work. We want to put away all malice, all guile and hypocrisy and envyings and evil speakings. And there is a lot of it right here in this church, or else I would not be here. Every effort was for us to practice self-denial and self-sacrifice, and in the place of feeling that we have nothing special to do, we want to have an intense interest.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 16*

You know all about it. You know all about the institution that has been established a few miles from here. You know how hard and how long we tried in regard to that institution. Some do. Now the obligation rests upon every soul that is in connection with God to do to the utmost of your capabilities to arouse yourselves that you may place those that shall come where they shall get the truth, where they can have access to the truth. How many times I have stood up in that parlor when I was here before. How many times I was so weak, that it seemed I could scarcely stand upon my feet, and yet the Lord gave me strength, first to the workers in the morning at five

o'clock in the morning, the next morning to speak to the patients and others that should come in. We had the Spirit of God. And when every one of us have that self-denial and self-sacrifice that Christ had when He came into our world, that He should be an example to the sinners and those that were around Him, we will act very different than many have acted toward that institution. And I want to tell you that the condemnation of God is upon those that have had so little interest to take right hold and build it up, and help it. But to lay a weight upon it!*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 17*

Now, we have got all that we can do to carry through the work, so that it will reach people that are out of Christ. There are those that have come to that sanitarium that have embraced the faith and have died and are sleeping in Jesus. There are several. And there are others who came very sick, and it seemed there was no hope for them to come out of it, but the Lord has indited prayer in their behalf, and the Lord has raised them up, and they have gone away from the institution, and I think are alive today. But it was a hard tax on those who stood to watch it day and night, but few know anything about it.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 18*

I have come to talk with you about this matter today. I have not told anybody what I was going to say. But I want to say to you right here, it is best that we are converted. It is best that the converting power of God should walk through this congregation, and that every soul should feel amenable to Christ, to take hold to be workers together with God. Now, the light that I had was this, Thorough instruction should be given, every soul in San Diego that believes the truth is to be a witness to it. I have been taken over the water to where there are little shanties built up for them to stay in certain times of the year. Now the question among us is, Who will take that field and will go out as workers to go to these little cottages that are built there so curiously by the water? There are some who might go in and become acquainted with them and take your Bibles and read to them out of the Word, and be interested and kindly with them; whoever will, they will realize the blessing.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 19*

We neglect the opportunities, and when we shall come to the time of the judgment there will be those that will tell us, "You never told

me these things; you never warned me; you never told me about this,” and there will be a rising up. Well, there is a field, and there are fields in many places, and our people have got to come up as if raised from a resurrection. They are dead, and twice dead some of them, and pulled up by the roots, but we want now that we should seek God most earnestly.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 20*

[1 Peter 2] Verses 1-5. The priesthood. Do you know what that comprehends? You are those who are bringing to God these individuals that you shall become acquainted with and are presenting them before the Father, that He would let His light shine into your heart and into your mind and into your soul, and He would give you wisdom that you could offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 21*

Verses 6-11. Now I want to say, Let us all consecrate ourselves to God. Let us realize that there is an advanced work to be done for our individual selves, or we never can have communication with Him who hung on the cross of Calvary in order to redeem us.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 22*

I spoke of Christ's hanging upon the cross. He said to the thief, "I say unto you today,"—while hanging right there helpless and a criminal—"I say unto thee today, thou shalt be with me in paradise." *[Luke 23:43.]* That was the death knell of Satan, to think that he ever should obtain the victory. He had set men to mocking Christ. He had set even the Jews to mock Christ and to oppose Him, "You that will destroy—" *[Matthew 27:40.]* That insult and reproach, what did it do? Christ bore it right upon the cross; He was carrying it out for you and me. What cross are you bearing? What crosses are you bearing here in San Diego? Every one, we want to be a living witness for Christ. Every one of us, we want to arouse from our stupidity and backsliding.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 23*

Now, here is the position that we should be in. *Acts 2:1-5, 21.**22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 24*

We are to be in a position where we are under the moving of the Holy Spirit's power. Here it states that in regard to those that were listening, they heard them speak in their own tongue.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 25*

Verses 14-17. Now here are the wonders that are to be shown. But I want to know who is getting ready for them. I want to know who is denying themselves, approaching to what Christ denied Himself. I want to know who is studying with all their might that they may know the Scriptures, lest they shall fail to carry it out. Self rises up, and just as long as that spirit prevails in the members of the church, you will see that there is a backward movement in the place of a forward.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 26*

Now Christ declares that He came to be our example, and He says, “Ask, and ye shall receive; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you,” etc. [*Matthew 7:7.*] Now we want to see men that have had some experience in this work to understand ye are laborers together with God. You may take yourself in your own hands, you may have a very high estimate of yourself, but it is not self that we want. What we want is to see minds that are assimilated to the mind of Christ, that are looking to see how to lift up the fallen.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 27*

They would follow Him from place to place, and there would be 5,000 at one time, and He took pity on them. He bid them be seated on the grass. Then what about the food? He asked. There are only 5 loaves and 2 small fishes. So they commenced to pass them around. Well, we want that very lesson—to pass around what you have. We want those that have, to consider those that have not, the truth. We want you to consider that we are working, publishing, and doing everything in our power to get the truth to the farthest part of the globe. I have not taken any royalty on my books that have passed into Europe for I cannot tell how many years. I have said, Use the royalties, use them. When we came to Australia, we had to start right in the woods, and the horses made the first path in the woods to establish our buildings there. And we pitched our tents and we worked, every one of us.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 28*

When I see people so ready to get discouraged, and come up and place others in as hard a position as they can be placed in, I consider, Where is Christ in the matter? Where is the Christian spirit of self-denial and of self-sacrifice? Now we want to tell you that we need your sympathy and we need your help. We have the building. We need the cases that shall be brought there, and they will come.

We know they have been there; we know that precious souls have been converted and died in the faith. Some have received the benefit of the institution. And when I have been there I have had such comfort in standing in my weakness and speaking to them of the mighty Healer.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 29*

Now I tell you today there is a mighty Healer that every soul of you want. You want to be inspired with the spirit of the energy of these last days.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 30*

I have been to Oakland and to San Francisco. I said, I cannot speak over fifteen minutes. ... When we have a little faith to move out against objections, the Lord will recognize it.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 31*

What you want here is the converting power of God.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 32*

When I was at Nashville, and there was no way to get means to start the work, I wrote to different places and I told them this: Put up your little self-denial boxes in every house. Teach your children that when they are going to use their pennies for mere self-gratification of their appetite, drop it into these self-denial boxes. And I advise you to do it here. I think it would do you good. In the place of laying out every dollar and every penny on your own bodies and appetites, consider the death of Christ. Haven't you any royalty for Him? Haven't you any returns to give to Him? We want to say, Wake up, and attend to your duty.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 33*

If God established that institution there, He did not establish it that some should come in there and become discontented, when everything did not suit them, and turn around and come back. They are needed all the more. They are needed to stand at their post of duty. They have said to me again and again, Do not stay in this place any longer. Do come where there are a large number of people. I would go out in my carriage, and there I would stand by the railroads. I would stand in my carriage in various places, and I would speak the truth to them, and the women would come with their babies in their arms; they would listen with the tears streaming down their cheeks.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 34*

If you think that everything is going to come right up to your mind without any sacrifice at all, while you do just exactly as you want to do, God will leave you out of the account when His blessing comes. God wants us to act like men. Put on the armor.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 35*

These self-denial boxes have kept the mission that they were trying to maintain for the colored people in Nashville, so that they could build humble houses of worship, so that they could go to different places where they needed help, and here were the little donations coming in. They would tell them all the particulars about it, where it came from, and that inspired them with a confidence and a zeal.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 36*

Do you think the work of God is going to go on with no kind of opposition from the enemy of our faith? Do you think that it will pass along and we have nothing to do? God help us to put the armor on. I think it is high time that the armor was put on, every piece of it.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 37*

Now I am going to leave these few words with you. But I want to say, there is a self-denial for us to practice all the way along from now until the end of our lives. Christ denied Himself. He says, "The foxes, etc." [*Matthew 8:20.*]*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 38*

Now, after He had fed these hungry persons, there were twelve baskets full of fragments to be gathered up. Now, God can enlarge your efforts. You just take hold to do what you can, and the God of heaven can enlarge your efforts. He puts Himself as the world's Redeemer, put His power in it, and they were satisfied. They had a rest there. They had followed Him to hear the Word. Now we want to make people hungry to hear the Word. We want every soul to be wide-awake for fear you will not do your whole duty, for fear you will stop before you make your covenant with God by sacrifice. If we think we are not to exercise ourselves beyond our own inclination and our own desires to sustain the work, God will just as surely leave us right in that position where we will be placed where we will wish that we did a different thing.*22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 39*

We want now to come right to the point, and we want to see the Holy Spirit that came upon them at the day of Pentecost, when they

went out and they preached the Word everywhere and thousands were converted in a day. We want that you should see that sinners are to be converted, and that you have got something to do in it. You have got to get the self-denying life of Christ. Take your Bible and go from house to house and read to them. That is the way we have been trying to do in Oakland and San Francisco and in various places, and there are many souls that are brought to the knowledge of the truth. Wake up, brethren, wake up for Christ's sake, wake up. Shake yourself from stupor and indifference. There is a world to save. There is a message to be given to the world, and you are not to sleep here in this judgment hour. He tells us how it will be. God help us to arouse and be converted. *22LtMs, Ms 180, 1907, par. 40*

Ms 181, 1907

Remarks/To Helpers at the Paradise Valley Sanitarium.

National City, California

May 6, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Remarks to Helpers at the Paradise Valley Sanitarium

1 Peter 1:7 “That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.” Now there is a virtue in the trial of the faith. The virtue is just the use you make of that. We need not think that we can have a sanitarium here, or in any place, and different persons brought together, and bring in various temperaments that associate, and we can carry everything through with that distinction and grace that belongs to every Christian conversation. We need not think that we can mold every person to our individual mind. God does not design that. We all have an individuality that will represent itself, and yet it can be under the control of the Holy Spirit of God, that there shall not be friction.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 1*

Persons as old as I am, and that shall connect with the sanitarium, may feel as though they must carry everything just as they want them to do, but it does not always come out that it is best for them to do it.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 2*

Now, we are to be in that position so that we are kind, so that we are Christlike; we are not to feel that we must have a particular straight line that every one has got to come up to. We are of different minds, and we have come into the institution to act out our individuality under the controlling influence of the Spirit of God. We are to bear in mind that the work which we accomplish here in this institution is to be a work that will blend and where hearts will be benefitted, no matter how old we are. The Word of God is our lesson book. The Word of God we are to carry out, and John gives

it to us; Peter gives it to us, and we have it in a marked manner that is represented in *Second Peter 1.22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 3*

Now we do not create this ourselves. It is the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ. We want to be in the position to catch every ray of light that comes from the character of Jesus Christ, when we see others that are differing, no matter whether the workman is out-of-doors or indoors.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 4*

When we were here, the first question was, Is there really water for us, shall we get it? Well, I told them, Keep at work cheerfully and we shall see. Well, they kept at work. I was sick in the chamber. I said, I don't want anyone to come into my room, because I am sick, and I do not want to see you there. But there was a tap on the door in the morning, and someone saying, "We are coming in anyhow." It was Brother Palmer and my son. They said: "Last night water came in as big as my arm." Well, we all rejoiced that they had gotten the run of water. The next morning they came in and said: "There is 15 feet of water, and our tools are all at the bottom of the well." Now, you see how quickly they were troubled and worried and perplexed, but how quickly the Lord changed the features of things.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 5*

Those that come to a sanitarium will have some friction, unless they make up their minds to assimilate to the Spirit of God and to carry on the principles of true Christianity in every respect; and unless each one will come into a position so that they will be tenderhearted, pitiful, and courteous. What are we fighting for? Health. We want health. What will bring health? It is peace of mind and happiness of soul. Every one of us, then, is a physician, in a certain sense; every soul is to act as a healing balm in everything that they do in the sanitarium and out of the sanitarium. And what is needed is the deep moving of the influence of the Spirit of God upon the human heart. Whose are we? We are the Lord's.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 6*

Now a few words here: "Grace and peace be multiplied."*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 7*

Verses 2-4. Who has given it? It is the source of all power: it is the great Chief Physician.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 8*

Now let every one of us, if we think others are out of gear, see that we are not out of gear, see if we do not need something. Do not begin to question and to criticize and to find fault. Put every bit of it out of the way. This is a sanitarium; this is to be a physician to all that come, to be a physician for healing of strength, for supporting all that come. You have not right to bring in the criticizing element at all. If the criticism comes from the outside, we want them to see and know that we do not work on that line, to see that we work on another, a higher and nobler line, that that is our position. *22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 9*

“Whereby are given ... diligence.” *2 Peter 1:4, 5*. Now how is it? In every institution in our world that claims to be under the direction and the commandments of God is to obey the Lord, is to live this that I am to read to you. *22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 10*

“Whereby are given ... divine nature.” *2 Peter 1:4*. What a possibility! What a wonderful right that is! *22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 11*

“Having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.” Now you have a sum in addition. *22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 12*

“And beside this ... knowledge ... the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ ... charity. *2 Peter 1:5-8*. But he that lacketh ... blind.” *Verse 9*. Now we always prove it. When there is any difficulty, there is a blindness all around of this one and that one, and little things start up that grow and increase in magnitude until it seems there is a great difference. Well, now it does not need to be. “Ye are laborers together with God.” [*1 Corinthians 3:9*.] Now suppose you knew God was right by your side, would you not keep a strict observance over your actions? Would you not seek to please the divine nature? We ought to. Now He says: *22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 13*

“For if these things be in you ... of our Lord Jesus Christ.” *2 Peter 1:8* *22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 14*

Now, I think in every church, in the church in San Diego, they should feel the responsibility resting upon them to carry themselves circumspectly under all circumstances, that they may give a healthy influence to the tone of this institution and then every worker that

comes in here, whether they are outside of the house, or on the inside, knows that Christ presides over all these important working agencies to perfect characters and fitness for the future immortal life.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 15*

We are not living for ourselves; we are not living to exalt and elevate ourselves, but we are living to be the simple children of God, and to do to the very best of our ability in all the work that is committed to us to do. That is our business, to make the perfection of that work, and to seek in everything to carry out the will of God, and to leave the very holiest impression upon every mind. And when this is done we shall see what we shall read about now:*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 16*

“But he that lacketh these things ... never fall.” *2 Peter 1:9, 10*. You see what an assurance it is. The Word gives us this. Now we have a life insurance policy that I present to every congregation where I can have an opportunity, an everlasting life insurance policy. Now remember that it means something to us.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 17*

“For so an entrance ... Jesus Christ.” *2 Peter 1:11*. Now there is our life insurance policy. Will you take stock in it?*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 18*

Does the Lord take notice of things here? Certainly He does. He has had afflicted ones come here. He has had those that have been suffering under deep affliction and were bound up in the most erroneous theories, but what did they see? They saw Christ was here. They saw His Spirit was here, that His salvation was here, and then they began to think, Here I am in sorrow, and they then wanted to study the Bible. And they gave them the Bible and they took the Bible and explained to them what it was. Now these persons came out here all stirred on the truth, and they were baptized. (I think they were here.) And then they died, and they were buried. I do not know they were buried. Now, if one soul is worth more than the whole world, it is of a greater loss than the whole world.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 19*

I ask you if we are converted because unless we are converted, we shall not work on that principle of addition—add to your faith virtue

—charity. And now, if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall be heirs to salvation, and you never will fall. Isn't it best for us to be good-natured? Isn't it the very best thing that we can do to open the heart to the dear Saviour, and let Him come in and take possession of us. Isn't it best to secure the everlasting life insurance policy by a right course of action?*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 20*

I am so sorry to see so few here? I am so sorry. O, how my heart has ached, because it ought not to be thus, and need not be thus. It is what has been created. And we had better let the converting power of God come into our hearts and into our minds, that no one present shall fix themselves as a criterion, but that everyone shall work for the benefit that the peace of Christ may abide upon us.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 21*

We are getting ready for eternity. We are getting ready for that sanitarium that is above. We are getting ready to have One that shall walk with us to the tree of life, and welcome us to eat of that fruit which gives life. We walk and we listen to the things He speaks, for there were things here that we could not understand. But He takes that word, and He knows every verse that we could not understand, every chapter. He will open the Word as He walks by the tree of life, and the trees on either side of the river of the water of life, that flows from the throne of God. He is expressing, He is telling us all about the intricacies of the Word, where we did not understand, where we stumbled over it. But we overcame that by the word of our testimony and our humility of mind.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 22*

Now I want to say, I feel an intense interest for every living soul, and it seems as though I want to be right out where I used to be, many years ago, where I used to travel and have the congregations before me. It seemed to me I could draw them by the power of the grace of God; I could draw them to the Word and to Jesus Christ. I want to do it again. I feel, since I have been here, and see such weakness in the church of God, I want to take the truth to them as it is in Jesus. I long to hold Him up as the One that is the mighty Healer, and that has been the life insurance policy, and I want to tell everybody of it. How long my strength will hold out I do not know,

but I want to say that every one of us is responsible for our intelligence. Every one of us is responsible for our growth in grace. The truth of God is to melt and subdue the human heart. If you do these things, the word is, Ye shall never fall.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 23*

“Wherefore I will not be negligent ... present truth.” *2 Peter 1:12.22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 24*

Now here you may make a mistake, although you are established in the present truth, you may make a mistake, but you must be ready to correct that mistake. Do not feel that there is no mistake you can make at all. John calls us little children. “Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the children of God: ... purifieth himself.” *1 John 3:1-3.22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 25*

Now do not be too ardent to purify others. “Purify himself even as he is pure.” [*Verse 3.*] Will you think of these things? Even as Christ is pure. I want to be a Christian, and no doubt every one of us wants to be a Christian. Keep your own living machinery in order. And when you would speak a word of difference or objection, just bear in mind that silence is eloquence. If I speak, I may irritate; if I keep silence, that is the greatest eloquence that I can show on this occasion. Now let us remember that. Do not let us throw out, and strike out, a word, and show our objectionable traits of character; let us be peaceable as little children.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 26*

The Lord God of heaven will be with the managers in the business transactions that will be carried on here. If we will only stand to let the light from heaven shine into our hearts, and we live on the plan of addition, adding grace to grace, then we shall never fall, for so we shall have an entrance into the kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 27*

I do not know as I have any more in particular to say. I have things that I shall send to you when I go away, after I can get it in shape, but I want to tell you, watch your words. Live on the plan of addition. As you live on the plan of addition, God works on the plan of multiplication.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 28*

Now let us act like children, but yield our own dispositions, wrong habits, our own temperaments, to put them one side, and to avoid creating one single thing that will irritate the mind of another. Now it belongs to us all to do this. We can do it, if we will, and God would have us work as little children, and look unto Him, the Author and Finisher of our faith. Now, let us think of these things. Do not let us get the idea that everything we think and act is perfection, because it is no such thing. We make mistakes, and we want to correct them in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, and we want to avoid everything that shall create dissension and strife. Then there is a heaven for us and there is not any strife there.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 29*

We shall see the King in His beauty. I tell you, we are getting ready. It seems as though the church is asleep. I am pleading in the night, with all the strength that I can, to create something that will turn their attention to the preparation for the future life, that the gates may be thrown open, and we may enter in through the gates into the city, and have a right to the tree of life. Now shall we not take hold in faith? We have had unbelief—enough of it.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 30*

Let us take right hold by faith in Jesus Christ. Let us walk in humility in mind and the grace of God will be in us, and we shall see His salvation, and then to meet the holy family, to listen to the words of Christ, Come ye blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. Then the golden harp is touched, and the music of heaven is heard, and there they cast their crowns at the feet of their Redeemer, and they give glory to Him that has overcome in their behalf, that they might overcome. We may every one overcome. He has stood the test of the fiercest temptations, tempted in all points like as we are, yet without sin. Now He is our Pattern. Let us take Christ as our Pattern, and we shall certainly have an entrance into the kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 181, 1907, par. 31*

Ms 182, 1907

Sermon/Thoughts on *John 15*

San Pasqual, California

May 11, 1907

Previously unpublished.

John 15:1, 2. “Purges” means that He allows some trial to come upon them that will drive them to the seeking of the Lord, that they shall bring forth more fruit.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 1*

Verse 3. “Through the Word,” obedience to that Word.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 2*

Verses 4-7. Well, now, that is a very large benefit that He has presented to us.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 3*

Verses 7, 8. That is an evidence of discipleship.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 4*

Verses 9, 10. What a precious assurance this is to every soul that is living the Christian life through receiving the merits of the blood of a crucified and risen Saviour!*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 5*

Verse 11. Now that is a wonderful promise: “that your joy might be full.” It is Christ’s joy that remains in the individual Christian who is walking in Christ’s footsteps, following on to know the Lord, that they may know that His going forth is prepared as the morning.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 6*

Verse 12. That is a most wonderful consideration: “as I have loved you.” That joy to give My very life, that you might have everlasting life in the kingdom of God.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 7*

Verse 13. Now you can see how God regards our relationship to one another. We must take the Word of God as the man of our counsel. We must study what it means from the beginning to the very close of the text or the Scriptures that we are searching, and

then follow on, follow on, to know more and still more of the Lord. We can embrace a great deal with our faith if we have that growing from Him.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 8*

Verse 2. So perhaps you may think as I did once when my husband was cutting away the vine, why, I almost felt as though it was cut in two. Why do you cut them so much? “Why,” he said, “Ellen, they must bear fruit.” And if you let all the surplus branches here that bear no fruit, if you let them stay in the vine, then we shall have great limit of what we might otherwise have. The very life is in the vine. If you watch it, if you examine it, you will see that it is seldom that you can find two leaves exactly alike. You will find that there are differences in the leaves, and in the branches, and so it will be with our Christian life. We shall find that others have an experience varying from ours. It is not in the very same line that we have thoughts and words and acts and all these, so that we duplicate one another. No; every soul must keep his eye fastened upon the Word of God and on Christ, to know what He means in all His words that He hath said to instruct us.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 9*

Verse 10. Now that is a wonderful promise. I am determined to keep His commandments and abide in His love, and every soul of us must do this if we answer to the vows of our baptism. Here we were baptized to be dead unto the world and its sinful propensities, when we offered ourselves in baptism. Then the baptism took place in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, the three great powers in heaven. These powers we have taken hold of. If we are dead to sin and to the distractions of the world, we will not be anxious to dress just like the world, to talk just like the world, because there is a distinction. You are drawing from the Source, and the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost is pledged to every soul that will lay right hold upon His grace—that will pray, that will sacrifice, that will cut off these hindrances that shut the heart to the suggestions of Jesus Christ. Now we want every soul of us to be in the position that we are men and women of prayer.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 10*

Verse 10. Now what has He said about His commandments? He speaks to His church, “Ye are dead, dead, buried with Christ in baptism, and risen to walk in newness of life.” [See *Romans 6:4*.]

This is charged upon every one of us, that we are to abide in His love. And when we abide in the love of Christ, it will be our determination to live the truth before all that we associate with, to carry out that precious love toward them as Christ has toward us. But if we are ready to look and watch, and we draw ourselves, and say, No, I cannot have any fellowship with them, now you see, whether you have fellowship with them or not, there is a duty to do. Christ has to fellowship with us, until we come in fellowship with Him. He comes and teaches us, and He lays down the rule of life as keeping His commandments and abiding in His love, as He keeps His Father's commandments and abides in His love.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 11*

Now we have that precious privilege, and if we see and our hearts are grieved with the course of action of any one around us, He has given us instruction what to do. Don't you come here to the altar unless you are prepared. If you see and know that there is a difference between you and another person, leave there thy gift, and go and be reconciled, go and seek that person and be reconciled. If we went through that performance, I think we should have very different movements in reference to our course of action toward each other. The Lord wants us to come into line.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 12*

It is time that there was a great deal of repenting done by brethren and sisters that claim to believe the truth, but their tongue is not under the influence of truth. Our tongue is a great talent; our voice is a great talent, and the Lord wants us to appreciate it. He wants us to not feel that we can cut loose from this one and that one, and that we ourselves are perfect, because we do not know but what Christ will cut loose from us. No, our talent of voice, our talent of conversation, may be a blessing to those with whom we associate. The voice is a great talent, and in the house and in the home, there should be no fretting, no scolding.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 13*

I have stood before a congregation in a large tent, and there was a woman that had two children, one on either side. Now, the children were amusing themselves innocently, but it seemed as though the mother had a quarrelsome spirit and she would shake that child, and shake it. Well, she did that the third time, and I stepped right

down from the desk. I went to her; said I, "Are you a child of God?" She colored up. "Yes, I claim to be." "Did you act like one when you shook that child and set it crying?" "Well," she said, "I don't know as I did." "Well," said I, "It is best for each individual to know what composes a Christian character. If you give loose rein, and I have seen you give loose rein in this tent, I want to tell you that you are to be converted, and we want you to be converted at this meeting. We do not want you to carry the spirit home that you have had here in this meeting." *22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 14*

Here are these little ones, and when Christ was upon the earth, He was giving the disciples important instruction, but He was watching something. His all-seeing eye took in the mothers as they left their homes, and trod the dusty streets, and collected from one family and another family and another, until there was quite a group of mothers and children, so anxious to get where they could have the hand of Christ placed upon the heads of their children to bless them. They brought them in during His discourse, and as they brought them up to the entrance He heard a "No, no, the Master is teaching. He cannot be troubled with these children," and the disciples were sending them away. [*Matthew 19:14.*] His ear caught the sound in a moment. *22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 15*

He told them, "Forbid them not. Suffer the little children to come unto me and forbid them not," and they would climb upon Him. [*Mark 10:14.*] All tired out He would take them upon His knee and there He would go on, one on one arm, and one arm around another one and another sitting at His feet, there He would instruct those children and parents, and all could gather the light, because the parents could bring that light to the hearts of the children. *22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 16*

He wants us to be a great deal more like Himself than we are. The language is eloquent when it is used in the right way, but when that language is turned to reproof and scolding and fretting in movement and talking to the children, He does not want any of it at all, because you create a quarrel with your children. It is best for every parent to feel that they are responsible to God for the instruction He gave right to the children. Now, this is what should be done. Gather the instruction and teach your children to be obedient, because He

is pleased to have them obedient. Bring in that blessed name, and angels will be around the one that would instruct in that way. We cannot afford to lose the opportunity with our children, because we are bringing them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Now, that is what we are doing. The voice is a treasure when it shall speak words of education in little things and allow the Holy Spirit of God to impart itself to the parents, so that they can impart it to the children.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 17*

If I had sadness in my voice at any time when some would be speaking to me, and I would express a regret, the first thing I would say, the little children's lips would begin to pucker up and they would cry. In a moment, it struck me that I spoke with sadness in regard to some things that had taken place, and that sadness struck the tender cords of the heart. O, Christ is present with us. He is present. And He knows the disposition and temperament of every soul of us here. He knows whether you bring into your house and into your family the sweetness of a subdued, controlled disposition or not.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 18*

Now if you claim to be a follower of Christ, He will prune you that you may bring forth the right quality of fruit in actions. If we will talk less about trash and about unimportant things and save the voice so that we can speak in tenderness and in love, then we are indeed where we are answering to the words of Christ that we bear the right quality of fruit.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 19*

If he has taken his position on the platform of eternal truth, the father is the priest of the household. He is to guard every child, that it should comprehend what kindness is, what tenderness is, what love is, what obedience is. He may have to punish the child for disobedience because Jesus Christ punishes us for disobedience. He pruneth so that we may bring forth more fruit of the right quality. Now, in every household, we are to stand in right relation to God as this is His property, bought with a price; every child is bought with a price. Just think of this. And what a price!*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 20*

He left the royal courts of heaven because He saw, after the sin of Satan, wickedness possessing children. They were possessed of

devils, many were, and He thought the time had come. He laid off His royal crown, He laid aside His royal robe, He clothed His divinity with humanity, that He might come into our world as a little child, not of wealthy parents, but poor parents, so there was not even a place for His birth but a stable, and there were the cattle around where Christ was born. He came to stand close in connection with humanity, there to educate, and as He did, there were those that would flock around to get where He was, and on one occasion there were five thousand.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 21*

They had been following Him where He went, until He saw one and another fainting and falling to the ground. Did he take no notice of it? He noticed it, and He said, The company is weary and hungry, and fainting, is there not any food here that we could give them? Here there are five loaves and a few fishes. Well, bring them, all of them. Sit down here in companies. Now there were five thousand besides women and children. You think of that. He passes that food to the disciples, and in passing it into the hands of the hungry multitude there was just as much left. Christ had just as much left, but He kept imparting it, and thus they were filled. Their hunger was satisfied.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 22*

He asked the blessing upon the food and is accumulated, and after they were all satisfied, He said to them, "Gather up the fragments, let nothing be lost." [*John 6:12.*] And they gathered up the fragments. Now, there is a great thing in this. We have not a right, any of us in any case to gamble. We haven't a right in any case to obtain means that will rob another of means by conniving, not a bit of it. We must be in that position where we shall feel we have a right to impart that which God has given us.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 23*

O, I felt so thankful, when in Australia, that I could see the poverty. They said when we came there, "It is no use for you to think you can get up a reformation here. (These were the authorities of the place.) You cannot do it. You cannot lay anything down and turn around a minute but it is gone. Thieving of every kind is here." Well, we decided to go right into the woods, and we did. We pitched tents. There we worked to establish something.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 24*

We have today reports that the school is a prosperous school, and turning out workers at every point. Well, they thought it was so strange that Sister White would go right into the wilderness. And there was purchased 1500 acres of land, and there the work was carried on to establish a place where the truth could be taught not only to the children, but to older people. Whenever we would go the four miles from the house, we would see a woman tugging along a child by the hand, and another in her arms. We would make room for her in the carriage and take her to the station. Well, we would accommodate them every way we could. They began to bring to us the sick children. Sister McEnterfer had had a good lesson in the school where she had learned nursing, and she would go and attend the hardest cases. The physician would come quite a number of miles—it was 22 miles—he would look at the case and deal out something little liquid from a bottle, and tell it them to give it to her, but it did her no good at all. We made a hospital of our home, and we tried in every way to remove this feeling from the people that they could steal. The first box of provisions we got we had sent about seventy miles to get it, and we put it in our little storehouse and when we went to look for it, it was not there. There were loaves of bread that we had taken out of the oven, and we went to look, and there was no bread there. They took every one. But wherever we went, we never thought of locking our doors. We left the doors open to them, but they never took any thing after they became acquainted with us and knew what we were doing.²²*LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 25*

They would come with their babies in their arms, and ask: “Can you do anything for my baby?” We would take right hold. And thus we carried on the work doing a missionary work for all around us that needed it. This was our work and we found that it was the best missionary work that could possibly do so as to remove that desire to get possession of what did not belong to them. And we had no trouble. But they would come in the night, six miles for Miss McEnterfer to come. She would get on horseback and follow the leader away out into the bush and come to his family and work with them through the night and relieve them. Now this is the kind of work, that disarmed prejudice, and I thank God that it is the privilege of every household to have Christ as an honored guest in their house.²²*LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 26*

It is the privilege of fathers and mothers not to scold, but to demand obedience. That can be done, but to educate yourselves as scolders and remove the love from the heart of the child, parents, it never will pay. But you can demand obedience, and tell the child you cannot let them grow up in sin. They must be punished if they commit sin, as God punishes us when we are sinners. He lets us have a hard time. But here I must not spend too much time.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 27*

[John 15] Verses 13-17. Just as you want to be favored and loved, you want to educate your children how to love you and you love your children.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 28*

Verses 18-21. Will you read that chapter through? It is the *fifteenth chapter of John*. I will not hold you but a few minutes longer, but I want to say this: every soul of us is required of God that we should help every other soul that we can. We are not to close our doors and let souls suffer and we not help them. We are to represent Christ. Christ loved the world; He gave His life for the world, and our precious Saviour placed Himself where—what did He do? He placed Himself in that position where He could be a blessing to the world. “Ye are,” He said to His disciples, “the light of the world.” “Let your light so shine ... in heaven.” [*Matthew 5:14, 16.*] Keep back that hasty suggestion to your mind. Love one another. There is so little of Christlike forbearance and love, and I want to tell you, the converting power of God must come through the churches wherever they are. And there must be an awakening to take hold. There are souls perishing in their sins, and we want to tell them.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 29*

I was trying to speak in the little school up here, for them to have little contribution boxes for the South. I advised them to make them and have these little boxes, and teach their children, in the place of laying out money for candies and for things that they can do without, to put their pennies and small silver bits into these little boxes. Some of you will be ingenious enough to get up that box and fasten it up for a month, and then when it is opened to see how much there is to send on to the missionaries to help educate the colored people. This is what we are trying to do in missionary efforts, and there is a work for every one of us to do. Do not waste

God's money on anything, on bows, on ribbons, or on any portions of dress that are not necessary. It is God's money you are handling. It is God's money that you are wasting, and God wants us to be fitting up for His kingdom by self-denial. He said to one, "Foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head." [*Luke 9:58.*]22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 30

We want to do missionary work as we have never done it before. We want to carry out the missionary efforts as far as possible. We want to send to different climes, to different places, to carry the missionary work forward. It is going as it never has gone before, and we have not one particle of means to waste. We want to invest it as God's money. "The silver and gold," He declares, "is Mine." [*Haggai 2:8.*] And so it is. And we are to invest that silver, we are invest that gold, in the cause of God, to bring souls to the knowledge of the truth. Hunt for souls, hunt for them, and may every one of us practice the self-denial and the self-sacrifice that is essential. We must have means; we must have it to establish in various places schoolhouses, and meetinghouses. They will be humble. They will be made very plain and very simple. I am very glad you have this meetinghouse. It looks simple and plain, and yet nice and fully capable of doing honor to the meetings that shall be held in it. I thank the Lord in your behalf for this. Now let us do all we can to bring the light of truth right in where we are. The Holy Spirit will come. "Ye are the light of the world ... in heaven." [*Matthew 5:14-16.*]22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 31

What are you doing? Are you laborers together with God and with Jesus Christ? And we may be partakers of the divine nature. Let us be Christians, let us arise in the name of the Lord God of Israel and put all our interest possible into the soulsaving process. "Ye are dead, and your life is hid ... in glory." [*Colossians 3:3, 4.*]22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 32

Now I will not take any more of your time, for I understand there is going to be another meeting here. But do not quarrel; do not let Christians quarrel. It is the biggest sin you can commit on the face of the earth. It is letting darkness and satanic influences arise. Do not quarrel; do not find fault, but let every one press together in the

name of the Lord God of Israel, and you will have a blessing all the way along. A converted tongue, you want a converted voice; you want one that is full of music, and not full of harshness. God give us the fruit of righteousness is the prayer that I shall offer in this congregation.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 33*

Hereafter I shall remember you, but God help you that every step you take may be a step in advance, that you may see the King in His beauty.*22LtMs, Ms 182, 1907, par. 34*

Ms 183, 1907

Sermon/Thoughts on *2 Peter 1*

Escondido, California

May 12, 1907

Previously unpublished.

2 Peter 1:1. "Precious faith." You can see how they obtain it—through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 1*

Verses 2, 3. This, you can see, is the great motive for the gift that with the "divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life." *Verses 3, 4.22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 2*

By thus applying them to ourselves, taking a course in character building, by which we can claim them.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 3*

"Add." Here is a sum in addition. *Verses 5, 6*. Now you see that he puts diligence and virtue and knowledge and adds to knowledge temperance. Read from cause to effect. If intemperance is practiced, then that beclouds the precious faculties of the brain, so that it is impossible for you to discern between the sacred and the common. It is an impossibility, because you have beclouded the faculties, you have weakened them with the use of tobacco, with the use of liquor, or anything that shall in any way confuse the brain organs.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 4*

Now, temperance is to bring us in right relation so that we shall reason from cause to effect. What do we need of the tobacco? What do we need of tea and coffee and all these things that becloud the brain faculty? We do not need them. They are only weakening the brain nerves, and placing man where he cannot appreciate the necessity of working by this sum of addition. He cannot appreciate that he has got to work that sum of addition if he expects that God will work in his behalf to give him the Holy Spirit of God. And if you think that you can arise to any perfection of character without the Holy Spirit of God, you will be mistaken, and

you will be left behind.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 5*

We are to stand before God as sensible human beings. We have no right to bring into our life and into our character intemperance of any order, because we shall find that we shall have enough to work against without making ourselves weakened so that we cannot reason from cause to effect. Here is temperance brought in. And if we escape the corruption that is in the world through lust, we must be strictly temperate, temperate in all things, in all of our eating, our drinking, our dressing, in every phase of the work that is under our own control. Men are to do what is best on their own account, and depending wholly upon the Holy Spirit.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 6*

“Baptized in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.” [*Matthew 28:19.*] What are these three great Powers of heaven? We are baptized in their name. What does that mean? These heavenly Powers are obligated if we will place ourselves in right relation to God, according to the best of our accountability; if we will watch against the temptations of the enemy; if we will resist the devil, that he shall flee from us, if we guard our appetite—man is to do that which he can do for himself. And when he goes down into the water to be baptized and raised up out of the water he is to live a new life, and place himself so these three great Powers can cooperate with Him and He can cooperate with them.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 7*

These Powers are to cooperate with the human agency. Unless we have their cooperation we shall just as surely go stumbling along in our own self-sufficiency, and in our own sense of moral independence of what moral independence is. It is a device of the devil to use all these injurious substances, and then suppose that God will counteract that. No, indeed. He has given us intelligence, and He expects every human agent to use that intelligence in reasoning from cause to effect.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 8*

[*2 Peter 1*] Verse 3. We are not to sin, not to practice self-indulgence, not pride of dress, not make God ashamed of us so that He cannot co-operate with us. What example have we? We have the example of Jesus Christ of Nazareth that came to give His life to the world. He laid aside His royal crown, He laid aside His royal

robe, He clothed His divinity with humanity. Why? That He might come to humanity and from very childhood be a perfect example, that is why He came to the world.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 9*

Now we are called to virtue and to glory. We may have the character of Christ in us. That is what He has come to give us.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 10*

Verse 4. “Divine nature.” It was promised to us at our baptism. We were buried with Christ by baptism, and raised to live in newness of life—not the same old life, and to go right on patching up an experience that is defective every day. No, we want the holiness of the three great Powers that are pledged to keep us if we will comply with the conditions. But they cannot keep us unless we do.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 11*

The holy beings want you to pray. They want you to be instant in prayer. They want you to work to the point, to perfect a Christian character day by day.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 12*

Study the Word of God, and here it says, *verse 5.* “All diligence”—not a quarter nor a half nor two-thirds, but all diligence. If you are careless in this matter of what kind of a character you manifest, you may depend that God and Jesus Christ will not come to you while you have the precious Word and you feel independent and go on your own judgment and do just as you please. No, you cannot, you cannot overcome.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 13*

Verse 5. No right to touch tobacco or liquor. They are poisons. Deadly drugs are mixed with the liquors now, and those that take them are mad; and then they have to go through the courts of justice, and there they have their cases tried, and they have to go all through that business. But the liquor stores are opened; they can go and get what they want; they will get it some way.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 14*

Verse 6. “Patience.” Can you talk to a drunken man or to a tobacco devotee about godliness that forbids such things as that, and will you have a converting power over them? No.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 15*

Verse 6. Now all this is laid upon us in the plan of addition.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 16*

Verse 7. You have got to have a converted tongue. You have got to have a converted voice, a converted voice to appeal, not anger nor malice to come from your lips. You cannot afford it. It is selling your soul, and you cannot afford it. We are preparing for the last great judgment.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 17*

Verse 7. Would that we have a hundredfold more that we have in exercise today. We want that power, that heavenly power that will be with us if we will comply with the conditions. We must have it if we are Christians. A Christian is to be Christlike. What did God do? He gave as a gift to our world His only begotten Son, and to what a life of self-denial! One said, I will follow thee wherever thou goest. Said He, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests. When we think of these things, how that Christ took His position in the world among the poorest. Why? Because these poorest would say He did not know the temptations of poverty, so He came to the very humblest of poverty. His parentage, His mother, was poor, and the family of Joseph was poor.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 18*

Verse 7. It will not blister your lips to speak kind, tender words, and it does not cast any more burden on you to speak kind words. Fathers, God has made you priests in your family to guide that family. You are not to so engage yourself with the cares of this life that your children will stand neglected. You must give them time; you must give them attention; you must train them from their very babyhood how to overcome passion. It is not to be allowed. But it can be done in a very gentle way if you will keep yourselves from manifesting passion.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 19*

Verse 7. "Love." Now the Lord Jesus has given us an evidence of the love of the Father for us all in that He gave His Son. He laid off His royal robes and came into our world to stand from youth unto manhood, and His character was formed. There was no fault in His character. He was a man after God's own heart. The fathers should be kind to their children, that they will practice kindness, be forbearing, patient; and the love that should dwell in the heart of the father for the child, will have a great influence to form his character

after the divine model. Keep Christ before them.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 20*

Verses 7, 8. Well, that is just what we want. We want knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. We want the knowledge of our Lord. We want the cleansing, the beautiful cleansing of God's Holy Spirit, from everything that will tend to weaken the brain nerve power or the physical power.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 21*

Verses 8, 9. "Cannot see afar off." He cannot reason from cause to effect. "And hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins." Forgotten he had pledged himself to die to the world, to be dead to the world and alive unto Jesus Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 22*

"Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure." [*Verse 10.*] Now you see, it does not all rest with the power that is promised. You must harmonize with that power; you must take right hold of it by a living faith, that the application of self-denial and self-sacrifice may come to you, and you will realize everyday in the self-sacrificing process, a power that is taking you out of yourself and placing you in living connection with what? *Verse 9.* You have done something that has spoiled your record. You have forgotten that you were purged from your old sins. You run right in the same channel that you did before.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 23*

Verse 10. "You shall never fall." If you go right ahead, adding strength to strength and carry a Christian character, seeking the Lord for strength at every point, and let those lips be sanctified.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 24*

The mother is the queen of the household, and she should stand there, not a slave; just as soon as the children can be educated to lift some of the little burdens, they are to begin. When they are very young, they can help mother. Mother needs help. Do not let mother take up the whole responsibility of several members of the family, and after a time her life goes out, and they have to have a new mother perhaps, that they cannot agree with so well.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 25*

Now, we want to be in a position where the husband can reverence the wife. She is the queen of the household. Encourage her; never discourage her; never make a slave of her. Educate the children to take up their little burdens and carry them day by day until they know that that is a part of their household duty, and in doing that give them praise. If they make a mistake, and if they commit an error, do not magnify it before them. Tell them, we have to learn just in that way. We made mistakes when we were your age; do not feel abused because you have missed a few times, no. What we want is patience, godliness, and loving kindness that is brought through the life of temperance in all things.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 26*

Verses 10, 11. Just think of that. What is that, what shall we call it? It is your life insurance policy that is given you for patience and faithfulness. Here is your eternal life insurance policy. If you will work on the plan of addition, as the Lord designs that you shall, then help will be furnished you, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit have pledged themselves at your baptism, and when you rise up out of the water, you pledged yourself to go under their jurisdiction, and that you would watch and pray, and would be grateful every day for the power that was given you to keep you in the right path, so that you should not fall.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 27*

Fathers, mothers, wake up. Never scold; never fret; it never will help your children a particle. Just talk to them kindly and tenderly, and they will respond to it if you begin early enough. And here is the life insurance policy for yourselves. Just think of it, a life, eternal life, everlasting life insurance policy if you will comply with the conditions. But if you do not comply with the conditions, you will be all failure in your religious experience. You will have a hard time of it.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 28*

Verse 11. Isn't that your life insurance policy? Improve it, for Christ's sake improve it.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 29*

Verse 12. The theory of the truth. *Verses 13, 14.* By persecution his life was taken.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 30*

Now I want to go back to the second verse. *Verse 2.* It is multiplied grace according to the knowledge that you have of God's ways and

God's work. "According," *Verse 3*. Now you see how we work on the plan of addition, adding grace to grace, gift to gift, virtue to virtue, seeking knowledge all the time. Here is grace multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of Jesus Christ our Lord. I want you to consider these things, because Satan has taken the position that he will beset every soul that is possible, and he cannot do a more effective work than in saloons, that in keeping them open for temptation.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 31*

O, I have been laboring in San Francisco. I have been laboring in Oakland, since these awful fires, and the record is horrible. I expect another rod will pass through that will extinguish life. They had an opportunity to repent, and have established their saloons. There is a drugged liquor that makes men mad, and they know nothing of what they are about, and the work goes on to poison society. I never will close my lips while these things are in existence. I will speak in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, and I long to see the salvation of God. I long to see the church what she should be. The Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost are promised to us. Jesus came here to take human nature upon Himself, and here He was to live a spotless life.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 32*

As He took His disciples out with Him, teaching and giving instructions as they walked, He would say, Tarry here a little. There they would be seated on the ground, and while He was away from them, there came the sound of agonizing prayer and tears offered up to the Father of heaven for the people that God had sent Christ to give His life for, to backset the enemy of righteousness. And He pled with God, and He was kept through all these temptations, He was content to live a life of poverty and humility, that He might build up a people, and He demands of us to give Him more than we give Him.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 33*

Now, there are a few words that I want more to read, and then I will stop. In Hebrews. I have been surprised to see that so many did not believe in the personality of God. *Hebrews 1:1-3*. Here are two personalities.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 34*

Verses 4-7. God wants you to connect with these heavenly Powers. Then you can pray and believe and receive and be a partaker of

that divine nature, having temptations, but yet not yielding to them. You stand in the position that you are a partaker of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. Now, there is a great, world of influence that we can have, and there is world to save. God help us is my prayer. I want you to remember that God and Christ are both personalities, and I want you to remember that we can have a life insurance policy if we will comply with the conditions. If we will add to our “faith virtue, and to virtue ... charity.” [2 *Peter* 1:5-7.] Now I leave this with you. God help you to work to the line. *22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 35*

A few words more. What does all this help us to do? It helps us to save our pennies, to save our dimes, and our silver bits, when we are purchasing. Be sure and not lay out in the very largest amount of money to get what would be and indulgence on our part. There is a world to save, and I speak to our people in the name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. I speak to them in the name of the Lord. If you have money invested in lands, I ask you in the name of the Lord to dispose of a part of these lands. Why? God wants the money. We are carrying on missionary work east and west and north and south. *22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 36*

I stayed in Australia ten years lacking two months, in order to lay the foundation of the work. My husband died in the work. He could not help us there. I said, as I held his hand in mine as he was dying—he could not speak—“Do you wish that your wife should become a pioneer? If you do, press my hand.” He pressed my hand three times. In an hour he was dead. But my two sons and myself have worked in the missionary fields, and I want to tell you we have tried to help in every way possible, that we could get some of the colored people to learn to read. And we have arranged that there should be little contribution boxes made after the pattern, and put into every house where our people are, and also those who are not our people if they desire them. *22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 37*

Now we ask you to teach your children self-denial, not to spend every penny on something to eat or to gratify the appetite or the appearance, but just put your offerings into these little boxes. Here, we do not know how to get meetinghouses for the colored people. Since I have come back from Australia, I have worked with all my

strength, with the influence that I have had. And let me tell you it has been a success. It has been a blessing in every family that has carried it out. Why shouldn't we teach self-denial to our children? Why shouldn't we teach them to help the cause? We are establishing sanitariums, that we may work for the recovery of the sick all through the places where we go, to teach the invalids. And I like to stand before them and speak to them courage and hope and confidence, and God blesses it to the people.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 38*

Now the work that we are trying to do, we want all our brethren, wherever they are, to help us in this work. We want that they should have a part. Why? Because the blessing of the Lord comes in. Because it is just as Christ did. Christ was a living missionary, and He went from place to place. Now we are to exercise our power all that we can to bring people to the knowledge of the truth that are nigh and afar off.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 39*

I shall be eighty years old next November 26, and yet my work had not ceased. The Lord gives me strength to bear the living testimony. And now I will not hold you any longer. Brother Ballenger may have some words to speak to you. They used to hang on the words of instruction from our Saviour. Men and women would follow Him great distances, hungry and fainting for want of food. Then He would create food for them. His miraculous power would provide them food.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 40*

I want to say it is time that we woke up. It is time that we should work intelligently to bring souls to a knowledge of what temperance means, and then we want that we should have the Holy Spirit of God upon us. We cannot do anything without it. We must have it in our churches, and we shall see the reformation that will come from one part of the world to the other. We are seeing it. I know about it. If I ever have an opportunity, I can tell you something about it after this.*22LtMs, Ms 183, 1907, par. 41*

Ms 184, 1907

Talk/Address to Students

Loma Linda, California

May 14, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Matthew 25:14, 15. So we see there are different minds that are worked by the Lord. Yet those that have less capability are to impart it. They have opportunity to impart it. *22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 1*

Verses 15-20. What a satisfaction it was to him and to others that were interested in the matter. *22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 2*

Verses 20, 21. "I knew thee"—the very thing he did not know—"that thou art hard man." *Verse 24.* That is the lesson for us to understand. *22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 3*

Verses 25, 26. He repeats his words, not that they were true, for they were false. *22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 4*

Verses 27-30. Here is the lesson again. *22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 5*

Verses 31-40. This lesson is a very important one. *22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 6*

Verses 41-46. Now, here is a lesson. It is our privilege to be educating ourselves, every one of us, that we may meet the expectation of our Lord. How? Here was the world lying in sin, corruption, and Satan was having things after his own way, and here he was taking possession of the hearts and souls of the people, and the bodies, and Christ saw that it was time for Him to reveal Himself. And Christ the royal priest of heaven, the royal King, laid aside His royal robe, laid off His royal crown, and clothed His divinity with humanity. He came here as a humble child in this world, and was a child of poverty. Why? So that no sinner should say, He does not know that temptations I have passed through.

They have suffered poverty. "He was tempted in all points like as we are, yet without sin." [*Hebrews 4:15.*] He did not yield to the temptations of sin.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 7*

Now the Lord Jesus in His great mercy has brought this beautiful institution where we might possibly reach it, and that this would be a means to bring the light of truth before the large cities that are all around us. And what is our work as we accept of Christ? Our work is to trade upon our talents. Well, you may think, I have but one talent, and I will hide it. Will that gain anything? Not at all. What we want is to understand how to make application of the truth to our own hearts, and in our own hearts begin the work of obedience toward God and our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 8*

Now, He possesses His divinity, but it is clothed with humanity. He was right with the disciples in their walks and in their labors; He was right by their side. His own relatives tried to get Christ to leave the suffering multitude that kept coming, coming, till He had no time to eat, no time to rest, and they were calling for Him, but He did not answer the call. His relatives wanted to get Him away. But Christ had an opportunity to sow the seed of the Word in the hearts of those who came, not knowing which should prosper, this or that. Nevertheless He would go through the process, just as we have to go through the process. We have to carry the truth to every place where we can find entrance. Now it is the duty of every soul here to improve your talents to the very best of your ability. There can be gatherings at different places while attending the school, and you can meet with people, and you can take the Word, and you can read the simple Word of God to them, and it will have an influence.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 9*

I read in a paper a little notice. "Garibaldi," said he, "are all the sheep in? There is one sheep lost, and I cannot find it." Said he, "Hunt for that sheep till you find it." That is what Christ says. Find it, if you can. But they hunted and hunted, and they could not find the sheep. In the morning they went to wake up Garibaldi; but where was he? He was doing a thing that was not natural to him; he was sleeping late in the morning, and he was an early riser; therefore they came to see what was the trouble. Well, he aroused himself,

and they said, "We cannot find the sheep that was lost." He laid down the clothing, and there was the sheep right by his side. He had hunted through the night in every place until he found it, and there he had the sheep right there by his side. Now that is a wonderful incident. We want every one of us to so keep Christ in view, to bring back to His name the glory of our salvation, and more than that, He wants you to arouse and waken others to their souls' interest, that they also may see the preciousness of Christ, and what He has done in their behalf.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 10*

The children in this age of the world are generally left to come up without proper instruction. Mercantile business, buying and selling, increasing lands and losing lands, all of these things come in that take the time of the father and mother, who should instruct their children from their babyhood to be children of God. Educate, educate, educate, this point, that point, but never, never strike a child in anger in the place of curing. When you do that, let me tell you, you are encouraging stubbornness, which it seems that the grace of God can scarcely reach. Now, you want to learn; educate yourselves.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 11*

I asked a Methodist minister, "Tell me where you obtained the voice that you have that reaches and makes a reality of everything you try to explain in the Scriptures?" I never shall forget it, never. I was then quite young. "Well," said he, "I will tell you if you will come outside." He was in my father's house. He showed me the trees; he showed me the things all around. I knew what was there before he said, but I went out of the house. "They said you never can preach a discourse, you have not a good tone of voice, and you will just as surely miss it if you attempt to be a preacher," said he. "I preached to the stumps, to the trees, and there nobody was to find fault with me, and there I educated myself from point to point, until I made an acceptable minister." I never forgot that. I did not have to do that, but I never forgot it.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 12*

I thought if he could wrestle with difficulties like that, then those that think that they have not a right speech: learn it, learn it. It is just as large an education as you can obtain to learn to speak correctly. Every word in a sentence or every sentence is to be pronounced correctly. And if you do that, let me tell you, you will be in a place

where you can communicate intelligently. I was listening to a minister, one that we highly esteemed, but he never seemed, or seldom seemed, to ripen off the work. Said I, What is the matter?*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 13*

The answer came to me: He lets the last sentence run down, right into a hole. You cannot tell what he says. Now, the very last sentence and word is to stand right out clear and distinct, and so is every sentence. Now I want to tell you this, because you may gain a great deal by educating yourself, and we want to do this, and we want you to do it. We want every scholar to educate himself, that if they are called to minister or to read a chapter in the Word, they will put the right emphasis on every word and they will bring it out in such a way that it will touch hearts. Now, you are improving your talent in doing that. You are improving your talent of speech. I have heard so many essays read when I could hear words, but I could not distinguish them. They would run it together so I could not distinguish clearly. It lost its force—one-half of it lost its force. Now, that was not as it should be.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 14*

A physician as he comes to his patient, and as he talks with that patient, wants to put his words so that every word is distinct and impressive. Why? Because it is God's Word, the truth of the Bible, and he is handling the truth, the Word. He wants to make the impressive, and he can do it by educating his voice. You can take a song and educate you voice so as to put emphasis and power in the voice.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 15*

Another thing that you can educate is—here are younger ones all around you—you want to speak to them just as tenderly and kindly and sympathetically so that, if you should speak in the pulpit, you will have a sympathetic tone, that you can speak tenderly, and that your heart will be so that you can reach out for souls.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 16*

Well, here is a man that had five talents. Now, he went right to work with that five talents, and what was the talent? It was to represent the very talents that God has given us, that we shall make improvement to gather souls. Every one of us is accountable for the souls that are around us. Speak a word in season. Read the Word

and then live up to it.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 17*

The truths amount to but very little if [something missing here about dress.] Why? because it costs money. Then what? Then they have not the talent or means to lay out to educate some child and bring him into the school and educate that child. Why? Because they have spent their money in this way, therefore it was not in the soul-saving line. Now, the Lord wants every one of us to do our very utmost to save the souls of those that are around us. He wants us to use the talents that God has given to us and improve them, so that these souls shall become as we want the little children to become—we want them to become perfect in language, perfect in influence.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 18*

It is the duty of every parent to look after their children as a faithful priest over the household, and He wants the mother to guide, like a queen in the house, and yet so that these little children shall respect her. Teach them how to do this job, and that work, and the other operation. Begin soon in an early period of their life to teach them usefulness, to use the hands for some purpose. But now it is to play, play, or to go out in companionship with boys where they learn evil. Evil companions corrupt good manners, so you must keep your children under your supervision, a great deal more in their younger days than is now given them.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 19*

I told my children, “Now you ask me if you can go to such a house and see the members of such a family. You may be surprised that I tell you that in the evenings I want my children in my own house. You may invite these children; you may have your parlor; you may have music there, and you may interest your young friends in that way, but to go out, to get up a great time of it, of mischief making, and one thing and another, I forbid it. It shall not be.”*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 20*

Well, I want to say that to every youth God has given talents. You do not know how many, but He has given the talents that He expects to be multiplied. If it is one, He expects you to multiply that. If it is five, He expects you to multiply that. Let every one keep on the multiplying scale. “Add to your faith virtue ... Jesus Christ.” [2 *Peter 1:5-8.*]*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 21*

Now, Christ has given His life for us, that we might be a partaker of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. This is just the work and the education of the youth here. I am glad that there is union of the school, that it is one with the sanitarium. Why? Because the one can help the other all the way through, that is the way it is presented to me.²²*LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 22*

What was Christ? He was the greatest Teacher that the world ever knew. He was the greatest Physician that the world ever knew. They were blended, and He wants us to study His life, and He wants us to be fitting up. Now here is an opportunity for us. I am so thankful for this sanitarium. I could see it all in the night season as it was presented to me, such a lot that could be done for Redlands, and Riverside, and the other places around here. It was a big work. It was a large work and it was not a work that would fall right before us. We had got to hunt it up, and we had got to bring ourselves in communication with our fellow beings, and read the Scriptures, be always kind, always tender, always sympathetic, and find place in their hearts. Why? Because we want them saved in the heavenly kingdom. We are preparing to become members of the royal family, to become children of the heavenly King, to have the gates of gold thrown open before us, and to be welcomed in. That is what we are striving for. We want to act properly here, that we may know that we shall have a place there.²²*LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 23*

Christ said: "Woe, woe unto thee, Bethsaida." [*Matthew 11:21.*] Why, they had had the great work of preaching done in them, and they had not repented. They had heard it, but not repented. Now the work for us is to correct our defects of character. Why? We are educating for the higher school. Our education does not cease here, altogether. There are things we cannot understand in the Bible, that cannot be understood. We can guess at it, but He will take us, He will read it to us, so that we may know it is the truth.²²*LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 24*

Revelation 21:1, 2. Now, that is a representation of what was to be.²²*LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 25*

Verse 3. Now they have done their best in the work of overcoming.

They lived on the plan of addition, as I have repeated.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 26*

Verse 5. Now we have it. He told him to write it, and here it is written for us.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 27*

Verses 6, 7. We want to remember this is why Christ has given His life to humiliation, to sacrifice, to suffering, to a cruel death by torture, hanging on the cross in order to bring this to pass.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 28*

Verse 8. That is a terrible thing, for the world now is full of corruption. I have seen it, I have been in San Francisco. I have spoken there several times in the meetinghouse that my husband and I and a few other united in building. The flames came to just a little ways from it, all but to it, and then they stopped, and there is their meetinghouse. I thank God. But wickedness still prevails there—saloons, liquor saloons, liquor drinking—and the liquor is poisoned; it makes man mad that take it, so that they know nothing of what they do.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 29*

But we will not cease to warn them here. We have workers right around all the time that are working in the wicked city, and we want that every one of us here that have such a favorable opportunity will try to reach somebody else. Take your talent of truth; teach others how to take hold of it of the truth to believe it. You want to be missionaries for God, and this is the education that we hope will be carried forward. The students of this school, while they are in the school, should not merely stop with this, but they should be circulating the light of the knowledge of the truth of God to those that are outside. I pity our people.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 30*

They tell me I am eighty years old. I thought I was less, but here I am, I have just come from a working tour, and the blessing of the Lord has rested upon me, as I have been.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 31*

But here is this sanitarium, here are these buildings. And we had all these things prepared. I am so thankful that there is a chance here for a school, and I am thankful that you have an addition for rooms, where you can take baths properly. And I am thankful that the Lord

has made it possible, that we could take these advantages and make the very best possible use of them.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 32*

We do not want anything that we have to be spent foolishly. We cannot afford that. We want the means that you have. If it is a penny, put it in a box. That is what we have in the South; we have to do it. The Lord presented it to me when I was talking, asking, What can we do? And it was the presentation of boxes in houses where the poor families could drop in a penny, or perhaps a silver bit, and let it be in every house and then when the collecting day came, that money should be sent to educate the southern people. They need educating.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 33*

There is a whole world for us to work for. Make the most of your opportunity here; for Christ's sake appreciate it. Put your mind to the tax, and it is Christ who will give you the memory. It is Christ who will strengthen every effort that you make in the right direction, and the Lord will let His blessing rest upon you. But every penny is God's. Every dollar that you handle is the Lord's property. Therefore we must act a self-denying part. And we must seek in every way possible to bring the truth in before the people.*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 34*

I have been working at this point for many years. Thousands and thousands of dollars of royalty from my books, I do not handle a penny of them that are in the foreign countries. Brother Conradi has the work in hand. They wrote to me a while ago, "Here is a thousand dollars of your royalty, and I suppose you need it, but cannot you let us have part of it?" I wrote right back, said I, and tears dropped from my eyes, "I will not take a penny of royalty, nor have I taken a penny for all the books that have been circulated in the foreign countries." I have said, "Multiply them, multiply them, and then circulate the books I have given them."*22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 35*

And I want to tell you, it becomes us to appreciate anything of the order that we have here to educate students, and to have a place for the sick to be cured. I say, dear friends, I am so thankful that there is a place where we shall learn more than we have learned

now. "He that overcometh shall inherit all things." *Revelation 21:7*. You just think of that. We are so glorified, imitating His life and character, that we are enabled to see His face, and His name shall be in our foreheads. Thank God. *22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 36*

Verse 5. Now, if everlasting life not worth a trial, then tell me so. It is worth a trial of every nerve, of every sinew, of every muscle, of every brain power. It is for us to try to reach the highest standard possible, and the Lord of heaven will perform the rest. And He will lead us to the tree of life, all the time talking with us, as we go along, of this Word that we do not understand. God bless you, every one of you, that you may see His face. *22LtMs, Ms 184, 1907, par. 37*

Ms 185, 1907

Talk/Talk to Students

Loma Linda, California

May 15, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Matthew 4:1-4. You see there He would not respond to that temptation, but He just kept on the affirmative.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 1*

Verses 5-7. No one wants to place himself in a position of peril, then to expect the power of God in reference to himself.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 2*

Verses 8-11. Now, here is Satan; at times he will come to us and tempt us in every way to be presumptuous. God does not want us to imperil our life at any time or in any place. He wants us to consider that we are the Lord's property, and to place ourselves not in peril.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 3*

Now here is the Lord's work to be done right here in this institution, and we shall find there are those whose lives seem to be in a position that it is impossible to save them. But shall we do nothing? We should take right hold and do every possible thing according to the very best intelligence and knowledge that we have, and work for that life. And if it is a life that had been wholly given up to Satan, that is no reason that we should leave them and not make a special effort for them. No; we want to try to make that a special effort, and perhaps it will bring them, if God saw it fit to raise them up to be glorified, to be won to the side of Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 4*

And there will be many discouraging things. The helpers may sometimes feel a spirit to rise against this or that or the other. I have found whole institutions nearly ruined by one talking with another, and another talking with another, and stirring up the jealousy and evil surmisings. Now, do not let this come in, because if you do, you

are not learning of Christ. What we want is to be preparing for that city—that is out of sight now, but by faith we can view it—that hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. Now, if we expect a place in that city, we can have it if we will be obedient to the requirements of God. He has given us the special direction to denominate us as His people. In *Exodus* we read the conditions. *22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 5*

Chapter 20:1-3. The glory of God is to be kept in view. We are to see light in His light. We are to look upon things as He has presented it to us in the Word. Then He gives them the Ten Commandments, and tells them commandment after commandment. Now the Lord would have His people in these last days be in a position that they can glorify His name, and He wants every soul to search the Scriptures. *22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 6*

I feel so pained as I go into places where there are heaped up magazines, magazines, magazines; now that is the devil's work. You see, it is all full of fiction. If there is a little truth in it, you may think that that will cure the poison of the rest, but you may introduce in the minds of others, things that are in your family that you may have to give an account for. *22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 7*

Now read here in the words that we have spoken to you where Christ resisted Satan, and there He was in our behalf tasting death for every man. He was there suffering with hunger, but he did not rail out at the devil. That would have given the devil a lift. No, He kept quiet. He did not rail out on Satan, but "The Lord saith." He would speak the words of the Lord, and that is all. Now, we every one of us will be tempted in one way, and in another way, and in still another way; and as we are tempted by the enemy, we are to consider that in every respect Christ was tempted. And He knows just how to succor those that are tempted. *22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 8*

So if we put a brake on ourselves, and will not utter words that are in our natural disposition, when provoked, we gain a victory. Now, that victory stands right out prominent in the books of heaven. *22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 9*

And here you have the younger members in the school. Here are

the younger members that are being educated and trained. Let every one that is older, that has had an experience in the things of God, show the meekness and lowliness of Christ, and a firmness and a decision on the right side. And in doing this, let me tell you, we shall gain precious, glorious victories.²²*LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 10*

This place was brought to us in such a remarkable way. The Lord provided it for us. A building similar to this had been presented to me years ago, and I had, in this country, to talk it over and over and over again. The Lord wanted us to have this. He has placed us where we are for a purpose. And here are Redlands and Riverside and the various towns all around. Every one of us is to be educated and trained so that we shall be in a position to second the work of Christ, to learn of His example, and be in a position that we shall be a co-laborer with Jesus Christ. "Ye are laborers together with God. Ye are God's husbandry. Ye are God's building." [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*] That is the truth about the matter.²²*LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 11*

We want to form characters, in any position where we may be, that will be just after Christ's similitude. Well, we will have to study the Scriptures to see how Christ carried Himself through all these temptations and all these trials to the victory, and if we do this, we are preparing, right here in this sanitarium as workers, to be fitted up for the kingdom of God. And we want indeed to be in a position so that the Lord God of heaven shall give us the most precious victories day by day, and we shall come off glorious and victorious, and in heaven it will be written in the books that we resisted the devil and he fled from us. That is how it should be.²²*LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 12*

Exodus 23. Moses was to gather up the truth, the light and grace of God, and he was to carry it out before the people in practice. I am so glad that we have the example of the holy men that did carry out the principles of that which the Lord gave them from Sinai, His commandments, the whole of them to be obedient to His commandments. Now, every one of us wants to study these commandments, and be in a position that we shall have the heart to obey them. Then what does God say to us? He told Moses to come

to Him in the mount, and then He told him what He would do. If they would agree to keep His commandments, they should be as kings and priests unto God. This reward would be given them, and it is just the reward that will be given us. God will communicate with us, and we can communicate with God. We do not need to go stumbling along our way and not know what we are about. No, indeed.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 13*

God specified: if they would be obedient, and keep His commandments; those are the conditions. He gathered Israel together and laid it out before Moses, and they all lifted up their voice and hands to heaven saying that they would comply with the conditions of God and be obedient. Well, did they? Temptations came. Moses was away from them awhile, and temptations came, and then they made a calf. "These be thy gods which brought thee out of Egypt." [*Exodus 32:4.*] Now what a step was that for them to take in idolatry!*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 14*

Well, the Lord gave them a chance to redeem themselves. Moses now takes his special position. Now, he says, every one that will come where I am, and take their position on my side, let them come. But how many perished? Three thousand men. They would not come to take their position on the side of Moses, to be loyal and true. They had been disloyal.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 15*

Can you see anything like that in our day? It will come. We shall have it. The devils are many, and they are all the time insinuating this thing, and that thing, and the other. And every one is to be braced up, and be Bible students, young and old. The students that shall come into this school need to be led step by step and instructed in the ways of the Lord to do righteously, to work out the truth in character, because God is testing us by His Word. And if we will be obedient, we shall have strength of character under every temptation; we shall not lose our hold upon God. And you want to pray. You want to pray. Sickness will come upon us. One has died recently, and there are others that need strengthening. We are glad to see these brethren looking to this institution.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 16*

Brother Warren, we are glad to see you. The Lord will just as surely

work for us, and then we must not depart from the actions, we must take care of the physical strength in order to have a soundness of spiritual strength, that we can go forth and that we may proclaim the truth to others.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 17*

Ministers and people are in a position where they are taxed sorely. If they will walk circumspectly before God, they may look to their Saviour as their great Physician. While they may do what they can for each other, they must look to the One that gives health, who gave His own life in order that He might take these men in His charge, and take care of them and impart to them of His Holy Spirit. But we must not labor and demand more of the one that carries the burden in the sanitarium. His name is Burden, but he is not to carry all the burdens that come in this institution. You must help him.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 18*

But one thing I charge you: don't begin to criticize, criticize, criticize ones that have to carry the load. Do not get up a spirit of criticism, and drop a word here and a word there. We have seen it done just recently, and we have seen an institution almost broken up just by that thing. One dropped a word, and another a word, and another a word, and another a word. Now God was not pleased with that thing at all. Keep your tongue from evil, and your lips from speaking guile.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 19*

Now, here are young people that will be associated—young men and girls—together. They want liberties to go out together. Well, their mothers are not here; their fathers are not here, and therefore the burden rests upon the burden-bearers that are here. These must carry these subjects and not allow them to place themselves in temptation, but offered to go with them if they go out to ride. "Well, I will go with you. I will be as a safeguard; I will go with you." They do not like that thing at all, but they are not to be given up to do just as they please.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 20*

I remember in Australia when we came to a point. The greatest thing needed in Australia is to teach them how to take up duties in the field, do the duties in the house, do whatever work needs doing. Well, so they did not know anything about it. They were just as ignorant. Well, they must get up a ball match. And so they got it up,

and the first thing I knew, without having any counsel there were our teachers and ministers all in that ball match. O, what a burden I had! What were the youth there for? It was to become educated in the Scriptures, to know how to take up the work that was there.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 21*

Everything was raw; everything had to be established. There was the old hotel where we used to go a quarter of a mile at five in the morning to meet the students, and the grass would crisp under my feet because of the frost, and I would crawl under the fence, and I would climb over the fence, and there I would go and meet the students in the dining room of this building. Well, we had the most pleasant meetings there. The blessing of God came upon us every morning. I never missed a morning.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 22*

Then they began to apportion their work to take down the trees and clear the land, and it was pretty hard work. They had not been used to it. But we would encourage them. And one would come with a hand all bruised. Well, said I, I can tell you, if you get some eucalyptus out of the trees and make a charcoal poultice. Get me some of this charcoal and bring it to me, and then you pound that up and I will make a poultice on the hand. In the morning they said, What did you put in that poultice? Why, said I, I put a little common sense in. I knew that eucalyptus was a great remedy, and then I just put that in water, hot water, and I put it on to your hand, and that has worked like a charm, and now your hand is getting better. Now you know just what to do with the rest of your bruises when you get hurt.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 23*

Another one said, What shall I do? There is no water that I can drink, there is that water hole that you have settled down by, but there are frogs in that, and they say I must not drink it. Well, said I, we can remedy that. You get me your big cans, and bring them to me, and have them full of water and I will attend to it. I put that water in a large boiler, and I boiled it, and then I put it into a filter, and had it filtered, and then I made this bran coffee. Now, said I, you will not have any sickness, not one of you, if you will attend right to these things. I will do it every time for you. Well, we have got to mix in a little common sense in all our dealings with the young. They saw that we wanted to do for them and favor them, and we

would take some pains about it.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 24*

Well, thus we can prevent sickness. We can cure sickness largely, if we will, without any drugs. There are no drugs in that, but it is just God's remedy. I have used it many times with great effect. Well, here are little things we can do for one another, and it binds hearts together. What we want is to act as though we had a living organism, and as though our brain nerve power was created for action. And that we just study into these very things, the remedies that God has prepared for us. And there will be very much less sickness that there is now if we will labor right to the point.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 25*

While you are here you can do it. You can wake up your susceptibilities, and improve in every way possible. This institution is built up, a merciful institution; it is to look after suffering humanity, and God is going to help us to have good sound common sense, and He wants every one of us to do our duty to one another.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 26*

Well, as I saw that our people were bringing in the baseball, and they were having a great time of it, I suffered. O, I suffered in mind terribly. Finally, I called them together, and I had a conversation with them. What are these youth here for? They are not able to pay their expenses. They get their education by working so many hours a day, and we cannot afford, said I, to have the time occupied in this way, because it runs like wild fire; it will go everywhere, what they do at this school. Well, I talked with them, and talked with them. They began to see the matter, and they changed their course of action and made a confession. They could have played enough before they got there, but when they got there that was another business; it was to study, it was to learn, it is to become acquainted with the principles that are laid down in the Word of God.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 27*

Then they came and said, The officers have been around. Here is the Sunday law and the officers have been around watching to see what they could see. Said I, Tell them not to be afraid. I am well acquainted with these officers. I know them, and they are sensible men, and they never will bring you before the courts. But if they do,

said I, you have got a remedy; what is that? Take your Bible and go into the bush, as they call the woods, where the settlements are, and then you just instruct them. And they went; most every idle day that they had, they would go into the woods, and they would get a company, and they would teach them in the evening, and they worked. And we had quite a number that came out into the truth from that very teaching.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 28*

Now we must get a missionary spirit and try to help every soul that is in connection with us. You want to tell every soul that has a connection with God. But you want to try to get the light right before the people as much as you can, and you will be missionaries then. You will take hold of the work in the right way, and do not let there be any tattling or faultfinding or judging or condemning. Just teach the young people to educate their lips that they may be sanctified; their words may be sanctified, and they may be fitted, yes fitted, to stand before the people. You have got to teach them how to speak, and when they come with their lessons and mumble it over, you tell them to read that over again.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 29*

I never went to school after I was twelve years old; because of this accident, I could not. I could not take the lessons. I suffered a great deal to give up the school, but I had to give it up. Now, here the Lord gave me instruction, but that hand would go just like that; I could not hold anything, scarcely, in that hand. Well, the wonder was, the little girl that threw the stone, it seemed in the providence of God, that very girl was placed over our line of seats, and that girl worked to try to have me hold the pen, and the sweat would roll down her face. She was a good deal older than I, but she threw that stone, never thinking, I suppose, it would hit, but it did hit, and it nearly cost me my life. But she knew what the matter with me was, and she would stand over me, and she would hold my hand, and finally she said, It is no use, you cannot do it. And the teachers and the doctors advised me not to attend school. O, how I cried about it!*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 30*

But there was a Teacher that came to me, One that is the highest Teacher, "Take your pen and write what I shall give you"—in the instruction that was given me in the night season. "I cannot write; I cannot write." "Take the pen and write what I shall give you. You

want to preserve every word that is possible that I shall give you.” Well, finally they brought me a pen and ink, and I took it in my fingers, and lo, there was not a tremble there. I wrote out what I had been given just as though I had had an education for years, wrote it right out in even hand, fine writing. Well, that gave me courage, and then from that time, I have tried to keep the light that God has given me until I have a series of books. I have written almost everything that I have had, and it is preserved to give to the people. Much has come, and there is much more to come. Well, there, who would have thought that I could use this hand as I have done. When I went to Australia (relates experience of sickness, but how that hand was preserved.)*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 31*

I know that God has an interest in us. If He had not, I should have been, after a little, lying in the grave. The doctors said I could not live. They said, It is impossible for you to live. Your lungs are affected, and with the suffering that you have gone through it is not possible that you can live. But in the providence of God I began my work in public labor, to speak to others when I was sixteen years old. And I have been at it ever since, up to the present time, and the Lord has preserved my life, and I thank Him with heart and soul and voice. I will praise Him.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 32*

Now, I will not hold you any longer, but I want to tell you this one thing; The Lord can preserved us under difficulties. They would still insist that I should speak to them. Well, they would put me in a chair, and one would take hold of one side of the chair and somebody else the other, and they would carry me up, clear up into the halls were large congregations were, and there I would stand and speak. If I could keep my hands from moving, I could do well, but it was hard work. Now if I have not reason to be grateful, I want you to say so. I have reason to praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice, and I want to tell you, every one of you, all He requires of you is to do your best and put confidence in the Word. It is to do just as God would have you to do. There is a great work before us. We cannot afford to bury the light that God has given us. We want the light of the Word to go out everywhere.*22LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 33*

One that is over in Europe says, “Sister White, can’t you let us have

a thousand dollars?" There are thousands and thousands of dollars, what shall I do with it? "O, do you multiply the light in books? Give some away, and then work the very best you can and God will help you, and you can publish the books." Well, they are publishing all through Europe. God is at work, and I am thankful.²²*LtMs, Ms 185, 1907, par. 34*

Ms 186, 1907

Sermon/Thoughts on *Isaiah 58*

Loma Linda, California

May 18, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Isaiah 58:1-3. Are any of us in the position that we claim great things, and yet selfishness, thread after thread, is drawn into the web, which God will not acknowledge at all?*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 1*

Verses 3-6. Now that is a work that belongs to every soul that claims to be a partaker of the divine nature. It is to rid themselves of everything like selfishness.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 2*

Verse 6. They have got to see it. They must be wide awake to observe it.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 3*

Verse 6. Now that is just the reproof they needed because they were not doing it. God required them to do a work that they were shunning to do, and if any of us consider that we are serving the Lord with full purpose according to His requirements, please read the work that Christ accomplished when He came into our world. The whole burden of the oppression of the people was what called Him from the heavenly courts, that He might adjust wrongs that were prevailing everywhere.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 4*

Verse 6. Now, if we will be watching, if we will have the burden of the work that Christ had laid upon us, if we will take that burden as He has appointed us to do, we shall find that we will have a great deal more to accomplish in showing our religious faithfulness than we accomplish today. We cannot afford to have our Saviour present before us such an example of His life character and we stand back, when he has given the work into our hands, the hands of His disciples, to be co-laborers with Jesus Christ, to carry the work intelligently that he had begun.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 5*

Verses 4, 5. They are mistaken. *Verse 6.* God has appointed and chosen His people, and given them an example in His life of what they could be. They should carry out the very principles of the life that He had given them. They should be interested in the unfortunate. There is a work that rests upon every church that claims to be following Jesus Christ, that they shall do these very things, to break every yoke.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 6*

Verse 7. Now, every soul that claims to believe in Christ is to be a partaker of the divine nature, His nature which they accepted when they were led down into the water, when they were baptized in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. What does that mean? They have extended their service. They here were led down into the water, and three great heavenly powers were vouched to care for them, to work for them, if they carry out the principles, come out from the world and be separate, and do not be just as they were before they professed to be followers of Christ. What evidence has He given you of the work that He requires every one of us to do?*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 7*

He requires that we are softened and subdued and sanctified by His Holy Spirit, and that we study how we may work the very works that Christ has worked. He went with His disciples from place to place. Wherever He went He was attentive to those that came, that needed attention. They had not any sanitariums as we have here, but they needed the sanitarium that it shall grant them what they need in Jesus Christ. He was their sanctuary, He was their helper, He was the great leading Physician in our world. Wherever He went they followed Him.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 8*

And there would be five thousand on one occasion, and more on other occasions; some were fainting, and He looked around upon them. There He had been leading to a grassy plot, that He could have them seated. Now, what have you got for them to eat? He says. Here are five loaves and a few small fishes. Bid them all sit down. And there He took the five loaves and divided them with His disciples, and told them to distribute to the multitude. And there was enough to pass to all those five thousand besides women and children. Now you just think of what the word was. Do you not think that if we dedicate ourselves to the Lord God of heaven that He will

give us of His Holy Spirit, so that we can communicate to those that are in necessity?*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 9*

We have studied various missions. We spent ten years lacking two months in Australia to make the first track, to break the first ground in the woods. 1500 acres for what? Why don't you go into the cities? Because they are corrupted, because we wanted to get the youth out into the country—just as we have been trying to get a place here for our school—and that we might give opportunity for the sick and suffering ones to go cured without drug medication, which kills more than it cures. We wanted them to receive health from the natural sources. We wanted to teach them what self-denial was, that they did not need the tea nor the coffee, nor the flesh meats, nor these multitude of things that without any kind of consideration they introduce into their stomach. They cannot open a door here and see what is going on in that stomach.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 10*

Here is the truth. It is to contemplate that many of the things they have put into their stomach quarrel. They do not agree, and after a time they wear out the life forces and bring sickness. You will hear over and over again, of the great men, they came from a large dinner and they were having a great time there eating and drinking and drugging themselves with liquor, and they dropped down, dead, just as soon as they got to the cars. Who is accountable for that? It is the ignorance of the people. And what we have been trying to labor for with all our mind and soul is to get the right principles before the people, that they may educate their children and teach them that this stomach can wear out.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 11*

We want not to take into our stomach a great heterogenous mass that poisons the blood. And you read that this one died right after a dinner, and the other one died right after their supper, and thus you will see in the paper of death after death. God does not want you to kill yourself in this way. God wants you to become intelligent, and therefore we have in the name of the Lord tried to establish our health institutions that they may give an education.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 12*

We want a school wherever there is a sanitarium. We want the

students to be educated, to be trained in the right methods of eating, in the right methods of drinking. And we want that everything should be done for the health to train them that they may see the necessity of carrying out the principles of righteousness. *22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 13*

Verses 7, 8. There is a work of righteousness that they are doing constantly. And that is that. Now just think what it will be. "The glory of the Lord shall be thy reward." Now if we want to be happy men and women, and to be wealthy, we had better study the Word, and see what it means to be a Christian. *22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 14*

Verses 9, 10. That promise is given us by one that never makes a mistake. *22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 15*

Verses 11, 12. Now we can see that there is a power for us; for there are angels, abundance of angels, if you will only recognize that there are angels of God, and when you are in a strait place, if you would look right to the Lord for help, you will have it. *22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 16*

We do not pray half enough. We just offer a prayer now and then, but we want more praying. *22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 17*

Verse 11. Now take all these things in. But we must relate ourselves to God to follow out the Word instead of having our tables piled up with a great lot of magazines and novel stories. I forbid their putting them upon my table in my office and in my parlor. I tell our family we cannot afford it. We want no love story ditties on our table for our youth to ponder over, and their life take on a phase that we do not want them to. We have got the Word, and we can present the Word in so attractive a manner that they will be pleased to hear it. We want everything done for our children that fathers and mothers and relatives can do. And we want to cling close to the mighty One. We do not want to let go, and go to this party of pleasure and take our children, to that party of pleasure, and have them to lose all sense of what their duty is. O, we have got lots to do. *22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 18*

Verses 12-14. Now we want to understand many things. Jesus, our precious Saviour presented Himself in the heavenly courts as one

that would be the redemption price for every soul that lives upon the earth. Will we understand that? They would not all accept it. No. They preferred to have their own way, and their own will, and to do as they pleased, but here we are on test and trial whether we will be accounted worthy to unite with the holy heavenly family in the courts of the Lord. We are fitting up, for there is a change that is to take place in our world very soon, and we are to form a character now that will give us a fitness for the society of the family in the heavenly courts. For there is to be a family there. The gates of the city of God are to be thrown back upon their glittering hinges, and the nations that have kept the truth are to enter in.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 19*

Here is the Word of truth. And it rests wholly with us whether we will take that truth and make the Word of the Lord our counselor and teach it to our children and educate and train our children for the future immortal life. The glory of the Lord, He says, shall go before us. Yes, it shall go before us, and there will be a light that shall emanate from every one of us that will make God our Counselor, and will make the Word our counselor, that we will follow it.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 20*

Now God calls for you to give some attention to your children. They are God's property. He redeemed them. Every soul of them He redeemed, and the fathers and mothers are to take their children and never to scold, never to fret, never to keep up a bickering all the time, but lead the children in obedience. They must be obedient. Eli chose to let his children have their own way, and do just as they pleased, and what was the result? God said He would not forget that sin, now or forever, of leaving them to attend to the courts of the Lord. The wickedness that they carried on in connection with the work of God spoiled the distinction between the truth and holiness. I was a terrible work.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 21*

"I know Abraham, said the Lord, that he will command his children and his household after him to keep the way of the Lord to do justice and judgment." [*Genesis 18:19.*]*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 22*

Some fathers seem to think that the mechanical business is about

all that they are to live for. Here the house demands them. Fathers, you are to consider that you are priests in your own family, to be revered and respected, and to educate and train your children in the way of the Lord. The mother, what is she? She is the queen in the household. She is one that is to be honored. In the place of this the mother is made the slave. The little children are left to do as they please.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 23*

I began to educate my children, as soon as they could know anything to keep busy. They would say, Mother, can I help you? Now won't you take out all this? Children, I tell you, you help me in more ways than one. If you make a mistake, I can correct that mistake, I can take it out, and still keep you learning all the time. I cannot tell you that your work is perfect yet, but you keep learning. I would keep their hands busy as I could. But yet they had their opportunities to work on the land, and to amuse themselves, but never, would I allow a cross word spoken from one to the other. I would not allow it in myself, nor would I allow the children.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 24*

But now the children are brought up to play, play, play everywhere. Their life is given to play and amusement. Then what? They seek any society that will amuse them. We cannot afford it. It is at the sacrifice of eternal life in the kingdom of glory. And life is given to business, buying and selling and gambling and racing, and then buying and selling and losing, that is the way the world is.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 25*

Who is it that purchased man? Here it is: Jesus Christ, the only begotten of the Father that says, I will give My life for the redemption of the race. He laid off His royal crown. He laid aside His royal robe and His magisterial dignity there over the angels. He gave it to the Father, and He came into our world as a little child with poor parentage. Why? He might have had legions of angels that would have come with Him, but that was not the way. He would come to humanity; He would work out humanity as humanity to the perfection that God requires. His divinity clothed with humanity was constantly working in behalf of men even from His childhood. He was carrying out the pattern of perfection. That was our Saviour. He was rejected and despised of men, and He went right through with

His work until He was betrayed and hung upon the cross. His own disciples, members of His own family, said, "If thou be the Christ, show Thyself to the world," and then is added, "Neither did his brethren believe in Him." [John 7:4, 5.] That was the cruelest thing. Neither did they believe. Go up, He tells them, to Jerusalem; I will come up afterward. If they should see Christ in that company with His own brethren, they would know that He was the one that they wanted to take and to kill. Said he, It is not safe for me to go up now, but He could go on afterward, so that with the multitude nobody distinguished Him, for He had lessons to give to the people. *22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 26*

Now see Christ as He made this sacrifice for us, and you have it in the Bible, and have no reason, one of you, to be ignorant in regard to the footsteps that point heavenward, and the preparation that is essential if you shall enter the courts of the Lord. There is no excuse for one of us who have the Word. We are to take the Word, we are to believe and become a part of Christ in appreciating His love and His character and imitate that character. This is our work today in this world. *22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 27*

And I want to state that it has been a hard battle to find out what we could, as Seventh-day Adventists, do to reach the people. And we could think of no way but to erect a sanitarium in Battle Creek many, many years ago. We had none among us. There were two or three established in different places, but then we began. O what self-denial, O what self-sacrifice we have to make! We had a family, and my husband for long time earned four dollars a week. Why? Because we wanted to build up the work. We wanted then to take hold and get the self-sacrificing spirit. We were doing the work, printing the paper, trying in every way by holding meetings to create an interest. *22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 28*

Well, I am laboring alone now. I have been laboring alone for 24 years, except my two sons, who were laboring with me. But the Lord understands every case. When they said I must die; I could not live but a few weeks in my girlhood, the Lord has seen fit to preserve me till I am nearly eighty years old, and yet there is more freedom from pain that I have now than I have ever had in my life before. But I never regretted the pain. I took up the health reform. I

have done nicely—two meals a day for forty years. Sometimes, of course, I could get my dinner, and I would have to take a little something before I slept when traveling. But this was a life of self-denial, and I want to say I do not regret one step that I have taken in the past of self-denial.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 29*

I thought I should die if I left off my meat. But where did my instruction come from? It came from the God of heaven. It was that the flesh diet was weakening my whole physical constitution? I left if off immediately, and I have eaten a plain and simplest food, no tea, no coffee, or anything of that kind, and the simplest food that mortals could put in their stomach, and yet I have stood and talked to twenty thousand people in Groveland, Massachusetts. Twice I did that there. Well, I know there is a power from above that sustains me in trying to carry out the principles of health reform. And I have worked at it, and when I came from Australia I had my lessons.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 30*

I had taken hold of it there, and we had worked on that naked ground of 1,500 acres. We had our schoolhouses, and one thing after another they would come with a beehive and say, Will you take our children into the school, etc.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 31*

What we are establishing our schools for is to send forth missionaries. They are calling for us from all parts of the land. We are sending out missionaries to put the gospel in the hands of the people and in the minds of the people. That is what our work is today. When we came back here there was opened before me that we must have our sanitariums. We must place them in different parts of the country. But where can we get them? Where is the money? Well, then the light came, There are buildings that are waiting for you. There are buildings in different places that are waiting. So it was when we established our school here, and took them out of Los Angeles. We would get them out of the city, we will not build out sanitariums in the city.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 32*

This is a place just such as one was presented to me. Well, I thought we may try to approach such a place, but we cannot do it for years, and then there came a letter. This place was for sale, Brother Burden wrote me. I wrote to him, Take hold of it at once.

But others thought I was wild, and they said, Don't get that on your hands. It will be an elephant. We do not mean it shall be an elephant. We mean that the glory of God shall be revealed, as this is established, and that the sick will be treated with rational means. What we mean is that the drugs shall be dispensed with.^{22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 33}

Then another institution was purchased for a school, and I went to see it, at Fernando. A beautiful school there. They wrote up, Sister White, Do you advise that we get the buildings here? And then they put in considerable objections: one building was built for a school and had not been occupied for years. I wrote back to them, Get it just as quick as you can get it. And they got the building, and they have it there, and are educating children and youth in order to send them out. Well, it takes something to create buildings from the very foundation, but they are prepared all ready for us, and the Lord makes it so we can get them. And we have got several. I thank the Lord with heart and soul and voice that He has let me have a part in the establishment of His work in this country, in Australia, and in Europe, and in different places. He has given me a part to act in it. I praise His holy name.^{22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 34}

Now we want that every one that has money in the banks that they are not using to let us hire it of you. We want to clear the debt on this house; we want to clear the debt on these premises. We had to put on an addition in order to treat the sick properly. We want an elevator, and we want improvements that must be made for the sick. And we want that if any one has means that he is laying aside, doing nothing, it is God's property. The gold and the silver is mine. But here is the work; His work is to be advanced. He wants every one to take an interest in it, that you shall feel that you have acted something toward the establishment of the work for a school and for the sick, and we want everything to be done that can be done to relieve many. We are not ashamed at all, nor do not think that we are out of order to ask those that have God's money, and God's means, to help to do God's work. That is what we ask you in the name of the Lord God of Israel.^{22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 35}

Well, now I must prepare to stop. I have a great deal more to say, but I do not know that it is best for me to talk any longer.^{22LtMs, Ms}

We are waiting for the coming of the Son of man. I have been in San Francisco, I have spoken there four times. Of all the wickedness that is going on there, it is tremendous. The life of a person is not worth anything if they are crossed. Why? Because the liquor saloons are all opened, and the liquor is drugged and it makes men mad; therefore when they use this liquor, they do not know what they are doing, and they will bring in their plea every time, "I was drunk," and they take that plea into court to relieve them from the penalty of death. How about these saloons there? It is the leading men, the very men that God will bring to account at last. What we want is to abolish all these saloons, everything like a saloon. It makes men mad, and they cannot resist temptation. *22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 37*

What we want is to see the glory of God revealed. And, O, this beautiful place! I feel thankful to have the privilege now and then of coming in and speaking a few words of encouragement to them. And I want to say to every one of you, There is a heaven to win and a hell to shun. And we have our privilege of choice. We are not forced to go to heaven, but if we will accept of the infinite sacrifice that was made in our behalf by Jesus Christ, if we will accept it, as we claim many to have done by baptism, we come up out of the water, and then what is said? Ye are dead; buried with Christ in baptism, risen with Christ from the grave as you arise out of the water. Then "seek those things that are above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God." [*Colossians 3:1.*] And He will take you and let His blessing rest upon you. Now I am going to read a few words, then I will stop. *Daniel 1:3-8.* "Purposed in his heart." Christ wants every man to purpose in his heart that he will not soil his brain power on any account whatever, but cherish it, that he may do the work of the Lord. *22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 38*

Verse 9. So He will bless all of us if we will only educate ourselves to kindness, to tenderness, Christian politeness, so we shall have a great many more friends than if we take the opposite course. *22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 39*

Verses 10-17. The works that every one ought to do, to do their

best for themselves.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 40*

Verses 17-20. Now there is the Bible testimony. I have tried to bring you Bible testimony on every point. I have not advocated anything but that which I know. I have proved the Lord on these points, and the Lord has strengthened and blessed, and I ask you every one to consider, Ye are laborers together with God. You are to bring about reformations to meet the mind and the will of a holy God, and your life is in His hands. Will you have an entrance within the gates of the city of our God, to become members of the royal family, and children of the heavenly King? Will you choose this day whom you will serve? May God give you intelligence to take your position fully on the Lord's side. Temperance every day, self-denial, is required. The glory of the Lord shall go before us, and we shall see of His salvation.*22LtMs, Ms 186, 1907, par. 41*

Ms 187, 1907

Sermon/Thoughts on *Exodus 19*

Los Angeles, California

May 19, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Exodus 19:1-6. Now that takes us all in, every one of us.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 1*

Verse 7. This means just what it says. Now I come to *Deuteronomy 4:1-8*. I wonder if most of us have forgotten that all these particulars are given in the Old Testament Scriptures in regard to a people that shall be obedient in these last days and all through history. God came down with His power and His glory upon Mount Sinai to express the very things that He would have them to be. It is the Word of the living God that we are to keep in mind, and if we studied the Scriptures one-hundredth part of what we do now, we should have one of the greatest reformations that was ever seen among our people. But there are so many that depart from the Word of the Lord.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 2*

Verses 7-9. Children and grandchildren are to be taught and educated. We have no right to get into commercialism, to give our whole attention to that business and let our children come up without the sacred repetition of God's requirements to them. Take heed to this. It begins with individual self. It is for the highest interest of our souls today and tomorrow and so on until the time of Christ's coming in the clouds of heaven.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 3*

Verses 9, 10. Sons and daughters are to be taught.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 4*

Verses 11-15. Now, I want everything of these words that come straight from the lips of God to Moses on the mount, I want you to study them for your profit, for the Lord has presented to me that unless His people shall come up to a higher standard, idolatry will

be in their midst in one shape or another that will cut them away from the strength of Israel.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 5*

Verses 15, 16. Supposing we have less pictures taken. Supposing we shall bring ourselves into covenant relation to God, and the money we spend in getting our own pictures produced we should bring it right into the missionary work and have a missionary box in every house. In the place of committing the idolatry we should bring our children to understand that this picture-taking and these magazines that are brought into our houses are wrong. They need to keep their minds on the living God, to serve Him, lest what? Lest they should commit idolatry over humanity, over anything on the face of the earth.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 6*

Verses 16-19. What He wants is His image produced in mind, in words, in regard to character; we are to carry that out. Judgment upon judgment is coming upon our earth, and I entreat of you for Christ's sake that you begin at the Old Testament, and what God has said with His own lips that you shall pay some heed unto it.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 7*

Verses 20-22. Now there was the one sin—that the man whom God had trusted and given light and evidence and power and grace, there was one sin—that he was giving glory to himself. He was angry. Should he not have been angry? He smote that rock with a rod, when God had not told him to. Speak to the rock, and it shall give forth its waters. Well, he was angry with their continual murmurings, so that instead of speaking to the rock, he smote it. Shall I bring you water out of this rock, ye rebels? There was the meekest man upon the face of the earth that forgot. It will not pay to forget. It will not pay to become careless in any of God's requirements.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 8*

My dear friends, I see you before me, whether I can make you all hear I do not know, but I want to tell you that we want to study the Bible a great deal more than we do. It is the Word of God. It has the conditions laid down for our salvation, and we need not be ignorant in this matter.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 9*

Verses 23-26, 27-30. We are in the latter days.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 10*

Verses 30-35. Will the rest of us know it? Isn't it the highest consequence that the highest member of the family know God? I read this to you because I am afraid that you do not understand the claims of God.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 11*

Verses 36, 37. Now, I wish that you would take these things and read them.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 12*

Chapter 5:1. Now in every place and test that they came to, all these things that I have read to you, and all through the things that were come, there stood Moses and repeated them all to the children of Israel. More than that, the important matters they composed in songs. The children and they went through the wilderness were educated to go there, and step by step as they sang these songs, it was important to them to keep the step as they went. It makes some difference whether we take heed to the Word of the living God or pay no attention to it.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 13*

There is much here. And I do not know as I can get through with it all. I will not read it all, but a few things more I might read. But this I want to say: We make little account of God's Word. We read it but very little; we are not students of prophecy, very many are not, and that is the reason that your hearts are so easily diverted on many things.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 14*

Now, as I travel from place to place, and as I see now when I am nearly eighty years old the great work that is essential to be done in homes, in families, O, how I long to have every father and mother realize their accountability. The father is the priest of the household. The father is where he must take the Word of God and educate his children. The mother is the queen of the household. She is not to be made a slave. But there is a mistake; the mothers let the children do just about as they please, to play all the time, and nothing serious is taught them in usefulness. Here is a mother with a large family of children; unless these children are educated from childhood to take their responsibilities and to act a part in the home to lighten the mother's cares, let me tell you that mother is worn out before her time. She is taken away from her children.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 15*

Fathers and mothers unitedly should educate their children to take charge of the younger children and thus they are obtaining an education. Educate them to be kind, to be courteous. Educate them to modulate the voice so that it shall not create a disturbance with the little ones. And here is the education coming right on in the home, and just that which is essential.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 16*

I have been in many a home where the mother must hunt for everything that the children have mislaid. Fathers and mothers, unitedly take up your work if you ever want your children to be Christians and to come into line to be laborers together with God. Teach them self-denial. Teach them self-sacrifice. In the name of the Lord, do this. There are coming from all countries letters saying, We are trying to enter these new fields. Cannot you help us?*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 17*

Well, I have tried to do it. I started out in Europe. I told them if they would listen to what I told them, I would just as surely help them in every way possible. They told me only to go around once. I went three times around the whole region, to Denmark and Sweden, and Norway, and Italy, and all these countries. I went around with my interpreter. I took an interpreter standing by my side, and I took pains to educate, educate, educate. And that is what I want to see done now. That is the matter with us today, why we are in so low an ebb of Christianity. Educate, educate, educate in your homes with the missionary spirit. It is not all commercialism that is going to ripen you for the kingdom of God. No. I want to say, in the name of the Lord God of Israel, that I bring you the Word of the Lord. There are too many Eli's in the congregation of Israel that let the children do just as they please, notwithstanding God has commissioned them what they should do.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 18*

But here was Eli. The curse of God came upon his children. The father hearing the battle was lost fell backwards and died. But fathers, mothers, you are to show your religious standing in your own house. Show kindness; no need to have a violent word, a scolding word. God forbids it. Your tongue is a talent. Your words are a talent. Your brain is a talent. Your speech is a talent. And God wants you to educate that talent, that it should be exercised to His

name's glory.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 19*

Drunkness is everywhere. And we see what judgments are coming upon the earth. I have been in San Francisco. I have spoken several times there in the mercy of God, in the meetinghouse my husband and I and two or three others united in building. The fire came almost to it—to Van Ness Avenue. But it stopped, and there stands our meetinghouse. There was a baptism when I was there. And I could make appeals to them of the self-denial, the self-sacrifice that we had to make to bring things in shape so that we could have a meetinghouse. And souls were converted. Well, that was many years ago, but it stands there, with only just a little plaster off from the house.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 20*

They are drifting right into Oakland. From the light that I have had, Oakland will come under judgments of God for wickedness. Wickedness is revealing itself in every line. In one case, a couple married, and he got drunk, and do you know the liquor is drugged now? No one can use it, but it makes them mad, and they do not know what they are doing. He got up and took a knife and cut her fingers right off from one hand, and then from the other, and she goes into court, and she pleads for that husband, Do not punish him; he did not know what he was doing. Temperance! Why isn't it revived? Why isn't it being ever more extended and powerful than it is today? I ask you. It is because these Scriptures that are given here are just passed by, and not noticed at all. You cannot afford it.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 21*

Fathers, mothers, you cannot afford it. It is all written in the book, every departure from the counsel of God that He came down from the highest heaven to Mount Sinai to give to His people—precept by precept, commandment by commandment. There it was written upon tables of stone, and put in the ark of the testimony to be immortalized. And we want to know what families are doing who claim to believe the truth that the Lord is at the door, and that the judgments of God are in our world. We want to know what every soul is doing. Do you let your temporal business so overwhelm you that you will not obey the counsel of God? The Lord is coming.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 22*

When I was here the last time at Loma Linda, during the night season there was an awful scene presented to me. In the morning when they got up, they said, "Sister White, are you going to Los Angeles?" "Yes," said I, "I suppose so." And there I sat. "Well then, it is best for you to get ready." "I cannot do a thing, not a thing. Something has been presented to me and it has taken all my life and courage away from me. Whatever is done you must do it." So they packed up my things, and we came to this place. The first thing after we got into the place we heard the news that San Francisco was destroyed. Well, now that almost paralyzed me, the sight that was presented. The souls that were lost, eternally lost! They died without hope in the world. Not every life that was taken, but every soul that was not ready. Now it becomes us to be sensible. It becomes every one to consider we have a God, and His requirements are in His Word.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 23*

At some future time I may be able to speak with you again. I have been speaking now almost continually for weeks, and we have seen the representation of the Spirit of God in our midst. And we have seen attention given to those that have no special light in regard to our field, that the Lord is soon coming. Well, there was such interest around in the places that I have entered, new places, and I want to see missionaries raised up. I am glad there is a school that is at Loma Linda, that beautiful place. I am glad there is a school there, and they are educating young men and young women to become laborers together, not aside from God, but together with God. There should be a school everywhere there is a sanitarium. And there the books should unite in the education and training of the work of physicians—physicians and also the work to be Bible doctors, so as to be missionaries. We try in every place to establish this.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 24*

When we went to Australia we took a whole 1,500 acres of land, and they laughed at us. But we know we had a work to do there. And we know that we have had a work to do here in purchasing the Loma Linda property that was brought within our reach, and we want to furnish that school. And we want in every way, everything possible done to have the educating power there that shall be of a sanctified order. We want not trivial work done there. We are working for eternity, and we know not how soon the judgments of

God will be in Los Angeles. From the light given me of God it is not long. It will follow.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 25*

Wickedness, idolatry, drunkenness, self-indulgence are all through our cities, and God wants those that claim to believe the truth to be sanctified through the truth. "Ye are," said Christ, "the light of the world." [*Matthew 5:14.*] Now, what is the church? Let your light so shine before men that they by seeing your good works may glorify your Father which is in heaven. Will you do it? We are straining every nerve. I am up hours before any one else is stirring in the house, to trace upon paper that which will come out in books. My son and Professor Magan are at work in St. Helena. We are trying in every way that we can to create funds, that we may send men. I want to go, says one, but there is no money to take me. I want to work for the Lord.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 26*

I told them in Europe when I went there, "If you will promise me that you will do your best, I will help you." Well, they wanted a laborer; I got it for them. And then two or three thousand dollars more to carry on the work. I provided it for them. And up to this time I have not received one dollar of royalty on my books for the whole of Europe, and I say, Just as long as you work, I will not take a dollar from the royalty. You just work the best you can, and souls are coming into the truth and openings are being made everywhere. Now I cannot do everything. I have felt O so strongly that I wished that for every extra laid out for the indulgence of self, you could see before you the hungering and thirsting of others for the truth. I told Elder Matteson, "If you will take a class and educate them, I will see that you are supported in it. Will you do it?" Well, he said he would. After the last visit was made, he told me, Don't you leave this place till you come up and see my school. Well, there were about twenty-five people, men and women, and every man had his insignia of his nationality. They did not ask them to destroy that. And he brought them; he had taught every one of them to meet me in words of English that I could understand. And they would come one after another to speak to me in English, and O how thankful I was. I felt as though nothing was lost. These young men have been working, working.*22LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 27*

One sends to me, Now I have a thousand dollars from the sale of

your books, and will you let me have a part of it to educate others? I wrote right back, Don't you ever send me a dollar. You use it for educating, educating. I believe you will, said I. So the work is extending, entering new places, opening the Scriptures, and teaching the people.²²*LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 28*

I want to say about the contribution boxes, as I have written to Nashville years ago. Make it after a pattern and put it in your house; educate your children to put right in that box the pennies and the silver bits and what they are tempted to use for the indulgence of appetite. We have to have something to sustain the work in the Southern states, and to educate the colored people. Many thousands of dollars have been brought in in that way. Now I advise fathers and mothers to begin a fund, contribution boxes which have been planned for the education, and see if you cannot be self-denying as Christ was. He walked on foot from city to city and from place to place. I wanted to tell you all about here, but I am getting hoarse, and I shall have to stop. Now I want to say, The Lord lives and reigns.²²*LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 29*

Now we read here in *Deuteronomy 7:6*. We want the spirit of self-sacrifice. We forget, some of us, that there are souls to be saved, and that God calls for missionaries. I want you to come right up to the help of the Lord against the mighty. If you have money in the banks, it is God's money; it is not yours; every dollar, every dollar is the Lord's. The gold and the silver, He says, is Mine. We want you to have a spirit of generosity, and to act your part in the conversion of souls. That is what we want you to do. God help you to put on the armor of His righteousness. I will not attempt to say more now.²²*LtMs, Ms 187, 1907, par. 30*

Ms 188, 1907

Sermon/Thoughts on *Revelation 22*

Glendale, California

May 22, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Revelation 22:1-5. That is the time when the work is closed and finished. To *verse 12.* Now, we have that assurance, and as we have that assurance there, so does every soul that is brought in connection with the light and the truth, and they are to understand that according to their works shall be their reward. Then how foolish we should be here in the little lifetime that we have, how foolish, to fill our life with such anxiety that we shall gain something of this world, and get our whole mind upon commercialism. We do not want to do that. We have not established our sanitariums expecting that that would bring unto us riches. We have established them because they are a means to reach the people. Through the indulgence of their own appetite, through the loss that they have obtained in not having a clear mind and a clear sense of God's requirements, they become worldly, and their hearts are separated from God, and therefore, we are glad to take a position in this world as God's denominated people.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 1*

Now the work before us, that is assigned us, is to glorify God, not ourselves. And all our works are to be in that light before God where we can realize we have communion with Him. His exactions upon every human soul are of that order, not to make them unhappy, but to bring them in a position where His truth will triumph. It is the truth that we are to live for. It is through the sanctification of the truth that we are to be made capable to take hold of the eternal realities.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 2*

But the devil is not dead. He is more active than ever before. Why? Because he is determined to obtain the victory over the human family. God presents before us the light of truth, His Word, His precious Word. He would have us study that Word, and have our minds imbued with the sentiments, the commissions, and the

encouragement and the forbiddings that are in the Word, that we might take a course of action by which we can place ourselves in right relation to God and heavenly things.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 3*

Verses 8, 9. One man is not to place undue reverence to another. This one has been an overcomer, he is one of those that has been translated into heaven, and as John fell down to worship him, he said, "I am of thy fellow servants, the prophets; worship God." Then, you see, every man is judged by his works. And there is a power given unto us out of and away from ourselves if we will seek it, if we will turn our attention to the preparation that is essential for every one of us to have, that we may be able to see His face.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 4*

God is in earnest with us. He says, "according to their works." [*Revelation 20:12.*] So God knows the works, and it is for every one of us to place ourselves in right relation to God that we will realize His presence. We need to realize "Thou God seest me." [*Genesis 16:13.*] Thou God seest all my works and my actions.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 5*

Now, we want these to be brought in. Let the light and the truth and the grace and the salvation of God be revealed in us. Then what? We are ministers, men or women, you are ministers. How? Of salvation. Your conduct, your words, everything speaks of God, and you are trying to lead in the way of life and holiness.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 6*

Now these places were established here for a purpose, that we might have an opportunity to do good. Christ when He was upon earth, did not have the advantages that we have, but the Lord of life and glory laid off His royal crown, laid aside His royal robe, and clothed His divinity with humanity, that humanity might come close to humanity, and that all that were connected with Him might be capable through their obedience to His Word; they might be capable to overcome the corruptions that are in the world through lust. Now, our Redeemer lived a life of industry. No one can describe that life of Christ. His humanity was to be tempted like every human being upon the face of the earth, and He is to stand

before the world as a representative of an overcomer—in His humanity.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 7*

And at the same time, for any one that needed wisdom and grace and help, there was His divinity, and they could escape the corruption that is in the world through lust by listening to His teaching. He would encircle them in the arms of His divinity and give them health and strength and courage, that they should be overcomers. He is doing that very work for us today. And the Lord Jesus left everything in heaven to save us. Are we willing to leave everything here that is of various inducements, are we willing to leave everything, that we may perfect a Christian character and escape the corruptions that are in the world through lust? He requires nothing of us that He Himself has not been partaker of—all the discouragements.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 8*

When He would take His disciples aside, away from the scenes and all the bustle of the world, He would converse with them, and speak of the power that He felt must come to man to escape the temptations of Satan. He would go aside from them, and they could hear His petition with strong crying and tears. His humanity was just as our humanity and temptation. And yet He never failed on a single point, neither need we if we will lay hold of His divine power. But we have but a sprinkling of faith, when we ought to read the Word and have great faith. We ought to be encouraged. We have not, in this world, to meet with these difficulties that Christ had. He would walk from place to place, and one after another would come to Him and His look was an encouragement, and His words came right to their heart although He did not address them especially. But they could not leave Him.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 9*

The attraction was so great in His subject, in His actions, that they wanted His company, until five thousand were assembled on one occasion. There they were, following Him until they were faint and hungry and weary, and fainting right by the way. But they did not want to lose a word. Then how was it? He walked until He came to a grassy spot, and He bid them sit down. They had not any nice seats or chairs, but they sat down. Christ pitied them because they were fainting for want of food. He said: "Have you any meat?" "Here," said Andrew, "is a lad, with five loaves, and a few small

fishes, but what are they among so many?” Said He, “Pass them along.” They brought them to Him. Then what did He do? He took a portion and gave to the disciples, and they passed them to the people. But there was just as much left, and He kept working in that way until every one was satisfied. And then what? “Gather up the fragments; let nothing be lost.” And after having fed five thousand people, besides women and children, twelve basketfuls were gathered up. [*John 6:5-13.*]*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 10*

Now, we have not the privilege of all that advantage, but we do have the temptations which come, and of which we will say, What are these among so many? There is a commercialism that comes in, and it is a very dangerous element, a commercialism that will shut out from the minds the great privilege that we have every day of coming to the Lord Jesus and telling Him just what we need. It diverts the attention, and it takes their time, and the ambition of Satan comes into the human heart, and before they know it, they are overpowered by it. We cannot afford it.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 11*

If it were not that God gives me strength I would not venture on such a journey as I have taken since I left home, and undertake the work that is given me to do. But I know the Source of my strength, and if I will lean my whole weight on Jesus and increase my faith by looking at Jesus, I can do a little something yet. I have spoken now to several congregations, and the Lord did not fail me once. He has been with me every time that I have attempted to speak. The hoarseness came upon me when I was speaking for the first time for forty years—the first time that I have opened my lips and had any hoarseness come upon me. Well, I closed off because I thought it was proper and it was time. But that did not discourage me, not a bit. I did not know how long that might last, but they worked with me faithfully here, and I put myself in their hands to help me. Now, this is one of God’s means. Christ is not here, as when upon earth, to give the food and the instruction, but we can imitate His example the best we can, and He will accept it.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 12*

[*Revelation 22*] Verse 12—“do His commandments.” Now when we know that, when that word is pronounced, we want to study the

Bible. We want to know His commandments, and then to keep ourselves on Christ's side, and not place ourselves on the side of indulgence, as the temptations are represented every where of dissipation and allurements, and ambition to dress, and the talk is in accordance with the dress. We want to be in that position where we can be faithful stewards of the grace of God.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 13*

Now every soul that is here, take advantage of what you shall hear, and understand from the teachers here, and as faithful stewards gather everything you can. And as you work in accordance with the Word of life there is a strength, there is an opening of the mind to understand, and the understanding that you receive you will want to communicate. You will let it proceed from your lips and from your heart. Well, this is the very work that this institution was established for.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 14*

The question is asked, Why need you so many institutions? Because Satan is making his last desperate effort, that he may secure them by one means and another means, and through ambitious projects and through investments, that there is nothing, only just an ambition to get what there is there. But what profit is it to them if they should have hundreds and thousands? What profit would it be to them? We are to use what we can. If every one would take the means that passes into their hands, and if they would work to the very length of their capabilities and powers, that they may win souls to Christ, they are working to bring efficiency right into the cause, and able men and able women and those that can educate will be coming into the work.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 15*

Preserve your brain power. Do not let any one come in with their false representations of how you must be like the world, and act like the world, and dress like the world, if you would have any influence in the world. You have the least influence when you do that way. When you come into a position to deny self, consider that you have God's property, and that every penny that you expend is to be expended in such a way that you will not regret it afterward. What we want is a right hold upon God. What we need is a confidence in a power that is out of ourselves, but is so great, and embraces so much, and is given so freely that we can grasp it by living faith, be

partakers of the divine nature, and thus escape the corruption that is in the world through lust.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 16*

“Blessed are they that do His commandments.” [*Verse 14.*]*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 17*

We will be there to get an entrance into the city. Think you that all these preparations at Loma Linda, and Glendale, and the different points where we have been establishing sanitariums, think you it is due without any consideration and self-denial? We have to deny ourselves in everything to establish these institutions. The Lord laid down before me years ago what should be, and we began in Battle Creek, and we have been working from point to point, and point to point, until we have the establishment of institutions.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 18*

Our Saviour does not go before us in sight, only by faith, and we can have Him by faith. We can by faith take hold of the remedies that He has provided. And we want every one of us to keep clean from selfishness. We do not want to draw one single thread of selfishness into the work that He has given us to do, the fabric that He has given us to produce is a sacred, holy character, a sanctified life, and we can vindicate Christ’s work upon the earth and represent it.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 19*

You may think that the world does not understand. But they do. They understand what principle we are working from. I have known of case after case, where they have come right up after we have had a large camp meeting. Here, they say, is a sum; they never say a word. They did it in Oakland. Elder Haskell was talking and they pressed into his hand some money. Well, he was so surprised, he did not know what it meant. He saw two or three coming into the tent, and he saw where that man went, but they did not see him, no one saw him. Two or three went out, but no one saw that man. Said he when he came and gave that money, You will need that. It was a hundred dollars. Well, he did need it. I have known case after case that the Lord works just in that way.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 20*

Well, these institutions are His instrumentalities. Every one that is connected with this institution can communicate the things that are exercised in these institutions. Now, we dress simply, our people

do, and everything that tendeth unto vanity excludes from you the self-sacrificing life of our Redeemer. Coming as the Prince of life, as the Governor of the heavenly host, He came to this world to take a humble place, and He experienced all the temptations wherewith man is beset in our behalf. Why should we not appreciate it, and then seek to gather the divine rays of light from glory, that we shall indeed be self-denying, self-sacrificing laborers together with God?*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 21*

We have had established little boxes in various places in the South, to help the colored people to get where they can read. Put up little boxes, and let pennies and silver bits be placed in those little boxes by children, to see what they can do. It is the greatest and best lesson they can have. And then they act their part, they are doing what they can do, and the parents act their part also. They do their best to get the work out before the people to save all the souls possible. It is a hard field. I have been there. I have worked there, and I know what it means.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 22*

“Blessed are they that do his commandments ... into the city.” [Verse 14.] Don’t you think there will be some rejoicing when the overcomers come up to the gates of the city? Don’t you think that these triumphs that they are receiving will pay for all the self-denial and the self-sacrifice that they have made to win souls to Christ? That is my life work.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 23*

“I, Jesus, have sent mine angel ... in the churches.” [Verse 16.] Now an angel from heaven is strengthening every influence that is on the side of Christ and self-denial. He has angels, a multitude of angels, that are encircling around every one, and in every meeting that is held, there are angels of God present. Satan has his angels, and he will tempt and lead every soul possible, to close their ears to the truth that they shall not be overcomers, but every one of us is to fight the battles of the Lord individually wherever we are. No selfishness is to be brought in our life. And I want that we should realize this.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 24*

“I am the Root and offspring ... say, Come.” [Verses 16, 17.] Now you can see what God’s people are doing. They are not all burying themselves up in selfishness. “Let him that heareth say, Come ...

written in this book.” [*Verses 17-19.*] Now I want you to think of that a moment. There are plans laid in every way to change the sentiments of the Bible, that it shall not be so forbidding, they say, so forbidding. And I write my works, I write as I am talking to you. I am up hours before any one moves in my house. I am up writing page after page, page after page, and it is coming out to the people. But it is because I am unable to sleep as I consider the peril of souls in various places, and they seem to be dead asleep. They have got the Word.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 25*

They come to me, those that are copying my writings, and say, “Now here is the better revised words, and I think I will put that in.” Don’t you change one word, not a word. The revised edition we do not need at all. We have got the word that Christ has spoken Himself and given us. And don’t you in my writings change a word for any revised edition. There will be revised editions, plenty of them, just before the close of this earth’s history, and I want all my workers to understand, and I have got quite a number of them. I want them to understand that they are never to take the revised word, and put it in the place of the plain, simple words just as they are. They think they are improving them, but how do they know but that they may switch off on an idea, and give it less importance than Christ means them to have.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 26*

“But he which testifies these things saith ... be with you all. Amen.” [*Verses 20, 21.*]*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 27*

I want to see this institution and those that work here to have an uplifting of soul, to feel that they are in connection with Jesus Christ the Prince of life, that He is their authority for their course of action. Take the Bible just exactly as it reads, and carry it out. We have no right to bury our talents up in worldly enterprises. It is God’s money. It is God’s facility to carry the truth. Here we have it circulated all through the world and foreign countries.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 28*

I have been to Europe; I have spent years there. I have been to Australia, and we founded the work there, but I did not have the old warrior, my husband, to stand by my side. As I took his hand in mine, he could not speak, said I, “Tell me, shall I be a pioneer, shall

I go just as we have traveled, if so, press my hand.” He pressed my hand three times. Well, I have gone right ahead. I am nearly eighty years old, and yet the God of heaven has sustained me in doing the work up to the present time.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 29*

And when the time comes that I shall lay off the armor, I want to lay it off knowing that I have done my best to advance the work of God in our world, to establish sanitariums in Australia and in various parts of the world, that we may get at the people. O, how I have pled with them in Europe and in Australia, as we have seen the Word of God advanced mightily. They have the most prosperous school in Australia. We were there ten years lacking two months. Now, it was a battle with poverty from the beginning to the close.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 30*

We are not delicate to say, God wants your money. He expects you to sustain the work in various lines, and if you will do it, there will be a consolation, a light, and a power that is not from any earthly source.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 31*

Christ is coming and the judgments of God are upon the earth. We want to prepare for the coming of the Son of man.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 32*

Just before the earthquake was in San Francisco all night, I was seeing such devastation, just as though I was in the midst of it, and the judgment day seemed to come. And when I was preparing to go from Loma Linda to Los Angeles, they asked me, What shall I take, how shall I fix these things? Said I, Do what you please. My soul is so burdened, I cannot do anything. The judgments of God are right upon us. I thought it was the last day, but when I came to this place, Los Angeles, they said, “There has been a terrible earthquake, and there has been a terrible destruction in San Francisco.” Then that was it. That was it, but I thought it was the judgment day. And I kept thinking if I have done all I could do for others. Now, I tell you this because I know that earthquakes are coming. I know they are coming right upon Los Angeles and other places.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 33*

Do we want to bury our talents in the earth? In thinking to make a lot of money? No. Bury your talents where you can accomplish the

very work that God would have you to accomplish in this world to benefit humanity. Tell them to open the Scriptures to read, Thus saith the Lord. You may think you have got a little talent, but just as soon as you begin to use a talent in the right way, there are angels of God that make an impression. You may be very weak, but the angel of God takes the words that are spoken in sincerity and he drives that word right to the heart. He breaks the stubborn heart. Now we want laborers. And we want that business shall not take the place of the grand work of soul-saving at this time. We want the light of heaven to shine into the soul temple, that our words shall be of that character which shall sink into the heart as the words of Christ. "Ye are laborers together with God." [*1 Corinthians 3:9.*] God has His workmen, and we want to work right to the point for the saving of the souls.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 34*

I will not hold you any longer. But I am thankful the Lord has given me a voice to speak. I believe He would. I did not think of anything else. He has given me a voice to speak, but I did not think at any period before this I could have spoken. I thank the Lord that He has blessed me, and brought me back my voice again. Now, let us serve Him, let us serve the Lord with full purpose of heart, and His blessing will rest upon us. The satisfaction that I have in knowing that I am doing everything I can brings me up where I can lay hold of the strength of Christ, and I know He will not fail me. Let us every one come up to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty powers of darkness, and He will give us strength and grace.*22LtMs, Ms 188, 1907, par. 35*

Ms 189, 1907

Sermon/Thoughts on *2 Peter 1*

Merced, California

May 28, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Sabbath, May 28, 1907

Sermon at Merced Camp-meeting

2 Peter 1:1-11. Now that is a wonder assurance for every one of us.²²*LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 1*

Verse 12. Therefore the repetition is to be made over and over and over again, because we forget these things. We do not remember the dangers of our becoming careless and indifferent. Now here, the first part of this is that “grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord.” [*Verse 2*.]²²*LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 2*

Verse 3. To “godliness.” Now here is a sum given us in addition. We are to be constantly adding. There is not a soul of us that is in a safe position unless we are living upon the plan of addition. If we are living upon the plan of addition, God works upon the plan of multiplication, so while we are adding grace to grace, and seeking right here in this evil world to form characters for the future immortal life, we are preparing ourselves to unite with the heavenly angels, preparing ourselves in disposition, preparing ourselves in kindness, preparing ourselves in every way for a fitness for the royal family in the kingdom of God.²²*LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 3*

And here is an assurance in the eleventh verse. *Verse 11*. Now what does this mean? It means that you have an eternal life insurance policy if you will comply with the conditions. You have a life insurance policy, an eternal life insurance policy. If you live on the plan of addition, God will work on the plan of multiplication. You will be brought daily into a closer fellowship with the saints in light,

and they will minister unto every soul that is seeking earnestly for the light which cometh alone from God. We cannot any of us afford to lose this opportunity.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 4*

We want in every way possible to bring ourselves in right relation to God, and we want that every member of the family shall be in a position where that the mother is considered the queen of the household, where the father is prince of the household. The mother is to take her position, not as a slave in the family. Although she may not be able to provide special hired help, yet she is to work in her family in that way. If she is a Christian mother, she will devote time to her children to teach them what their duty is, what is their line, for they are responsible, the parents, for what character they give to their children. If they let them have their own way, and do just as they please, they are answerable for their souls. But the mother is to guard the interests of her children, and in every way possible she is to be in a condition where she can give instruction kindly and tenderly. She shall be preparing her children for the future immortal life. It is lesson after lesson she is to give.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 5*

Here is the life insurance policy for the father, for the mother, and for the children. When the children are brought up carefully, the younger members are placed under the older members, and these older ones learn to bear and lift the responsibilities from their father and their mother—the boys and the girls united, that they will be educated in the right line.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 6*

We read that God said, I know Abraham, that he will command his children and his household after him. [*Genesis 18:19.*] It was a very large family to keep in the way of the Lord, to do judgment and justice, and to carry out the very instructions that are given here in living on the plan of addition, according as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain to life and godliness.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 7*

Then you are to understand that the education that is given in this Word is to be obeyed strictly, and if they want the life insurance policy they must live according to the instruction that is given here.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 8*

Peter says, [2 Peter 1] verse 13. Now we want to escape every evil. *22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 9*

Verse 14. Now we understand what our life insurance policy is. It is to obey the commandments of God just as He had given in His Word, and have characters that shall be living on the plan of addition, and this plan is to add grace to grace, virtue to virtue. *22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 10*

Verse 4. Now if you will follow out these promises, there is not a soul in this congregation that needs to be in darkness. Every soul can have the light, because they have the Word. The Word is our director; we are to study the Word. Do not pile upon your tables in your homes all the magazines, and these stories of different things, and let that mind that should be educated to be fitting for the heavenly courts be filled with evil and nonsense. What we want is heaven. Christ paid a very dear price in order that He might redeem man and bring him into the position where he and his whole family shall have a guide. And what is that? It is the Word. You won't need to bring folly into your family, but you want to take time. If you cannot take time to read the Scriptures to your family, fathers, how can you be trusted with the responsibilities of the souls of the children? How can you let your children grow up without leading them to Christ Jesus? *22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 11*

How the mothers lead their children to Christ! They felt sure if they led them to Jesus, they should ever keep in mind the instructions that He would give them. So the mother starts with her children and the neighbors unite with her, and they come, quite a company of them, come to Christ. Well, what did He do with them? Here the mothers with their children were crowding around to hear and to be healed, and the disciples thought that Christ ought not to be disturbed, and they were sending the mothers away. Christ was watching, and He said, "Suffer little children to come unto Me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of heaven." [*Matthew 19:14.*] *22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 12*

You know that Christ told His disciples that they were not to offend one of these little ones. Now these little ones were not the little ones He spoke of, but He told them not to offend the little ones—those

that were young in faith—for you had better have a millstone hung about your neck and to be cast into the depths of the sea, for their angels do always behold the face of your Father which is in heaven.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 13*

Now there is a solemn work that is resting upon parents, and when the children are in our cities, our large cities, I think the sooner they get out of the cities the better it will be. That has been my message for years: Out of the cities, out of the cities, go where there is room that the children can circulate and where they can have land to cultivate, and where you can educate them in regard to cultivation. The time will come when Christ said that if you are on your housetop, don't you go to gathering up the things that are there; don't you go down below to gather things. Why? Because they are driven right into the mountains. You do not know what is coming before us. It is opened before me again and again of what is coming, and I have been very much interested in studying the Scriptures, of what we should educate our children. Teach them to keep the Sabbath. Watch them, do not go away from your house, whatever your work is, unless you have the committing of this family to God. Present them, and let Christ be brought before them as the Saviour that gave His life for the life of the world.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 14*

Only think of it! Our Saviour the Prince of life! The Prince of heaven laid off His royal crown, laid aside His royal robe, and clothed His divinity with humanity. What for? That humanity might touch humanity. Did He come as a Prince? No. He might have had myriads of angels with Him if He had chosen, but that was not the way. He was to give an example of perfection of Christian character in just the way that He did give it. Poor, brought up in poverty, working at the trade of His father, this was the way that Christ came to our world to save sinners.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 15*

He took the pains to save them. And when these little children were brought to Him, and they were sending them away, Christ forbade them, and He took them in His arms, and He blessed them, and then the mothers went on their way very much relieved. Now what impression was left on those children? When ever they would attempt to do a wrong action: "Don't you see, don't you know that

Christ laid His hand on you, and blessed you?” Fathers and mothers, bring your children right to the throne of grace, and plead with God for Christ’s sake to pardon their sins.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 16*

Now, Christ our Redeemer was a man of sorrow. He came to be a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. How was it? In order to obtain life for you and me and every one of us in our world, He must come in humanity and give an example of what humanity could be and should be. And there He gave lesson after lesson, and He educated them, and, boys and girls, He was a teacher. He was an educator, He was a minister, He was our example in all things. Now we think enough of eternal life to just practice, if it is possible, the life of my Lord. I think enough of that inheritance that has been purchased for us at such a large cost that I want to live on the plan of addition. I want to add grace to grace, virtue to virtue, and be continually educating the mental powers as well as the physical powers.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 17*

Deny the appetite of things, tobacco and rum and all intemperate habits, and keep you children where they will not be tempted with these things. If you take the responsibility of bringing children into the world, you take that responsibility which is of the highest solemnity, of how you are educating them, is it for heaven or for hell? Is it to let Satan come in and have the power over your children, or is it for you to begin with their very infancy to train them how they can be Christians.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 18*

What we want is religion. What we want is that eternal life insurance policy. We want to be educated in the line of love Christ will all our heart, with all our mind, with all our soul. When the lawyer asked Christ what he should do to have eternal life, Christ turned the question right to the lawyer. He asked him, “What saith the Scriptures, how readest thou?” The lawyer said, “Thou shalt love ... neighbor as thyself.” Now that is the Scripture. Then the question arose, “Who is my neighbor?” Then He brings up a case that they had had right amongst them. [*Luke 10:25-37.*] (Quote from Bible).*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 19*

Now, that is you neighbor. Supposing that that principle could be

cultivated in our homes, supposing we cultivated them as we are giving the education to our children, and that we are teaching them the right way to live on the plan of addition. Then how will it be? We are doing just exactly as the Lord would have us do in that case. We have families, and God expects us to do our duties as Abraham did his duty.²²*LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 20*

Now we have a contrast, and we see Eli. He let his children do just as they pleased. He would remonstrate, but they would never carry out his remonstrance. He let them go, and did not restrain his children. Then what came? God declared from heaven that He would not give them victories in their battles, that He would give them up to the possession of their enemies, because of their unfaithfulness. We are striving for everlasting life, and we want the sweetness of disposition to be brought into the training of our children; we want to be fitting them up for the future, immortal inheritance. It is worth everything to us that we shall have a home, a precious home, in the kingdom of God. Every child is a sacred trust, and you are to educate and train that child for temperance, for kindness, for patience, for longsuffering, just as the Word says, just as it is given here. The Lord wants us to carry out these principles ([*2 Peter 1*] verses 3, 4) “according as His divine power ... divine nature.”²²*LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 21*

That is if you fulfil the promise. Fathers and mothers, I ask you in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, are you preparing your children for the future immortal life? Now, our Saviour has given us instructions what we should do. We are to be constantly fitting ourselves to come into possession of the heavenly inheritance, to bring sweetness and joy and goodness right into our daily life. I want Christ. I want Him to be with me. I want strength, I want His grace. Can we consider ourselves Christians merely because we make a profession? Not unless we carry out the principles.²²*LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 22*

The prayer of Christ before He left the world was “Sanctify them through Thy truth: Thy word is truth.” [*John 17:17.*] Now what kind of a sacrifice did Christ make? He came here to show what it meant to be a Christian, in kindness, in love, in temperance, in all things to be a perfect pattern. Why, to profess to be a Christian is nothing. It

is nothing at all. You may be placed in positions of trust, you may become ministers, you may become pastors, you may become all these, and yet there is a selfishness woven into the web that Christ or God does not accept. What we want is to be in a position to give the light of truth just where it should be given. Here we have so much that God would have us take up, and that in taking up we shall learn.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 23*

Here we have *John 20:1*. How hard it was for them to believe that Christ would do just exactly as He said He would do. He said He would rise from the dead the third day. They had forgotten all about it. The comfort of this that should have been with them, they had forgotten, and so the comfort that will be with a true father and a true mother takes care of their home life, teaching the older daughters to take up the responsibilities of life just as soon as they are able to take them up. Bow with them in prayer. When they have a temper that perhaps the mother or the father has given them, the poor little children need sympathy and love and pity and compassion. Bring them along tenderly. Appetites and passions are to be brought under obedience to the law.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 24*

We shall see things that we do not dream of yet. We shall see violence and crime that shows that Satan has the possession of minds and characters in our world, that Satan has the possession of the world, as it were, excepting those that have given themselves unreservedly to Jesus Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 25*

And He is coming in a little while in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. What we want is to be in a position of educating, educating, educating for the future immortal life.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 26*

I want to go to this party, one child says. Yes, but how is it that a Christian mother will allow it? What right have you to allow you children to be with those that are not under the influence of the children of God? We are accountable for the influence we are exerting in this world. And there are many, many who claim to be teachers in the very truths we profess that will find that they are not converted when the trial comes. They do not understand. They are

not prepared. They have not lived on the plan of addition. “Add to your faith virtue ... temperance,” temperance in eating, temperance in dress. [2 *Peter* 1:5, 6.] God has money in this world to do missionary work, and what are you doing about it? Are you piling it on furniture in your house, or on your body in dress? Are you indulging yourselves in this way? *22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 27*

Now, Christ gave His whole life and all His being for us. It was a costly sacrifice. And if you make nothing of it, and do not seek to practice the plan of addition, place yourself where you can see what you need, and not seek to add every penny you can get to the indulgence, and to put all your money on any such things as this. No; you want to be where you can exert a sacred, holy influence. *22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 28*

Here we have the word coming to us from all nations and tongues and people. We are entering this field, and now we are trying to learn the language. And then they tell how they have to get along in their life work. It is a life of continual self-denial and continual sacrifice. They are trying to work out the plan of salvation. “Add to your faith virtue ... cannot see far off.” [*Verses 5-9.*] Now, we want a great deal more praying in our meetings. We want a great deal more educating in the very way that we can pursue to meet the mind of Jesus Christ. What a life of self-denial, and what a life of self-sacrifice! And He was working out our salvation. Christ Jesus was working out our salvation, that we might have that life—how can I describe it? It measures with the life of God. It is everlasting life. *22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 29*

Now He told His disciples that they must go out and do the work and it must go. They must do the works that He has done, and “Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.” Why not take up the work? Here is the commission: *Matthew 28:16-20. 22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 30*

Now I do not want to take up any more time, but I want to ask you if there is praying and humility and humbling of the soul before God, that when you leave this meeting you will leave with an experience far in advance of what you have had heretofore. What we want is that every soul of us should search our own hearts. What we need

is for us to pray most earnestly to God in a humble manner, that we may be prepared, that we shall not be found commandment breakers, that we shall not be found among those that will not put themselves out of line in any way unless it just agreed with you to put yourself out of line, that you will be accomplishing a work that shall bring souls to Jesus Christ.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 31*

You want every soul in your family. You want a contribution box. You want that box to educate your children to put in their pennies and their silver bits in that box. If you could see the letters that are written to us that are engaged in the important work of publishing, that we may get the light out everywhere. We want to build a cheap meetinghouse, and they will ask in a modest way if they cannot have some help in doing it. Now what can I say? I have devoted all the royalty of my books in Europe, that they may be multiplied, multiplied, and they have been multiplied, thousands and thousands of dollars to try to help them in that field. And there are others that are working constantly in everything possible to advance the work in these fields, foreign fields, striving for the truth, longing for the truth. And who is it that is preparing themselves to take right hold of the work with these souls, to teach them, to educate them?*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 32*

We want more prayer. What we want is prayer to God, to humble our hearts before Him, and to walk in all humility of mind, and right on this campground is a good place for you to begin, to begin in your tent. We used always to have it in the early morning, and I presume you do here. Educate, educate in Bible lines, and then pray. Take right hold of God as though you knew He was a prayer-hearing and a prayer-answering God, that He will hear our petition, and that we may receive the great grace of God in our hearts.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 33*

I came here to tell you this more than anything else, and I want to tell you that the Lord God of heaven will answer the prayer of humble faith. But we are far away from where we should be. Far away. Self, self, self is striving for the monopoly. Self is striving for the prominence and self-indulgence, but we are to be a people to stand before the world as a representation of Christ's self-denial. He came into our world to die for us, to give His life for us, and they

mocked Him, and they put a crown of thorns upon His head. They opposed Him in every way possible, that human beings could do, and it was the devil that led them to do it, and the time of trouble is right before us. We are right in it now. We are in it in these cities, but God helps us. We want to know what it means to be converted. We do not half of us know. We are not converted. We have tugged along all our own natural temperaments, our own natural ideas, and we carry them with us, and that has been one thing that has led me to this camp meeting.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 34*

I have been so sick since I have been here, and I did not know as I could say anything. But I want to tell you it is coming right to Jesus in the simplicity of childhood and ask Him just what you need, and be ready to make any and every sacrifice for Jesus Christ. All the money is His, all the possession is His. It is just loaned us to see what object we would put His treasure to, and I want to say, Seek Him, seek Him here while He is to be found, call upon Him while He is nigh, humble your hearts before Him, and work, O work as for your life. God wants every one that is here today to know what it means to sacrifice for the truth. He wants every soul to get rid of that which never will find an entrance into the kingdom of glory.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 35*

It is self that has grown to such proportions that you do not know anything about what Christ's life was, denial at every point, and then He stood there to be crowned with thorns. They spit in His face, they mocked Him, they derided Him—and all this, what was it for? That you might learn what it means to have the purchase of your soul that God has given to Christ to give His life for you. Yes, God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 36*

Now I want to ask you if this is not the time, I suppose you have been having a few meetings, but is not this the time that we seek the Lord, every one of us? Is it not the time now, to seek Him? Isn't it time to offer yourselves unreservedly to God? Are there any here that are unconverted, that you can labor with them all through this meeting until you can win them to Christ? Now, here are seats, and I want to know if right here is not the time for every one of us to

seek to empty our souls of self; for God has shown me that selfishness is interwoven in the web, and He will not accept the pattern unless every thread of it is withdrawn. This is why there is so little of conversion when our souls ought to be converted, and when the salvation of God ought to be revealed in a much more distinct manner than it is.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 37*

I ask you if there are any here that want to take their stand for Jesus. If there is a determination to rid yourself from everything that would separate you from God, you must have a clearer eyesight than you have now. It is not to understand all about faith: you may understand that, that does not do. It is to carry into the practice the self-denial that Christ has presented to you, that you may go here and there and somewhere else and be telling souls what they shall do to be saved.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 38*

Heaven, heaven—it is worth everything—persevering, untiring effort from ourselves. Every one take charge of his own self, according to the Scriptures, and that tells you decidedly what to do.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 39*

We can see the salvation of God in our camp meetings, or we need not see it, just according to the course we pursue. If we begin in simplicity, if we beg of God for His grace, He heareth us. But do we realize what our individual selves need, what we have to put away, what we have to crucify, and that if we shall come to Him in meekness and lowliness of heart, we shall realize the salvation of God right here upon the ground? What we want is Christ to walk through our midst. We want Him to walk through this very tent and the salvation of God be revealed.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 40*

I do not know as I can say anything more, but if there is any one that wants to seek the Lord with all determination of heart, here are seats, come right forward, come right forward and seek the Lord if you have backslidden from Him and if you do not understand. If you become impatient, and if you become talkative, and you can talk of others' faults, and you can talk and talk and show a spirit that is unchristlike and God is displeased, now let that die.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 41*

Who wants to stand in right relation to God, and who wants to be

brought where they know they have a living connection with God? I ask you, Will you manifest it right here? Will you begin this very day to put away self, ministers or people, every one is in danger, it has been opened before me so distinctly that I understand. I cannot tell you the particulars; for you are not ready for it, but I want to say, Will you seek the Lord while He may be found, will you draw nigh unto Him that He may draw nigh unto you, will you humble your hearts before God, and may it be a time here of seeking God, of heart-searching, of repentance, of seeking God with all the heart while you are at this meeting?*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 42*

I would not have tarried on the way, nothing could have tempted me to, only just that I might say a word that would be a help and blessing to those that are here. And I want to tell you, We are not ready for Christ's coming. There is to be a humility of mind, there is to be an order of spirit in the truth, that we will "let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." [*Matthew 5:16.*] O, there is a discipline we must have to open ourselves to Him, there is a wrestling with God until we know the voice of praise shall ascend to Him right from this campground. It may be so.*22LtMs, Ms 189, 1907, par. 43*

Ms 190, 1907

Sermon/*Daniel 1:1-8*

St. Helena, California

June 26, 1907

Fragment; not on file.

Ms 191, 1907

Sermon/Remarks at Loma Linda, California

Loma Linda, California

October 31, 1907

Previously unpublished.

I have been awake since half past two o'clock. In the night season I was deeply exercised in regard to the great truths that we have had brought to our knowledge, and the necessity of revealing these truths by tongue and voice and character, and our Christian courtesy, and our kindness and our love for all that we associate with. I was in a meeting last night, and it seemed that there was a work to be done in that meeting that was not done. And I arose and said, I am afraid this meeting is going to be like other meetings—that they scattered and went away but they had not that rich blessing which heaven was all ready to give them.*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 1*

Now when we consider what is our work, that it is to have a living connection that must be first, then we shall have a proper connection with our brethren and our sisters.*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 2*

At our meetings that we had just prior to the time when we expected our Lord, we would not let one soul alone, we must know how every one stood before God. And here we are so much nearer the end than we were then, although we were brought right up to the very period that we expected the Lord to come before morning. And there we were pleading with God, and we were urging our cases before Him, and if one was under a cloud, we would stop and petition with God to clear that cloud away, and let the sunlight of His righteousness in.*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 3*

Now we have great things before us. We have come and we have talked them over at our camp meetings, but some way there was not a planting of the principles in the very heart, each feeling the necessity of having that living connection with God that would bring

him into a position to have the right kind of principles carried out in the life. *22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 4*

I took up the Testimony that was lying before me on the bed, and read something from it. *22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 5*

“Some will urge that if religious teaching is to be made prominent, our schools will become unpopular.” That is just what we want. We want it unpopular in the sense that they use it. “That those who are not of our faith will not patronize them.” I differ there. The unbelievers recognize when there is a voice within a voice; they will recognize it. I know it to be a fact. *22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 6*

I remember I was sick, very sick, in Wisconsin I think it was, and they did not know what would become of me. I was so sick I could not eat. But my husband came from the meeting. There was a large camp meeting of Seventh Day Baptists that came in to the meeting and united with us. He said, “I told them you would speak this morning!” “Why, my dear husband, here I have been on this bed unable to eat for days, and I have put nothing in my lips, and you told them that I would come there to speak!” “Well,” said he, “you can at least try.” He knew what it would be if I did. *22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 7*

So I dressed and he put his arm around me, and supported me to the camp—it was not a great ways off—and he told them, “My wife has been sick, but she has consented to come here, and we want you all to pray that God will give her strength.” He stood up with his arm around me, supporting me. About five minutes I stood, and then I felt the electric power of God through every nerve of my body. I talked one hour and a half to that people. Well, when I had gotten through there rushed up to the stand ladies covered with jewelry, and dressed to the very height of fashion, and they rushed up. “I must speak to you, I must speak to you,” they said. “God has spoken through you today; I must ask you to pray for me. You have something that I have not, and I want the Spirit of God.” Now there were twenty there that I had to speak to before I left the ground to go to the place where I could find my rest. *22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 8*

Now I want to tell you that God speaks with us when we come in a

right position so that He can. And I have felt more sad that language can express that the Holy Spirit that is promised unto us did not work with us as a people as God designed and would have it work. We want a religion that has not merely sentiment, but that is life, that is light, that is power, and this will move the people. *22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 9*

Here is a great work to be done for us, and I do hope that at this meeting we shall see the salvation of God. Expect it, pray for it, wait for it, and rejoice because it is your privilege to have it. How much rejoicing do we have? "Whoso offereth praise glorifieth God." [See *Psalm 50:23.*] Now, I want to ask you how much praise goes forth from our lips to God for His kindness, and His mercy and His great salvation to us that we are not left in ignorance? *22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 10*

Now, we have been speaking of a school being established in Loma Linda. And that is the great reason that I ventured to come from my home. I have not been well for some time, but thought I might, by coming to this meeting, have every advantage away from Los Angeles, where there is confusion, so you could not get out of the door. Our meetings must be held in a different atmosphere. We could not have our schools in such an atmosphere. We want our schools where there should be quiet and less to attract the attention, less noise. Well, here we are to see what Loma Linda is. I am glad that our people are here. I thank God we are here. Now, we won't talk about Los Angeles anymore. But we want to talk more about the living connection with God. We must have it and can have it, seeing He is the Fountain. *22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 11*

Jesus Christ gave His own precious life. And what for? To make it possible that we might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. And when we consider that in order to do this, He clothed His divinity with humanity, that divinity might lay hold upon divinity, that humanity might be partaker with Christ and lay hold of divinity. That is how we can escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. And God want the truth to shine forth in unmistakable evidence to the world. They will know it. Certainly they will. *22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 12*

I attended a meeting in the Washington church, and when I got out and was seated in the carriage, said I, Go quickly. If you don't, we cannot get off. And, lo, before they got turned around hardly, there was a crowd right around the carriage, and one young man came up to me. Said he, "I never felt such convictions in my life as while you were speaking, representing Christ before the people. Now, I am not a Christian, but I want to take your hand and tell you that I never was thrilled in my life through and through as I am today."*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 13*

Right on the other side of the carriage was another young man, and he tried to get a chance. He was the brother to this one, but he was a Christian. The mother was there. Said she, "I am glad that you have spoken to my boys. I want them to be Christians. We have heard that today which we hope will never pass out of our minds."*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 14*

Now, we can see that it is not us that makes the impression. We are not to take credit to ourselves. It is the Lord Jesus that works through us. He came to this world. He might have had myriads of angels if He had asked for them. He came as a child. He came up as a child to give the example as a child, and He was tempted. Now let us consider this. In all points like as we are.*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 15*

Just think! the Son of the infinite God equal with God, hiding His divinity, laying off His costly robe, laying off His crown, and coming into our world as a little child, and there he came up with the education of a child. Tempted in all points like as we are, and according to His strength He was tempted, and yet without sin. His example in our world we are to follow. We are to seek with all the powers of our being to be Christlike, and we can be, because He wants us to be. But there must be more praying than there is talking unnecessarily. There is a great deal of unnecessary talk. But we need not be silent in every meeting after this order, we can represent Jesus Christ in character.*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 16*

I was before a congregation in the night season, and presenting to them what they might be and what they might do.*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 17*

Now if there are to be schools established in various places, as there will be, they should be of a higher order, not of that order that is to go into all the preliminaries and the studies that are provided from books and these things, but after the school of the prophets.*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 18*

The last journey Elijah took before his translation was to visit these schools. He went to these schools all through the country, and he knew what God had before him. And he told Elisha, the one that was with him, "What will thou ask of me before I leave you?" "That a double portion of your spirit shall be upon me." Only think of it, a double portion. Said he, "If you see me when I am taken up, your request shall be granted." [*2 Kings 2:9, 10.*] But he would keep saying to Elisha, "What are you following me for? Go back." Said he, "I will not go back." [*Verses 2, 4, 6.*] He was determined to follow him to the last, and finally he beheld the chariot, and his master was taken up, and his mantle fell from him, there it was, falling down to him, and he knew that his request was granted.*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 19*

I want to say, brethren and sisters, if we have a school, all this mass of studies we do not need. We are getting ready for heaven. The most we want is to have a preparation, climbing the ladder step by step toward heaven, until we shall come into that school where Christ will walk by the tree of life and He will instruct us. We do not need this great mass of instruction, but we want to know the Bible, what saith the Scriptures, what saith the Word, and we want to go right to that Word, and we want to heed it. We want to believe it.*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 20*

Revelation 22. Here was the angel which came to John from place to place and gave him sights that he should see to bring back to us. *Verses 1-4.* You know the word had been spoken: no one can see His face and live. But here they are to behold the face of God.*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 21*

Verse 5. Supposing we study these things in our schools. Supposing we let the impress of the Spirit of God come right to our hearts in our schools. What a quickening there would be of the understanding, what an impression there would be upon the mind in

regard to God and heavenly things. That is just what we want. We want the power of the Holy Spirit upon our hearts, upon our lips, and to be expressed in our characters. Now that is what the Lord wants us to have. *Verses 12-17.22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 22*

Now here is our work. We are not to pass through this world and not speak to anybody except the believe just as we do. Now if we will carry with us the representation of the truth in our hearts, if we will develop it in our characters, it will make an impression upon the world. We want to reach the people where they are.*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 23*

The W.C.T.U., we want to reach them. We want to make special efforts to reach them. There are many that will respond if we make these efforts. Sister Henry is dead. We are sorry. I wrote to Sister Henry, "Sister Henry, you will feel that you must go over the field where the churches are, but don't you go. You go to the very people that you can reach. You can reach the W.C.T.U.; you can reach them. There is a precious class there, and you can reach them." "But" said I, "for Christ's sake I entreat you not to use up your vitality with people that won't comprehend it. They have a work to do in temperance, and you can unite with them, and you can work with them. Their prejudice is great now, but you can work with them until the light of truth shall go forth as a lamp that burneth." But the first news I had she was going around to all the churches. O, she wanted to see them. But it cost her her life, and there she died in the South.*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 24*

Now, what do we want? We want to get hold of the very vital part of the truth. We want to take the Word of the living God. That is all and in all to us.*22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 25*

When Christ was here He would teach His disciples, He was careful to bring to them the words that they should use and handle when He was taken away. He could not trust His life—only three years of ministry—with proclaiming the truth, because He knew that if He should go in their synagogues and with the atmosphere that surrounded them, they would take His life. He did not even dare to go up with the members of His own family. Why? Because they would distinguish Him, and therefore as soon as they would

distinguish Him, they would put some one on the track to deprive Him of His liberty or to take His life. Here was our Saviour, the Majesty of heaven, the King of glory on the earth, and yet how they opposed Him! We think we have some suffering. But you consider what Christ suffered. Everything that could make that the most ridiculous and painful, they made to Him. Then let us not complain of trials. No, we cannot afford to. We will not complain of trials. *22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 26*

Now, when there shall be an advanced step made to educate physicians, and to educate those that will become physicians, we want to every man be in his place and every woman be in her place that has an experience in the things of God. O, we want that power of the grace of God to come upon us! Let us every one arouse. Let us every one take right hold of the work, and take hold of the work of reform, and become as little children. We have it here in the *Testimony for the Church*: "If we ever reach heaven, it will be by linking our souls to Christ, leaning upon Him, and cutting loose from the world and its follies and enchantments." That is the hardest thing. You must go to school, and there sail right in with the companies of all those people that know nothing of the truth. It is not the right principle at all. *22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 27*

You see that Elijah went forth to all the schools of the prophets. And when Saul went out to hunt at one time for David, he was brought in connection with the school of the prophets. And he got the Spirit and went right on prophesying, and forgot all about his meanness against David. He had another spirit. But you see he did not carry it out. He did not entertain it as he should, therefore he lost it again, and was after David to take his life. *22LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 28*

We want to say that God lives and reigns. And so I want to read a few words more. *Testimonies, vol. 6, p. 148*: "Satan is playing the game of life for your soul ... advantage over you." But we are to exalt God, the only true and living God. "The unselfish life, the generous, self-sacrificing spirit, the sympathy and love of those who hold positions of trust in our institutions should have a purifying, ennobling power of influence which would be eloquent for good." To *p. 149*: It is knowledge of spiritual things we want, a living connection with the angels of light, and we can have it. But you may

have to pray a great deal, and it is best for you to be in prayer very much more than you are, for all of us to be there.²²*LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 29*

“Thus saith the Lord.” *Micah 6:8; 7:18*. When we see our wrongs, and come to Him and confess them, He forgives us.²²*LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 30*

I do not want to take up all your time. I desire that each one shall have an opportunity to speak. You have some little chance. I thank God. I was weak when I left home, and it was a question whether I should come, and I said to Willie, I have not tried my voice yet. I do not know, said I. I have been so weak, I did not know as I could speak. But I have not realized any difficulty with my voice. Now I thank God for that. I want to thank God that He has kept me since I have been here, and the most that I thank God for is that I am out of Los Angeles; for if I should be there with all its confusion and all its bustle and all its noise, I think it would not be very favorable for me or you either. What we want is the quiet, right here at Loma Linda, to talk and consult together, and to pray together, and have the reception of the Holy Spirit come upon us.²²*LtMs, Ms 191, 1907, par. 31*

Ms 192, 1907

Sermon/Thoughts on *2 Peter 1*

Loma Linda, California

November 2, 1907

Previously unpublished.

2 Peter 1:1, 2. Here we see the sanctification of the Holy Spirit is through the knowledge of God. Therefore His Word is our counselor, our teacher.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 1*

Verses 3-10. What an assurance that is!*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 2*

Verse 11. Now we want to understand what our work is. Our work is that we have obtained a like precious faith, but we are not to stop there, but go on step by step to perfection.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 3*

Verse 1. Now here is the great grace. It is placed within our reach, and it is for every one of us. It is that we can come and be embraced in this privilege and this promise.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 4*

Verse 2. "Through the knowledge of God." We must have a knowledge of God. We must read the Word. We must appropriate the Word to our own characters. We must talk like Christ. By beholding we become changed into His image. By beholding Christ Jesus. "Through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord."*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 5*

Verse 3. "unto life and godliness." There is the whole spoken of, all things. Nothing is withheld from those that walk in obedience to the promise. But they shall have spiritual strength. Go on from strength to strength, increasing in strength continually.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 6*

Verses 3, 4. What a privilege is this! What a work is before us!

Having escaped. Well, how do we escape? Why, Christ in the heavenly courts laid aside His royal crown. He laid aside His royal robe. He clothed His divinity with humanity, that humanity by taking hold of Christ in obedience might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. Now this is our great privilege, and every one of us wants to be in that position that we will never think that anything is a sacrifice that we can make in behalf of others, to bring them under the influence of the Holy Spirit of God.²²*LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 7*

We can be selfish. We can put all that we obtain upon our own bodies, or between our own lips, or in property. What will that avail us? We have got to leave it. In sickness the first thing is, Shall I recover? If not, many say, I am not ready. I am not ready to die. But you see that unreadiness will not prolong their life at all. What we want is while we have life and strength that we shall give our souls, our bodies, our very life to Jesus.²²*LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 8*

The question was asked the lawyer by Christ in regard to what he should do to obtain eternal life. Well, the lawyer tells Him, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God." Christ said, "Thou hast answered right, this do, and thou shalt live." And then the work was laid open before him of what he should do, "Love thy neighbor as thyself." [*Luke 10:25-28.*] Now, that is a very big requirement. How many of us love our neighbor as we love ourselves? How many of us are in that position where we regard our neighbor as blood-bought by the sacrifice of the life of Jesus Christ, that we shall take the burden, if we have light in regard to the Word, of opening that Word to those that are in darkness?²²*LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 9*

When Christ commenced His mission upon the earth after He had withstood the temptations in the wilderness, it was then that angels from heaven came to minister unto Him, and gave Him food. He had not eaten for a long time. He had fasted. And now the angel saw Him faint under the strain. He resisted the enemy who was tempting Him to make bread out of the stones that were before Him. "If thou be the Son of God." It might be possible that He was not. Then Christ said, "Man shall not live by bread alone ... of God." [*Matthew 4:3, 4.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 10*

What is it? Read in the Bible. Do we study it? Do we try to find how we shall live to the glory of God? Now there is a work for every one of us to do to purify ourselves, our own hearts, to love our neighbor as we love ourselves. That is a large requirement. But if we are one with Christ, and consider that He has bought these souls by the infinite price of His suffering. He might have brought a myriad of angels with Him to prepare the way, and make it easy, but no. He chose a life of poverty, and then bore that life of poverty. He was subject to His parents, and He worked with His parents side by side in the carpenter's trade. And He understood what poverty was. He knew what it was to be hungry. Why did He submit to all this? Because He was to stand as humanity stands, tempted in all points like as we are tempted, that He might know how to succor those that are tempted. So He walked from place to place, and they would be so glad to see Him, they wanted more. No, said He. He had given them the message. Here there were those in different places all around, and He mentioned that He must go to these places to give them the message.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 11*

I have thought, as I have seen the members of the churches sitting and listening week after week to the gospel that is being preached to them, how many of them realize what that gospel cost to bring it to this people? Why? It cost the life of the Son of the infinite God, One that was equal with the Father. But He purchased this inheritance. "For God so loved the world ... everlasting life." [*John 3:16.*]*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 12*

When we speak of everlasting life, can we grasp it? Can we take it in that Christ gave His life that we might have a life that measures with the life of God? Every human being that casts his helpless soul upon Jesus Christ and believes in His merits, that takes hold and appreciates Him, will have that faith that works by love and purifies the soul. That is what they will have.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 13*

Now we read [*2 Peter 1*] verse 3. Do we realize it? Do we understand? Is there in them an intensity to lay hold upon these precious things that are presented, that they shall know what to do for humanity in their sinfulness, to convict them of sin, to pray with them? That is why this sanitarium is here. The Lord opened before me that He had places that would come into our possession—watch

for them—sanitariums in various places should be run in a manner to give character to the work that we are doing.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 14*

There should be schools also in connection with the sanitarium, and these both should be an educating power to prepare workers in the sanitarium, that the sick might come and that they might be healed without drugs. Not poisoned, but healed without administering drugs. That is what the Lord wants that we should use, the simple remedies that we can use, especially in water, in exercise; and then that the sanitarium, small or large, should be situated out of the cities. Out of the cities, out of the cities, has been the light that has been given me for years. Out of the cities, in God's world. I have not seen anything, in any sanitarium, that was equal, in the outward adornings and privileges and benefits that we might have, to this sanitarium. And therefore, I leave home now and then to come and visit them to speak to the people.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 15*

I have an intense interest that there should be a waking up in every church. Not merely those that believe just as we do, but facilities have been set in operation here and in other places that they should be educated, that they should be trained, that they should know the Bible benefits, that they should understand what they are to do in order that they might become efficient helpers in the work. That is why we want sanitarium and school together. And we want the assistance of all possible who shall help us in carrying out this purpose that we have in our minds and hearts to establish the sanitariums. And God will help us.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 16*

I went to Europe, and there I traveled three times all over the countries, Italy, Norway, Switzerland, Sweden, and stood before them, not talking as I do to you, but through an interpreter. And yet I felt just as clear and fresh to bring these matters before them, and when I would tell them what they could do, they would come up when they had their general meeting. Now, said I to my interpreter, tell me every word they say. So he sat by my side, and he told me. We cannot do it, said they, as you do in America. It is an impossibility. They won't read our publications. Said I, You can. We have been over the ground, and we understand it. Brother Matteson, what are you willing to do? What are you willing to do for

this people? Well, what shall I do? Take a class of twenty-five or thirty young men. Educate and train them for the work, and when you get beyond your resources we will send you means. But you must carry this through to where they will be educated and trained.²²*LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 17*

Now, we have greater advantages here than they have there. It was almost a new subject to them, but they worked to the point, and now there is no complaint. Once they came into a stress: We are going to lose our buildings. Why, I called to our brethren in America, Lay right hold, don't let the work of God be dishonored. Raise every farthing until you lift every debt that is there. And they did do it. There were thousands of dollars that they sent there to hold the buildings that they had. But they were going to lose it. I thank God that I had a part in that. Now they stand on vantage ground. They have had the royalties from my books for many years, and I allow them to use them to advance the work, and to send the work in countries where they never have heard the message.²²*LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 18*

We, every one of us, are amenable to God. Why? Because Christ gave His life for us. The Prince of life gave His own precious life that we might become partakers of His divine nature, and escape the corruptions that are in the world through lust. There is a work for every living soul to do if you want a life and works that you can carry on here in this life, so that you can see the precious souls that are coming to the knowledge of the truth through your labors.²²*LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 19*

The next was Australia, and there I took up the load again. There we made the first path through 1500 acres that we had purchased to established a school and a sanitarium. Don't you think I prize a sanitarium that is prepared as this one was? There by the hardest effort we would plan and try and devise in order that we might establish meetinghouses, that we might establish schoolhouses, that we might establish sanitariums, and we never left there until we had started that work and there others could take it from our hands, and carry it forward. Now I thank God that I had the privilege of acting a part. I would borrow money from the bank; I would do anything that we should not cease in the work. We must carry it,

and we did carry it. They have one of the most wonderful schools. They are sending out all over the country their missionaries that are being educated in these schools, and I am so thankful that we did what we could.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 20*

I said, Let us go and stay two years in America, and then we will come back to you. Well, we have been here now seven years, and there is no prospect of our going there. Here are fields everywhere.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 21*

Now I advise every one that has a hope of immortality and of glory, I advise every one of you that you shall make sacrifices. If Christ the Prince of life could make sacrifices, what about you? Can you not be workers, laborers together, together with God? Cannot you deny yourselves of those things that you can, every penny, that you can advance in the work, have the spirit of self-sacrifice? The blessing of God will be with every one who will take hold of this matter intelligently, from the Bible standpoint.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 22*

Verse 4. Diligence. Now you see there is a work before us. Every one that connects himself by living faith with Jesus Christ, you are not left to be idlers, you have a work to do.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 23*

Verse 5. Virtue, and virtue is character. Knowledge—we want knowledge. That is why we want a school. That is why we want a sanitarium. We are trying to fulfill the design of God, not be become wealthy. We just want to use the means that will bring the knowledge, to try to understand the lessons.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 24*

Temperance. Supposing that all the cigars that were used, the money paid out for cigars, money paid out for liquor-drinking, letting your influence go to make drunkards, supposing that we should use these benefits that we use to gratify the appetite that spoils the brain nerve power, that ruins the constitution. Suppose we ate temperately. Suppose that we rid ourselves of every habit and every practice that would use up the Lord's money. It is the Lord's means, and we are to use His revenue, His power, His property, His means to the conversion of the souls that are around us.*22LtMs,*

Ms 192, 1907, par. 25

Knowledge we must have, that is why we want not only a sanitarium, but we want a school, both shall work together and blend together, those in the school getting a medical education as well as to study how to give treatment, and altogether blending as physicians, as doctors will give their help and aid to bring out these students in an advanced state of knowledge.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 26*

“And to temperance patience.” [*Verse 6.*] Do you see how he does not put patience first? It is temperance first. You can’t make an intemperate man patient, that is an impossibility. It is patience. Now if you want to be patient, and not snapping with your words, you had better be temperate in eating, in drinking, in dressing, and save all that you can, and the very knowledge that you are doing this work will give you such a satisfaction, such a peace, you will not spoil your credit by snapping out your words as many do. No. We must be temperate. A drunkard cannot be patient, but if we can reform the drunkard, then we can do a grand work with his soul. We can bring him to understand what it means to be a Christian, what it means to have a pure and living purpose in God.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 27*

“To temperance, patience; and to patience godliness.” [*Verse 6.*] Yes, when you feel you are quick-tempered, somehow you will launch out your words before you realize it, in your house, often to your husband or your children. You cannot afford it. No. Silence is eloquence. When you feel stirred in your mind, you just keep your lips shut until you can speak kindly and can be forbearing. It won’t help the case any to talk in a manner that will irritate everybody around you. Let us put on the garment of patience, forbearance, kindness.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 28*

“To patience, godliness.” [*Verse 6.*] There you see you are to be a Christian, and you are to exercise your Christian patience just according as you reverence God. Because you are the purchase of His blood, you cannot afford to spoil the nice gift of speech in reproaching, finding fault, and complaining. You have words that you must speak to educate.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 29*

“And to godliness ... charity.” [Verse 7.] That is love. “And if these things.” *verse 8.* Now you can see the advantage.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 30*

Verse 9. “Afar off.” Cannot see the result of their course of action. “And hath forgotten.” *verse 10.* Now opens a work that you are to do. It means something to be a Christian. It means that the nerves and the lips, and all parts of our being, are to be sanctified to God and to His glory.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 31*

“Make your calling and election sure. For if ... fall.” *verse 2.* Now there is your assurance.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 32*

Verses 11, 12. Now this point, “that an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,” now what does that mean? What can that mean? This is, my dear friends, our life insurance policy. This is that life insurance policy that we shall comply with the conditions and we secure for ourselves that life that measures with the life of God. Now shall we neglect to take up the work? We have none too much time. We are to advance step by step.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 33*

We want every one that can take an interest to try to help to circulate the truth, and try to win souls to Christ. Our churches are not to sit down and fold their hands and listen day after day to the sermons that are preached, and do nothing. You cannot afford it. We want a life insurance policy, just as it is given to us. Now what is it? *Verses 2, 3.**22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 34*

Now here is the most wonderful chapter. And I want you, when you go home, to take your Bibles and to read it. Try to take it in; pray over it, for here are the terms of eternal life. There is the very knowledge that you can take in by your experience, and by doing this, if you live in that manner you shall never fall. This is the assurance to us. If we have a right hold from above, if we have a living faith that grasps the infinite power from our Saviour, we shall be overcomers. That is our everlasting life insurance policy.*22LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 35*

And there are the treasures that you shall let loose of in order to be

a blessing to help the institutions that are here, for we have had to work to bring this into existence. There is indebtedness here, and we want the help of every one. Instead of wasting the means that God has given you, lay it up, lay it up beside the throne of God. "Lay not up for yourselves ... heaven." [*Matthew 6:19, 20.*] Well, how are we to do it? By obedience. God help us to take hold of this work. We could talk a long time, but we do not want to. We want to throw out some ideas, we want you to study them, and to work them, to deny yourself, and to lay up beside the throne of God everything possible to bring souls to a knowledge of the truth, and then it will be returned to us in everlasting treasure in the kingdom of God.²²*LtMs, Ms 192, 1907, par. 36*

Ms 193, 1907

A Prayer of Mrs. E. G. White

Loma Linda, California

November 8, 1907

Previously unpublished.

(Elder Reaser offered prayer, following which, Sister White prayed as follows:)

Heavenly Father, we continue our petitions before God, and we feel that we need Thy helping power. We come to Thee, and we ask Thee in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth that Thou wouldest impart strength, and give us Thy grace. And, O Jesus, we want the Holy Spirit with us at this very time. We need Thee so much, we plead with Thee that Thou wouldest manifest Thyself unto Thy children today, and that Thou wouldest speak to their hearts. Words may be spoken, but unless Thy Holy Spirit endues them, and unless Thy Holy Spirit impresses the heart, it will be of no service.*22LtMs, Ms 193, 1907, par. 1*

We ask Thee, my heavenly Father, to let Thy Spirit rest upon us. Let it rest upon me as I try to speak, and upon the understanding of those that hear. We want Thy presence this afternoon. We want Thy Word that comes to us, to understand it, and we want that every heart shall be wise unto salvation, and we ask Thy blessing to rest upon us now, just now.*22LtMs, Ms 193, 1907, par. 2*

Sweep back every mist and every cloud of darkness, and let the sunlight of Thy presence and of Thy glory rest upon this congregation. We want souls to be blessed. We want souls to be strengthened. We want that there should be an enlightenment of what we shall do at the present time, and that Thy great grace shall be upon us as a people.*22LtMs, Ms 193, 1907, par. 3*

We are Thy people, Lord. We claim Thy promise. We take right hold of Thee, and we want Thy presence above everything else. O Lord, Thou hast said, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy

laden, and I will give you rest ... unto your souls.” [Matthew 11:28, 29.] We come, Lord, we come just as we are. We come in our weakness, and we want Thy strength, and we ask Thee to teach us in every line what we shall do, that Thy people may have a revealing of Thy Holy Spirit. We want the angels to be in our midst. We want the communion of the Holy Spirit of God. We want it just now, Lord. We want Thy stately steppings to be in this meeting. We want the angels of God, that their presence shall be here, and we want that every one of us shall lay hold of, and receive the power of Thy grace. *22LtMs, Ms 193, 1907, par. 4*

Bless Brother Reaser here today. And I pray Thee, Lord, to help him to see everything clearly. Separate everything that shall separate him from God, and may he lay right hold of the hand of infinite power. *22LtMs, Ms 193, 1907, par. 5*

We must have Thee, Lord. We pant after Thee, as the hart panteth after the water brooks. We pant after Thee, my Lord, and we want Thy salvation to be revealed, and we want that unbelief and the darkness, that they shall separate from us as a people, and that the clear light of Thy truth shall shine unto us, right here on this occasion. Just now we want Thee. *22LtMs, Ms 193, 1907, par. 6*

And we ask Thee for Christ’s sake that Thou wouldest take hold of the case of Brother Starr. We ask Thee, my Father, to do that work for Him that none of us can do. We seek Thee with Thy healing power to come and set his brain and his physical system in order. We ask Thee to increase our faith. Thou hast said, “Where there are two or three agreed as touching anything that they should ask in Thy name, it should be done unto them.” [Matthew 18:19, 20.] *22LtMs, Ms 193, 1907, par. 7*

We want Thy power, O God, in our midst. Rebuke the powers of darkness. Set Thy people free, and let the clear light of heaven come into our souls, and give us a heart of rejoicing and of triumph in Thee. Give us the victory today. Give us light today. Let us see clear light, and rebuke all the powers of darkness. We know Satan is in this very room. We know that he follows Thy people wherever they go, that he may make some impression upon their minds. Abolish his power here today. And I ask Thee to let the light of Thy

grace and of Thy sweet power come into our midst. And Thy blessed name shall have all the glory. Amen.*22LtMs, Ms 193, 1907, par. 8*

Ms 194, 1907

Remarks/To New Students at Loma Linda

Loma Linda, California

November 9, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Remarks to New Students

(Remarks of Mrs. E. G. White to new students, Loma Linda, Cal., Sabbath morning, November 9, 1907.)

We are glad to hear of the coming of our friends, that they may receive an education to be prepared to do the very work that should be done to enlighten those that are in darkness. We want to have a missionary spirit.*22LtMs, Ms 194, 1907, par. 1*

Now, Christ has furnished us with all encouragement. He says, "Come unto me ... my yoke." Be sure what yoke you have got, whether it is Christ's yoke or one you have formed for your own neck. "Take my yoke upon you ... unto your souls." [*Matthew 11:28, 29.*]*22LtMs, Ms 194, 1907, par. 2*

These words are very short, but they comprise a great deal, and let us every one make of these words all that it is our privilege to make. First we come to Jesus, and then we are willing to receive of Him that consolation from His Word, and that faith in Him which will remove from us everything that would cause us difficulties and trials if we looked at them, and dwelt upon them, and insist on carrying them.*22LtMs, Ms 194, 1907, par. 3*

Our minds are susceptible of influences, and other minds all around us are susceptible of influences. Our actions will testify that we are obeying the words of Christ, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden." [*Verse 28.*]*22LtMs, Ms 194, 1907, par. 4*

Then He says, "Take My yoke upon you. You have got a yoke that I have not put upon you, now take My yoke upon you, and learn of

Me, for ... of heart,” and then the positive promise is, “Ye shall find rest unto your souls.” [Verse 29.] That is what we want. Let every one of us seek to have an experience of his own and of her own, that we can realize that we have a helper in Jesus Christ, that He does not want us to live in an atmosphere of unbelief, He does not want us to live in an atmosphere of doubt and questioning. He wants that every soul of us should come to Him as little children, that we shall ask of Him as little children ask of their parents, and that we shall believe that we shall find relief and not talk darkness. Let us not talk unbelief when we see things that do not just exactly please us. Let us be sure and not do these things ourselves. Let us learn a lesson from the defects that may be seen in others, that we will not create a thread of unhappiness or any thread of thoughts that shall cause disturbance to the minds of any one. Now, we can be missionaries in this way, every one of us. We can keep our tongues as with a bridle while the wicked are before us, those that cannot anticipate what we are doing. *22LtMs, Ms 194, 1907, par. 5*

We are trying to win a crown of life that fadeth not away, and we want to keep our minds upon the terms of how we can obtain that crown, and it is ever by our looking unto Jesus, who is the Author and Finisher of our faith. While we are striving with the devil, we must remember that the devil is just as busy as he can be, and as the world is coming near the close of this earth’s history, he will try to get possession of every mind, and he will put thoughts into your minds, you may be sure of it. Just keep that mind set upon the Lord, and say, Lord Jesus, I look unto Thee. I come unto Thee, I want to be molded and fashioned by looking unto Jesus, who is the Author, and the what? The Finisher of our faith. *22LtMs, Ms 194, 1907, par.*

6

Now if we will, we may come like little children, ready to learn, not have our preconceived ideas and opinions, that we think we must carry out. No. Let us pray much. Let us remember that Christ has invited us to come, and we will come, and we will place ourselves in right relation to God as His little children. *22LtMs, Ms 194, 1907, par. 7*

He took a child. He heard the disciples striving which should be the greater among them, and He took a little child, and set him in the

midst, and said to them, “Unless ye become converted, and become as this little child, ye cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven.” [*Matthew 18:3.*]22*LtMs, Ms 194, 1907, par. 8*

We are to watch out words, watch our actions, and so to give no occasion to those that are around us by planting a seed in their mind. We do not want to plant one seed of an objectionable character in the mind of any soul. But we want to draw from Christ that strength, that grace, that beauty of character that we see in Jesus Christ, that restfulness that He wants us to have. It is to commit the keeping of our souls unto God as unto a faithful Creator that He may take charge of you. If you will give Him a chance, He will take you close to Himself, and educate and train you.22*LtMs, Ms 194, 1907, par. 9*

But while you are associating together do not utter words of complaint about this thing or that thing, or this body or some other body. No. But let us keep our tongues as with a bridle, and let our words be of an encouraging character. If one speaks discouragingly, we can speak encouragingly, and make the best of everything. And we shall find we shall make our path so much easier that if we were dwelling upon the defects that we see in any around us. If we see defects, and think they are defects, let us turn it to our own instruction, that we will not make these defects ourselves. We will not do it.22*LtMs, Ms 194, 1907, par. 10*

The Lord can let His blessing rest upon us, and we want that everyone who shall have anything to do in connection with the work here shall rise higher and higher in intelligence. There is a ladder to climb, a lowest round that we can begin to climb, and the highest round reaches to the throne of God. Therefore we want an education that shall be of that character that every day we shall learn something that will give us a correct impression of the character of God, of the character that we must have in order to become children of God. And we never can get to the top round of the ladder to step off in a unity with the royal family unless we heed the words of Christ, “Come unto Me,” ... I will, there is a positive, ... “I will give you rest. Take My yoke ... unto your souls.” [*Matthew 11:28, 29.*] Now will we come? God help us that every one may come just as you are, feeling unworthy. But do not talk your doubts,

because then you are sowing the seed of doubt.²²*LtMs, Ms 194, 1907, par. 11*

Do not talk your unbelief, you are sowing the seeds of unbelief, and do not criticize, for then you are sowing the seeds of criticism. But just keep your eyes fastened upon the pure and lovely character of Christ, and His blessed promise, and you will find that you are gaining, gaining continually in strength and knowledge, and you are fitting for what? Co-laborers with Jesus Christ. We are taking His yoke. "Learn of Me," He says, "For I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls." [*Verse 29.*]²²*LtMs, Ms 194, 1907, par. 12*

Now hide in Jesus Christ. Hide in Him and think of Christ. Pray much. Do not talk a great deal. But pray much, and looking unto Jesus, who is the Author and the Finisher of our faith. By beholding we become changed into His divine image.²²*LtMs, Ms 194, 1907, par. 13*

Ms 195, 1907

Interview/Between E. G. White and W. C. White

NP

March 3, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Interview Between Ellen G. White and W. C. White, March 3, 1907

[Ellen G. White:] I was very weary and I retired and then I did not know just what time of night it was before Elder Haskell went to bed. I think it must have been as late as ten. I have written here: (Reads manuscript.) *22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 1*

It seemed as though every portion of me was just as light as air. This, I said, is something I have never had before. And I do not know how long it was after that, but it was perfect peace, perfect joy and happiness. *22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 2*

The light was there, and the peace was there, all at once, and after the light had passed away, the peace and rest continued. *22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 3*

[W. C. White:] There were a number of men present: do you remember who they were? *22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 4*

[Ellen G. White:] That was when I lost a sense of the light. Then I went into a council meeting, the next move. I thought Olsen was there, and there were several there, but I cannot remember their countenances. *22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 5*

[W. C. White:] They were leading men in our work in different parts of the world? Was Daniells there and Jones? *22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 6*

[Ellen G. White:] I thought it was. Then I began to talk about things. And I said, There must be an entirely different atmosphere brought into all our meetings, and all our conversation. *22LtMs, Ms 195,*

1907, par. 7

[W. C. White:] You refer to council meetings, committee meetings, counseling about the work?²²*LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 8*

[Ellen G. White:] Yes. We were counseling about the work: There must be this happy light, it seemed this happy light, if we would breathe it in, if we would take in the happiness of light and not allow ourselves to get in a kind of a fretful, trying way as we had done. I was telling them as though it was a thing that was past, I was telling them what repose I had in Christ, oh, what rest in body; for my body was just as light as air. I never had such an experience before. Then I talked to them like this: We, every one of us, make ourselves [a] great deal more work than the Lord wants us to. What the Lord wants us to do is to manage unselfishly, but the great thing is to get that light that Myself has given, that Myself has opened to His servant. I said to get that light in where there is one to get in, where there are hundreds to acknowledge it, in such a way that they will get it, because they will see by reading it, that it is the voice of God, not of a human being. And that impression will come upon them that it is so. And the light in these books—God means that it shall not stay on a shelf, but that it shall be circulated, and that it shall go to everywhere that it can possibly go, as did the *Object Lessons*. Now the *Object Lessons*, God sold that. The angels of God were there in these *Object Lessons*, and they brought in, do you know how much?²²*LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 9*

[W. C. White:] A little over two hundred thousand dollars.²²*LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 10*

[Ellen G. White:] Well, someone told me that it brought in no less than three hundred thousand, but you know I cannot tell.²²*LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 11*

[W. C. White:] Did Brother Haskell talk in this council meeting? Here you say, “Elder Haskell and his wife,”—Did his talk follow just after you were talking? Then Elder Haskell spoke?²²*LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 12*

[Ellen G. White:] I think it was. I told them if they could only feel the light that I had on the occasion, oh, if they could only feel it. Well, I

cannot describe it, no description can be given to it.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 13*

[W. C. White:] Well, what would be the result if they could feel that light?*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 14*

[Ellen G. White:] If they could feel that light, the angels of God, they might know, were right there, working with them and for them.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 15*

[W. C. White:] That was to give them courage for their work?*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 16*

[Ellen G. White:] Yes, putting courage into their work. And that God is not glorified at all to have in this time of this earth's history ambitions or selfishness or anything of that order. And the love for the brethren that Christ has given them, He means just what He says. I talked that over, and that we should guard our words just as carefully as Christ has given us evidence that we should do. Now I do not know as I can tell you any more about this matter that I tell you, because it cannot be told, and that is all there is to it. It could be felt, but cannot be told.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 17*

[W. C. White:] Then comes in after that what you have written about Brother Haskell's talk?*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 18*

[Ellen G. White:] I know Brother Haskell sat there, and he felt very earnest, but he was in danger of carrying his matter too far of cheapness, of bringing in the cheapness, so that he could not realize the profits, and to do in some other way as it would be essential to do.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 19*

[W. C. White:] Well, how much of this was argued before that council? And then when did the scene change, and you were in camp-meeting? You told me about being in meetings.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 20*

[Ellen G. White:] That was after the talk, because we all knelt down, and we began to pray, and the sweet Spirit of the Lord came in, and I said, This is as it was on the day of Pentecost. They had to get the Holy Spirit first. Then there were the angels of God to make the

impression on the human minds, to those that had never denominated themselves as believers, and yet they had had evidence in regard to believing, but they never had taken their stand. It was the fear of persecution, fear of the Jews, what they would do to them. All the time they were fearing that, but when this came upon them, they felt as though when the prison doors were opened, and they were bid to go out, that led them to see that God would deliver if He wanted them to be delivered, and if not, they were ready to suffer what they would suffer.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 21*

But the books—Elder Haskell is doing himself injustice, and it is not doing those that he is helping all that good that he supposes it will do. They have got to make, to feel, the same spirit of sacrifice, as well as the rest. All of us have got to feel it.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 22*

[W. C. White:] Was that matter discussed in the council in which you were in, in the night?*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 23*

[Ellen G. White:] Yes, it was thought essential to get the publications to those who have not got them. Brother Haskell was a very prominent one, that was saying what could be done, and the rest did not grasp it readily, until the Spirit of God kept coming in more and more. Then they said they were ready to take it up, on any ground that they might formulate.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 24*

[W. C. White:] Did any one give Brother Haskell instruction about this matter, that he was doing himself injustice?*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 25*

[Ellen G. White:] Yes.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 26*

[W. C. White:] Who was it [that] gave him that instruction?*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 27*

[Ellen G. White:] It was not any one there. It seemed as though the Spirit of God came so forcibly, that then the rest spoke out and said, You have been doing yourself injustice.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 28*

[W. C. White:] How did the council meeting terminate?*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 29*

[Ellen G. White:] Well, the council meeting turned out that it was one of the most successful meetings for unity that we have realized, the most successful. I told them on that occasion, You have been very backward, you have not done justice by your Brothers Magan and Sutherland; you have not done justice; for they worked when they were at Berrien Springs clear beyond what they should have worked. Others did not engage with them, did not take hold with them, and they worked too much and too hard; [they] placed themselves in a situation where it was; it did not place them right before the brethren and before the people. They worked so hard that they felt that they were not used right; they had an impression that they were not used right.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 30*

[W. C. White:] Now, can you tell us about the meeting where the people were coming and getting books?*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 31*

[Ellen G. White:] When this talk was through it seemed as though we were in a large meeting, and they kept coming forward and taking the books.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 32*

[W. C. White:] What kind of people were they—canvassers or ordinary church members?*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 33*

[Ellen G. White:] Well, they were more ordinary church members. They were a unity—united—and there were canvassers also.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 34*

[W. C. White:] And what can you tell us about their getting the books? They came forward and bought them in all quantities and large quantities?*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 35*

[Ellen G. White:] Yes, different quantities. They bought the books, and they said, We will do our best to handle them. And someone spoke up and said, And you may know that the angels of God will be working on human minds; it would not be a discouraging business.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 36*

[W. C. White:] You told me this morning that one came to take his whole arms full, and some wanted to stop him. Who was it—a canvasser, some bookman wanted to stop him?*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 37*

[Ellen G. White:] I cannot remember who that was, but that point, it is not quite fresh to my mind. But that was everything. Then they would break out, one voice and another and another: We have been asleep. We have not realized that this world is to be warned. Here we have gone on and have not measured the matter.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 38*

[W. C. White:] Were they paying for the books as they took them?*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 39*

[Ellen G. White:] Yes, there were many paying. Some were trying to get them—to pay for them after they had sold them. They were not all paying. But they let them have them; they did not deny them.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 40*

[W. C. White:] And was there anything to indicate how much they paid for them?*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 41*

[Ellen G. White:] I cannot remember how much they paid. There was this [to] take into account—that those that had to carry on the work of educating, educating, and educating, they would have [the] encouragement of their brethren, and not to discourage them, because this educating has got to go on.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 42*

[W. C. White:] You mean such work as Brother and Sister Haskell are doing?*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 43*

[Ellen G. White:] Yes, such work as to be educating. Now they feel [as] of good courage about their little meetings as you could ask anybody to feel. They feel wonderful courage. They do not feel discouraged, because they are pleased themselves.*22LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 44*

* * * * *

The light was given that the devil is a great deal more busy than we are. He is a great deal more busy to carry his plans, and we let him do it. God wants us to rally, and He wants us not to talk discouragement. While we will not meet them on the devil's ground, yet we should be prepared to stand just as firm as a rock on the truths that we have had. That is just how Elder Ballenger has tried to do. He has brought it in, wove it in so cunning-like, and that is just a snare of the devil. To take one pin, or one single thing from the structure. You take one, and the whole will be gone before you know it.²²*LtMs, Ms 195, 1907, par. 45*

Ms 196, 1907

Interview/Regarding Our Work in the Southern States.

Loma Linda, California

April 29, 1907

Previously unpublished.

Report of an Interview Regarding our Work in the Southern States

Present: Mrs. E. G. White, W. C. White, P. T. Magan, D. E. Robinson.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 1*

W. C. White: You know, mother, that for some time we have planned and done some work in preparation of a book that would give our people a picture of the fields in the Southern States, and the work to be done there, hoping it would be a means of encouraging young people to give themselves to the work. Sometimes we planned to publish this matter one way, and sometimes another way, but always before anything was completed, we were interrupted and delayed, and then something came up to change the plan and hinder the work.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 2*

What we have needed all the time was someone in the South—someone who was in contact with the actual conditions there—to take a part in preparing the book by giving a picture of the field. It seems now as though Brother Magan would help in this work. He has been long enough in that field to know its conditions, and he has access to the writings of the best men there, and it seems to me that he could do the work nicely.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 3*

When I wrote to him to come out here and spend a little time with us, I had several things in mind. One was the plan for him to help us on this book, another was to plan what we could do to strengthen the work in the South, and another was what we could do to get before our people a correct understanding of the work of Madison school. These were the principal things I had in mind in urging him to come out here. He has been talking over matters with Brother

Crisler, and a little with me, and we thought that perhaps it would be as well to get out this matter regarding the work in the South in sections, so we could issue it in separate pamphlets, or might bind it together in one book.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 4*

We thought to take your appeals for one section, and your picture of what should be done in the way of establishing little settlements and small industrial schools for another. Another subject that might be treated is the condition of the poor whites, and another is the present condition of the blacks.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 5*

I thought that if Brother Magan could write up the descriptions of the conditions in the South, then we could prepare what you have written, and issue it in two pamphlets if you like, and then put them together and make a book that would be profitable for study by our young people.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 6*

P. T. Magan: I think, Sister White, that Brother White has told you about the same outline that has been in my mind. I have noticed this, as I have been at camp meetings with our people in the North, that they will listen to your appeals for the South much better if they have some kind of knowledge of the place itself, and the actual conditions there, than if they simply have the appeals and do not know anything about the conditions any more than as the appeals may casually mention them.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 7*

E. G. White: I think that any means that can be adopted to give a general view of the field as it is should be followed. I should have no objection to the plan as you have laid it out. I cannot see why it would not be very good.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 8*

P. T. Magan: We would like to gather matter from your writings, with whatever else you had in mind to add, and make one section of the book composed mostly of your appeals concerning the South. You remember the book that was printed years ago called *Historical Sketches of Foreign Missions*. One section in it was called "Practical Addresses." They were the talks that you had given in regard to the work in Europe generally, and you told what you had seen in regard to the people of the Piedmont Valleys. Then there were other parts in that book written by Elder Conradi and Elders Waggoner, and Matteson, Haskell, Whitney, and those men who

were over there. These parts written by them gave a historical description of the place and the people and their characteristics, etc.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 9*

Now I thought we could get up a book something on that plan, and have your addresses and appeals in one section. Then we would like to have a number of chapters made up from the instruction you have given at different times as to how the Southern Field should be worked. We cannot work it in the ordinary way. You have said a lot about what might be accomplished by families settling there, about two or three families going into a place where there is no representative of present truth, and starting a little center of light, and having a little school, and getting the people together for meetings, and doing a simple earnest work among them.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 10*

You have written much about such work. I have some of it collected and Clarence has a great deal more, telling how that can be done. And in connection with that you have written a good deal as to how people are losing faith in the soil and their ability to get a living from the land. We find that a great deal in the South. There are many less people in the country in the South today than there were ten years ago. They are all flocking to the cities. And I have thought if that instruction in regard to the land and the advantages of living on the land, and what God has said in regard to caring for it, was brought in, it would be a great help.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 11*

E. G. White: Anything unworked will be like the mind that is unused. You leave the land unworked, and it will show its barrenness, but this does not show the impossibility of its being used to advantage.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 12*

P. T. Magan: Not long ago I read of a movement in Holland where instead of trying to care for the poor people in poor houses, they had reclaimed a large tract of land to put them on, and their motto was that if man can improve the land, the land will improve the man. I have thought that if that could come into the book it would be well.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 13*

If the story of the poor whites could be told, and how they came to be what they are, and the need of doing work amongst them was

set forth in a simple historical tale, it would have a tendency to interest the people of the North, and they would heed your appeals more than if there were just your appeals alone.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 14*

E. G. White: Yes, there must be something to help the people to make the application.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 15*

P. T. Magan: And I have thought that the same things were true about the blacks. You know, years ago you made the statement that the time would come when there would be a terrible race war in the South. I do not know whether you ever said it in so many words, but you intimated that slavery would exist again.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 16*

E. G. White: Just as soon as people begin to make any kind of movement to educate the blacks, there are some who are determined that it shall not be done.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 17*

P. T. Magan: It is the common talk all over the South that there will be a race war within the next few years. Senator Tillman has talked it in the House. Governor elect, Hoke Smith, and Tillman have published a plan that they are advocating everywhere. Their plan is something like this; that they will divide every county into districts, and every negro is to be numbered. He will have a brass plate strapped to his arm with a leather strap, giving his number, 536 or 6023, or whatever it may be, and then he is never to be allowed outside of that district without a passport from the officers.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 18*

E. G. White: There will be slavery just as verily as it has been, only upon a basis that is more favorable and secure to the white people.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 19*

P. T. Magan: More secure, because they do not have to feed the negroes and care for them. Then if the negro has got outside that district, or if he is loafing and not working, they can put him in the chain gang for a year. Now they state in their plan that if anyone is caught, whose teachings excite the blacks to foolishness, that he can be taken and put in the chain gang. Senator Tillman has printed that; he has printed it in the leading magazine in the South, and he

has spoken it in Chicago and also in Atlanta, Georgia. There are many of the negroes today who are selling their property and hiding their money in the earth for fear that their land and houses, if they were known to own any, would be taken from them.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 20*

E. G. White: Then intelligent blacks may read from cause to effect.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 21*

P. T. Magan: They do. It has got to be a saying down south that the darkies do not sing as much as they used to. I had thought we ought, without taking sides or creating any disturbance, tell in a moderate way the conditions in the South. You see, everybody is writing about it now, the magazines are full of it; the papers say a great deal about it. If we could depict the present status somewhat, it would interest our people to go south to work before it is too late. And yet I felt, on the other hand, that we should be very careful in the doing of that, lest we stir up a hornet's nest.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 22*

E. G. White: That is the danger. That is why I have pleaded and entreated, entreated, and entreated for the work to be done in the South, because I knew that this very race war would be introduced.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 23*

P. T. Magan: There are some blessings coming with this present agitation. Now there are a number of very good men in the South who see the trouble coming, and who are trying to stop it. There is ex-governor _____ of Alabama, a man who has been a friend to the Negro. He is advocating now, (contrary to the southern customs), that the blacks shall be taught by white people.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 24*

E. G. White: That is the right way. It ought to have been done from the time of their emancipation.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 25*

P. T. Magan: And there is an ex-governor in Northern Georgia. He is known as the preacher governor of Georgia. He is a very good man, and is stumping the state at his own expense, preaching to both classes, to try to bring about reconciliation and peace—the proper way of looking at things. So there are openings that will help

us at the same time that these other things are closing down. There are some very good things mixed in with the terrible things that we see coming.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 26*

Brother White and I had talked it over that if we could get up a little book like that, and then if we could take it, perhaps, and your book *Education*, and go to the churches in the North, and hold conventions in the churches, and wake the people up, and get some good families into the South, and if we could give the book to the Young People's Societies to study, a great deal could be done.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 27*

Now, we have had some experiences since we have been South. There have been between fifty and seventy-five families come South from the North, and gone into places where there are no Adventists, starting up a little work and doing something. We have been trying to encourage people to get in and do something at their own expense. There is so little tithing money down here. You could not go into these ignorant districts and hold a series of meetings and then leave them. You have got to live among these people, and bring them along step by step. Very large numbers cannot read, cannot write. Many of them have never read a line in the Bible. There are 57,000 adults in the state of Tennessee who cannot read one word in the Bible. These are white people.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 28*

E. G. White: I do not question that, because I know how it has been presented to me. And it makes me feel intensely over this matter. Everything should be carefully used in many lines so as not to bind ourselves up with large and expensive buildings in the South. We must work to keep up an even sort of prosperity.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 29*

P. T. Magan: You remember, when you were buying that farm down there. I did not like it very well at first. I thought it was too rough, and I wanted a good piece of land. We have won a great blessing since then in the fact that we did not secure the best piece of land in the county, for we can do so much more for the people who have land just as poor as ours.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 30*

After we got the place, we were in terrible anxiety to get up the

school building right away. The money did not come, and we held the school in the old building that was on the place. That has put a spirit in our students that they are willing to go out with very little, and start in and do something. We have felt that this was a great blessing.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 31*

Four of our students have gone to one place in Tennessee among these ignorant people. They have just taken their own money. They have not called for donations from anybody. They had a little money in the family. They have just bought a piece of land, and are supporting themselves off that. And they have forty children in their school.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 32*

E. G. White: That is just the way the Lord wanted the work to go. They must get an interest in the Southern people, and establish a work upon a simple basis. The students must have an opportunity to cultivate the mind and the muscles.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 33*

P. T. Magan: The people in the hills are poor, and they pay for their instruction by helping in the work. The children come and help in the work, the old folks come and help, and in that way our folks are able to help them by teaching them better methods of working with the soil. They nurse the sick in the neighborhood, and they are getting hold of the hearts of the people. The work will go slow. It will not make a big showing of Sabbathkeepers so quickly as if you could pitch a tent in a place like Redlands. But these people cannot read. They are very poor, and it takes time to build them up.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 34*

Four of our students went to Cuba, and a Catholic gave them fourteen acres of land. We raised five hundred dollars for them to put up their house, and they are conducting a school now altogether amongst the Catholics. This man told Elder Snyder that he never had such nice folks around his plantation, and that if we could send over more, he would like to put them on the other end of the plantation.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 35*

E. G. White: That is just as it has been presented to me—we are to work the land and give an example of what the land can produce. Then we are to educate carpenters and teachers, men who can do

whatever needs to be done. Then they are independent. Whatever the people in the South may do in regard to closing up our work, we must trust all to Providence; but we must work just the same as though we were going to keep at it until the Lord comes. Does not everyone who goes there see the utility and the advantage that lies in the Madison school?*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 36*

P. T. Magan: I think so. You mean the parents of our students? Yes, they take it very kindly.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 37*

E. G. White: What about the outsiders?*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 38*

P. T. Magan: There seems to be a very kindly feeling in Nashville toward the school. Some of the best people in Nashville have been very good friends to us. The Southern wealthy people feel that the Negro and the poor white are very lazy, indolent, and shiftless, and they are. They feel that anything that will teach them economy and thrift is a good thing. Several of the best families have been very friendly to us.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 39*

E. G. White: I believe that you have begun your work on right lines. You have been teaching a pretty hard lesson. And there should have been a sanitarium on the same land as your school.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 40*

P. T. Magan: We are planning now to put up a little sanitarium.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 41*

E. G. White: Of course. You should do that, but you must keep them little all the time.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 42*

P. T. Magan: We have been planning to get through for five thousand dollars. But I am sure it will come over that. It will run pretty near to ten thousand for furniture and all. Timber is getting very high, even in the South, and pipe and bathtubs, and all that sort of thing, has come up so much of late that these things are probably fully a third more than they were five years ago. But we have hoped to get up what we are planning for from seven to ten thousand dollars.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 43*

E. G. White: You see I have had to keep saying to you, "A respectable building." I am so afraid you would get too narrowed up that I have had to keep saying that there should be a respectable building.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 44*

P. T. Magan: You are afraid we will get too narrow? *22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 45*

E. G. White: Yes. There should be room in it. If you can make your lumber spread out so there is room, the room will count more than the elegance of it. If you have large rooms, you will impress the people that this is just what they should have.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 46*

P. T. Magan: I can give you a little idea of the plan of it, and you may have some counsel for us. We have planned to build it entirely on the ground floor. The Southern people are very fond of ground-floor buildings, because the rooms upstairs get so terribly hot in the summer. Unless you can build these upper rooms very large and with many windows in them, it is hard to make an upper story room comfortable in the hot weather. And we rather expect that the most of our people will come to us in the summer. They want to get out of the city in the summer, and come and live with us. They expect something very plain. We planned to build it on the plan we find in a number of health resorts. The sleeping rooms have windows on both sides, and they can sleep on the verandah on the outside. Many Southern people take to that idea. They like plenty of air and sunshine.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 47*

E. G. White: I like the idea of putting it in the woods. That is the grandest place in the world for it. From first to last I have said you are just where the Lord wanted you, and I have not changed my mind.*22LtMs, Ms 196, 1907, par. 48*

Ms 197, 1907

Remarks/Remarks at the Paradise Valley Sanitarium Board Meeting

National City, California

May 2, 1907

Previously unpublished.

May 2, 1907

Remarks at the Paradise Valley Sanitarium Board Meeting

Christ in His teaching drew lessons from nature. In a study of His life we may learn from His actions principles that are far-reaching. Upon one occasion after they had said there was nothing there to feed the five thousand except a few loaves and fishes, He said, Bid them sit down. Well, they sat down. Now, as they sat down there was a hymn sung and then He took and broke the bread, giving the blessing upon it as He broke the bread, and the fishes. The pieces of the fishes He placed in the hands of His disciples, and as they put them in the hands of the hungry ones, they came back to get more, and so they kept imparting and imparting and imparting of what they received and all were satisfied. Now, He says, gather up the fragments, let nothing be lost.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 1*

There is something that we must learn. There is the burden that is on my mind that there should be in the building of our sanitariums no extravagance in anything. Make it plain and simple. And yet in some places it will have to be more room than it is in other places. There will have to be room to take care of the parties to be impressed.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 2*

Now all those that are healed and that have seen these miracles are in that position where the impression of truth will always remain in their minds.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 3*

Now, He says, gather up these fragments, let nothing be lost. Now, did He mean just these little fragments of food? No. It is to be a

lesson. Every action of a like character is to make an impression on human minds so that they never would lose it.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 4*

Now, the light that I have is that every soul of us must cling together in harmony. Every one of us must work so that we will have an intelligence of what Christ means in these lessons that He gives. When the disciples started out from place to place, and the sick were healed they returned all full of joy, saying, “Even the devils are subject unto us.” [*Luke 10:17.*] Then Christ showed them that they need not be glad for that, but they could be glad that their names were written in the book of heaven.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 5*

Now the people were so surprised to hear the disciples, those that were visited, the Jewish people were so wonderfully surprised at the readiness of the light that they embraced, and could go forth, “Let your light so shine before men that they by seeing your good works may glorify your Father which is in heaven.” [*Matthew 5:16.*] Now there is our work.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 6*

We need not think that we have too many sanitariums. We need not feel that; although I think many times there is more put into the sanitariums than need be, but still the different places where the sanitariums are, it makes a different impression upon the minds.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 7*

But when they write to me about the sanitariums: “I heard you say, Sister White”—this came from Nashville—“I heard you say that we must build up the work in Nashville proportionate and calculated according to the place, to give it reputation.” Well now, you see, they got two or three things all hitched together. What I did say was this: They had the colored people into a little hole, as you may say, in Nashville, a miserable little place. It was dark, very dark in the rooms, and a few little rooms, yet the high class colored people came there to receive treatment, and were greatly benefitted. Now they wrote to me, What shall we do? Shall we buy this? Said I, No, no, no. Get a piece of land that will recommend our work, that will give it the influence, the exalted position of the truth. Well, it was in comparison with the miserable place that they had there, that they must begin to get a place that would better recommend it.*22LtMs,*

Now, here were the teachers all around in their schools, and they wanted to come so much, they would often come there. Well, in consideration of this, I said, if they had some such place as Edson's place, where he was established—I was greatly desirous that they should have a little place out in the country, not too far from Nashville, and let the Nashville colored people come into that. Then our people that want to build the grand thing used that: They must build, Sister White says, according to the situation of the city, and according to the city they must have it. Now, you see it had nothing to do with that. Well, they bought quite a large place, but they had to put on quite a large addition, and that addition cost money. They could have done better if they had done as I told them to do, that the Lord designed that the sanitarium and the school interest should be on the same premises.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 9*

Now, I advised that they put their building of a good sanitarium right on that ground. You see what an outlook it would have. One could educate the other, and the other educate the other, so these two blending together, there would be a double and treble interest in these schools that they would have. I advised it. But you see, Brother Butler found this place, and he was so struck with it, that it was cheap, that he took it. But after all, they will get through with it. But still they might have saved quite a little money if they had planned to put their building right on the school ground, the very same advantages, 400 acres of land, beautiful land, most of it. One could have helped the other, and advantages that would be for one would be for the other; and they could be instructing the men and women, so that they would have an uplifting influence. Now there was the blending that should have taken place. But now, you see, it is no use to come out and make a drive against them, because that would not do. They have got in and now they have got to get out with their money.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 10*

But wherever it can be, from the light that I have, a school and a sanitarium should be nigh together, that the school shall be educating, and the education shall be going on with both parties.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 11*

And there is going to be quite a work yet at Madison that is going to be done. There is where they bring in and make my words a strength to points where they should not make it, and I have to come in and tell them it was not for that purpose.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 12*

Now Christ says, Gather up the fragments, let nothing be lost. What fragments could be gathered up with two institutions nigh each other, in one the black and the other a white, but all white where Brothers Magan and Sutherland are. Now that could be a strength. They spoil these things through their desire to make a big thing. Now, they cannot stay in Nashville for a great while. That is as though it was a settled thing about the colored people. It is a settled thing with the great men what they are going to do; they are going to arrange it so that they will not have an education. They are working at that now. The years have passed by that they should have had an education, but they are working it so that they shall not have an education at all.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 13*

Well, all these sanitariums that are established, we do not need to feel they are too many. We have got to build up something to accommodate the sick, and let the miracle-working power of Christ be seen in the truth that we shall advocate, and in the light that shall shine forth from us in a dark place. "Let your light ... in heaven." [*Verse 16.*] They can see something of these sanitariums. And the greatest burden, Brother Burden, is to so manage that Loma Linda Sanitarium, you have it fixed convenient and nicely, but the great burden is to let the lamp of light from the Word of God shine forth unmistakably. The school is there, and there is a sanitarium. Both can let the light shine forth, and if it is not done in a few months, or as soon as you may desire to do it, let patience have her perfect work. Go right on, and do not be disturbed. That is the way we had to work in Australia.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 14*

W. C. White: Have you any advice about the educational work here, about the education of nurses, or about our working San Diego from here?*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 15*

E. G. White: Yes, I have. There is a line of work to be done in school interests in connection with the education of those that

should connect with our sanitariums. We must keep the sanitariums high in the esteem of the people, everything orderly and neat. It must be carried on in such a way that it has a constant lifting influence. And then the school, there will be more and more that will come out here in the country for the benefit of their health. That will be so, and we must let our light shine. Down here in National City, wherever there can be a chance to have our people get a hearing, there is an opportunity for us to let the light shine forth. And in San Diego, there the work will certainly increase. There new members are coming in all the time, and this is an important center. *22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 16*

Now every soul that is attached to the work here, they must stand in that position to “let your light ... heaven.” [*Verse 16.*]*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 17*

Now, I should not have planned for quite so much as they have planned, but it is no use to say so. It is done now, and we will every one of us go to work for an interest, that it shall not lie heavy on the Ballengers. We will find an interest to apply in the right direction that will not discourage anyone. The buildings are here, and there are some things that I see have to be done. They have got to begin right here. There are things of education that we cannot neglect. We must have schools. I did hope that the buildings that were there, I did hope that they would be obtained, and I am disappointed every time I think of it. Our people need them, and the education of the schools and the children that shall come in we have not begun yet. We have only made a beginning of our work here. And everyone must be in a position to dig in and to do everything possible that they can do to bring light in right here. *22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 18*

I was perfectly astonished to come through San Diego and see what it has grown to. Now, many of them have not heard anything. The truth must be proclaimed in this place, and the salvation of God must be revealed, and we must stand just as true as the compass to the pole. *22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 19*

My husband used to say, “What shall we do, Ellen? What shall we do? Now we have come to a strait place.” “Well,” said I, “James,

what shall we do?" Then he would laugh. Said he, "Wife, we will pull together. And we will get out of this right side up with care, and we will have an influence here." Well, so we have had.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 20*

The Lord called for them to get out of Battle Creek, but they were not ready to get out, and the buildings were burned up, to give them a notice it was time to get out, but still they did not get out.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 21*

Now, right here is a large party drawn into San Diego, they settling there. They must have the truth, and this sanitarium is in its place. It is right that we should have it, and the Lord will work for us.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 22*

Now one thing I want to say, For Christ's sake let us not discourage one another. For Christ's sake let us hold firm, by watching and praying and working as well, and everybody striking to the very highest cord of influence, and then they will increase in influence, and that is how the Lord wants us to work.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 23*

Now, I do not feel one particle discouraged about the surroundings. If we can only keep ourselves on the right platform to give us an influence that will ever be uplifting, uplifting, we want to increase in influence all the time.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 24*

One point I want to speak of because here is Brother Burden. Where there are people that will come to the sanitarium, old ladies will come. Now they will plead for a cup of coffee, or they will plead for a cup of tea or something like that. Tell them, Yes, you can have it; take it right to your room. They have been used to it all their life, and it cuts them right off, where they might take hold of the truth if they stayed. I have known that to be a fact. Now, when they say, I have had my coffee all my life, now I am an old woman or an old man. Tell them, You can have it in your room, but not to place it on the table. Well, that will satisfy them, and when they are hungering and faint for their cup of coffee, thinking it will do them a world of good, they cannot see anything of the truth. But you let them have their cup of coffee and not disturb their habits and practices right away. But keep all the time talking and preaching the truth, and

what these things do for us and what influence they exert that is in detracting from our strength and capabilities. Do that, and tell them what strict temperance will do. They think we know something about it. But we might drift one off, and that one would drift off twenty or perhaps more.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 25*

I wanted to say that much, that we must act like sensible persons, every one of us, and think just how we would feel if we had been having stimulants and they were suddenly taken away. We could not think of anything, what advantage the truth was. But let them have it, and then let the truth come. Let the truth come, and many of them will accept it.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 26*

One thing more. When anyone comes to you and talks discouragingly about the things in this institution or that institution or the other institution, and that they are going clear beyond the measure, tell them, I am sorry they are, but we will help them get out of it. I am very sorry they are going beyond the measure, but we will help them get through it. If you do that, then you take away all that evil that you might have done, saying, No, we cannot help them.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 27*

They did something wrong some time ago at Madison. They did something wrong, so and so. "Yes," said I, "what have you done? What have you done in withdrawing your influence?" They have confessed that they did take a wrong course there, in some points at Berrien Springs, but what about that? They made everything straight. But they would keep opening it. I laid it right open before them personally, then, after they have confessed and confessed, "Now, brethren," said I, "do you believe the Lord heard your confession?" Yes, they did. "We felt blessed." "Well," said I, "do not mention it to me again. You will find I will stand just as straight by you as the compass to the pole. You just keep right on in an straightforward course, and do not let yourself be discouraged at all, because there is light ahead. And it is going to shine. You have done everything you can. We do not want you to confess any more to us."*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 28*

But after a time: "Well, I thought Brother Sutherland and Brother Magan made a mistake up there." I turned right around, "Have you

ever made any mistake, do you remember of ever making a mistake in your life?" "Yes, a good many." "Do you want us always to keep it before your face?" "No." "Then stop right where you are. Encourage these men, and lift just as hard as you can when they lift, and you will find that you will come into unity and God will let His blessing rest upon you. Now I beg of you, do not mention these things of these brethren again, because every time you do, the next piece that comes in the paper will be to speak encouragingly of Brothers Magan and Sutherland, and ask all to act a part, so if you feel disturbed at that, keep still, and do not keep bringing up something to object to." It pained me to have them come to me and weep, these brethren, and ask me over and over and over to forgive them. Why, it was not me, it was the Lord. "Don't you believe He will forgive you?" "Yes, I do." "Then," said I, "praise Him. Do not keep telling it over all the time."*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 29*

Now we want everyone to lift for all they are worth. Every one has an influence, and it will tell. These sanitariums are not any too many. There is a respect that they have for the sanitariums, in the people coming to these sanitariums and receiving health and healing. They remember it. There is a strength gained that cannot come to them in any other way.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 30*

That is why we do not want Brother Burden to be burdening himself down too much. You will have too much "burden" to it. You take your name Burden, and carry your burden, but do not pile on until you cannot lift yourself. We are trying to work out where the Lord will help us, and He will do it if we will let Him.*22LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 31*

I think, Brother Burden, that your arranging to have the school of two grades is good. Now the ones that are teaching in the higher school, some of those could teach the lower school, so that the children can be taken care of. The children must be taken care of. When the children were brought to Christ, the disciples sent them away. "The Master is teaching." He caught it. He had seen those mothers bringing their children through the dusty roads, and He told the disciples, said He, "Suffer the little children to come unto Me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of heaven." [*Matthew 19:14.*] Now we must think of this. We must educate,

educate, educate, and the blessing of God will rest upon us in doing so.²²*LtMs, Ms 197, 1907, par. 32*

Ms 198, 1907

Diary Fragments

NP

Circa 1907

Previously unpublished.

Higher Education

Take heed to the words written in these scrap books, for they will certainly be used when I may not be alive to explain them. This instruction follows the impression given me that there will be a decided work done to divert minds to the striving of the so-called “higher education,” and they will make great mistakes because they neglect the genuine higher education. *22LtMs, Ms 198, 1907, par. 1*

We do not understand by a living experience what is the true higher education. They will strive for false theories and name it “higher education.” I wish all to study the instruction [given when] Christ came to our world—all seared and marred with the curse—to live from infancy to the giving of His life upon the cruel cross, to make the world understand what is essential in obtaining the true higher education. Many will make mistakes in their striving for higher education and the example of Christ's life—His coming to our world—will not be understood. The teaching of Christ will be put forth in vain experiments to present to the world the “higher education.” We are sorry to see them miscalculating the religious life and bringing in many things that carry them far from the mark of true, valuable, soul-saving knowledge. *22LtMs, Ms 198, 1907, par. 2*

I am directed to present to the people the word of *Isaiah 40*. Will you read this chapter, which will give a correct interpretation of the lesson in higher education? This chapter was written for the purpose of comforting true believers amid the afflicting providence of God that is coming upon our world in judgments. There will be earthquakes, storms on land and sea; heavy calamities will visit our world in sea and railroad calamities near the time of the closing up

of this earth's history. Awful calamities will be experienced, for the well-instructed Lucifer has perverted his higher education. And while many who have greatly sinned against God perish physically, the sincere, humble followers of Christ, who are righteous, feel decidedly the result of these judgments coming upon the rebellious people of the world and are themselves afflicted. *22LtMs, Ms 198, 1907, par. 3*

In the schools they establish, the world is having ideas of what means the so-called higher education. But the time will really reveal their disregard of truth and righteousness. Terrible scenes were laid out before me of what would be for Lucifer, the fallen angel. He is warring against God and all who will exalt the Lord, and he will do his best to cause calamities. Read this *chapter 40 of Isaiah*. This is a declaration from the Lord. Read also *Isaiah 41*. These are chapters full of promises. *Chapter 42*. Take all the encouragement possible, for the word of the Lord will certainly be fulfilled. *Chapter 43*. What words are in these chapters? Read them. I cannot copy them, for I have not time, but take your Bible and read chapters of this order of assurance; precious, precious are all these chapters. If you will in these latter days fulfill them, you will place yourselves where the Lord will surely do all He has promised. But although Lucifer is acting his part as a mighty deceiver, so that he will take many from our ranks and unite them to be deceived, this should not discourage us. Can we be surprised? *22LtMs, Ms 198, 1907, par. 4*

I have by chance opened this book and find many things in it I wish to preserve. I will keep this book until the time shall come when it will be precious. *22LtMs, Ms 198, 1907, par. 5*

Reaching the Cities

I was instructed that in our cities every nationality may be reached with painstaking effort. Let this work be decidedly carried forward with all tact to reach all nationalities, for they, if converted, will fill their place. Let the truth be carried in every city without further delay, and [may] every minister who undertakes this work be truly chosen of God, [one] who appreciates souls for whom Christ has

given His life.*22LtMs, Ms 198, 1907, par. 6*

Why has not the time come that decided work be done in every city? For in thus working you reach all nationalities—workers to reach those of their own class. Special work must be given which will be accompanied by the Holy Spirit. Missionaries of all languages will be converted and the truth preached in its simplicity. Angels of God will make the impression.*22LtMs, Ms 198, 1907, par.*

7